



Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ.

THE
Ancient and Present STATE
OF
ENGLAND.
BEING A
Compendious History
OF ALL ITS
MONARCHS,
FROM THE
Time of JULIUS CÆSAR.

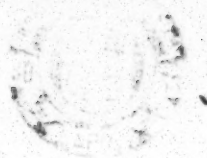
Written by Dr. HOWELL.

And continued by an Impartial Hand to the Death of
His late MAJESTY King GEORGE I.

*And now in this NINTH EDITION illustrated with
SCULPTURES.*

L O N D O N:

Printed for J. J. and P. KNAPTON, R. KNAPLOCK, D. MID-
WINTER, B. SPRINT, W. INNYS and R. MANBY, J. OSBORN
and T. LONGMAN, R. ROBINSON, and A. WARD. 1734.





THE
AUTHOR'S
PREFACE



It is as natural for *Man* to desire *Knowledge*, as *bodily Sustenance*; the one being the *Food* of the *Mind*, as the other is of the *Body*: And the *Appetites* of both being *homogeneous* to the *Principles* from which they proceed; their *Tendency* to their several *Objects* is as eager, as the *Faculty* which produces it, is active; so that though both flow from the *Fountains* of one and the same *Nature*; yet the one resting in a *material Repletion*, must be acknowledged more *limited*, than the other, which admits of no *Bounds* of *Satiety*.

But though *Knowledge* be *Man's natural Desire*, and the *similar Nourishment* of his better Part, the *reasonable Soul*; yet it is not alike sought after by all, nor in the same *Degrees* and *Kind*.

Some, whose *Constitution* has disposed them to a *Habit* of *lazy Sensuality*, and others whom *continual Disappointments* have baffled into a *Neutrality* and *Indifferency*, as to *Action*, think it sufficient for *Man* to know, either how to live with *Pleasure* and *Epicurean Ease*, or to die with *affected Haughtiness* and *Stoical Apathy*; neither of the

The P R E F A C E.

Two regarding those *Knowledges* which delight *Curiosity*, or are useful to the *Society* of *Mankind*.

Others again, who are altogether refined into *Spirit* and *Contemplation*, think their *Time* ill spent, unless they can be so able to anatomize *Nature*, as to give the *Causes* of *Things*, which either never did exist but in *Appearance*, or if they do, are far more profitably understood by their *Effects* than *Principles*: And these two *Extremes* are the preternatural Vices of *Appetite*; the one being the *Stupidity* and *Defect*, and the other the *Green-Sickness* or *Bulimia* of the *Desire*.

They therefore, whom *Age*, *Learning*, and *Experience*, have licentiated to be *Physicians* of the *Mind*, have taken some *Latitude* in prescribing *Diets*, according to the various *Constitutions* of reasonable Men; allowing those, whom a *natural Disposition* inclines to the light Food of *Contemplation*, such *Studies* as may nourish their *Curiosity* with the airy Ideas of *Philosophy* and *speculative Mathematicks*, and the nicer Learning of the *Schools*; judging that the most proper Nourishment for sedentary Humours and volatile Fancies, who covet no more, but to know for themselves, and to be guided by others: But to Men of a robust and sociable Habit of *Mind*, who are desirous both to know and to do Good to themselves, and by their Quality and Condition are fitted for a higher Station in the World, when *Providence* pleases to call them to it, they have always directed their *Studies* to a more active and useful *Learning*; such as *practical Mathematicks* and *History*, the one for improving the *Works* and *Inventions*, and the other the *Conduct* and *Actions* of Men in *Society*, judging *Idleness*, the *Lethargy* of the *Mind*, no ways to be fed, but to be cured by *Discipline* and *Animadversion*.

Now though *Mathematicks*, which tend to *Operation*, be of very great Use in an *industrious* and *flourishing State* or *Age*, both for the *Glory* and *Profit* of a *People*; yet seeing they require a peculiar Talent of Mind to succeed in that *Study*, they cannot, nor ought not to be recommended to *universal Practice*, beyond that *Mediocrity* which renders *Gentlemen* fit, as in that, so in other Parts of *Arts* and *Sciences*, to converse with *rational Company* (it being impossible

The P R E F A C E.

impossible for one Man to be *Master* of all *human Knowledge* leaving the more laborious *Prosecution* thereof to those whose *Genius* or *Vocation* invites them to that *Affiduity*.

But of *History* it may be said, that

Omne tulit punctum, nam miscuit utile dulci.

It is so genuine and familiar to Men of all Estates, Age, Quality, Sect, and Condition; so agreeable to the *Inclination*, and suitable to the *Honour* of *All*: So delightful in the *Perusing*, and profitable in the *Retention*, affording Content to the Aged, Pleasure to the Young, and Experience to both; Comfort to the Disconsolate, Refreshment to the Weary, and Ease to discomposed Minds; solacing the tedious Hours of pensive Watching, or otherwise charming anxious Thoughts into a sweet and gentle Repose; being never out of Season, whilst Men have Life, and the World a Being; that amongst the many *Elogies* it hath received from the learned Pieces of ancient and modern *Writers*, it may be justly accounted rather the Recreation than the Application of a *studious Man*.

It is indeed that Telescope by which we see into distant Ages, and take up the Actions of our Forefathers, with as much Evidence as the News of the last *Gazette*; it is the Mirror that represents the various Transactions of Times past, and shews us the Dress of Antiquity, according to which we may rectify or adjust our present Fashions; it is the Pandects of gentle and easy Institutions and Laws, which ought to oblige us as much, if not more strictly to a Conformity, than the preceptive Sanctions of Princes; seeing the Authority of the one does but inculcate our Duty, and the other gives us innumerable Instances of the several Rewards of Virtue, and Punishments of Vice: It is, in a Word, the last Will and Testament of our deceased Progenitors; which though it does not expressly leave every one of us a particular Legacy, yet it shews us how we may be possessed of their Inheritance;

The P R E F A C E.

and according as we follow their Example, live in *Reputation*, or *Ignominy*.

Infomuch that the ruder Ages of the World, who were unacquainted with Letters, and consequently ignorant of refined Sciences, thought History, next to their Religion, the only useful and proper Study of Mankind; and judging the forming of the Manners, and regulating the Actions of Man, to be the chief Duty and Care of Societies, they thought Documents, Precepts, and Laws, too weak a Means to work so great Effect, without they were confirmed and strengthened by the Examples of their Predecessors; to which prone Nature, even amongst the most Barbarous, does willingly render an implicate Veneration: And therefore seeing their Libraries were their Memories, and Words their Characters, so Songs and rude Rhimes were the only Books whereby their *Bards* and *Druids* instructed their Children in the Histories of former Ages, making the famous Actions of their Ancestors so much the more the Pattern of their Conduct and Manners, as it was the Subject of their innocent Melody and Mirth: And this Custom is at this Day in Practice amongst the uncultivated Heathens of *Africa* and *America*.

But when the kind Heavens were pleased to gratify the Industry of Man with the Invention of Letters; no Subject seemed to the Ancients so worthy of the Prerogative of being transmitted to Posterity, as that of History; and indeed, the most ancient that can be found of their Writings is of that kind. Whether it was that they knew no Immortality, but that of Fame; or found no better way to provide with Security for their Offspring, in whom they were to live to Posterity, than by handing down to them the Methods and honest Courses, by which some attained to Honour, Wealth, and Command, whilst others, by the contrary ways, lived and died in *Obscurity*, *Poverty*, and *Contempt*.

And the Desire of perpetuating the Memory is such a glimmering Glance of the *primitive*, but offuscated Light of Nature, that some think it a convincing Argument to prove the Immortality of the Soul; it being a vain thing
for

The P R E F A C E.

for any, but especially a reasonable Being to desire that, to which it hath no natural Capacity : And the rather, that the greater and more elevated Souls of all Ages have aspired as much to the perpetuating of their Fame, as they have to the purchasing of the same ; witness in ancient Time the great *Alexander*, who envied no Man but *Achilles*, for the Happiness he had in having *Homer* for his Historiographer ; and since him *Julius Cæsar*, who notwithstanding he was tired out with the Fatigues of a continued and difficult War, yet as he thought no Man able to do what he had done, so he judged none worthy to perpetuate his Memory, and to write as he fought, but himself.

But what Satisfaction soever dying Men may have in the Prospect of a lasting Name, it is certain, the Living reap great Benefit from the Register of their *Actions* ; for would a *Prince* have Measures to govern, a *Subject* how to obey, a *Statesman* how to give Counsel, a *Judge* and *Magistrate* how to execute Justice, a *Husband* and *Father* how to command and cherish, a *Wife* and *Child* how to love, honour, and obey ; and all Conditions of *Men* how to perform mutual good *Offices* in every kind of *Society* ; *History*, and especially the truest and most ancient of *All*, the *Holy Scriptures*, is that Repository from whence they may draw the truest *Maxims* for all *Duties*, exemplified with the good or bad *Successes* of those who have followed or transgressed the same. And thus much in short of *History* in general.

But as all *Histories* are not of the same Nature, so neither are they of the same Usefulness and Advantage : Not to mention the *ancient Poets*, which are good in their Way ; some are *fictional Romances*, which beside the *Satisfaction* they give the Author's *inventing Head*, are of very little, if of any Use, unless it be to teach young Gallants to strut in the *Phrase* of *Heroes*, and Ladies to repartee like a *Play-Book* : And the *Moralities*, which we are told are couched therein, are too frequently applied in *Serenades*, *Love-Letters*, and *Assignations*.

Others are *real Histories*, or at least intended to be such, and are either *ancient* or *modern*, *universal* or *particular* ;

of

The P R E F A C E.

of Kingdoms, or of private Families, foreign or domestick: And are all very profitable, according to the several Qualities and Capacities of the Readers; which is a Point that needs no particular Discussion in this Place.

In the writing of *Histories*, some Authors affect an Exactness of recounting *Matters* with the minutest *Circumstances* that attend them, and of omitting nothing that can have any Place in the Book; which, unless it be some conspicuous and famous *Transaction*, looks liker the *Depositions* of a *Witness* in a *Trial*, or the *Breviate* of a *Lawyer* at the Bar, than the *Annals* or *Chronicles* of a *Nation*; for it is enough for *Posterity* to know the memorable *Actions* of a great King, or the *Atchievements* in a famous *Battle*, with such *Circumstances* as render them most considerable in themselves, and significant to the Reader; though they be not told what Kind of *Beard* the King wore on his *Wedding-Day*, or to whom the *Ground* belonged where the *Battle* was fought.

Many likewise puzzle both themselves and their Readers, with a too nice Enquiry into the first *Original* of *Nations*, and especially by what new *Flight* of *Colonies*, or *Transmigration* of *People*, *Islands*, and *Countries*, discontinued from the *Continent*, became first inhabited; and in this *Search*, so soon as they transgress the Bounds of *authentick Records* and *Monuments* of *Antiquity*, the rest is no more *History*, but the *Conjectures* and *Probabilities* of the *Authors*. It is true, that since we are taught by our *Religion*, That all *Mankind* descended from *Adam*, and consequently as they increased in Number by new *Generations*, so they successively enlarged their *Habitations* into remoter *Regions*, until the habitable *World* was possessed; it would be very curious for *Men* to know from what *Branch* of the *Stock* they are descended; and not with the *Ancients*, who understood nothing of the *Creation*, believe those *People*, whose *Original* was unknown, to be *Indigenæ*, that is, *started out of the Country they inhabited*. But that being impossible to be attained to, since the *Memory* of *Man* cannot, and *Letters* were not invented to preserve the *Knowledge* of the various *Changes* and *Mutations* of *elder Times*; we should satisfy ourselves (knowing that we are Men) with what

The P R E F A C E.

what we find in received *Record* concerning the *Beginnings, Progress, and Changes* of *Kingdoms and States*, without troubling ourselves with our *ancient Relations*, who were not one Drop of Blood a-kin to *William the Conqueror*.

“ The Design therefore of this little *Manual of History* is not to amuse the *Readers* with the strange *Romances* of the *first Peopling* of this *Island*, nor to give a *List* of the *Kings* who reigned here, probably enough, even before *Æneas*, or his Son *Ascanius*; nor yet to burthen their *Memory* with all the lesser *Occurrences*, that are fully and at large related in many ample *Volumes* of this kind; but only to serve as a *Remembrancer* to those who have already studied the *History of England*, that in a short *View* they may refresh and rub up their *Memories* as to smaller *Circumstances*, by the General *Heads*, and more remarkable *Passages*, which they shall here find faithfully digested in a succinct *Method*, both as to *Time* and *Place*; and for others, whose *Humour* or *Leisure* will not permit them to turn over larger *Volumes*, this small *Pocket-book*, if carefully and often perused, may acquaint them with as much as is necessary perhaps for them to know of the *State* of this *Kingdom*, in relation to *Times* past, for satisfying their own *Curiosity*, and rendering them able to entertain others, who want the same *Advantages* of *Knowledge*.

“ This *Compendium* then presents the *Reader* with what has been most remarkable in the several *Changes* of *Government* that have happened in this *Kingdom* since the first *Invading* of the *Island* by *Julius Cæsar*; tracing down the *Succession* and *Lives* of the several *Emperors*, from that time till it was forsaken (because it could not be kept) by the *Romans*: With the several *Races* of the *British, Saxon, Danish, and Norman Kings*, till the *Accession* of his present *Majesty* to the *Throne*. It gives likewise an *Account* of all the *Archbishops* of *Canterbury*, since it was erected into a *Metropolitan See*: And, in a word, enough to let us see, how by the *Blessing* of *GOD*, the *Prudence* of *Governors*, and the *Unanimity* and

“ *Loyalty*

The P R E F A C E.

“ *Loyalty* of the *People*, this *Kingdom*, though sometimes
“ over-clouded by home-bred *Dissensions*, yet has conti-
“ nued, for many *Ages*, to be the *Envy* and *Terror* of its
“ *Neighbours*; abounding in all the *wordly Enjoyments*
“ that were fit to be expected from a bountiful *God*, or to
“ be desired by a virtuous *People*. To conclude, we may
“ expect still the Continuance of the same *Blessings*, un-
“ less our *Sins* and *Wantonness* bring upon us the same
“ or worse *Judgments* than our *Forefathers* ever felt; and
“ instead of *delightful* and *fruitful Soil*, turn our *Land*
“ into a *barren Wilderness*; and give us Cause to say with
“ the *Poet*,

Infelix lolium & steriles dominantur avenæ.



T H E



THE
BOOKSELLER
TO THE
READER.

 *HIS Excellent Treatise was at first sent to the Press in the Year 1678, by an unknown Hand, with Intimation only, that it was written by a Clergyman in the Country, being the Minutes he took in his Course of his studying the English History.*

The Judgment and Fidelity with which it was compiled, supplied the Want of its Author's Name; and the Publick were so well pleased with it, that many Thousand Copies were soon sold off without the Knowledge of the Author.

At

The Bookseller to the Reader.

At length Mr. Anthony Wood, in his Athenæ Oxonienses, speaking of Dr. Howell, Author of the General History, so well known for its Excellency, declares this Treatise to be his.

And Dr. Nicholson, in his English Historical Library, says of it, That, " although it be only a very " concise Epitome of our History, it is done with that " great Judgment, that it deserves a Place among " the Best of our Writers on this Subject.

The Continuation will, we hope, be allow'd to be answerable to the rest ; at least, the same Care is taken with respect to Fidelity. Nothing material to the Knowledge of Publick Affairs is omitted ; and the Work is thereby render'd compleat.

The Sculptures added in this Edition, very much adorn and illustrate the History. And the Genealogical Table of the Royal Family shews, in the plainest Manner, the Succession of the Crown from William I. to this Time.





A T A B L E O F T H E K I N G S.

T H E most Memorable **KINGS** of the Britains in the Times of the Romans Page 5.

Emperors of ROME commanding in BRITAIN, viz.

Caius Julius Cæsar	Page 6	Antonius Gordianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Octavianus Augustus Cæsar	<i>ibid.</i>	Julius Philippus Arabs	<i>ibid.</i>
Claudius Tiberius Nero	<i>ibid.</i>	Trajanus Decius	<i>ibid.</i>
Caius Caligula	<i>ibid.</i>	Trebonius Gallus	14
Claudius Drusus	7	Julius Æmilianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Domitius Nero	<i>ibid.</i>	Licinius Valerianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Sergius Sulpitius Galba	<i>ibid.</i>	Licinius Galienus	<i>ibid.</i>
Salvius Otho	<i>ibid.</i>	Aurelius Flavius Claudius	<i>ibid.</i>
Aulus Vitellius	8	Aurelius Quintilius	15
Flavius Vespasian	<i>ibid.</i>	Valerius Aurelianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Titus Vespasian	<i>ibid.</i>	Claudius Tacitus	<i>ibid.</i>
Flavius Domitian	<i>ibid.</i>	Annius Florianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Cocceius Nerva	9	Valerius Probus	<i>ibid.</i>
Ulpius Trajan	<i>ibid.</i>	Aurelius Carus	16
Ælius Hadrianus	<i>ibid.</i>	Dioclesianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Antoninus Pius	<i>ibid.</i>	Constantius Chlorus, and	Calerius
Marcus Aurelius Antoninus	<i>ibid.</i>	Maximinus	<i>ibid.</i>
Aurelius Commodus	10	Constantine the Great	17
Publius Helvius Pertinax	<i>ibid.</i>	Constantinus, Constans, and	Con-
Didius Julianus	<i>ibid.</i>	stantius	18
Septimius Severus	<i>ibid.</i>	Julian the Apostate	<i>ibid.</i>
Bossianus Caracalla, and Septimius		Flavius Jovinianus	19
Geta	11	Flavius Valentinianus	<i>ibid.</i>
Opilius Macrinus	<i>ibid.</i>	Flavius Gratianus	20
Bassianus Ant. Heliogabalus	<i>ibid.</i>	Flavius Theodosius Magnus	<i>ibid.</i>
Aurelius Alexander Severus	12	Honorius	21
Caius Julius Verus Maximinus	<i>ibid.</i>	Theodosius and Valentinian	22
Pupienus Maximus, and Clodius Bal-		SAXONS.	
binus	13	The Saxon Heptarchy	23

BRITISH

A T A B L E, &c.

BRITISH Princes who contended with the SAXONS.		Edgar	40
		Edward the Martyr	42
Vortigern	24	Ethelred	43
Vortimer	<i>ibid.</i>	Edmond Ironside	<i>ibid.</i>
Aurelius Ambrosius	<i>ibid.</i>	D A N E S.	
Uter Pendragon	25	Canute	45
Arthur	<i>ibid.</i>	Harold	46
Constantine	<i>ibid.</i>	Hardicanute	<i>ibid.</i>
Aurelius Conanus	<i>ibid.</i>	S A X O N S.	
Vortiperus	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward the Confessor	47
Malgo Conanus	<i>ibid.</i>	Harold	48
Careticus	<i>ibid.</i>	N O R M A N S.	
Cadwin	26	William the Conqueror	51
Cadwallo	<i>ibid.</i>	William Rufus	54
Cadwallador	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry I.	57
The most powerful Kings of the SAXON Heptarchy.		Stephen	59
		Henry II.	62
Hengist	26	Richard I.	67
Ella	27	John	71
Cherdick	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry III.	78
Kenrick	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward I.	85
Chelwin, or Cheulin	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward II.	90
Ethelbert	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward III.	94
Redwald	29	Richard II.	102
Edwin	<i>ibid.</i>	Line of LANCASTER.	
Ofwald	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry IV.	107
Ofway	30	Henry V.	110
Vulfhere	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry VI.	118
Ethelred	<i>ibid.</i>	Line of YORK.	
Kenred	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward IV.	126
Chelred	<i>ibid.</i>	Edward V.	132
Ethelbald	31	Richard III.	136
Offa	<i>ibid.</i>	Families of LANCASTER and YORK United.	
Egfyrd	32	Henry VII.	141
Kenwolp	<i>ibid.</i>	Henry VIII.	148
SAXON Monarchs.		Edward VI.	160
Egbert	32	Mary	166
Ethelwolp	33	Elizabeth	171
Ethelbald, or Ethelwald	<i>ibid.</i>	James I.	181
Ethelbert	<i>ibid.</i>	Charles I.	189
Ethelred	<i>ibid.</i>	Charles II.	220
Ælfred, or Alfred	34	James II.	299
Edward the Elder	37	William and Mary	352
Ethelstan	38	Anne	431
Edmond	39	George I.	539
Edred	<i>ibid.</i>		
Edwy	40		



Medulla Historiæ Anglicanæ.

BRITAIN.

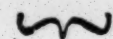


THIS most flourishing Island *Britain* is bounded on the South with *Normandy* and *France*; on the East with *Germany* and *France*, upon the West with *Ireland* and the *Atlantick Ocean*, and on the North with the *Deucalidonian Seas*: The Length thereof, from the *Lizard-Point* Southward in *Corn-wall*, to the *Straithy-head* in *Scotland*, containeth 624 Miles; the Breadth, from *Lands-End* in *Corn-wall* in the West, unto the Island *Thanet* in the East, containeth 340 Miles. It is seated under the 9th and 13th Climates of the Northern Temperate Zone; insomuch, that in the *Summer Solstice* in the Northern Part of *Scotland*, there is no Night at all, but only an obscure Twilight. A Country it is for Air mild, for Soil fruitful, and for Length of Days

pleasant and delightful. In *Winter* the Absence of the Sun is relieved with the Warmth of its invironing Seas; and in the *Summer* the Heat is moderated by frequent Showers and Sea Winds.

O happy *Britain*! (said the old Panegyrist) and more blisful than all other Regions! Nature hath enriched thee with all Commodities of Heaven and Earth, wherein there is neither extream Cold in *Winter*, nor scorching Heat in *Summer*; wherein there is such abundant Plenty of Corn, as may suffice both for Bread and Wine; wherein are Woods without Wild Beasts, and Fields without noisome Serpents: But infinite Numbers of Milch-cattle, and Sheep weigh'd down with Fleeces; and that which is most comfortable, long Days and lightsome Nights. And, as our *English Lucan* sings,

*The fairest Land that from her thrusts the rest,
As if she car'd not for the World beside;
A World within herself with Wonders blest.*



* Glamorgan.

This Queen of Islands was at first called *Albion*, either from *Albion Mareoticus*, who seated himself herein, or *ab albis rupibus*, from the white Rocks, appearing towards the Coast of *France*; or from *Olbia* signifying rich or happy, in Regard of its Fertility, Temperature, and Riches. Next it was called *Britain*, either from the two *British* Words *Pryd* and *Cain*, which signify Beauty and White; or from the *Greek* Word *Πρωλαβία* signifying Metal, with which it aboundeth; or from the *British* Word *Bryth*, that is, painted, stained, coloured (the Inhabitants of Old using to dye their Bodies with Woad) to which the *Greeks* added *Tania* (that is, a Region) thence called *Britons Land* or *Britainy*. At last, the Southern and best Part of it (from the *Anglo-Saxons* then inhabiting it) was called *Angle-Land*, now *England*, which said Part of *Britain* is bounded on the East with the *German*, on the West with the *Irish* Sea, on the South with the *British* Ocean, on the North with the River *Tweed*, and a Line drawn from it to the *Solway* Westward. The longest Day in the Northern Part of *England* is seventeen Hours, and near thirty Minutes; and the shortest Day, in the most Southern Part thereof, almost eight Hours long. *England's* Dimensions in Length, from *Berwick* to the *Lands-End*, is 386 Miles; in Breadth, from *Sandwich* to the *Lands-End*, 279; in Compass (by Reason of many Bays and Promontories) about 1300 Miles.

England, in the *Romans* Time, was divided into *Britannia prima*, containing the South Part of *England*; *Britannia secunda*, containing the Western Part, now called

Wales; and *Maxima Caesariensis*, containing the Northern Parts beyond *Trent*. The first of these, in the *Britons* Time, belonged to the Archbishoprick of *London*, the second to the Archbishoprick of * *Caerleon*, and the third to the Archbishoprick of *York*.

The *Britains*, or first Inhabitants of this Island, were derived from the *Gauls*, as both their Speech, Laws, Customs, and Buildings manifest. The Story of *Brute*, with his *Trojans*, conquering this Island in *A. M.* 2887, or whenever else, seems to be only a Fable of *Geoffrey* of *Monmouth's* framing. Amongst the ancient *Britains*, none, save the better and more civil Sort, did wear any Cloathing. They painted their bare Bodies with sundry Pictures, representing all manner of living Creatures, Flowers, and the heavenly Bodies, conceiving that this made them appear the more terrible to their Enemies. About their Waistes and Necks they wore Chains of Iron, supposing them to be a goodly Ornament. The Hair of their Heads they wore long, which was naturally curl'd; all other Parts they shaved, save the Upper Lip. Of all the Province, the *Kentish* were the most civilized Persons, by reason of their Converse with other Nations in trafficking and merchandizing. Their Buildings were many, and like to those of the Old *Gauls* (*French*) poor rude Cottages, yet did they give the Name of Towns to certain cumbersome Woods, which they fortified with Rampiers and Ditches, whither they made their Retreat and Resort, to eschew the Invasions of their Enemies. The *Romans* first taught them to build their Houses of Stone.

Their



Their Wives were many, Ten or Twelve a-piece, which they held common among Parents and Brethren ; yet was the Issue reputed his only who first married the Mother when she was a Maid. The Children they brought up in common amongst them. Their Diet was spare and mean, being Barks and Roots of Trees, and Milk ; also a kind of Food they had no bigger than a Bean, after the eating of which, for a considerable Time, they did neither hunger nor thirst. They eat likewise Venison and Fruits. Their usual Drink was made of Barley.

Their Religion was *Paganish* Superstition. They had many Idol Gods, and used Man's Flesh in their Sacrifices. They had Priests and Instructors, the chief of which were *Druides*, who were the Sacrificers, Discussers, and Interpreters of reli-

gious Matters ; they decided also as temporal Judges almost all Controversies in the Civil State, and such as refused to stand to their Judgment, they put under their Interdiction, which was accounted the most grievous Punishment. These *Druides* were privileged from the Wars, and all other Burthens, Taxes, and Payments. Over all the rest of them, there was one Pimate. The main thing they laboured to persuade Men, was, that the Soul is immortal. They taught only by Word of Mouth.

The Merchandizing of the ancient Britains consisted chiefly in Ivory Boxes, Sheers, Onches, Bits, and Bridles, Wreaths and Chains, with other Conceits made of Glass and Amber. And as their Merchandize was mean, so was their Shipping also ; the Keels and Ribs whereof

were of light Wood covered over with Leather.

Their Coin was either of Brass, or else of Iron Rings fixed at a certain Weight, which they used for their Money ; but as Times grew more civil, and Traffick more frequent, they stamped both Gold and Silver.

Their Armour were Shields and short Spears, in the lower End of which Spears was fastened a round Bell of Brass, which at the Beginning of a Fight they shook with a great Courage, conceiting that such a rattling Noise did dismay the Enemy. In the Beginning of a Battle they fought in Chariots, but when they had wound themselves in amongst their Enemies, they fought on Foot, upon Occasion retiring to their Chariots, which in the mean Space that they fought on Foot, were drawn all together. They were so expert in managing their Chariot Horses, that running them forcibly down a steep Hill, they could stop and turn them in the Mid-way.

Julius Cæsar found the Island of Britain, not in a monarchical Estate under one King, but divided into several Provinces or petty Kingdoms. The Names of which Provinces were,

1. Cantii, the Inhabitants of Kent.
2. Regni, *Suffex* and *Surry*.
3. Durotriges, *Dorsetshire*.
4. Danmonii, *Devon* and *Cornwall*.
5. Belgæ, *Somerset*, *Wiltshire*, and *Hampshire*.
6. Attrebatii, *Berkshire*.
7. Dobuni, *Oxford* and *Gloucestershire*.

8. Catieuchlani, *Warwick*, *Buck* and *Bedford*.

9. Trinobantes, *Hertford*, *Essex*, *Middlesex*.

10. Icenii, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridge*.

11. Coritani, *Northampton*, *Lincoln*, *Leicester*, *Rutland*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*.

12. Cornavii, *Stafford*, *Worcester*, *Cheshire*, and *Shropshire*.

13. Brigantes, *Parish*, *Lancashire*, *York*, *Richmond*, *Durham*, *Westmoreland*, and *Cumberland*.

14. Ordovices, *Flint*, *Denbigh*, *Merioneth*, *Carnarvon*, and *Montgomery*.

15. Silures, *Hereford*, *Radnor*, *Brecknock*, *Monmouth*, and *Glamorgan*.

16. Pembroke, *Cardigan*, and *Caermarthen*, called *Dimetæ*.

17. Ottadini, *Northumberland*, *Tiviotdale*, *Tweedale*, *Merch*, and *Lothian*.

18. Selgovii, *Liddesdale*, *Eusdale*, *Eskdale*, *Annandale*, and *Niddisdale*.

19. Novantes, *Kile*, *Carick*, *Galloway*, and *Cunningham*.

20. Fife, *Renfrew*, *Cluydsdale*, *Lennox*, *Striveling*, *Menteth*, called *Damnii*.

21. Caledonii, *Gadini*, *Perth*, *Strathern*, *Albany*, *Argyle*, and *Lorn*.

22. Expediti, *Cantire*.

23. Vicemagi, *Murray*.

24. Venricones, *Merina*, *Angus*, *Mar*.

25. Tæzali, *Buquhane*.

26. Cateæ Creones, *Cerontes*, *Rosse*, *Sutherland*.

27. Carnonacæ, *Carini*, *Cornabii*, *Strathnaver*.

28. Simertæ, *Logi*, *Caithness*.

The most memorable **KINGS** of the **BRITAINS**, in the *Times* of the **ROMANS**.

Comius, King of the *Attrebatii*. *Cassibelan*, King of the *Trinobantes*, who as the most worthy of *British* Kings, was chosen by general Consent to withstand the *Roman* Invasion; which he did with very great Prowess, twice repulsing their Legions from the *British* Shore. His chief City was *Verulam*, near where *St. Albans* now standeth.

Cingetorix, *Caruil*, *Taximagul*, and *Segonax*, Kings reigning together in *Kent*.

Mandubrace, a Prince of the *Trinobantes*, who after that he was beaten out of his Country by *Cassibelan*, fled unto *Cæsar* into *Gallia*, and was a great Incendiary against his native Land, persuading *Cæsar* to make a Second Expedition into *Britain*.

Cunobeline, Grandson of King *Lud*, the chief City for whose Residence was *Camalodunum*, now called *Malden in Essex*, which was the principal Seat of the Kingdom.

Adminius, *Catracratus*, and *Togodumus*, Sons of *Cunobeline*, the last whereof made gallant Resistance against the *Romans*.

Cogidunus, who received in pure Gift, at the Hands of the *Romans*, certain Cities, over which he peaceably reigned King.

Caracacac, a most renowned Prince of the *Silures*, who in nine Years Resistance waded thro' many Adventures against the *Romans*, but at last was betray'd and carried to *Rome*, where being led in Triumph, was for the Braveness of his Spirit released of his Bonds, and accepted into *Claudius Cæsar*'s Favour.

Venutius, a famous King of the *Brigantes*.

Voadicæa, or *Boadicea*, Queen to *Prasutagus*, after her Husband's Death receiving Incivilities from the *Romans*, oppos'd herself against them, and in one Battle slew eighty thousand of them. Those two strong Cities, *Verolamium*, and *Camalodunum*, she took and sacked. *Petilius*, Lieutenant of the ninth Legion, she discomfited: *Catus*, the Procurator, she forced to fly beyond the Seas. All feared the heroic Prowess of this Princess; but at length she was vanquished in Battle, when, rather than live subject to her Foes, she poisoned herself.

Arviragus stoutly withstood *Claudius*.

Gulgacus, a rightly valiant Prince of the *Caledonians* in the Time of *Domitian*.

These were the Oppugners of *Roman* Power for above an hundred Years; nor were the *Britains* then subdued without themselves; for their own Divisions made Way for the *Romans* to become their Masters, and to possess their Country.

About the Year of the World's Creation 3913, and before the Birth of Christ Fifty four Years, the fortunate *Romans*, under the Conduct of *Julius Cæsar*, first took Footing in *Britain* about *Deal*; and so welcome was the News of *Cæsar*'s Landing in *Britain* to the *Roman* Senate, that they decreed unto his Honour a general Thanksgiving for twenty Days, which was the first so great Honour ever granted; the former greatest Victories having had but Five, or at most but Ten Days assigned them.

Emperors of **ROME** commanding in **BRITAIN**.

A. M. 3925. **C**aius *Julius Cæsar* was General of the *Roman*

Forces in *Gallia*, when he invaded this Island of *Britain*; in short time after

A. D. 17-39. after which, he assum'd the Title and Authority of Perpetual Dictator. He was very successful in War, and of a most undaunted Spirit upon all Occasions. In Fifty several Battles by him fought, he always prevailed, one only excepted. Four times he was created Consul, and Five Times entred Rome in Triumph. Once entring into a Boat in tempestuous Weather, and the Waterman afraid to put forth from Shore, he thus animated him, *Proceed courageously against the Storms, for thou carriest Cæsar, and Cæsar's Fortunes.* And when he was forewarn'd of the Conspiracy made against him in the Senate-House, and dissuaded from going thither at that Time, he answered, *That he had rather die than admit Fear into his Breast.* So resolutely going to the Place, was by Brutus, Cassius, and other Conspirators, murder'd in the Senate-House, receiving in his Body Twenty three Wounds. He was bald-headed, therefore to cover it, he always wore the Triumphant Laurel Garland. Some report, that the Baths by the City of Bath were first found out by him; others say, by an ancient British King called Bladus. For twenty Years after Cæsar's coming into Britain, the Britains retain'd their own Kings and Laws, having no Roman Prefects over them.

A. M. 3980. **O**ctavian Augustus Cæsar was Julius Cæsar's Sister's Son, and his adopted and declared Heir. In the Forty second Year of his Reign, the Prince of Peace Jesus Christ was born, when was universal Peace. This wise Emperor's Motto was, *Festina lente,* And he used to say; *That is speedily, or soon enough done, that is well enough done; and that to get some*

small Profit with great Danger, is like those that fishing with a Golden Hook, hazard more than the Fish is worth. He died in the Embraces of his Wife *Livia*, of whom he took this Farewell; *Livia, nostri conjugii memor vive, & vale.*

A. D. 17. **C**laudius Tiberius Nero was ordained by Augustus for his Successor. Such an impudent Letcher he was, that he caused naked Women and Maidens to bring in, and attend him at Supper. Such a notorious Drunkard, that he caused the People, instead of *Claudius Tiberius Nero*, to call him *Caldus Biberius Mero*, a Wine-bibber. In his Time the World's Saviour was crucified, about Five Years after which Time the Gospel was planted in Britain, as faith old Gildas. This Emperor, as is conjectured, was smothered to Death by Caligula.

A. D. 39. **C**aius Caligula, Nephew to Tiberius, was at some Times exceeding prodigal, at other Times fordidly covetous, always cruel, proud, and libidinous: He would force rich Men to make their Wills, and therein to declare him their Heir; which when they had done, he would presently cause them to be poisoned, scoffing at them, and saying, *That when Men had once made their Wills, it was fit they should die.* His own Mother he defamed to be incestuously begot; his Grandmother he poisoned, his Brother Tiberius he murdered; his Three natural Sisters incestuously polluted. He made himself a God, commanding that Men should worship him as such, and ordained his great Horse for his Priest; but as Decius faith, *Truly, a fit Priest for such a God, and a fit God for such a Priest.* Howbeit, tho' he would be

a God, yet when the true God sent his Thunder, he would cover his Eyes with his Hat, and hide himself under the Table. He was so exceeding hairy of Body, that during his Regality, it was next to High-Treason, but to name a Goat. He often lamented, that some rare and unusual Disaster happened not in his Time, whereby his Reign might be made memorable to Posterity. He wished that all the People had but one Neck, that so he might have the Glory of giving the bravest Blow that ever was struck; but himself was murdered, receiving thirty Wounds of the Conspirators.

A. D. **C**laudius Drusus, the 43. Grandson of *Livia*, *Augustus's* Wife, was by the *Preto-rian* Band chosen Emperor, contrary to the Mind of the Senate, who had determined to reduce the City into her ancient Liberty, without Admission of any *Cæsar*. He came into *Britain*, where for his Clemency the *Britains* erected a Temple and Altar in his Name, giving him Divine Honour. His first Wife *Mes-salina*, besides all her private Lecheries, went often to the common Stews to satiate her Lust; but she for her Impudence being put to Death, *Claudius* married *Julia Agrippina*, who, to make way for her Son *Nero* to the Empire, procured the disinheriting of *Britannicus*, the Emperor's Son, and by Poison tempered in a Mushrome she ended *Claudius's* Days.

A. D. **D**omitius Nero was elect- 56. ed Emperor by the Soldiers. His own Father he poisoned, upon his Mother he first committed Incest, then Murder; he deflowered the Vestals, slew his Brother *Germanicus*, and Sister *Antonia*, his Wives *Poppea* and *Octavia*, his Aunt

Domitia, his Son-in-law *Rufinus*, and his famous Tutor *Seneca*, with many of the *Roman* Nobility, and raised the first Persecution against the Christians. He set the City of *Rome* on fire, charging the innocent Christians with the Fact, and tormenting them for it. He caused *St. Peter* and *St. Paul* to be put to Death, the first by crucifying, the other by beheading. But this Tyrant was grown so hated, that the Senate adjudg'd him shamefully to be whipped to Death; which he hearing of, run himself upon his own Sword. In the first five Years of his Reign he was very compassionate; insomuch as being requested to sign a Writ for Execution of a Malefactor, he said, *Would to God I had never learnt to Write*. In the Year of our Redemption, 67, *Joseph* of *Arimathea* was sent by *Philip* the Apostle, to plant the Gospel in *Britain*, who laid the Foundation of the Christian Faith at a Place then called *Avalon*, afterward *Inis-witren*, now *Glastenbury*, where he died, and was buried. In *Nero* the Progeny of the *Cæsars* ended.

A. D. **S**ergius Sulpitius Galba was 70. elected Emperor by the Soldiers and Senate, who when he had reigned only seven Months, was, by the Procurement of *Otho*, slain by a Troop of Horsemen.

A. D. **S**alvius Otho being chosen 71. Emperor, *Vitellius* a *Roman* General marched against him, and at *Brixellium* won the Day; and to save the shedding of *Roman* Blood, *Otho* refused to engage any farther with him, though much importuned by his Soldiers to reinforce the Battle; but he thus answered them, 'To hazard your Virtues and Valours for one Man's Estate, I hold it dangerous; and
B 4 ' need-

71-83.

‘needless it is, that my Life should be prized at so dear a Rate. These Civil Wars *Vitellius* begun, which for my part I purpose not to continue. And hereby let Posterity esteem of *Otho*, that others have kept the Empire longer, but that never any left it more valiantly. You for your Parts would have died for my Sake; but I to save your Lives, do die voluntarily and unvanquished: I blame not the Gods, nor envy I *Vitellius*’s rising Glory; sufficient to me it is, that my House has touched the highest Strain of Honour, and myself to be left upon Record the Sovereign Monarch of the World.’ And thereupon, with a solemn Farewel to the whole Army, he went into his Tent, and with his Dagger gave himself his Death’s Wound.

A. D. 71. **A**ulus *Vitellius* was so gluttonous and prodigal, that Two thousand Dishes of Fish, and Seven thousand of Fowls, were served to his Table at one Supper. In those few Months he reigned, he wasted Seven millions thirty-one thousand two hundred and fifty Pounds Sterling; but was ignominiously slain after the manner of a common Malefactor, when he had reigned only eight Months and five Days.

A. D. 71. **F**lavius *Vespasian* was chosen Emperor by the *Messian* Legions: He was a great Enemy and a Scourge to the *Jews*, but a great Favourer of Learning; valiant, just, and wise, yet it may be too covetous; for he imposed a Tax upon every Family, according to the Quantity of Urine that was made in it, which his Son *Titus* blaming him for, as dishonourable to so great an Emperor, he bad

Titus smell to the Gold brought for Tribute-Money, asking him what ill Savour he found in it? adding, That the Smell of Gain is sweet out of any thing. He died of a Flux.

A. D. 81. **T**itus *Vespasian* won the City of *Jerusalem*. For his Humanity and native Goodness, he was styled, *The Darling and Delight of Mankind*. So tender he was of satisfying his People, that his usual Saying was, *No Man ought to go sad from his Presence*. So inclined to gratify the Poor, that one Day being passed from him without any notable Good done for them, in Sorrow he said, *Perdidimus Diem*, we have quite lost a Day. He was a great Enemy to Promoters and Extorters of Penal Laws, whom he caused to be whipped and banished *Rome*. He would not receive any Accusation against those that spoke Evil of him, saying, *So long as I do nothing that deserves Reproach, I value not Lyes*. But his Brother *Domitian*, aspiring after the Empire, procured this good Emperor to be poisoned.

A. D. 83. **F**lavius *Domitian*, instead of applying himself to manly Exercises, busied himself in a private Gallery, with catching of Flies, and pricking them through with a Bodkin. He caused his Statue to be made of Gold, and commanded that himself should be called God. Upon small Surmises he murdered the Senators and Nobles. Many new Tortures he invented. Confiscations and Banishments were Favours from him. He raised the Second Persecution against the Christians, banish’d St. *John* into the Isle of *Patmos*; but himself was murdered, and his dead Carcass disgracefully abused, his Scutcheons and Images defaced by order of the Senate.

A. D.

A. D. 98. **C**occeius Nerva recalled the banished Christians, permitting them to enjoy the free Profession of their most holy Faith. Now St. John returned from Patmos to Ephesus. This Emperor died in a cholerick Passion conceived against a Senator.

A. D. 100. **U**lpian Trajan, when he invested any Pretor, in giving him the Sword, he would command him to use it against his own Person, if he violated the Law. He raised the Third Persecution. The Jews rebelling he put to Death in such infinite Numbers, that it was accounted the greatest Slaughter that ever was made. He died of a Flux.

A. D. 119. **Æ**lius Hadrianus is said to have been of so excellent a Memory, that he never forgot any thing which he either heard or read. The Britains rebelling, he came over and reduced them into Obedience, whereupon there was this Addition upon his Coin, *The Restorer of Britany*. And to defend the Romans from the Incurfions of the wild Northern Britains, he caused a Wall of Stakes, Turf, and Earth to be made from the River Eden near Carlisle, unto the River Tine near Newcastle, 80 Miles in Length. Some write, that he only repair'd this Wall, and that Agricola, Nero's General, first made it. He raised Jerusalem even to the Ground, built another City near where that stood, calling it *Ælia*; banished the Jews from thence; and upon the Gate of the new City, looking towards Jerusalem, he caused the Picture of a Swine to be set, because that Beast is an Abomination to the Jews. He prohibited the Persecution of the Christians, and was minded to have built a Temple to Christ, but was dissuaded from it. He died of a Dropsy.

A. D. 140. **A**ntoninus Pius published an Edict in Favour of the Christians, ordaining, That if any after that Time should be found guilty of molesting them without just Occasion, that then the Christians accused should be acquitted, and his Accuser should suffer that Punishment he endeavoured to procure upon the Christian. He often said, That he had rather save One Subject's Life, than kill a Thousand Enemies. So bountiful he was, that thereby he consumed his own private Estate; which his Empress repining at, he said, That when he undertook to be Emperor, he then laid aside the Interest and Proprieties of a private Person. In farther Praise of him, it is said, That in his Youth he did nothing rashly, nor in his Age negligently. He died of a Fever, aged Seventy.

A. D. 162. **M**arcus Aurelius Antoninus Philosophus chose to himself for his Associate in the Empire *Lucius Verus*, who raised the Fourth Persecution, when those two famous Christians, Polycarpus Bishop of Smyrna, and Justin Martyr, suffered Martyrdom, the like to which did many other Christians. But after nine Years bloody Persecution, the Tyrant Lucius was cut off by an Apoplexy. Marcus Aurelius in his Wars against the Quadi, Germans, what with the Pestilence raging in his Army, and what by want of Water, was sorely distressed; but by the Prayers of his Christian Soldiers, such a plentiful Shower of Rain fell, that therewith, after five Days extreamest Drought and Thirst, the whole Army was refreshed, and his Enemies, on the contrary, by Thunder and Lightning were utterly dispersed and overthrown; whereupon this Emperor both mitigated the Persecution, and named that

181-195. that Legion of the Christians, Κε-
 παυρόκολα, the Lightning Legion.
 His Son *Commodus* procured the
 Physicians to destroy him.

A. D. 181. **A** *Urelius Commodus* would
 sometimes shew himself
 like *Hercules* in a Lion's Skin, some-
 times was wantonly clad in the Ha-
 bit of an Amazon. He kept Three
 hundred Concubines, and amongst
 the rest his beloved *Martia*, whose
 painted Picture he wore on the Out-
 side of his Garment; but through
 some Displeasure, having designed
 to put her and some other Persons to
 Death, they conspired against him,
 and with Poison, Stabs, and Strang-
 ling, murdered him. The News
 of whose Death was most grateful
 both to the Senate and People, who
 styled him, *Hostis humani generis*,
 the Enemy of Mankind. About the
 Beginning of this Emperor's Reign
 was the Christian Faith in *Britain*
 first professed by publick Authority,
 under King *Lucius* the first Christian
 King in the World; at which Time
Eleutherius, then Bishop of *Rome*,
 sent *Paganus* and *Damianus* to him,
 upon whose Preaching the Heathen-
 ish Flamens and Arch-Flamens
 (twenty-eight in Number) were
 converted to so many Bishops Sees,
 whereof *London*, *York*, and *Caerleon*
 upon *Uske* in *Wales*, were made the
 Metropolitans of the Province. The
 first Archbishop of *London* was *The-*
*an*us.

Theanus,
 A. B. of
 London.

A. D. 194. **P** *Ublus Helvius Pertinax*,
 a petty Tradesman's
 Son, was, in his old Age, called
 to the Government of the Empire
 by the Senate; but the Pretorian
 Cohorts (whose licentious Lives he
 restrained) shed his innocent Blood,
 when he had reigned little more
 than a Month.

A. D. 194. **D** *Idius Julianus*, a Law-
 yer by Profession, when
 the Empire was now exposed to Sale
 by the Pretorian Soldiers (being the
 Emperor's Life Guard, the Num-
 ber Ten thousand) obtained the
 Diadem with larger Promises than
 ever he performed. But *Severus*
 warring against him, and the Sol-
 diers remaining unsatisfied of the
 covenanted Premium, and withal
 hoping to purchase Favour with
Severus, they slew their Chapman
Didius in his Palace, within a few
 Days after that he had assumed the
 Government.

A. D. 195. **S** *Septimus Severus* was by the
 Syrian Army elected Em-
 peror; and he, as soon as he came
 near to *Rome*, gave strict Command
 that the Pretorian Cohorts should
 attend him disarmed; which being
 done, he vehemently checked them
 for their Treason against *Pertinax*,
 depriving them both of the Name,
 Honour, and Arms of Soldiers, and
 banished them an hundred Miles
 from *Rome*; which Act of his was
 highly grateful to the *Roman* Citi-
 zens. This Emperor came over in-
 to *Britain*, where he fought many
 Battles, but ever with more Diffi-
 culties to the *Romans* than *Britains*.
Clodius Albinus, the *Roman* Lieute-
 nant in *Britain*, made Opposition
 against him, but he subdued him.
Hadrian's Wall he repaired. The
Caledonians rebelling, he command-
 ed to be destroyed without Excepti-
 on. But *Severus* remaining in *York*
 (which Place afterward grew to be
 one of the chiefest for Account a-
 mong the *Brigantes*, as commonly
 the Stations of the *Roman* Colonies
 were the Seed-plots of all our Ci-
 ties and chief Towns) growing aged
 and sick, he died, April 4, A. D.
 212. This Emperor having lain
 long sick of the Gout, and one of
 his

his Nobles telling him, that he wonder'd how he could rule so vast an Empire, being so lame and unweildy; he answered, That he rul'd the Empire with his Brain, and not with his Feet. He rais'd the Fifth Persecution against the Christians.

A. D. 212. **B** *Affianus Caracalla*, and his Brother *Septimius Geta*, were declared Emperors by old *Severus* their Father, and both surnamed *Antoninus*; a Name then very gracious in the Esteem of the Romans. These Emperors, together with the Empress Mother *Julia*, transported the Funeral Ashes of the old Emperor in a Golden Urn to Rome, where they solemnly consecrated him a God; the Ceremony was after this sort performed: His Image being lively pourtray'd, in manner of a sick Man, was laid upon an Ivory Bedsted, richly furnished, in the Porch of his Palace. The Princes and Senators sat all on the left Side thereof in black Array, the Ladies on the Right, cloathed in white, the Physicians diligently visiting him. When seven Days were ended, as if then just dead, the prime Nobles carried him in his Ivory Bed to the *Forum*, where all the Patrician Youth, and noble Virgins, encompassed him with most doleful Hymns and Ditties. From thence his Image was removed to *Mars's* Field, where a four-square Frame of Timber was erected of a very great Height and Compass, the Stories still mounting to the Top with sundry Ascents, richly beautified with Gold, purple Ornaments, and Images of great Art and Price. On the second of which Ascents was placed the Emperor's Bed and Statue, with infinite Store of most sweet Odours; the young Nobles riding about him in a Kind of Dance; others who represented

great Princes in their Coaches; and then his Successor first set Fire on the Frame, and after him all the People did the like on all sides, till the whole began to be in a Flame; which done, an Eagle (secretly inclosed within) was let fly out of the Top, the People following its Flight with Shouts and Prayers, supposing that therewith *Severus* was mounted into Heaven. But in short time after this, *Caracalla*, to gain the sole Sovereignty, slew his Brother *Geta* in his Mother *Julia's* Arms, pretending that the innocent Youth had sought his Death. And because *Papinianus*, the famous Civilian, would not excuse the Murther in his Pleas at the Bar, he caused him to be slain, with many of the Nobility who favoured *Geta*. *Julia* his Brother *Geta's* own Mother, and his Mother in law, he took to Wife, 'tis reported, on this Occasion: *Julia* in his Presence, either casually or purposely let fall her Veil, thereby discovering her naked Breasts and Beauty, which he beholding, instantly said, Were it not unlawful, I should not be unwilling; to which she reply'd, That all Things were lawful to him who made Laws for others, but was himself subject to none; whereupon he married her; but a violent Death prevented him from enjoying her long; and she hearing of his being murdered, poisoned herself.

A. D. 219. **O** *pilius Macrinus*, from obscure Parentage, by Election of the Soldiers, obtained the Imperial Crown, but enjoy'd it but a short Time, for young *Heliogabalus* warring against him, overcame him, and put him to Death, with *Diadumanus* his Son.

A. D. 220. **B** *Affianus Ant. Heliogabalus*, the natural Son of *Caracalla*,

212-220.
Elvanus,
A. B. of
London.

224-237. *racalla*, was incredibly luxurious-

His Garments, tho' exceeding cost-

ly, he would not put on twice. His

Shoes were set with Pearls, his Seats

strewed with Musk and Amber, his

Bed covered with Gold and Purple,

and adorned with most costly

Jewels, his Vessels (even of the bas-

est Use) all Gold, his Lamps burnt

with the Balms of *Arabia* and *India*,

his Way strewed with the Powder of

Gold and Silver; his Diet so profuse

that at every Supper in his Court was

usually spent 1000 Pounds *Sterling*.

At a Feast of the chief *Roman* Citi-

zens in his Court, he caused all the

Rooms to be strewed with Saffron,

saying, That such Cattle deserved

such Litter. Near the Sea he would

eat no Fish, and in the Inland no

Flesh: He had whole Meals made

of the Tongues of singing Birds and

Peacocks, or of the Brains of most

costly Creatures. At one Supper he

was served with 600 Ostriches. He

built a Stew in his Court, wherein

himself, in the Attire of an Harlot,

would make Orations to his Whores,

terming them his Fellow-Soldiers,

and giving them Instructions how

they should practise with the greatest

Variety their filthy Lusts. In *Rome*

he built a Charter-House for Wo-

men to meet in, where they might

determine of their Attires. He

brought his Mother *Semiamira* in-

to the Senate, giving her a Voice

with the Senators: But Conscience

accusing him, and fearing the Rage

of the People for his Crimes, he

prepared silken Halters, golden

Knives, and built a stately Tower

exceeding high, adorned with Gold

and Gems, thinking, when Occasion

should be, by some of these Means

to destroy himself, having these

Words oft in his Mouth, *That how-*

soever he died, yet his Death should

be precious in the Sight of all Men.

But he was mistaken; for the Pre-

torian Band dragged him and his

Mother with Acclamations through

Rome, saying, *That the Bitch and*

her Whelps must go together; then

slew them, and threw them into

Tyber. And the Senate approving

what was done, decreed that his

Name should be blotted out of all Mo-

numents in *Rome*, and never any

Antoninus should again rule the Empire.

A. D. *A* *Urelius Alexander* Seve-

224. *rus* was a great Lover

of the Liberal Arts, and a great Fa-

vourer of the Christians, from whom

he took to himself Examples of Life,

and commended their Precepts to

others. This his Kindness to the

Christians is thought to have been

procured by his Mother *Mammea*,

whom *Origen* instructed, and whom

St. Hierom styles a most Holy Wo-

man. He was a great Observer of

Justice, and therefore caused *Turi-*

nus, a Courtier, who had taken

Money of divers Persons, with Pro-

mise to procure the Emperor's Fa-

vour in their Suits, to be put to

Death by Smoke, one in the mean

while proclaiming, *That he had sold*

Smoke, therefore with Smoke should

die. His *Roman* Soldiers grown far

out of Order by the ill Government

of his Predecessors, he sought by se-

vere Courses to reduce; but they be-

ing backed by *Maximinus*, whom

he had raised, murdered him.

A. D. *C* *Aius Julius Verus* Max-

237. *iminus*, a *Thracian* by

Birth, spent his Youth in keeping

of Cattle, and was of a gigantick

Stature, being eight Foot and a half

high by Geometrical Measure. On

his Thumb he wore as a Ring the

Gall
Heig
into
and
Gua
ed n
prov
in g
cula
sixth
wer
van
Em
in h
led
was
Rom
nate
was
con
Wi
off
Bow
A.
23
by
Em
Ser
so v
Pra
Go
Bu
thi
chi
we
as
tru
the
in
of
thr
an
Bo
A.
gr
No
as
A.
2

Gallons of Wine. For his admirable Height he was admitted by *Severus* into the Rank of a common Soldier, and shortly after to be one of his Guard, and at last the Soldiers elected him Emperor. But a Tyrant he proved, as well to the *Roman* State in general, as the Christians in particular, against whom he raised the sixth Persecution. His Conditions were so hateful, that the Senate advanced one *Gordianus* to sway the Empire; but he proving unfortunate in his Attempts against him, strangled himself. And *Maximinus*, as he was drawing his Forces towards *Rome*, to revenge himself on the Senate, at the Siege against *Aquileia*, was slain in his Pavilion by his discontented Soldiers. The Citizens Wives in the Time of the Siege cut off the Hair of their Heads to make Bow-strings therewith.

A. D. 239. **P** *Upienus Maximus*, and *Clodius Balbinus*, were by the Peers and Princes constituted Emperors; the People extolling the Senate for their prudent Choice of so wise Men, contrary to the rash Practice of such who choose their Governors to fit their own Fancies. But the Pretorian Soldiers taking this as a Reflection upon them, and chiefly because *German* Strangers were brought in to be of the Guard, as if themselves were not to be trusted; turned their Spleens against these Emperors, they assaulted them in their Chambers, despoiled them of their Imperial Robes, haled them through the City like two Thieves, and lastly slew them, leaving their Bodies to despightful Ignominy, A. D. 241. In which Year was so great an Eclipse of the Sun, that the Noon-day thereby became as dark as the Midnight.

A. D. 241. **A** *ntonius Gordianus* was by the Senate and Pre-

torian Band elected Emperor, when he was not yet full sixteen Years of Age. He caused the Temple of *Janus* at *Rome*, which had long stood shut, to be opened; a sure Token that Wars were at Hand; which with good Success he prosecuted against the *Persians*, *Goths*, *Sarmates*, and *Germans*. He was most noble and lovely conditioned, exceeding studious, and addicted unto Learning, having in his Library no less than 62,000 Books. But by his Prefect *Philip* he was depos'd, *Philip* also usurping the Imperial Government, under whom for a Time this deposed Youth held an ordinary Captain's Place; but the Usurper judging himself not secure while *Gordianus* lived, commanded him to be slain.

A. D. 246. **J** *ulius Philippus Arabs* hath the Honour, according to some, of being the first Emperor baptized into the Christian Faith, together with his Wife *Severa*, and his Son *Philip*. Himself and his Son were slain by the Soldiers. Of his Son it was reported, that he was of so admirable a Composedness, that in all his Life he was never seen to laugh.

A. D. 253. **T** *Rajanus Decius* swayed the Empire like a worthy Prince, saving his persecuting the Saints of God; for he it was that raised the seventh Persecution against the Christians. Under him suffered *Fabianus* and *Cornelius*, Bishops of *Rome*; *St. Lawrence*, and many other good Christians he put to great Tortures; amongst the rest, *Origen* he caused to be scourged at an Iron Stake, and then locked his Feet in the Stocks four Paces asunder. But after that he had seen his two Sons, *Decius* and *Hostilianus*, slain before his Face, himself was swal-

254-271. swallowed up in a Whirl-pool, never having other Honour of Burial.

Obianus,
A. B. of
London.

A.D. 254. **T** Rebonianus Gallus (whom Decius had appointed Governor of *Mysia*, and to keep the Passages from the invading *Goths*) through the Desire of Rule, plotted with the *Goths* against the *Roman* Army, to the Ruin of his Sovereign Lord; but thereby he attained the Empire he had lusted after. The Christians he banished. At which Time so violent a Pestilence commenced, that no Province in the World was exempt from it. He made a dishonourable Peace with the *Goths*, who notwithstanding continued their Furies against the *Romans*, which his General *Æmilianus Maurus* revenged with a wonderful Slaughter; whereby *Æmilian* grew so famous, and *Gallus* so contemptible, that the Soldiers proclaimed *Æmilian* Emperor, who slew *Gallus* and his Son both in Fight.

A.D. 255. **J**ulius *Æmilianus*, an African by Birth, of base Parentage, was elected Emperor only by the *Mysian* Army, which Election the *Italian* Bands opposed in favour of their own Leader *Valerianus*, whom they sought to promote to the Empire, the Senate also inclining thereto. Therefore the *Mysian* Soldiers, when they understood this, tumultuously murdered *Æmilianus*, when he had reigned about 4 Months.

A.D. 255. **L**icinius *Valerianus*, in the Beginning of his Reign, was very gracious and mild towards the Christians; but afterwards (stirred up by an *Egyptian* Sorcerer) he began the eighth Persecution with great Cruelty. Many were the Martyrs which with horrible Tortures he caused to be put to Death; but the just revenging Hand of God

cut him off by *Sapor*, the Savage King of *Persia*, who in Battle took him Prisoner, and made his aged Back his Footstool whilst he mounted his Horse, for the Space of seven Years, and then caused him to be flead alive, and salted.

A.D. 268. **L**icinius *Galienus*, in whose Time the Sun was clouded as under Sack-cloth, not being seen for many Days together; also great and fearful Earthquakes happened, which overthrew Cities and other Edifices, shaking the Ground so terribly, that vast Caves and hideous gaping Bowels of the Earth were thereby laid open, and great Streams of Salt Water flowed out from them; the Earth roared, and seemed to thunder, when there was no Voice heard in the Air above. The Sea over-swelled her Banks, and brake into many Continents, drowning Countries, Cities, and People; and so violent a Pestilence raged, that in *Rome*, no less than Five thousand Persons died thereof in a Day. Which sad Calamities somewhat moving the Emperor to Remorse, he stayed the Persecutions of the Christians, sending out his Edicts in Favour of them. The *Roman* Soldiers now in divers Places of the Empire set up no fewer than thirty titular Emperors at once. But *Galienus*, after that he had suffered the Empire to be rent in Pieces, and usurped by many barbarous Nations, was murdered at *Milan* by three of his principal Captains.

A.D. 271. **A**urelius *Flavius Claudius* was elected by the Soldiers before the Walls of *Milan*, and with much Joy was confirmed Emperor by the Senate in *Rome*. He slew and took Prisoners of the *Goths* (who had invaded *Italy*) in one Battle, Three hundred thousand fighting

ing Men ; Two thousand of their Ships also, laden with warlike Ammunition, he took ; but died of a Fever before he had reigned full two Years. His Statue of Gold the Senate caused to be set up in the Capitol, and his Target of the same Metal, to be hung up in the Senate-house.

A. D. **A** *Urelius Quintilius*, Brother to *Claudius*, was proclaimed Emperor by the Soldiers of his Army, and was confirmed by the Senate ; but the Soldiers that had followed *Claudius*, thinking themselves worthy of the first Voice in the Election, proclaimed *Aurelianus* for Emperor ; and *Quintilius*, knowing that he could not stand against him, chose rather, by cutting his Veins, to bleed himself to Death, after he had reigned only seventy Days, than to hazard the Chance of War, or to return to his private State.

A. D. **V** *Alerius Aurelianus* subdued the *Suevians* and *Sarmates*, and with great Valour forced the *Germans* out of *Italy*. The warlike Queen *Zenobia* he vanquished, and brought her in Triumph to *Rome*. But what blemishes the Lustre of this Prince is, That he raised the Ninth Persecution against the Christians. He was slain by his Servants.

A. D. **C** *Claudius Tacitus*, after 279. eight Months *Interregnum*, with much Importunity took upon him the Government of the Empire ; for all seemed now to decline this Greatness, they saw it so hazardous. But this Prince reigning about six Months yielded to Death's impartial Stroke : Whether that was natural, or violent, is left uncertain.

A. D. **A** *Nnius Florianus*, Brother 272-280. to *Tacitus*, took upon him the Name and Authority Imperial ; but hearing the News of *Probus* his Election, he bled himself to Death, after he had for a very few Days pleased himself with only the Shadow of Sovereignty.

A. D. **V** *Alerius Probus* was elected 280. by the *Eastern Army*, and had his Election confirm'd by the Senate, with these Additions to his Title of *Augustus*, namely, *The Father of his Country and highest Bishop*. His first Service, after he was Emperor, was in *Gallia* against the *Germans*, who had made themselves Lords thereof, where in one Battle, continuing two Days, he slew 40,000 of them, and recovered out of their Hands seven Cities. He quieted the Provinces of *Muscovia*, *Russia*, and *Polonia*, and likewise *Greece*, *Syria*, *Arabia*, *Palestina*, and *Judea*. Whence passing into *Persia*, he had honourable Conditions of *Narxes* their mighty King : Whereupon issued so universal a Peace, that no Wars were heard of in all the Provinces of the Empire. But this Calm lasted but a short time ; for the *Egyptians*, and likewise *Bonofus* and *Proclus* rebel against him ; all whom he subdued. Other Defections and Rebellions there were in the Eastern Parts, which he prepared vigorously to correct ; resolving, as he said, to bring Matters to that Pass, that the State should want no more Soldiers ; which Saying of his, with also his curbing the dissolute Manners of the Soldiers, did *Palladius* so disgust them, that some of his *A. B. of* Army conspired against him, and *London*. treacherously murdered him. After which they yet erected him an honourable Sepulchre, whereon was engraven this Epitaph :

Here

286-308.

Here lies the Emperor Probus, justly for his Goodness called Probus: Of all the barbarous Nations and Tyrants a Conqueror.

A. D. 286. **A**urelius Carus was chosen by the Soldiers, and confirmed by the Senate. The Murderers of his Predecessor *Probus* he severely punished. *Carinus*, his eldest Son, he made Governour of *Britain*, and the Western Parts, and himself, with his younger Son *Numerianus*, prepared for the East against the *Persians*; but in his Journey thither-ward, as he lay sick in his Bed, a Thunderbolt flew him, with many others then with him in his Tent. The Terror whereof so disanimated the whole Army, that they desisted from the intended Design against *Persia*; and *Numerianus* took his Father's Death so heavily, that with continual Weeping his Eyes were so weakned, that he could not bear the Light. From which Disasters, *Arrius Aper*, in hopes of procuring the Empire to himself, took occasion to work the Death of *Numerianus*.

A. D. 288. **D**ioclesianus, who at the first was a common Soldier, slew *Arrius Aper*; which done, he was elected Emperor, and confirmed by the Senate. *Valerius Maximianus*, for his good Service in vanquishing the *Gauls*, who troubled the Peace of the Empire, he made his Consort in the Government. These Emperors raised the Tenth Persecution, which continued for the Term of Ten Years, so fierce, that within the Space of one Month, Seventeen Thousand Christians were put to Death, besides infinite Numbers of others cruelly handled, though suffered to escape with their Lives. And as in other Parts of the Empire, so in *Britain*,

the Churches of the Christians were demolished, and their Bibles burned, and their Bodies afflicted. *St. Alban*, of the City *Verolamium*, was beheaded at *Holmburst*, now called *St. Albans*. His Instructor *Amphibolus* was brought to the same Place and whipped at a Stake, whereat his Entrails were tied, so winding his Entrails out of his Body, was at last stoned to Death. Sundry others were put to Death in other Places; and in *Litchfield* so many, that the Place became another *Golgotha*; for which Cause that City doth bear, for their Seal of Arms, a Field charged with many Martyrs. But the chief Cause of these Miseries befalling the Christians, was from the Christians themselves: 'For (saith *Eusebius*) after that our Conversation, thro' too much Liberty and Licentiousness, was degenerated, and holy Discipline corrupted; whilst every one of us did envy, bite, and back-bite each other, waging intestine Wars, and piercing one another with opprobrious Words; whilst nothing but Hypocrisy was in the Face, Deceit in the Heart, and Guile on the Tongue, whereby Mischief was at the full Height, then began the heavy Hand of God to visit us, &c.' Howbeit, when God had done using these his Rods of Correction, he cast them into the Fire. These two Tyrants having renounced the Empire, and being again become private Men, *Diolesian* poisoned himself, and *Maximian* hanged himself.

A. D. 308. **C**onstantius Chlorus, and *Galerius Maximinus* (to whom the two former Emperors had voluntarily resign'd up their Sovereignties) divided the Empire into 2 Parts, East and West; *Galerius* had the Government of the Eastern Division

sion, and *Constantius* of the *Western*. *Constantius* was wise, valiant, noble, and of a publick Spirit, wholly reigning to enrich his Subjects. He would commonly say, That it was more profitable for the State, that the whole Wealth of the Land should be dispersed into the Commons Hands, than to lie locked up in the Prince's Coffers. He was so averse to Superfluity, that upon extraordinary Occasions he was forc'd to borrow Plate of his Friends to furnish his Tables and Cupboards. But his most excelling Virtue was, his countenancing and protecting the late persecuted Christians, making his Court their Sanctuary. And to winnow the Chaff from the Wheat, he us'd *Jehu's* Policy, commanding all his Officers to offer Sacrifice to the Idol Gods, pretending to discard all such as refused; but on the contrary, those that complied, he rejected with this Reflection, *That he who was disloyal to his God, will never be faithful to his Prince*. Whilst he served here in *Britain*, under *Aurelianus*, he married *Helena*, the Daughter of *Gallus* or *Calvus*, a *British* Prince, who was the Worker of his Conversion, and on whom he begat *Constantine the Great* in *Britain*. Whilst he swayed the Empire, being here in *Britain*, and lately returned from his Expedition against the *Picts*, which were Northern *Britains*, who continued to paint themselves after the Southern Parts were brought to more Civility, he fell sick at *York*, his Imperial Seat. At which time his Son *Constantine* came thither to him; the Sight of whom so rejoiced him, that setting himself upright in his Bed, he spake as followeth: *It now sufficeth, and Death is not fearful, seeing I shall leave my unaccomplished Actions to be performed by thee, my Son, in whose Person I doubt not but that my Memorial shall be retained, as in a Monument of succeeding*

Fame: What I had intended, but by this my fatal Period leave undone, see thou do it, that is, govern thy Empire with Justice, protect the Innocent, and wipe away all Tears from the Eyes of the Christians; for therein, above all other things, I have accounted myself happy: To thee therefore I leave my Diadem, and their Defence, taking my Faults with me to the Grave, there to be buried in everlasting Oblivion; and leaving my Virtues (if ever I had any) to live and receive in thee. So ended his Speech, his Life also ended.

Helena, his Empress, first walled the City of *London*, so called from *Lhun* or *Lough* and *Dinas*, a City of Trees or Ships.

A. D. *Constantine the Great*, at his first Entrance upon the Empire, pursued the Relicks of the War, which his Father *Constantius* had begun against the *Caledonians* and other *Picts*. Then he undertook to tame the Tyrant *Maxentius*; but being doubtful what God he should call upon for Aid in this his Enterprize (for as yet he was not fully settled in the Christian Faith, nor baptized) in his Meditation happening to cast up his Eyes Eastward, he beheld in the Heavens the Sign of a Cross, or the Form of the first *Greek* Character of the Name of Christ, presented to his Sight, wherein were Stars (as Letters) so placed, that this Sentence in *Greek* might be read, *In hoc vince*. This miraculous Sign, promising Victory, was so comfortable to *Constantine*, that with great Courage he advanced towards his Enemy, bearing before him and his Army, in place of the Imperial Standard, the Form of this Vision embroidered with Gold and precious Stones. *Maxentius* had framed a deceitful Bridge over *Tyber*, near unto *Pons Milvius*, with Intent thereby to intrap *Constantine* but

337-361. but the Armies joining Battle, *Maxentius* was put to Flight, when thro' forgetful Haste, he took over the same Bridge, which suddenly falling under him, he with many more were drowned, and *Constantine* remained Victor. And to the End that he might with the more Facility restrain the turbulent *Persians*, he removed his Imperial Seat from *Rome* into the East, building at *Byzantium* a most magnificent City, naming it *New Rome*, and, in Imitation of the old one, he circulated seven Hills. Herein was built the Palace of that publick Library, wherein were contained 20,000 of the choicest written Books, and in the Midst thereof were the Guts of a Dragon, in length 120 Feet, on which was admirably written in Letters of Gold the *Iliads* of *Homer*. But this new City quickly lost its Name of *New Rome*; for Love to the Founder made it take Name from him, that is, *Constantinople*. To this City *Constantine* drew his Legions out of *Germany*, *Gallia*, and *Britainy*, which much weakened this Part of the Empire, and made Way for the *Picts* to infest the more civil Parts of this Island. He called the Council of *Nice*, where himself sat President.

* Utor,
A. B. of
London.

He died *May 22, 337*, whose Body was interr'd at *Constantinople*, in the Church of the Apostles which himself had founded.

This Christian Emperor would often kiss the Hollow of old *Paphnutius's* Eyes, which he had lost in the former times of Persecution, for the Sake of Christ. He used such Reverence and Attention to the Word of God preached, that many times he would stand up all Sermon-time, and when some told him that it was to his Disparagement, he answered, *That it was in the Service of the great God, who is no Respector of Persons*. He was not baptized till *A. D. 313*.

A. D. 337. C *Constantinus, Constans, and Constantius*, were the three Sons of *Constantine the Great*, amongst whom he divided the Empire. But *Constantine* the eldest, whose Part was *Britain, France, Spain, and Part of Germany*, thinking himself wronged in the Division, sought to enlarge his own Dominions upon the Frontiers of his Brother *Constans*, but was encountred and slain, when he had held his Territories the Term of three Years. * Then *Constans* seized his Dominions, adding them to his own; but he, living luxuriously, was slain by one of his Captains, and then *Constantius* became sole Emperor. In whose time *Gratianus*, the Father of *Valentinian* the Emperor, was General of the Army in *Britain*, a Man so strong of Limb, that no five Men could pluck a Rope out of his Hand by all their Force, whence he was surnamed *Funarius*, the Roper. *Constantius* died of a Fever, declaring *Julian* his Heir.

A. D. 361. J *Julian the Apostate* was the Brother's Son of *Constantine the Great*. He was excellently learned, and in his younger Years so in Love with the Christian Religion (at least in Shew) that he took upon him the Office of a Deacon, reading in publick to the People the sacred Scriptures; but by the Rhetorick of *Libanius* was seduced to Heathenism, and by Degrees became a deadly Enemy to the Church of Christ. His Temperance was to Admiration, both as to his Apparel, Lodging, and Diet. He would often say, that it was the Safety of his Life that he never had any War with his Belly. And doubtless he was a grand worldly Politician; for sometimes he would side with *Catholicks* against the *Arians*, which were very numerous; yet still encouraging a Distance betwixt them, that

that so they might not hurt him, being united. To the *Jews* he would make large Promises, when he foresaw they might stand him in any stead. Whilst *Constantius* lived, he dissembled his Religion; but as soon as dead, he set open the Temples of the Pagan Gods, repaired their Altars, and defaced the Monuments of the Christians. The Brazen Figure of Christ erected at *Cæsarea Philippi*, he caused to be broken down, instead thereof placing his own Figure, that it might be worshipped, but it was suddenly destroyed by Lightning.

The Christians he forbad the publick Schools and Study of the Arts and Tongues, jelling away the reason of this Injustice with Scoffs, as he did the rest, saying, 'that since *Plato*, *Aristotle*, and *Isocrates*, ador'd *Mercury*, and the other Gods, he held it absurd that the Christians should learn from their Books, whose Religion they condemned and loathed'. When he at any time seized upon the Goods of the Christians (which he oftentimes did upon slight Pretences) he would say, he did it that they might enter Heaven with the less Difficulty. When he had disabled the Christians of all Command, Civil or Martial, he said he did it because their Gospel had taken from them *potesstatem gladii*, the Power of the Sword. If any poor Christian desired the Redress of any Grievance, he would answer, That it was the Duty of their Profession to bear Injuries. But *Julian* entering *Persia* with an Army ten Miles in Length, put the *Persians* to Flight, whom pursuing, as he lifted up his Hand in Sign of Victory, was in the very Instant struck with a Javelin into the lower Lappet of his Liver. From whose Hand this Javelin came is uncertain, some say it was from the Hand of a flying *Persian*, others

say from the Hand of one of his own Soldiers. *Calistus*, one of his own Guard, that wrote this Battle in Heroick Verse, affirmeth, that some wicked Fiend or Devil run him through with that Javelin. But be it by whomsoever, when the Apostate had plucked the Javelin out, he cast it into the Air, uttering this blasphemous Speech, *At length thou hast overcome me, O Galilean*. For so in Contempt he used to call Christ.

A. D. 363. **F** *Flavius Jovinianus*, a Christian, was chosen Emperor by the Army; and because of the Distress his Host was in for Want of Provisions, he made Peace with the *Persians* for thirty Years, and so left their Country. In his time blazing Stars were seen at Noon-day. And the Statue of *Maximinianus Cæsar* let fall the Globe out of its Hand, no Force moving it. Also horrible Sounds and Noises were heard in the Consistory. These were taken for ominous Signs of those troublous Accidents, which befel the Army in their way homeward from *Persia*. *Jovinian* died suddenly of the Obstruction and Stopping of the Lungs.

A. D. 364. **F** *Flavius Valentinianus*, a Christian, being elected Emperor, he made *Valens*, his Brother, his Partner with him in the Empire. Into *Britain* *Valentinian* sent *Theodosius* his Lieutenant, who recovered this Province out of the Hands of their Enemies the *Picts*, *Saxons*, and *Scots*, that had miserably infested it, re-edified the Cities, repairing the Garrisons, and Castles, and fortifying the Frontiers, naming *Britain*, *Valentia*, in Honour of *Valentinian* the Emperor. Strange and dreadful were the Signs that in the third Year of this Emperor happened, as Earthquakes, Inundations,

392.

and the like ; amongst which St. *Hierom* reports, that there rained Wooll from Heaven so perfectly good, that no better grew upon the Sheep. This Christian Emperor was so displeased with his Brother *Valens* an *Arian*, for persecuting the orthodox Christians, that he denied to afford him Help against the *Goths*, when they invaded his Dominions in the East, saying, ' That it was an ' impious thing to strengthen the ' Hands of a Man, who had spent ' his Days in warring against God ' and his Church'. He died of an Apoplexy ; or, as some write, of the Plague. And *Valens*, flying from the *Goths*, was in a House near *Adrianople* burnt to Ashes.

Theodred,
A. B. of
London.

Flavius Gratianus, the Son of *Valentinian*, succeeded his Father, to whom was joined for Comfort in the Empire his Brother *Valentinian*, a Child about four Years of Age. Whose Advancement (though done without his Allowance) he envied not, but regarded his Brother exceedingly, and brought him up with all Tendernefs, forgetting the Wrong offered to himself and his Mother *Severa*, for *Valentinian's* Mother's sake, whose Name was *Justina*, a Damsel surpassing all other Women so far, that the Empress her self fell in Love with her, and could not forbear extolling her Beauty beyond Compare, in the hearing of the Emperor her Husband ; who, provoked hereby, took her also to Wife, by whom he had this young *Valentinian*, and three Daughters, albeit that his Wife *Severa* was yet living. In *Britain*, *Clemens Maximus*, descended from *Constantine the Great*, had so won the Affections of the *Britains*, thro' his good Service done against the *Picts* and *Scots* (which last were those People inhabiting the Highlands of *Scotland*, and came first out

of *Ireland*, planting themselves on the North Side of *Cluyd*) that they accepted him for their Sovereign ; and his Soldiers by Constraint forced him to assume the Imperial Style, and Purple Robe. And now *Maximus* hastens into *Gallia* with the chiefeft Flower and Strength of the *British* Forces, against whom *Gratian* advanced ; but after five Days skirmishing, being forsaken of his Soldiers, he was forced to fly. After which, he sent *Ambrose*, Bishop of *Milan*, to sue for Peace with *Maximus*, unto which *Maximus* seemed to incline ; withal causing Letters to be sent, and Reports given out to soft-spirited *Gratian*, that his Empress was upon her Journey to visit him ; which the innocent Emperor credited, and accordingly set forward with Joy to meet her ; but when he opened the Letter, therein hoping to embrace her, he was by Captain *Andrigathius* and his *Russians* (sent in it on Purpose) treacherously murdered near unto *Lyons*. But *Theodosius*, undertaking the Usurper *Maximus*, vanquished his Forces, and slew him and his Son *Victor*. Howbeit young *Valentinian* was not in Safety, for by the Treason of Captain *Arbogastes*, and *Eugenius* a *Grammarian*, he was strangled to Death in his Bed.

A. D. 392. **F**lavius Theodosius Magnus, to revenge the Death of the Emperor *Valentinian*, and also to oppose the Proceedings of the Traitor *Eugenius*, who had usurped a Part of the Empire, marched with his Forces towards the Confines of *Italy* ; where, at the Foot of the *Alps*, he found the Passages stopt, and his Enemies Powers far surmounting his, and likewise having so beset him about, that no Victuals could be brought into his Camp. This good Emperor therefore, in this

his

his Distress, applied himself with Fasting and Tears unto the Lord of Hosts; who, to vindicate *Theodosius's* righteous Cause, sent such a violent Tempest and raging Wind upon the Faces of his Enemies, that when both Armies were engaged in Fight, his Adversaries own Darts were driven back upon themselves; whereby he obtained a most glorious Victory. In this Battle the Usurper *Eugenius* was taken, who, whilst he was craving Pardon at the Emperor's Feet, had his Head struck off by the Soldiers; and *Arbogastes* escaping by Flight, two Days after, ran himself upon his own Sword.

Theodosius, thus delivered, repaired to *Milan*, where he shortly after sickned unto Death, constituting his Son *Honorius* Emperor of the West, and *Arcadius* of the East. His Humility and Piety was such, that *St. Ambrose* Bishop of *Milan*, having forbid his Entrance into the Church to communicate with other Christians in their Devotions (because he had rashly punished the Inhabitants of *Thessalonica* for an Offence committed by them) he accordingly submitted to this Censure, acknowledging his Offence; and for a future Prevention of the like Rashness, by the Advice of *St. Ambrose*, he enacted, That thirty Days should pass between the Sentence of Death and Execution of the Malefactor. He was wont to say, That he accounted it a greater Honour to be a Member of the Church of Christ, than to be Head of the Roman Empire.

A. D. 395. **H**onorius, because of his Nonage, was by his Father committed to the Government of *Stilicho*. But this Wretch, aspiring after absolute Sovereignty, first sowed Sedition among the Lieutenants of the Provinces, then with disgrace cashier'd those *Goths* that had

served with good Proof of their Fidelity above twenty Years since their Entertainment by *Theodosius*. These *Goths* therefore, to revenge their Wrongs, chose for their Leader a valiant *Goth*, named *Alaricus*, who shortly proved the Scourge of *Rome*. With him joined the *Vandals*, *Alans*, and *Suevians*; all which, with great Fury, began to war in *Austria* and *Hungary*, increasing their Powers with such Multitudes, that the World was amazed, and stood in Fear. For unto those resorted Two hundred thousand *Goths* more, under the Conduct of *Radagastus* their King, who with united Force overran *Thracia*, *Hungary*, *Austria*, *Sclavonia*, and *Dalmatia*, spoiling all in such manner, that Devils, and not Men, seem'd to have passed that way. The Roman Empire thus declining, and the Armies in *Britain* fearing the Fury of the *Goths*, to secure themselves the best way they could, elected an Emperor at home, one *Marcus* their Lieutenant; but he not fitting their Humours, they in a short time murdered him. In whose stead they enthroned one *Gratian* a *Britain*, whom within four Months they also murdered. At the Death of him, they elected, for the Name's Sake, one *Constantine*, a common Soldier, and he passing beyond the Seas, was very prosperous for a while. His Imperial Seat he placed at *Arles*, sent Letters exculatory unto *Honorius*, pretending that the Soldiers compelled him to do what he did; which so pleased the Emperor, that he sent him a Purple Robe. But one *Maximinus* rising against him, he was taken Prisoner, sent to *Rome*, and there beheaded. From that time *Britain* renewed her Obedience to *Honorius*; and *Victorinus*, Lieutenant here, oft-times repressed the Incurfions of the *Scots* and *Picts*. Howbeit *Rome*

423.

was sore afflicted, and sacked by the *Goths* and *Vandals*. The Emperor *Arcadius* died in Peace at *Constantinople*, and his Brother *Honorius* at *Rome*.

A. D. **T** *Heodofius*, the Son of 423. *Arcadius*, was now Emperor, when the *Roman* Greatness was almost quite fallen. His Kinsman *Valentinian* he chose for his Associate, making him Emperor of the West. At this time the *Britains* were sorely distressed by the continual Disturbers of their Peace, the *Scots* and *Picts*; therefore they sent their Ambassadors to *Rome*, with their Garments rent, and Dust upon their Heads, bewailing their most miserable Estate, and craving the Emperor's Aid; who sent a Regiment of Soldiers into *Britain* under *Gallio*: Which Captain did some present Kindness for them; but in short time was called over with his Legion into *Gallia*, to secure the Country about *Paris*. At his Departure, he advised the *Britains* to stand upon their own Guard, and for the future to provide for their own Safety, and not to depend upon any Succours from the *Romans*, who had their Hands full of Troubles near Home.

Thus about 500 Years after the *Romans* had swayed in *Britain*, they took their final Farewell of it, bury-

ing Part of their Treasures here in the Earth. But during their Stay in this Island, they had much dispeopled it of its Natives, having levied as many Companies, Cohorts, and Ensigns of stout *Britains* from hence, for the Service of *Armenia*, *Egypt*, *Illyricum*, their Frontier Countries, as from any other of their Provinces whatsoever. Some of these *British* Soldiers, after they were wearied out in the Wars, had *Armorica* in *France* assigned them (by *Constantine the Great*) for their good Service in the Wars; from whom, that Country of *Armorica* was called *Little Britain*. * Hither in the time of *Gratian* the Emperor, was *Ursula* the Daughter of *Dinob*, Regent of *Cornwall*, sent, with Eleven thousand Virgins, in order to have been married with their Countrymen; but all of them perished e'er they arrived, some being drowned in the Sea by a Tempest, the Remainder put to the Sword by the barbarous *Huns* and *Picts*, because they refused to yield their Chastities to their filthy Lusts.

The *Romans* made four famous Highways in *England*, namely, *Ikenild-street*, or *way*, the *Foss*, *Ermon-street*, and *Watling-street*.

About A. D. 400, *Pelagius* a *British*, brought up in the Monastery of *Bangor*, did much disturb the Peace of the Church by his heretical Opinions.

S A X O N S.

T He Southern or more civilized *Britains* being now grown very low, and exceedingly weakned (what with the *Romans* exporting their valiant Countrymen to serve in Foreign Countries, what with their own civil Dissensions, the *Romans* forsaking them, and the

Calamities of Scarcity and Famine) their veterane Foes the *Scots*, *Picts*, and *Irish*, hereupon take their Opportunity so miserably to infest and trouble them, that no longer able to defend and secure themselves, they supplicate Aid out of *Germany*, from the *Angles*, *Jutes*, and *Saxons*, then

* Restitutus,
A. B. of
London.

then inhabiting *Jutland, Holstein*, and the Sea-coasts along to the River *Rhine*. Of these to the Number of Nine Thousand, under the Command of the two Brethren, *Hengist* and *Horfa*, entered *Britain* at *Ebsfleet* in the Island of *Thanet*, about 450 Years after the Birth of Christ. There they were received with great Joy, and saluted with Songs after the accustomed Manner of the *Britains*, who appointed them that Island for their Habitation. And not long after, *Hengist* obtained of *Vortigern* King of the *Britains*, the Property of so much Ground as he could inclose with a Bulls-hide, which cutting into Thongs, he there built the Castle called from thence *Thong Castle*: To which Place he invited *Vortigern*, who there fell in Love with *Rowena*, the Daughter or Niece of *Hengist*; upon which

Match *Hengist* began to grow bold, and to think of making this Island his Inheritance. In order to which, he sent for fresh Forces to come over to him; which being arrived, they fought and made Occasions of Quarrels with the Natives, driving the Inhabitants before them from their wonted Possessions, every several Captain accounting that Part of the Country his own, where he could overmatch the *Britains*, commanding in it as absolute King: By which Means the Land became burthened with seven of them at the first, at one and the same time. But although the Land was divided into seven several Kingdoms, and each of them bearing a Sovereign Command within its own Limits; yet one of them ever seemed to be supreme over the rest.

The SAXON Heptarchy.

THE Kingdom of *Kent* consisting of that County only which *Vortigern* had given to *Hengist* in Favour of *Rowena*, was the first Dominion of the Saxons seven-headed Kingdom, and began in or near the Year of our Lord 455, continuing 372 Years. In it there ruled seventeen Kings successively; the first of which was *Hengist*; and the first Christian King thereof was *Ethelbert*, surnamed *Pren*.

The South Saxons Kingdom, containing the Counties of *Sussex* and *Surrey*, commenced in A. D. 488, continuing 113 Years; *Ella* being the first King, and *Ethelwolph* the first Christian King thereof.

The West Saxon Kingdom, containing the Counties of *Cornwall*, *Devon*, *Dorset*, *Somerset*, *Wilts*, *Berks*, and *Hampshire*, began A. D. 519, continuing 300 Years; *Cherdick* being the first King, and *Hin-*

gils the first Christian King thereof.

The East Saxon Kingdom, containing the Counties of *Essex*, *Midsex*, and Part of *Hertfordshire*, began in A. D. 527, continuing 281 Years; *Erchenwin* being the first King thereof, and *Shebert* the first Christian King.

The Kingdom of *Northumberland*, containing the Counties of *York*, *Durham*, *Lancaster*, *Westmoreland*, *Cumberland*, and *Northumberland*, began in A. D. 527, continuing 379 Years; *Ella* and *Ida* the first Kings thereof, and *Edwin* the first Christian King.

The Kingdom of *Mercia*, containing the Counties of *Oxford*, *Gloucester*, *Worcester*, *Salop*, *Cheshire*, *Stafford*, *Warwick*, *Buckingham*, *Bedford*, *Huntingdon*, Part of *Hertfordshire*, *Northampton*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Leicester*, *Derby*, and *Nottingham*,

*W*ingham, began in *A. D.* 582, continuing 202 Years, *Cerda* being the first King, and *Peada* first Christian King thereof.

The Kingdom of the *East Angles*, containing the Counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Cambridge*, began in *A. D.* 775, continuing 353 Years, *Uffa* being the first King, and *Redwald* the first Christian King thereof. Its last King was *Edmond*, whom the *Danes*, for his constant Profession of the Christian Faith, most barbarously slew at a Village then called *Higlislane*, where, when the *Danes* were departed, his Head

and Body were buried, and the Town, upon Occasion thereof, called *St. Edmonds-bury*. After the Death of this *Edmond*, the Kingdom of the *East Angles* was possessed by the *Danes*, till such Time that *Edward*, surnamed the *Elder*, expelled them, and joined it a Province to the *West Saxons*: But the *Britains*, during the Time of the *Heptarchy*, continued in the Defence of their own rightful Inheritance, with great Disdain and valorous Resistance, as much as in them lay, opposing the *Saxon Yoke*.

The BRITISH Princes, who contended with the SAXONS to maintain their Country's Rights, were these chiefly, First,

Vortigern, at that time King, by the Election of the *Britains*, when the *Saxons* were first invited into the Land. This *Vortigern* reigning first 16 Years, and then deposed for his Favours to the *Saxons*, was retained in Durance all the Reign of *Vortimer* his Son, after whose Death he was re-established; but oppressed by the *Saxons*, and pursued by *Aurelius*, he fled into *Wales*, where in a Castle, which he built by *Melius's* directions in the Mountains, he, with his Daughter, whom he had taken to Wife, were burnt to Ashes.

Vortimer, for his Father's Abuse of Government, was constituted King of the *Britains*. He gave unto the *Saxons* four famous Overthrows, almost to their utter Expulsion. After his last Victory over them, he caused his Monument to be erected at the Entrance into *Thanet*, whither he had driven the *Saxons*, even in that same Place of the Overthrow; which Monument was called *Lapis vitulo*, now the *Stone*, wherein he commanded his Bo-

dy to be buried, to the farther Terror of the *Saxons*; that in beholding this his Trophy, their Hearts might be daunted at the Remembrance of their great Overthrow. But *Rowena* procured his Death by Poison. He restored the Christian Religion, then sorely decayed, and rebuilt the Churches destroyed by the Pagan *Danes*.

Aurelius Ambrosius, descended of that *Constantine*, who was elected here, only in Hope of his lucky Name. He was very successful against the *Saxons*; but, as some say, was poisoned by the Procurement of *Pascentius*, the youngest Son of *Vortigern*. Others report, that he was slain in the Field by the *Saxons*, and that the *Britains* erected that famous Monument called *Stone-henge*, anciently *Gloria Gigantum*, over the Place where he was slain and buried; though, according to the Saying of some, *Aurelius Ambrosius* caused the Monument of *Stone-henge* to be erected in Memorial of the Massacre of 300 of the Nobility

Nobility of the *Britains* by the *Saxons*, who were there buried. He built *Ambresbury* in *Wilts*.

A. D. 497. **U**ter *Pendragon*, the Brother of *Ambrosius*, was in all his Wars against the *Saxons* most victorious and fortunate. He was surnamed *Pendragon*, either because at his Birth there appeared a fiery Comet somewhat resembling a Dragon's Head, or because of his Serpentine Wisdom, or from his Royal Banner, wherein was portrayed a Dragon with a Golden Head. When he had reigned eighteen Years, he died of Poison put into a Well, whereof he usually drank.

A. D. 516. **A**rthur, the Son of *Pendragon*, begotten upon the Lady *Igrēn*, Dutches of *Cornwall*, was crowned King of *Britain* at 15 Years of Age, about A. D. 516, Twelve Battles he fought against the *Saxons* with great Manhood and Victory, the last of which was fought at *Bath*, or *Bathen-bill*, where the *Britains* gave the *Saxons* a very great Overthrow. But *Mordred*, a Prince of the *Picts*, whose Mother was *Pendragon's* Sister, affecting the Crown, upon the Pretence of *Arthur's* reputed Bastardy, made many Attempts against him: and lastly, at *Cambalu*, now *Camelford* in *Cornwall*, encountering King *Arthur*, gave him his Death's Wound, and was himself slain by *Arthur* in that Place. From which Place this renowned King was carried to *Glastenbury*, where he died of his Wounds in A. D. 542, whose Body was there buried, and after 600 Years was digged up by the command of *Henry* the Second. His Bones of great Bigness, and Skull, wherein were perceived ten Wounds, were found in the Trunk of a Tree; over him

was a huge broad Stone, in which a leaden Cross was fastened, and therein this Inscription, *Hic jacet, &c.* Here lies King *Arthur*, buried in the Isle of *Avalonia*. By him lay his Queen *Guenavor*, whose Tresses of Hair finely platted, of a golden Colour, seemed perfect and entire, till but being touched they mouldred to Dust. These Relicks were reburied in the great Church.

A. D. 542. **C**onstantine, the Son of *Cador*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Cousin to King *Arthur* by Marriage, and his adopted Heir, was slain by *Conanus*, when he had been King three Years, and was buried at *Stone-henge*.

A. D. 545. **A**urelius *Conanus*, King *Arthur's* Nephew, detained his Uncle in perpetual Imprisonment, and slew his two Cousins, because they had more Right to the Crown than himself.

A. D. 578. **V**ortiporus in many Battles vanquished the *Saxons*, and valiantly defended his Subjects; but was otherwise very wicked.

A. D. 581. **M**algo *Conanus*, in Arms and Dominions was stronger and greater than any other *British* Potentate, saith *Gildas*.

A. D. 586. **C**areticus sowed Civil Wars amongst his Subjects the *Britains*, which occasioned them to forsake him, and to leave him to the Mercy of the *Saxons*, who pursuing after him, he fled into *Cirencester* for Safety; but by the Advice of his Pursuers, certain Sparrows being taken, and Fire fastened to their Feet, were let fly into the City, who lighting among Straw, set it on Fire, whence the City was burnt to the Ground; but
Careticus

685. *Careticus* escaped, and fled for Safety unto the Mountains of *Wales*, where he died.

A. D. 635. *Cadwan* maintained himself and his Subjects in great Honour and Peace. His first Affairs against the *Saxons* were to revenge the Deaths of his *Britains*, and harmless Monks of *Bangor*, slain by wild *Ethelfred*, the mighty King of *Northumberland*.

The Monastery of *Bangor*, in North *Wales*, was situated in the fruitful Valley now called the *English Mailor*, containing within it the quantity of a Mile and a half of Ground. This Monastery, as saith *Bernard Clarivalentius*, was the Mother of all others in the World. Whose Monks distributed themselves into seven Portions, every one numbering 300 Souls, and all of them living by the Labour of their own Hands. Many of these Monks assembled at *Chester*. *Caer-Legion**, to assist their Brethren the *Britains* with their Prayers against *Ethelfred*, surnamed the *Wild*, King of *Northumberland*, who with his Pagan Soldiers set upon the *Britains*, discomfited their Host, and put to the Sword Twelve hundred of these Christian Monks.

A. D. 635. *Cadwallo*, or *Cadwallin*, the Son of *Cadwin*, warred most valiantly against the *Saxons*, slew the Christian King *Faustinus*, *Edwin* of *Northumberland*, with his Son *Osfride*, in a great and bloody Battle at *Hethfield*. He died in Peace, as the *British* Writers say, and was buried in *St. Martin's Church* in *London*; his Image great and terri-

ble triumphantly riding on Horseback, being artificially cast in Brass, the *Britains* placed upon *Ludgate*, to the farther Fear and Terror of the *Saxons*.

A. D. 685. *Cadwallador*, the Son of *Cadwallo*, with great Valour fought against the *Saxons*; but his Nobles dissenting and warring among themselves, did much endamage his very hopeful Undertakings; and by the all-disposing hand of Providence so great a Dearth befel, that Herbs and Roots were the Commons chiefest Sustenance. Mortality and Pestilence likewise raging so sorely and suddenly, that People in their eating, drinking, walking, and speaking, were surprised by Death, and in such Numbers, that the living were scarce sufficient to bury the dead: Which Calamities lasted no less than eleven Years, whereby the Land became desolate; insomuch that the King, and many of the *British* Peers, were forced to seek and eat their Bread in foreign Parts. But the destroying Angel, by God's Appointment, having sheathed his devouring Sword, *Cadwallador* was minded to have returned into his native Country, with some Aids which he had procured of his Cousin *Alan*, King of *Little Britain*, † but was forbid by an Angel, as he thought, and commanded to go to *Rome*, and there take upon him the Habit of Religion; which accordingly he did, and died at *Rome*, where, in *St. Peter's Church* he was buried, being the last King of the *Britains* Blood, about A. D. 689.

The most powerful Kings of the *Saxon Heptarchy*, were,

A. D. 445. *Henst*, who about the 5th Year after his Arrival in *Britain*, began his King-

dom in *Kent*. He (as also the *Saxon* Kings beside) doth derive his Original from Prince *Woden*, and his Wife

Wife *Fria*, by *Wechta* the eldest of their seven Sons, being the fifth in Issue from them. His Brother *Horfa* was slain in Battle by the *Britains*. According to some, himself died in Peace; others say, that he was slain when he had reigned thirty-four Years.

A. D. **E**lla, the first King of the 479. *South-Saxons*, in the Twenty-third Year of *Hengist's* Reign, brought a fresh Supply of *Germans* to the Relief of his Country-men; who, landing at *Shoreham* in *Sussex*, vanquished the *Britains* in those Parts, after which he assumed the Name of King of that Province.

A. D. **C**herdick, the first King of 485. the *West-Saxons*, arrived in the *Western* Parts of this Island, in the Seventh Year of *Ella's* Reign; where in his first Battle with the *Britains* he slew a mighty King of theirs, named *Natonleord*, or *Nazaleod*.** This Battle was fought in *Hampshire*, near unto a Brook of Water, which from *Cherdick*, began to be called *Cherdickford*, where now a Town of the same Name standeth; but by Contraction called *Cherford*.

Kenrick, the 2d King of the *West-Saxons*, enlarged his Confines upon the Territories of the *Britains*, giving them two great Overthrows, the one at *Scarbury* in *Wiltshire*, the other at *Banbury* in *Oxfordshire*.

A. D. **C**helwin, or *Cheuline*, the 560. Son of *Kenrick*, and 3d King of the *West-Saxons*, overcame the *Britains* in many Fights; also set himself to enlarge his own Territories upon his Country-mens; for entering *Kent*, in a set Battle he

defeated the King's Forces. He surprized the Cities of *Gloucester*, *Bath*, and *Cirencester*; slew three of the *British* Kings, named *Coinmagil*, *Candidan*, and *Farimnagil*: But grown proud, thro' his many Victories, he tyrannized over his own Subjects, which moved them to take Part with the *Britains* against him; and at *Wodensheath*, now *Wansditch* in *Wiltshire*, they vanquished and put him to flight, forcing him into Banishment, in which he died.

A. D. **E**thelbert, the 5th King of 562. *Kent*, was married to *Berta*, the Daughter of *Chilperick*, King of *France*, on these Conditions, That the Lady should enjoy the Profession of her Christian Faith, and the Conversation of *Luidhard*, her learned Bishop. About this time it chanced that *Gregory the Great*, then Arch-Deacon of *Rome*, saw certain Youths of this Island of *Britain*, brought to *Rome* to be sold, concerning whom he enquired, first, of what Nation they were; ** *Vodigles*, *Gregory* replied, *And not without Cause are they so named, their resemblance is so Angelical; and of London fit it is that they be made Inheritors with the Angels in Heaven*. But of what Province are they in *Britain*, said he? And being answered, of *Deira*; now great Pity it is, said he, but that these People should be taken from *Deira*, the Wrath of God. And being told that their King's Name was *Ella*, he by way of Allusion, said, That *Allelujah* to the Praise of God should shortly be said in that Prince's Dominions: To which End, when he had attained to be Bishop of *Rome*, *Augustine* he sent *Augustine*, a Monk, with the Monk, forty others, his Assistants, which *A. B.* of landed in *Thanet*, about *An. Dom.* *Canterbury* 596, finding at their coming seven bury. Bishops



Bishops in the *British* Churches. These *Roman* Christians, sent by *Gregory*, were by King *Ethelbert* freely permitted to preach the Gospel, and in his chief City of *Canterbury* he allowed them fit Places of Residence, and to *Augustine* resigned his own Palace. In this City *Austin* laid the Foundation of that great Church dedicated to the Name and Service of Christ. And also at his Cost built a most fair Monastery, wherein eight Kings of *Kent*, and ten Archbishops, were afterwards interred. But between the *Britain* Christians and *Austin* there was a great Difference about the due Time for celebrating the Feast of *Easter*. *Easter* was kept in *Britain* after the manner of the *Eastern* Church, on the fourteenth day of the Full Moon, whatsoever Day of the Week it happened on, and not on *Sunday*, as we at this Day observe it; which made

Augustine in great Displeasure against them, and they to dislike him for his Pride. The *British* Bishops were consecrated by their own Archbishops, and they by their own Suffragans, making no Profession of Subjection to any other Church. And when *Augustine* the Monk required of the *British* Bishops to profess Subjection to the See of *Rome*, *Dinohus*, Abbot of *Bangor*, made it appear by divers Arguments, that they owed him none; nor did they follow the Rites of *Rome*. But King *Ethelbert*, being by *Augustine* converted to the Christian Faith, was the Instrument of converting *Sebert*, King of the *East-Saxons*, whom he assisted in the building of *St. Paul's*, where had stood the Temple of *Diana*, as also the Church *St. Peter's* at *Westminster*, then called *Thorney*, where the Temple of *Apollo* stood, and himself built the
Cath-

Cathedral Church at *Rocheſter*, dedicating it to *St. Andrew*. He brought the Laws of his Country into their own Mother-Tongue, and was very forward in advancing the Chriſtian Religion. He died in or near *A. D.* 616, and was buried at *Canterbury*. *Auguſtine*, the firſt Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died during the Reign of *Ethelbert*, and was buried in the Northern Porch of the new Church in *Canterbury*, dedicated to *St. Peter and Paul*, and *Laurentius* ſucceeded him in that Biſhoprick.

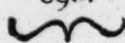
A. D. **R** *Edwald*, third King of 624. *East-Angles*, was baptized in *Kent*, but returning into his own Country, thro' the Perſuaſions of his Queen, he returned to his Superſtitious, and in one and the ſame Temple erected an Altar for the Service of Chriſt, and another for his Idols.

A. D. **E** *Dwin* the Great, and 2d 636. King of *Northumberland*, ſubdued all the Coaſts of *Britany*, whereſoever any Provinces were inhabited either by *Britains* or *Saxons*; which thing no King of the *Engliſh* before him had done. And added the *Merſian* Iſles, or *Hebrides*, unto his own Dominions. He was converted to the Chriſtian Faith by *Paulinus*, and baptized at *York* in *St. Peter's* Church, then built of Wood, which he rebuilt of Stone, making it the Cathedral Church; and *Paulinus* Archbiſhop of that See. He ſuppreſſed Idolatry, eſtabliſhed the Goſpel in the *Bp. Paulinus*. Northern Parts, which daily ſpread into other Provinces, and with ſuch Fruit of Peace, that throughout his Dominions, a weak Woman with her new-born Babe might have paſ-

fed without Danger or Damage over all the Iſland, from Sea to Sea. And for the Conveniency of way-faring Men, he incloſed clear Springs by the Way-fides, where he placed great Baſons of Braſs, both to waſh and bathe in. But *Penda* the *Merſian* King, and *Cadwalla* the *Britain*, confederated againſt him, and in Fight ſlew him and his Son *Oſfryd*. His Body was buried at *Streaſhall*, now called *Whitby*.

A. D. **O** *Swald*, the 5th King of 633. *Deira*, the 9th of *Bernicia*, and 3d of *Northumberland*, having received the Chriſtian Faith in *Scotland*, during his Banishment there; at his Return took ſuch Care for the Salvation of his Subjects, that he ſent into *Scotland* for *Aidan*, a Chriſtian Biſhop, to inſtruct his *Northumbrians* in the Goſpel of Truth. And becauſe the Biſhop could not ſpeak their Language, the King himſelf would interpret his Sermons to the People. Which godly Undertaking of the good King and Biſhop was ſo ſucceſſful, that, as it is reported, in ſeven Days ſpace, Fifteen thouſand received Baptiſm. At this time the whole Iſland flouriſhed with Peace and Plenty, and acknowledged their Subjection to *Oſwald*. But *Penda* King of *Mercia* envying his flouriſhing Eſtate, ſlew him in Battle, at a Place called *Maſerfeld* in *Shropſhire*, and then tore his Body in Piece-meal. Whereupon the ſaid Place of his Death is called to this Day *Oſwald's Tree*. His diſmembred Limbs were buried in the Monastery of *Bradrey* in *Lincolnſhire*, afterwards removed to *Glouceſter*, and buried in the Northſide of the upper End of the Choir, in the Cathedral Church.

King *Oſwald* being at Dinner on *Eaſter-Day*, one brought him word, that there was a great Company of poor

690.  poor People in the Streets, which asked Alms of him ; whereupon he commanded the Meat prepared for his own Table to be carried to them, and brake a Silver Platter to Pieces, and sent it amongst them.

Honori- In the Year of Christ 636, *Honorius*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, first divided *England* into Parishes. *Nor-* dit *A. B.* *thumberland* was sometime parted of *Canter-* into two Kingdoms, namely, *Deira*, bury. and *Bernicia*.

A. D. **O**sway, the 4th King of 643. *Northumberland*, slew *Penda* in Fight, with the Discomfiture of all his *Mercian* Power ; and in the same Battle slew *Ethelbert*, King of the *East Angles*, who sided with *Penda* ; after which Victory he subdued the *Mercians*, and made the Northern Part also wholly subject unto him. He founded the Cathedral Church in *Litchfield* for a Bishop's See, died in *A. D.* 670, and was buried in *St. Peter's* Church in *Streatshall*.

A. D. **V**ulfhere, the 6th King of 668. the *Mercians*, slew his two Sons *Vulfald* and *Rufin*, because they usually resorted to Reverend *Chad* for the Profit of their Souls, and had received at his Hands the Sacrament of Baptism. Their martyr'd Bodies Queen *Erminbild* their Mother caused to be buried in a Sepulchre of Stone, and thereupon a fair Church to be erected, which, by reason of the many Stones brought thither for the Foundation, was ever after called *Stones* ; and is now a fair Market Town in *Staffordshire*. But *Vulfhere* repenting his most inhumane Murther, and becoming a Christian, converted his Heathen Temples into Churches and Monasteries, and finished *Medisbam*, now *Peterborough* (his Brother *Puda's* Foundation) enriching it largely

Theodo-
rus and
Bertual-
dus *A. B.*
of *Canter-*
bury.

with Lands and Possessions. He died *A. D.* 674, and was buried at *Peterborough*.

Etheldred, because of his Nephew *Kenrid's* Minority, and disposition to a private Life, was accepted of the *Mercians* for their King. His Entrance was with War against the *Kentish* King *Lothair*, whose Country he miserably destroyed, sparing neither religious nor secular Place. But at length disquieted in Mind, because of his Cruelties, to expiate his Crimes, he first built a goodly Monastery at *Beadney* in *Lincolnshire*, then resign'd the Crown to *Kenred*, became there a Monk himself, living there a regular Life the Term of twelve Years, and died Abbot of the Place, *A. D.* 716. In the 4th Year of his Reign, a fearful blazing Star discovered it self, and for three Months together continued rising in the Morning, and giving forth a blazing Pile, very high, and of a glittering Flame.

Kenred, the 8th King *Tarninus* of *Mercia*, reign- and No- ed in Peace the Term of *thelmus*, four Years ; but affecting *A. B.* of a private retired Life, Cant. he appointed *Chelred* his Cousin to rule in his Stead, and accompanied with *Offa*, King of the *East Saxons*, and *Edwin*, Bishop of *Winchester*, he went unto *Rome*, where himself and *Offa* became Monks, and there died.

A. D. **C**helred, the 9th King of 690- the *Mercians*, was all along, during his seven Years Reign, engaged in Wars against *Inas*, King of the West Saxons. Which *Inas* being in Pilgrimage at *Rome*, in *A. D.* 722, gave a Tribute to *Rome*, called *Peter-Pence*, being a Penny for every House. At first it was the King's

King's Alms; it was also called *Romescot*. *Inas* built a College at *Wells*, and a stately Abby at *Glastenbury*, where formerly the old Cell of *Joseph of Arimathea* had been. He also built a Castle at *Taunton*.

King *Chelred* died *A. D.* 716, and was buried in the Cathedral Church at *Litchfield*.

Ethelbald, the 10th King of the *Mercians*, spent the most Part of his Reign in Peace, and too much thereof in Luxury; for the which he was reprov'd by *Boniface* (an *English* Man) Bishop of *Mentz*: whose Epistle redargutory had this Influence upon the King, that in Sign of Repentance, he privileged the Church from all Tributes to himself, and founded the Abby of *Crowland*. About which Time it was appointed by Archbishop *Cuthbert* and his Clergy, in a Convocation held in his Province (the King being present at the same Council

with his Princes and Dukes) that the sacred Scriptures should be read in their Monasteries, the Lord's Prayer and Creed taught in the *English* Tongue, *A. D.* 733. In *January* the

Sun suffered so great an Eclipse, that the Earth seem'd to be overshadowed, as with Sackcloth. And *A. D.* 756, and in *December*, the Moon being in her Full, appeared both dark and bloody, for a Star (tho' there be none lower than the Moon) seem'd to follow her, and to deprive her of Light, till it had got before her. But great *Ethelbald* fighting against *Cuthred*, the *West Saxon*, was traiterously slain by the Procurement of one of his own Captains, near *Tamworth*, and was buried at *Repton* in *Derbyshire*.

A. D. 758. **O**ffa, the 11th King of the *Mercians*, as is said, was born both lame, deaf, and blind, continuing so unto his Man's Estate. He was of such a stout and daring Spirit, that he thought nothing impossible for him to attain unto. The first that felt his Fury were the *Kentish* Men, whose King *Alrick* he slew in Fight with his own Hands. From *South* to *North* he then marched, and beyond *Humber* made havock of all that oppos'd him. Whence returning in Triumph, he vanquish'd *Kerwolph* and his *West Saxons*, with whom *Marmadius*, King of the *Britains*, sided. He caus'd a great Ditch to be made between his and the *Britain's* Borders, that is, from *Basingwark* in *Flintshire*, and *North-Wales*, not far from the Mouth of *Dee*, running along the Mountains into the *South*, ending near *Bristol* at the Fall of *Wye*. The Tract whereof in many Places is yet seen, being called *Clawdb Offa*, or *Offa's Ditch*. The *Danes* that had invaded *England*, he forced back to their Ships, with the Loss of all their Booty, and many of their Lives. Then making his Son *Egfryd* Partner with him in the Kingdom, he went to *Rome*, where he made his Kingdom subject to a Tribute, called *Peter-Pence*, and gave rich Gifts to Pope *Hadrian* for canonizing *Alban* a Saint; in Honour of whom, at his Return, he built a magnificent Monastery over-against *Verolamium*. Also in Testimony of his Repentance for the Blood he had shed in the Wars, he gave the tenth Part of his Goods unto the Churchmen and Poor. At *Bath* he built a Monastery, and in *Warwickshire* a Church, where the adjoining Town from it and him beareth the Name *Offchurch*. He died at *Offley* in *A. D.* 794, and was buried without the Town of *Bedford*, in

819. in a Chapel standing upon the Bank of *Oruse*, which long since was swallowed up by the same River.

In *A. D.* 755, was *Sigebert*, King of the *West Saxons*, slain by a Swineherd; and *A. D.* 760, *Kenwolph* King of the *West Saxons*, made *Wells* an Episcopal See.

A. D. **E**gfrýd, the Son of *Offa*, 794. restored to the Church her ancient Privileges, which his Father had deprived her of. He died in the first Year of his Reign, and was buried in the Abby Church of *St. Albans*.

A. D. **K**enwolph, the 13th King 795. of the *Mercians*, was at Home a President of Peace, Religion, and Justice, and Abroad of Temperance, Humility, and Cour-

tesy. In War, stout and victorious; in Peace, studious of enriching his Subjects. He vanquished the *Kentish* Men, and carried away their King Prisoner, detaining him captive, and giving his Kingdom to *Cuthred*. He built a fair Church at *Winchcombe* in *Gloucestershire*, where, upon the Dedication thereof, he led *Pren*, his captive King of *Kent*, up to the High Altar, and there, without either his Entreaty, or any Ransom, set him at full Liberty. He died *A. D.* 819, and was buried at *Winchcombe*; where was buried also *Kenelm*, his Son, murdered by his Sister *Quendred*. Now lived that greatly learned *English* Man, and of most Fame in that Age, *Alcuine*, School-Master to *Charles the Great*. This Learned Man wrote against Image-worship.

SAXON MONARCHS.

A. D. **E**gbert, the 18th King of 819. the *West Saxons*, first warred against the *Cornish* and *Welsh*, a Remnant of the old *Britains*, which for fourteen Years held side against the King; which so enraged him, that he made it present Death for any *Britain* to pass over *Offa's Ditch*, into *England*. Their great *Caerlegion*, now *Westchester*, he took from them; and at *London* he cast down the Image of their Prince *Cadwalllo*. He subdued *Kent*, *East-Saxons*, and *East-Angles*, also the *Mercians*, and indeed all

upon the *North* and *South* of *Humber* yielded him Obedience. He was crowned at *Winchester* absolute Monarch of the whole Island in *A. D.* 819, and caused the *South* of this Island to be called *England*. Three several times the *Danes* landed in *England* in his Reign, whom he expelled. He died in *A. D.* 836, and was buried at *Winchester*. But his Bones were since taken up, and, with others, bestowed in Chests, set upon the Wall on each Side the Choir of the Cathedral, with these Verses inscribed:

*Hic Rex Egbertus pausat cum Rege Kenulpho,
Nobis egregia munere uterque tulit.*

His Issue were *Ethelwolph* and *Ethelstan*, and one Daughter, named *Egdlith*, commonly called *St. Edith*,

who was Governess of a Monastery of Ladies at *Pollesworth* in *Warwickshire*.

Ethel-

A. D. **E**thelwolph was in his 836. Youth committed unto the Care of *Helmeſtan*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and by him unto learned *Swithun*, the Monk. He took ſuch a liking unto the quiet and ſolitary Life (enjoyed only by religious Men, all other Eſtates being moleſted to withſtand the intruding *Danes*) that he took upon him the Monkish Vow and Profeſſion, and was made Deacon; and ſhortly after, upon the Death of *Helmeſtan*, he was elected, if not conſecrated alſo Biſhop of *Wincheſter*. But the Death of his Father immediately following, by the Intreaty of the Nobles, and Conſtraint of the Clergy, he was made King, and abſolved of his Vows by *Gregory* the ivth. His Biſhoprick he beſtow'd on *Swithun*. This King, in great Devotion, paſſed to *Rome*, where he rebuilt the School built by King *Offa* (lateſt fired) bearing the Name of *Thomas the Holy*, confirmed the Grant of *Peter-Pence*, and for his kind Entertainment in the Pope's Court, he covenanted to pay 100 Marks to *St. Peter's Church*, another to *St. Paul's Light*, and a third to his Holineſs. In his Return through *France*, he married fair *Judith*, the Daughter of *Charles the Bald*, then Emperor, in Honour of whom he ever placed her in his *Engliſh* Court in a Chair of State, with all other majeſtical Complements of a Queen, contrary to the Law of the *West Saxons*, formerly made for *Ethelberga's* Offence, who by Accident had poiſoned her own Husband with the Poiſon ſhe had prepared for one of his Minions. Which Reſpect of his to his Queen ſo diſpleaſed his Nobles, that they roſe in Arms againſt him; but by Mediation of Friends, the Difference was compoſed on theſe Terms, viz. That the Land ſhould be divided betwixt himſelf and his Son *Ethelbald*,

to whom the better Part was allotted. He died at *Stanbridge* in *A. D.* 857, and was firſt buried where he deceaſed, but afterwards his Body was removed to the Cathedral of *Wincheſter*. He had Iſſue *Ethelbald*, *Ethelbert*, *Ethelred*, *Elfred*, and one Daughter nam'd *Ethelfwith*. It is ſaid of this King, That by the Advice of his Nobles he gave for ever, to God and the Church, both the Tithe of all Goods, and the Tenth Part of all the Lands of *England*, free of all ſecular Service, Taxations, or Impoſitions whatſoever.

A. D. **E**thelbald, or *Ethelwald*, 837. **E** married *Judith*, his Mother-in-Law. Some ſay that he married his own Mother, who was King *Ethelwolph's* Concubine. But when he had reigned about two Years and a half, he died in *A. D.* 860. His Body was firſt buried at *Sherbourn* in *Dorſeſhire* (where at that time was the Cathedral Church and Epiſcopal See) but afterwards was removed to *Salisbury*.

A. D. **E**thelbert was diſquieted Lambert 860. **E** by the *Danes* all the time and Erhe- of his Reign. Firſt, they ſpoiled all lard *A. B.* before them to *Wincheſter*, alſo ſack- of *Canter-* ing and ſpoiling that City; howbeit bury. in their Return, the *Berkſhire* Men, under the Command of *Oſtryck*, Earl of *Hampton*, met with them, recovered the Prey, and ſlew many of them. The ſame Year alſo the *Danes* with the *Normans* entred *Thanet*; but theſe the *Kentiſh* Men repulſed, and made a great Slaughter of them. *Ethelbert* died in *A. D.* 866, and was buried at *Sherbourn*.

A. D. **E**thelred was now King 865. **E** of *England*, when there arrived on the *Engliſh* Coaſt an huge Army of *Danes*, under the Com-
mand

876.

mand of those strong and cruel Captains, *Inguar* and *Hubba*, who burnt down the City of *York*, and therein consumed with Fire all those that had fled thither for Security : Who entred *Mercia*, won the City of *Nottingham*, and therein wintered : Who with Fire and Sword laid all waste where they came, and spared neither Sex nor Age, Religious or Secular. Therefore to avoid their Barbarities, the Nuns of *Coldingham* deformed themselves, by cutting off their upper Lips and Noses. King *Ethelred*, in one Year's time, fought no less than nine set Battles with these *Danes* ; and at that Battle fought at *Essendon*, not far from *Reading*, he obtained a great Victory over them. But in a Fight at *Basing* the King receiv'd his mortal Wound, whereof he died at *Wittington* in A. D. 872. He was buried at *Winbourn* in *Dorsetshire*, with this Inscription :

In hoc loco quiescit corpus Sancti Ethelredi Regis West-Saxonum, Martyris. A. D. 872, 23 die April. per manus duorum paganorum occubuit.

His Issue were *Elfred* and *Oswald*, and one Daughter named *Thyre*.

A. D. 872. **E**lfred, or *Alfred*, the Fourth Son of King *Ethelwolph*, was, in his young Years and Father's Life-time, anointed King at *Rome* by Pope *Leo* ; but after his Brother *Ethelred*'s Death was crowned at *Winchester*, and is by some stiled the first absolute Monarch over the *English*. Within a Month's time after his Coronation he was forced into the Field against the *Danes*, whom he fought at *Wilton*, where he was worsted. Then the *Danes* constrained the *West-Saxons* to enter into League with them, at that Time advanced to *London*, where they wintered ; compelled the

Mercians to compound with them, banishing *Burthred* their King, placing another in his Stead of their own chusing. Their King *Halden* gained *Northumberland*, which he bestowed amongst his Followers. In A. D. 876, *Rollo*, a Nobleman of *Denmark* came over with a great Army of fresh Forces, making a miserable Spoil where he came ; but *Alfred* forced him out of the Land. Howbeit the *Danes*, who had already seated themselves in *England*, brought the King many times to such Extremities, that he was forced to hide himself out of Sight, and with such small Companies as he had, to live by Fishing, Fowling, and Hunting, having no more of his great Monarchy left him but *Wilts*, *Somerset*, and *Hampshire*, nor them neither free from the Incursions of the *Danes*. The solitary Place of his chief Residency was an Island in *Somersetshire*, commonly called *Eldesey*, where in poor Disguise he was entertained in a Cowherd's Cottage. This Cowherd, who succoured King *Alfred*, was named *Dunwulfus*, whom the King after set to Learning, and made Bishop of *Winchester*. Yet in these his Distresses he would sometimes disguise himself in the Habit of a common Minstrel, repairing to the *Dane* Camp, and by his excellent Skill in Musick and Songs would gain the Opportunity of observing as well what their Designments were, as their Security, which he wisely improv'd. For seeing his Time, he gathered what small Forces he could, and on the sudden surprized his careless Enemies in their Camp, making a great Slaughter of them, to the great Terror of others of them in other Parts of the Nation, who accounted the King dead long before. Shortly after this, the *Devonshire* Men joined Battle with King *Hubba*, whom they



*Pope ADRIAN the II^d
Crowns King Alfred at Rome.*

they
his *D*
callee
ba wa
there
that I
much
fan,
was
the t
flow
advan
King
scend
thrun
Alfre

Celne
and I
rad,
of Ca

adjoin
chief
wife
Alfre
And
migh
fions
fre

His l
the F
to th
Hea
forth
lastly

Ow
notw

Dan
whos
of M

ider
And

his
vail

was
eme

Mon
Mon

7,

they slew with a great Number of his *Danes*, near unto a Castle then called *Kinwith*. The Body of *Hubba* was there buried in the Field, and therefore called *Hubblestone*. In that Fight the *English* took the *Danes* much esteemed Banner, called *Reafan*, wherein a Raven pourtrayed was wrought in Needle-work by the three Sisters of *Hubba*. And now the *English* Fortune seemed so advanced, that the *Danes* sent to the King for Peace, which was condescended unto, and *Gormon*, or *Gurthrun*, their King, was baptized; *Alfred* being his Godfather, and giving him the Name of *Athelstone*, and withal bestowing on him, in free Gift, *Gormonchester*, or *Godmonchester*, near *Huntingdon*, with the adjoining Territories. Thirty of the chiefest *Danish* Nobility were likewise baptized, upon whom King *Alfred* bestowed many rich Gifts. And that the Limits of the *English* might be free from *Danish* Incurfions, thus the Confines of King *Alfred's* Kingdom were laid out. His Dominions were to stretch from the River *Thamesis*, and from thence to the Water of *Lea*, even unto the Head of the same Water, and so forth straight unto *Bedford*; and, lastly, going along by the River *Ouse*, to end at *Watling-street*. But notwithstanding this Agreement, the *Danes* were still unquiet, with whom one *Hastings*, a Nobleman of *Norway*, joined, bringing a considerable Force to their Assistance. And in the Year of Grace 901, his excellent King died much bewailed of his Subjects, whose Body was first buried at *Winchester*, next removed into the Church of the new Monastery; and lastly, his Body, Monument, Church, and Monastery, were all removed without the

North Gate of the City, since called *Hide*. He was born at *Wanading*, now *Wantage* in *Berks*, where anciently was a Manor-House of the Kings of *England*.

London, that had been destroyed and burnt by the *Danes* about *A. D.* 839, King *Alfred* repaired and made habitable again in *A. D.* 886. At *Edelingssey* he built a Monastery; at *Winchester* another; at *Shafisbury* a Nunnery, where he made his Daughter *Ethelgeda* Abbess. The Day and Night, consisting of 24 Hours, did this virtuous Prince design equally (when State-Business would permit such an Order) to three special Uses; and them he observed by the burning of a Taper set in his Oratory. Eight Hours he spent in Contemplation, Reading, and Prayers; other eight Hours for his Repose and Health; and the other eight in the Affairs of State. His Kingdom he likewise divided into Shires, Hundreds, and Tithings, for the better Administration of Justice, and suppressing of Thieves; whereby he effected so great Security to his Subjects, that honest Men might travel without Injury; and that Bracelets of Gold being hanged in the Highways, none durst be so bold as to take them away. He ordered all his Subjects possessing two Hides of Land, to bring up their Sons in Learning till Fifteen Years of Age at least; saying, *That he reputed a Man free-born, and yet illiterate, no better than a Beast, a brainless Body, and a very Sot*. Nor would he admit any into Office in his Court, unless learned. His Census or Tribute he divided into six Parts; the first Part of which he gave to the Poor; the second to the Foundation of Churches; the third to Scholars at *Oxford*; the fourth to the Lights of the Church; the fifth to his Military

Men; the sixth to Labourers and Artificers. The best Laws for his Subjects Good, he render'd into *Englisch*. The Holy Gospel he render'd into the *Saxon* Tongue, and therein the Lord's Prayer, after this Manner :

Fæder ure thu the eart on Heafenum, si thin nama gebalgod, to be cume thin Rice, Gewurthe thin willa on eorðan swa swa on heafenum, urne ce dæghwanlican blaf syle us to dog; and forgyf us ure gyltas swa swa we forgyvath urum gyltendum; and ne gelædde thu us on cosenung, ac alyse us of yfele. [Si it swa.]

He was a great Protector of the Clergy, Widows, and Orphans, devout in the Service of God. 'Tis also said of him, that he laid the Foundation of the University of Oxford, and of that College, call'd

University-College. Others say, that Oxford was built by one *Mempriti*, a *British* King, and from him was at first named *Caer Mempric*; *et crevit ibi posteris diebus nobile studium generale, ab inçlyta Universitate de Greeklade derivatum.*

Baliol College was founded by *John Baliol*, King of Scots, in *A. D.* 1263.

Merton Coll. founded by *Walter de Merton*, Lord Chancellor, and Bishop of *Rocheſter*, 1274.

Exeter Coll. by *Walter Stapleton*, Bishop of *Exeter*, and Lord Treasurer, 1316.

Oriel Coll. founded by King *Edward the Second*, or by his Almoner *Adam Brown*.

Queen's Coll. by *Robert Eglesfield*, Chaplain to Queen *Philippe*, Wife of *Edward the Third*, 1340.

New Coll. by *William of Wickham*, Bishop of *Wincheſter*, 1379.

Lincoln Coll. first founded by *Richard Fleming*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, 1420, but finished by *Thomas Rotheſham*, Bishop of the ſame See.

All Souls, founded by *Henry Chicheley*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 1437.

Magdalene Coll. by *William Waneſleet*, Bishop of *Wincheſter*, 1459.

Brazen Noſe Coll. by *William Smith*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, 1513, but finiſhed by *Richard Sutton*.

Corpus Chriſti Coll. by *Richard Fox*, Lord Privy-Seal, and Bishop of *Wincheſter*, 1516.

Chriſt-Church, begun by Cardinal *Woolſey*, 1546, and by King *Henry the Eighth* ordained the Cathedral Church of the See of *Oxford*.

Trinity Coll. first founded by *Thomas Hatfield*, Bishop of *Durham*, by the Name of *Durham* Coll. 1518, but after its ſuppreſſion, Sir *Thomas Pope* reſtored it, and dedicated it to the *Holy Trinity*, 1556.

St. John's Coll. founded by *Henry Chicheley*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, by the Name of *Bernard's* College, 1437, but after its ſuppreſſion by *Henry the Eighth*, Sir *Thomas White*, Merchant-Taylor of *London*, rebuilt it to the Honour of *St. John Baſtiſt*, 1557.

Jeſus Coll. by *Dr. Hugh Price*, 1562.

Wadham Coll. founded by *Nicholas Wadham*, of *Somerſetſhire*, and *Dorothea* his Wife, 1613.

Some report, that *Cambridge* was built by *Cantaber*, a *Spaniard*, 375 Years before the Birth of *Chriſt*, and that he founded the University there, and brought thither from *Athens* certain Philoſophers, amongſt whom were *Anaximander* and *Anaxagoras*. Another Author thus writeth, *Oxonii gymnaſium inſtituit Aluredus (Alfred) hortante Neoto viro ſanctiſſimo, unde à tempore quo Cantabrigia ſub Sigeberto, Rege Orientalium, & Oxonia ſub Aluredo condita ſunt, ſemper fuere Viri in Anglia doctiſſimi, à quibus Lutetia Pariſiorum, Papia in Italia originem duxit.*

duxerunt. Cantabrigiae gymnasium præcessit Oxonio annis 265, nam Sigebert, A. D. 630. Cantabrigiam erexit, & Alured Oxoniam, A. D. 895. But as some contend, Cambridge began not to be an University, till such Time that Hugh Balsbam, Bishop of Ely, founded the

College of Peter-House, in A. D. 1256.

Clare-Hall, founded by Elizabeth de Burgo Countess of Clare, Widow of John de Burgo, Earl of Ulster, in A. D. 1347.

Pembroke-Hall, founded by Mary de St. Paul, Widow of Adomarius de Valentia, Earl of Pembroke, 1347. First named Aula de Valence Maria.

Corpus Christi, commonly called Bennet-College, was founded by the Aldermen and Brethren of Corpus Christi Guild, and the Brethren of our Lady Guild in Cambridge, 1351.

Trinity Hall was of old Time an Hostel, or House of Study, wherein Students lived at their own Charge; but Dr. William Bateman founded it a College, 1353.

Gonvil and Caius Coll. first founded by Edmond de Gonvil, Rector of Terrington and Busbworth in Norfolk, 1353, and was repaired by John Caius, Doctor of Physick, 1557.

King's Coll. by King Henry the VIth, 1341.

Queen's Coll. by Margaret Andegavenfis, Wife to King Henry the VIth, 1441, but finished by Elizabeth, Wife to King Edward the IVth, 1465.

Katharine-Hall, founded by Robert Woodlark, Provost of King's College, 1475.

Jesus College, from a desolate Nunnery was converted into a College by John Alcock, Bishop of Ely, 1497.

Christ's College, founded by Margaret Countess of Derby (the Mother of King Henry the VIIth,) in

the Place where the College of 901. God's House stood, 1505.

St. John's College, was erected upon the Ruins of an ancient Hospital of Regular Canons, by the said Margaret, Countess of Derby, 1508.

Magdalene College, first an Hall, wherein Monks of divers Monasteries studied; but in the Year 1542, Thomas Audley, Lord Chancellor of England, founded there a new College in Honour of St. Mary Magdalene.

Trinity College, founded by King Henry the VIIIth, in A. D. 1546.

Emmanuel College, founded by Sir Walter Mildmay, 1584.

Sidney-Sussex College was founded by Frances Countess of Sussex, the Daughter of Sir William Sidney, A. D. 1596.

A. D. Edward, furnished the El-
901. der, the eldest Son of Al-
fred, was crowned at Kingston upon
Thames. At Wodnesfield, near Wol-
frune-Hampton, he obtained a great
Victory over the Danes; for two of
their Kings were slain, many of their
Nobles, and an innumerable Com-
pany of their Commons, which cau-
sed him both to be feared and lov-
ed. His Sister Elfreda had very
hard Travail of her first Child,
therefore ever after she forbore the
Nuptial Embraces, alledging it to
be an over-foolish Pleasure which
brought with it so great Pains. And
lifting herself under Mars, she, in
Person, assisted her Brother against
the Danes, performing many manly
Feats. King Edward died at Far-
ringdon, and was buried in the new
Monastery of Winchester, in A. D.
924. His Issue were Athelstan, El-
fred, Elfward, Edwin, Edmund, El-
red, and nine Daughters. He built
a Castle at Stafford, A. D. 914. He
likewise built a Castle at Hunting-
don,

Atholme,
A. B. of
Cant.

924. *don, A. D. 917, which Henry the II. afterward demolished, as some say. He also built Hereford out of the Ruins of old Aviconium; Manchester in Lancashire, anciently Mancunium, having been destroyed in the British Wars, this King caused to be built again, because the Inhabitants had behayed themselves manfully against the Danes.*

King *Edward* the Elder built a new Town over-against *Nottingham*, and made a Bridge over the River betwixt the two Towns.

A. D. 924. Ethelstan was crowned at *Kingstone*, by *Athelme*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. This Prince, by the evil Suggestions of his Cup-bearer, became suspicious of some Treason to be wrought against him by his Brother *Edwin*, therefore caused him to be put in a small Vessel without Tackle and Oars, and so to be exposed to the Mercy of the Waters; whence, the young Prince, overcome with Grief, cast himself headlong into the Sea; whose Ghost the King sought to pacify by a seven Years voluntary Penance, and building the two Monasteries of *Middleton* and *Michelnefs*. He also took Revenge on his Cup-bearer by this Occasion: On a Festival-Day, as his Cup-bearer was serving, one of his Feet happened to slip; but he recovered himself with the other, and thereupon pleasantly said, *You see how one Brother helpeth another*. Then the King, with Grief, call'd to mind the Death of his innocent Brother, and forthwith commanded Execution to be done upon his Cup-bearer, the Procurer thereof. King *Ethelstan*, or *Adelstane*, overcame in Fight God-

Ulfelinus, frey the Danish King of Northumberland, *Constantine* King of Scots, *stane, A.* and *Howel*, or *Ludwal* King of *Wales*, *B of Cant.* constraining them to submit unto

his Pleasure; which done, he presently restored them to their former Estates, saying, *That it was more Honour to make a King, than to be a King*. He enlarged his Dominions beyond any of his Predecessors, and was in the greatest Reputation with all foreign Princes, who sought his Friendship both by Alliance and rare Presents. *Hugh* King of *France* (besides some inestimable Jewels) sent him the Sword of *Constantine the Great*; in the Hilt whereof, all covered with Gold, was one of the Nails, as 'twas said, which fastened Christ to the Cross. He sent likewise a Part of the Cross, whereon he suffered, and a Piece of the Crown of Thorns, and also the Banner of *St. Maurice*. And from *Otho* the Emperor, who had married his Sister, was sent a Vessel of precious Stones, artificially made, wherein were Landskips with Vines, Corn, and Men, all seeming so naturally to move, as if they had been really the Things themselves. And the King of *Norway* sent him a famous and rich Ship. Some of these Relicks he gave unto *Swithin's* Abby in *Winchester*, and the rest to the Monastery in *Malmsbury*. He beautified the City of *Exeter*, founded *St. Germans* in *Cornwall*, *St. Petrocus* at *Bodmin*, the Priory of *Pilton*, and enriched every famous Abbey in the Land, either with new Buildings, Jewels, Books, or Revenues, as also he did certain Cities with the Mintage of his Money. Whereof in *London* were eight Houses, at *Winchester* six, *Lewis* two, *Hastings* two, *Hampton* two, *Warham* two, *Chichester* one, *Rochester* three, two for the King, and one for the Bishop; *Canterbury* seven, four for the King, two for the Archbishop, and one for the Abbot. He caused the Holy Bible to be translated into the *Saxon Tongue*. He died at *Gloucester*,

cester, called by the *Britains* *Caer Gione*, i. e. Fair City, in *A.D.* 940, and was buried at *Malmsbury* in *Wilt.*, first built by *Malmutius*, a King of the *Britains*. About this King *Abelstan's* Time (if ever) lived the famous *Guy* Earl of *Warwick*. Now flourished that learned Abbot named *Elfrick*, who in an Epistle to *Wolstane*, then Archbishop of *Canterbury*, thus writeth, '—— The Lord which hallowed Houfel (the Sacramental Bread and Wine) before his Suffering, and saith, that the Bread was his own Body, and the Wine was truly his Blood, he halloweth daily by the Hands of the Priests, Bread to his Body, and Wine to his Blood in ghostly Mystery, as we read in Books; and yet that lively Bread is not bodily so notwithstanding, nor the self same Body that Christ suffered in. Nor that Holy Wine is the Saviour's Blood, which was shed for us in bodily Thing, but in ghostly Understanding. Both be truly that Bread his Body, and that Wine also his Blood, as was the Heavenly Bread which we call *Manna*, that fed forty Years God's People. And the clear Water, which did then run from the Stone in the Wilderness, was truly his Blood, as *Paul* wrote in one of his Epistles. All our Fathers eat in the Wilderness the same ghostly Meat, and drank the same ghostly Drink. They drank of that ghostly Stone, and that Stone was Christ. The Apostle hath said, as you have now heard, That they did all eat the same ghostly Meat, and they all did drink the same ghostly Drink. And he saith, not bodily, but ghostly. And Christ was not yet born, nor his Blood shed, when that the People of *Israel* eat that Meat, and drank of that Stone,

' And the Stone was not bodily
' Christ, though he so said. It was
' the same Mystery in the old Law,
' and they did ghostly signify that
' ghostly Houfel of our Saviour's
' Body, which we consecrate now.'
And in other Epistles of the said *Elfrick*, we read it thus enjoined to Priests: 'The Priests shall say unto the People on *Sundays* and *Holidays* the Sense of the Gospel in *English*, and so also touching the Lord's-Prayer and the Creed, so oft as he may to Mens Contrition, that they may know their Belief, and keep sure their Christianity.'

A.D. **E***dmund*, the fifth Son of 940. King *Edward*, was crowned at *Kingston*. He obtained many signal Victories over the *Danes* in divers Parts of the Land, recovering out of their Hands several Counties and Cities; but at his Manor of *Pucklekerks*, in the County of *Gloucester*, whilst he was interposing himself between his Sewer and another to part a Fray, he was, with a Thrust through the Body, wounded to Death, in *A. D.* 946, and was buried at *Glastenbury*. His Issue was *Edwy* and *Edgar*.

A.D. **E***dred* was the sixth Son 946. of King *Edward*, and succeeded his Brothers in the Nonage of his Sons. *Wolstane*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, for some Misdemeanors, he committed to Custody; but afterwards, in Reverence to his Office, discharged him. So devout he was in the Religion of those Times, that he suffered his Royal Body to be chastised at the Will and Direction of *Dunstan*, Abbot of *Glastenbury*, unto whose keeping *Otho*, he also committed the greatest Part of his Treasures and richest Jewels. *Cant.* The stately Abby of *Mich* at *Abingdon*, built by King *Inas*, but destroy-

956. ed by the *Dan*s, he repaired, and most richly endowed it, confirming the Charters with Seals of Gold. St. *Germans* he ordained a Bishop's See, which there continued, till by *Canutus* it was annexed to the Bishoprick of *Kyrton* in *Devon*, both which Sees were by *Edward* the Confessor translated to *Exeter*. He died in the Year of Grace 955, and was interred in the old Minster or Monastery of *Winchester*. His Issue were *Alfrid* and *Eerifrid*.

A.D. **E** *Dwy*, the eldest Son of 955. *K. Edmund*, was crowned at *Kington*, and on the Day of his Coronation, as some Monks say, he, in Sight of his Nobles as they sat in Council, abused the Body of a great Lady his near Kinswoman, and not long after slew her Husband, that he might the more freely enjoy his incestuous Pleasure. A

great Enemy he was to the Monks Order, expelling them from some of their Monasteries, and placing married Priests in their Vacancies. *Dunstan* the Saint he expelled the Realm, either for his bold Reprehensions of him, or for detaining the Treasure his Uncle had committed to his Keeping, or both; but the People having the Monks single Life in high Veneration, and conceiting *Dunstan* to be a very holy Man, they turned their Affections from him, and swore their Fealty to *Edgar*; for very Grief whereof he pined away and died, A. D. 959, and was buried in the Church of the new Abby at *Winchester*.

A.D. **E** *Dgar*, surnamed the 959. Peaceable, was crowned at *Kington* by *Otho*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. To rid the Land of



Wolves

Wolves, which then were very plenty, instead of the Tribute imposed on the Prince of *Wales* by King *Athelstan*, he appointed *Ludwall* Prince of *Wales*, to pay yearly 300 Wolves. His Navy Royal, consisting of 3,600 Ships, he employ'd in securing the Coasts from Pirates and foreign Enemies, wherein himself would sail every Summer. And in the Winter he would circuit the Country, taking an Account of the Administration of his Laws, and the Demeanour of his great Men, especially his Judges, whom he would punish severely, if he found them to have been guilty of Bribery or Partiality, inasmuch that there was never less Robbery, Deceit, or Oppression, than in the Reign of this King. His State was so flourishing in Peace and Prosperity, that it caused divers Kings to bind themselves in League with him. Wars he had none in all his Reign, save a little towards the latter End thereof by the *Welch*, whom he quickly curbed; but that which darkened his Glory, was his Lasciviousness. For he deflowered a certain Nun called *Wolfechild*, on whom he begat St. *Edyth*; after her another named *Ethelfleda*, on whom he begat his Son *Edward*. And after this happening to hear a Western Duke's Daughter extolled for her Beauty, he came to her Father's House, commanding her to his Bed. But her Mother, tender of her Honour, instead of her Virgin Daughter, brought her Servant-Maid in the Dark to the King; who well enough pleaded him that Night; tho' in the Morning, when he understood the Deceit, he checked the Lady, yet entertained this Servant for his Concubine, keeping to her Bed alone, till he married his lawful Wife *Elfreda*, Earl *Ordgarus*'s Daughter: The Fame of whose excelling Beauty coming to

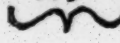
his Ear, he employed Earl *Ethelwold*, his Favourite, to go to visit her, and if he found her Beauty suiting, then to court and secure her for the King. But *Ethelwold* liked her so well, when he saw her, that he courted her for himself, and at his Return to Court, pretended to the King that her Beauty was far short of what it was famed to be; therefore besought the King, in respect she was a great Heiress, that he would solicit her Father to bestow her upon him to Wife; which the credulous King did: But the Duke had not been long married with fair *Elfreda*, e'er a fresh Commendation of her Beauty founded in the King's Ears: Whereupon he resolved to make his own Eyes the Witnesses; which accordingly he did; and upon Sight of her Beauty became so enamour'd of her, that taking *Ethelwold* at the Advantage, as they were Hunting together, he ran him through with his Javelin, then took *Elfreda* to be his Wife, who was very willing to embrace the Honour.

Edgar, at the Instigation of *Elfus* and *Dunstan*, now Archbishop of *Canterbury*, displaced the married *A. B.* of Priests, and possessed their Vacancies with Monks of single Life. To repress Drunkenness, which the *Danes* had brought in, he ordained a Size, by certain Pins in the Pot, with a Penalty to any that presumed to drink deeper than the Mark. He died *A. D.* 975, and was buried in the Abby of *Glastenbury*.

His Issue were *Edward*, *Edmund*, and *Ethelred*.

Ordolph, the Son of *Ordgar* Earl of *Devonshire*, in *A. D.* 961, built a famous Abby at *Tarvstoke* in *Devon*. *Ethelwald*, Bishop of *Winchester*, about *A. D.* 963, and in the Reign of King *Edgar*, in a great

Fa-

975.  Famine, fold away all the sacred Vessels of the Church for to relieve the Poor, saying, That there was no Reason that the senseless Temples of God should abound in Riches, and lively Temples of the Holy Ghost to want them.

A. D. **E** *Edward*, surnamed the 975. *Martyr*, was much opposed by his Mother-in-Law Queen *Elfreda*, and many of the Nobles, as being illegitimate; but by the Procurement of *Dunstan*, and the Clergy, he was admitted to be King, and was crowned at *Kingston* in A. D. 975. The Beginning of whose Reign was attended with a miserable Barrenness of the Ground, and Murrain amongst Cattle. A dreadful Comet also appeared. These many Men thought to be Signs and Judgments sent from Heaven, for the Sins committed against the married Clergy, who were expelled from their ancient Possessions. In favour of whom the Duke of *Mercia* destroyed the Monasteries in his Province, cast out the Monks, restoring to the Priests and their Wives their ancient Revenues. On the contrary, Duke *Edelexin* in *East-Saxia* grievously opposed the married Priests. To put an End therefore to these Troubles, and to prevent the Dangers that might ensue, the Case was referred to be heard in Council at *Winchester*, where the Business was debated so long, till the Monks were in hazard of losing the Day. Whereupon it was persuaded to be referred to the Rood, placed where the Council sat; which Oracle (after devout Prayers made unto it) thus spake, *God forbid it*

* *Siricius should be so, God forbid it should be and Elfrick, A. Bps. of Cant. should be so; you judged well once; and to change that again is not good. Upon A. Bps. of which Words the married Priests went down the Wind. But they*

disclosing to the People that this was but a Trick of the Monks, in placing a Man behind the Wall, who through a Trunk uttered these Words in the Mouth of the Rood; it was there instantly desired, that the Case might be once more scanned, which was granted; and at *Cleves in Wiltshire*, the Prelates, Peers, and Commons assembled, where being sat in Consultation, the Chamber Floor, being over-pressed with the Weight of People, broke and fell down, hurt many, and killed others; only St. *Dunstan*, by a Miracle, remained without any Hurt, the Post whereon his Chair stood, standing still firm. This is the Story. And now the secular married Priests were left to take Care without any Cure. But King *Edward*, as he hunted near *Corf-Castle*, where *Elfreda* and her Son *Ethelred* resided, either on Purpose, or by Chance, parted from his Company, and came to the Castle to visit his Brother-in-Law; where as he sat on Horseback at the Gate, discoursing with *Elfreda* and *Ethelred*, and whilst he was drinking a Cup of Wine, a Knife was struck into his Back, by a Servant whom *Elfreda* had appointed thereunto. Whereupon the King setting Spurs to his Horse, rode away; but fainting, thro' the Loss of much Blood, he fell from his Horse, and with one Foot in the Stirrup, was dragged up and down the Woods and Grounds, till in the End his Body was left dead at *Corf's Gate*, and was first buried at *Warham*, afterwards removed to the Minster of *Shaftsbury*. *Elfreda*, his Mother-in-Law, sore repenting of the Fact, to expiate her Guilt, and pacify his crying Blood (as she thought) founded the Monasteries of *Almsbury* and *Worwell*, in the last whereof she died and was buried.*

A. D.

Ethelgar
and El-
frick, A.
Bps. of
Cant.

A. D. **E***thelred*, for his Slowness, 978. furnamed *The Unready*, was crowned at *Kingston*. Upon his Coronation a Cloud was seen through *England*, one Half like Blood, the other Half like Fire: And in the third Year of his Reign, the *Danes* arrived in sundry Places of the Land, and did much Spoil. And about the same Time a great Part of *London* was consumed by Fire. He payed Tribute 40,000 *l.* yearly (called *Dane-gilt*) to the *Danes*. His Reign was much molested with *Danish* Invasions in divers Parts of the Land. And so low were the *English* brought at that time by the intruding *Danes*, that they were forced to Till and Sow the Ground, while the *Danes* sat idle in their Houses, and eat that which they toiled for; also abusing their Daughters and Wives, and having all at their Command; the *English*, for very Fear, calling them *Lord Danes*. Hence we call a lazy Lubber a *Lurdane*. In this the *English* distressed Estate, the King, at last, sent forth a secret Commission into every City within his Dominions, That upon the Thirteenth Day of *November* they should massacre all the *Danes*, which were amongst them. This Command of the King the People put in Execution with extreme Rigour, in *A. D.* 1002. But to revenge this great Destruction of the *Danes*, *Swein*, King of *Denmark*, prepared a very great Navy, and arrived in the West of *England*, and shortly after *Canutus* brought 200 Sail of Ships well furnished to his Assistance. And in *A. D.* 1016 King *Ethelred* died, and was buried at *St. Paul's*.

His Issue were *Ethelstan*, *Egbert*, *Edmond*, *Edred*, *Edwy*, *Edgar*, *Edmond*, *Elfred*, and four Daughters.

In the Year of our Lord 991, was *Ipswich* in *Suffolk* sacked by the

Danes. And in 1004, *Thetford* in *Norfolk*, anciently called *Sitomagus*, was sacked by the *Danes*; for the Recovery whereof Bishop *Arfast* removed his Episcopal See from *Elmham* thither. *Norwich* was fired by the *Danes*; its Castle was afterward re-edified by *Hugh Bigod*, Earl of *Norfolk*.

A. D. **E***dmond*, furnamed *Iron-* 1016. *side*, the eldest Son that *Ethelred* had living at his Death, was crowned at *Kingston* by *Livingus*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *A. B. of D.* 1016; at which time the *Danes* *Cant.* were so powerful in *England*, that *Canute* was accepted King at *Southampton* by many of the Clergy and Laity, who swore Fealty to him. But the City of *London* stood most firm for *Edmond*, and bravely withstood *Canute* besieging it, till such time that King *Edmond* came and relieved them. At *Penham*, near *Gillingham*, King *Edmond* engaged with the *Danes*, where he put many of them to the Sword, and the rest to Flight. And not long after, his and the *Danish* Host met nigh to *Shoreston* in *Worcestershire*, where the Battle was for the first Day fought with equal Success; but on the next Day, when the *English* were in Forwardness and Probability of the Victory, the Traitor *Edrick* on purpose disanimated them, by cutting off the Head of a dead Soldier, putting it on his Sword's Point, then crying to the *English* Host, *Fly, ye Wretches, fly, and get you away, for your King is slain; behold, here is his Head; seek therefore now to save your own Lives.* By which Means the Fight ended on even Hands. And the next Night following *Canute* stole away towards *London*, whom *Ironside* followed, first raising the Siege that *Canutus* had laid against *London*, and then

1016.

then marching after him to *Brentwood*, where he gave the *Danes* a great Overthrow. Then near unto *Oteford* in *Kent*, the two Armies met again, and fought in a furious Manner, till at last the Day fell to the *English*, who slew Four thousand five hundred Men, with the Loss of but Six hundred, and put the rest to Flight, whom the King had pursued to their utter Confusion, had not his Brother-in-Law *Edrick* played the Traitor again, dissuading him from the Chase of them, under the Pretence of Danger of Ambushments, and the *English* Soldiers Over-weariedness. Whereupon *Canute* had the Opportunity of passing over into *Essex*, where his scattered Forces rallied, and fresh Supplies came in to them. After whom *Edmond* advanced, and at *Asdon* by *Saffron-Walden*, the Armies joined Battle, when a bloody Slaughter ensued, with the hopes of Victory on the *English* Side, which the ever-traiterous *Edrick* perceiving, he withdrew his Strength to the *Danes*, the Enemy thereby regaining the Day. Of King *Edmond*'s Nobles were slain, Duke *Alfred*, Duke *Goodwin*, Du. *Ethelward*, Duke *Ethelwin*, Earl *Urchel*, with *Cadnoth* Bishop of *Lincoln*, and *Wolsey*, Abbot of *Ramsay*, and others of the Clergy that were come thither to pray for good Success to the *English*. The Memorial of this Battle is still retained by certain small Hills there remaining, where the Dead were buried. From hence King *Edmond* march'd to *Gloucester* with a very small Army, which he there increased. After him *Canute* followed, and at *Dearhurst*, near *Severn*, both Hosts met, and were ready to join Battle; when by the Motion of a certain Captain, *Edmond* and *Canute* undertook by single Combat to end the Difference. So entering in-

to a small Island called *Alney*, adjoining to *Gloucester*, there they valiantly fought, till *Canute* having received a dangerous Wound, and finding *Edmond* to over-match him in Strength, he thus spake to the *English* King: 'What Necessity should move us, most valiant Prince, that for the obtaining of a Title, we should thus endanger our Lives? Better it were to lay Malice and Weapons aside, and to condescend to a loving Agreement. Let us now therefore become sworn Brothers, and divide the Kingdom betwixt us, and in such a League of Amity, that each of us may use the other as his own; so shall this Land be peaceably governed, and we jointly assist each other's Necessity.

Which Words ended, they both casting down their Swords, embrace as Friends, with the great Joy and Shouting of both Armies. And according to *Canute*'s Proposal, the Kingdom was divided betwixt them, *Edmond* having that Part that lay coasting upon *France*, *Canute* the rest. But the Traitor Duke *Edrick*, with Design to work himself farther into *Canute*'s Favour, procured *Edmond* to be thrust into the Body as he was easing Nature. Then cutting off his Head, he presented *Canute* therewith, saying, *All hail, thou sole Monarch of England, for behold here the Head of thy Co-partner, which for thy Sake I have adventured to cut off.* To whom *Canute*, like a worthy King, replied, That in regard of that Service, the Bringer's own Head should be advanced above all the Peers of his Kingdom; a while after performing this his Promise, by causing *Edrick*'s Head to be cut off, and placed on the highest Gate of *London*. But some say, that King *Edmond* died a natural Death at *London*, when he had reigned seven

ven Months, whose Body was buried at *Glastenbury*.

His Issue were, *Edward*, surna-

med the *Out-law* (because he lived out of England during the Reign of the Danes) and *Edmond*.

D A N E S.

A. D. 1017. *C* *Anute*, the Dane, after the Death of *Edmond*, seized upon the other half Part of the Kingdom, the *English* Nobles owning him for their rightful King, and swearing Allegiance to him. He was crowned at *London* by *Livingus Elstane*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, A. D. 1017.

And to establish the Crown more sure to himself, he banished *Edwin* (the Son of King *Ethelred*) who for his melancholy and regardless Behaviour, was called the *King of Churls*. He also sent away *Edward* and *Edmond*, the Sons of *Edmond Ironside*. Next he espoused *Emma*, the Widow of King *Ethelred*, and Sister to the Duke of *Normandy*, on this Condition, That the Issue of her Body by him should inherit the *English* Crown.

Then calling a Parliament of his Peers to *Oxford*, he there established these Laws following, *viz.* That all decent Ceremonies, tending to the Increase of Reverence and Devotion in the Service of God, should be used as need required. That the Lord's Day should be kept Holy. That a Clergyman killing a Layman, or for any other notorious Crime, should be deprived both of his Order and Dignity. That a married Woman, convict of Adultery, should have her Nose and Ears cut off: And a Widow marrying within the Space of Twelve Months after her Husband's Decease, should lose her Jointure. And amongst many other good Laws he made in the Time of his Princely Govern-

ment (saith my Author) hath also this, ' We admonish diligently all Christian Men, that they do always love God with an inward Heart, and be diligently obedient to Divine Teachers, and do subtilly search God's Learning and Laws, often and daily to the Profit of themselves. And we warn that all Christian Men do learn to know, at the leastwise, the right Belief, and aright to understand, and learn the *Pater-noster*, and the Creed. For that with the one, every Christian Man shall pray unto God, and with the other shew forth right Belief.' He went on

Pilgrimage to *Rome*, where he complained against the excessive Actions and vast Sums of Money extorted by the Pope from the *English* Archbishops, at such times as they received their Palls from thence. Which the Pope engaged to redress for the future. The Greatness and Glory of this King was such, that some Court Parasites sought to persuade him, that he possessed a more than human Power: but he, to demonstrate the contrary (being then at *Southampton*) caused a Chair to be set on the Shore, when the Sea began to flow, then sat himself in it, and in the Presence of many Attendants, thus spake to the swelling Waves: *Thou Sea art Part of my Dominion, don't therefore, on Pain of Punishment, presume so much as to wet the Robes of thy Lord.* But the unruly Sea swelling on farther and farther, first wet his Skirts, then Thighs, so that the King suddenly started

Egenoth,
A. B. of
Cant.

1040.

started up, and retiring, said, *Let the Inhabitants of the World know, that the Power of Kings is but weak and vain; and that none is worthy the Name of King, save He that keepeth Heaven, Earth, and Sea in Obedience to his own Will.* After which Time he would never wear his Crown, but therewith crowned the Picture of Christ on the Cross at *Winchester*, which became a Prize to the Church-men. He died in *A. D.* 1035, and was buried at *Winchester*. His Issue were, *Swein*, *Harold*, *Hardicanute*, and two Daughters.

In *Essex* he built the Church of *Ashton*, where he had the Victory of King *Edmond*. In *Norfolk* he founded the Abby of *St. Benet's*, and in *Suffolk* the Monastery of *St. Edmond*, which Saint he much dreaded. To the Church at *Winchester*, besides other rich Jewels, he gave a Cross worth as much as the Revenue of *England* amounted to in one Year. And unto *Coventry*, they say, he gave the Arm of *St. Augustine*, which at *Pavia* cost him an Hundred Talents of Silver, and one of Gold.

Elnothus,
A. B. of
Cant.

A. D. **H** *arold*, for his exceeding Swiftnes surnamed *Harefoot*, the base Son of King *Canute*, in the Absence of *Hardicanute*, his Father's Son by Queen *Emma*, was admitted King by the Nobility, and crowned at *Oxford* by *Elnothus*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. Which done, for the better securing of his Crown to himself, he sought Means to gain *Edward* and *Alfred* (the two surviving Sons of King *Ethelred*) into his Hands. In order whereunto, he sent to them into *Normandy* a Letter feigned in their Mother *Emma's* Name, inviting them over into *England* for the Recovery of their Right. But

when Prince *Alfred* was accordingly arrived, Earl *Goodwin*, who pretended great Kindness unto him, betrayed him and his small Party brought over with him into *Harold's* Hands, who at *Guilford* committed them to the Slaughter, only reserving every Tenth Man, either for Service or Sale. *Alfred* he sent Prisoner into the Isle of *Ely*, where his Eyes being put out, he in short time after died through Grief and Pain. Queen *Emma's* Goods *Harold* confiscated, banished her out of the Realm, and oppressed the *English* People with great Payments. He died at *Oxford*, *A. D.* 1040, and was buried at *Westminster*.

A. D. **H** *ardicanute*, upon the 1040. Death of *Harold*, was, by the States of the Land, as well *English* as *Danes*, invited over from *Denmark*, to take upon him the Government of the Kingdom, which he accordingly did, and was crowned at *London* by *Elnothus*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. The dead Body of his half Brother King *Harold* he caused to be taken up, and to be thrown into the River *Thames*, which being found by a Fisherman, he buried it in the Church-yard of *St. Clement-Danes*; so called, because it was the great Burial-place of the *Danes*.

Hardicanute, for the maintaining of his Fleet, imposed heavy Tributes on the *English*, insomuch that two of the Collectors thereof, named *Thurstone* and *Feader*, were slain by the Citizens of *Worcester*, for which Fact their City was burnt, and their Bishop *Alfred* expelled the See, till that with Money he had purchased his Peace. Earl *Goodwin* presented to this King a Ship, whose Stern was of Gold, with eighty Soldiers in her, all uniformly and richly suited: On their Heads they all wore

gilt

gilt Burgenets, and on their Bodies a triple gilt Habergeon ; Swords with gilt Hilts girded to their Waistes, a Battle-Ax (after the manner of the *Danes*) on their left Shoulder, a Target with gilt Bosses born in their left Hand, a Dart in the right Hand, and their Arms bound about with two Bracelets of Gold of six Ounces Weight. But as *Hardicanute* was revelling and carousing at *Lambeth*, in a solemn Assembly and Banquet, he suddenly fell down dead. The Day of whose Death, instead of Laments, was annually celebrated amongst the common People, with open Pastimes in the Street. Which time (being the 8th of *June*) is called *Hoctide*, or *Hux-*

tide, signifying a Time of Scorn and Contempt, which fell upon the *Danes* by his Death. He was buried at *Winchester*, A. D. 1042.

About four Years before the *Danes* first coming into *England* (which was near the Year of our Lord 789) Showers of Blood fell from Heaven, and bloody Crosses were therewith marked upon Mens Garments. 'Tis said also, that after the *Danes* had seated themselves in *England*, whilst the *English* were drinking, they would stab them, or cut their Throats ; to prevent which, when the *Englishman* drank, he requested the next Sitter-by to be his Surety or Pledge : Hence our Custom of pledging one another, 'tis said.

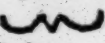
SAXONS.

A. D. 1042. *E* *Edward the Confessor*, the Son of King *Ethelred* and Queen *Emma*, was born at *Ipslip*, and after his Father's Death, was for his Safety sent unto the Duke of *Normandy*, his Mother's Brother ; but upon the Death of *Hardicanute*, the *English* Nobility, disdaining all *Danish* Subjection, invited *Edward* to return into *England*, and to execute the kingly Office. He was crowned at *Winchester* by *Edsine*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, A. D. 1042.

He remitted that heavy Tribute of Forty thousand Pounds yearly, gathered by the Name of *Dane-gilt*, which had been paid for Forty Years Continuance out of the Lands of all, the Clergy excepted ; because (say our ancient Laws) the King reposed more Confidence in the Prayers of the Holy Church, than in the Power of Armies. Then from the divers Laws of the *Mercians*, *West-Saxons*, *Danes*, and *Nor-*

thumbrians, he selected the best, and made them one Body certain, and written in *Latin*. His Reign was more spent in Peace, and Works of Piety, than in Wars and Blood : Only some slight Troubles happened from the *Danes*, *Irish*, and *Welch*, and also from Earl *Goodwin* and his Sons, who being very powerful and proud, caused some Molestations in the State. But the Sins of the People, which were then great, procured other Judgments instead of War : For in the Month of *January*, there fell a great Snow, which covered the Ground to the Midst of *March*, whereby Cattle and Fowls in abundance perished. And in the next Year following, a strange and terrible Earthquake happened, and withal such Lightnings, as burnt up the Corn growing in the Fields, whereby an excessive Dearth ensued.

The King, by the Instigation of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Goodwin*, Earl of *Kent*, dealt rigorously

1066.

 Robert,
 A. B. of
 Cant.

rously with his own Mother, depriving her of all her Jewels, and other Substance, and committing her to safe Custody in the Abby of *Worwell*. And moreover, put her to undergo that over-hard Law, *Ordalium*, which was to pass over nine Plowshare Irons, red glowing hot, barefoot and blindfold. By which Trial she is said to have acquitted herself; insomuch that she having passed them over before she knew it, cried, and said, *O good Lord, when shall I come to the Place of my Purgation?* The King, her Son, hereupon received her into Favour again; and she, in Memory of her Deliverance from this fiery Trial, gave nine Manors (according to the Number of Plowshares) to the Minster of *Winchester* (wherein she had that Trial) and adorned the same with many rich Ornaments. And the King repenting of the Wrong he had done her, bestowed on the same Place the Isle of *Portland*. The Causes objected against Queen *Emma*, and for which she suffered the Loss of her Goods, were her Marriage with *Canute*, the capital Enemy of *England*, and her neglecting to succour *Edward* and his Brother in their Exile. The Matter objected against her, for which she underwent the *Ordalium*, was Incontinency of Body with *Alwin*, Bishop of *Winchester*.

Of this King it is storied, that as he lay in his Bed, in an Afternoon, with the Curtains drawn about him, a certain pilfering Courtier came into his Chamber, where finding the King's Casket open (which *Hugoline*, his Chamberlain, had forgot to shut) he took out as much Coin as he could conveniently carry, and went away; he did the like a second Time; came again the third Time; when the King spake to him, and bad him speedily be packing whilst

he was well, adding, that if *Hugoline* should come and take him there, he should not only lose all he had gotten, but also stretch an Halter. And when *Hugoline* came, and misfing the Money, was greatly troubled, the King wished him not to be grieved; For (saith he) *the Man that bath it bath more Need of it than we have*. When this devout King, lying on his Death-Bed, perceived those about him to weep and lament, he said unto them, *If ye loved me, ye would not weep, but rejoyce, because I go to my Father, with whom I shall receive the Joys promised to the Faithful, not through my Merits, but by the free Mercy of my Saviour, who sheweth Mercy on whom he pleaseth*. He died A. D. 1066, and with great Laments was buried at *Westminster*. He is said to be the first King that cured that Disease, commonly called the King's Evil. This King, of a little Monastery dedicated to St. *Peter* at *Westminster*, made a most beautiful and large Church, and founded St. *Margaret's* Church standing by; and this he did for the Discharge of his vowed Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem*. He founded also the College of St. *Mary* Otery in *Devon*, and removed the Bishop's See from *Cridington* to *Exeter*.

He married *Edith*, the Daughter of Earl *Goodwin*; which Earl took Bread and eat it, in Witness that he was not guilty of the Death of Prince *Alfred*; but as soon as he had received the Bread, he was choaked at the Table before the King at *Windsor*.

A. D. **H** *Arnold*, the Son of Earl 1066. *Goodwin*, notwithstanding that *Edgar Etheling*, the Grandson of *Ironside*, was the next rightful Heir, yet gained the *English* Crown to himself; which he set

upon

1066.

upon his own Head, without all Ceremony and solemn Celebration, none either greatly approving or disapproving his Presumption, save only for the Omission of the Manner and Form of Coronation. But now *Harold*, to gain and retain the Love of all, lightened the Burthens of Custom and Tribute that his Predecessors had laid upon the People; was liberal to the Churchmen, repaired their Monasteries, new built that at *Waltham* in *Essex*: He created young *Edgar* Earl of *Oxford*, and held him in special Favour. And to all Men was affable and kind, whence he much fastened the Hearts of his Subjects unto himself. But this tranquil Estate was quickly disturbed by the *Norman* Duke, who first sent his Embassy, claiming Right to the Kingdom of *England* by the Promise of King *Edward*, and his ratifying the same with the Consent of the State, and by *Harold's* own Oath given to the Duke, for keeping the Kingdom on his Behalf; and then (upon *Harold's* lighting the Embassy) he made Preparation for gaining of *England* by Force. But e'er Duke *William* with his *Normans* arrived on the *English* Shore, *Harfager* King of *Denmark* invaded the Land (with whom *Tost*, the cruel Earl of *Northumbreland*, *Harold's* Brother, joined) against whom *Harold* marched, and at a Bridge called *Stamford* (where he was to pass over) one *Dane* made good, for a Time, the Bridge against his whole Host, and with his Ax slew forty of his Men, himself at last being slain with a Dart. When the *English* had gained the Bridge, and were reduced into their Ranks, *Harold* most boldly set upon the *Danes* in their Camp, vanquished them, and slew *Harfager* and *Tost*, with many

other Persons of Note, and gained an exceeding rich Booty, both of Gold and Silver; then seized on their great Navy.

And now *William* the *Norman*, being well furnished with a vast Fleet of Ships well mann'd, Store of Money drawn from his People, the Pope's Benediction, who had sent him a consecrated Banner, an *Agnus Dei*, and One of the Hairs of *St. Peter*, with a Curse to all that should oppose him: Thus prepared, the Duke arrived at *Pevensey* in *Suffex*, Sept. 28, where when he came to Land, his Foot chanced to slip, and he fell into the Mud, and all mired his Hands; which Accident was presently construed for a lucky Prefage: For now (said a Captain) O Duke, thou hast taken Possession and holdest of that Land in thine Hand, whereof shortly thou shalt become King. But the Duke thus landed, he set Fire on his Fleet, thereby to cut off all Occasion or Hope from his Men of returning. And from *Pevensey* he marched to *Hastings*, divulging, as he went, the Cause of his coming, which was, for the Obtaining of his Kingdom; it being, as he said, his by Donation from *Edward*; giving withal a severe Charge to his Soldiers not to wrong any of their Persons, who in a short Time after were to become his Subjects. To *Harold* he sent his Messenger, demanding the Kingdom, and *Harold's* Subjection. But *Harold* returned him this Answer by the same Messenger, *That unless he forthwith departed the Land, he would make him sensible of the Strokes of his just Displeasure*. And with a brave and undaunted Mind, the valiant *Harold* advanced his Forces into *Suffex*, pitching his Camp within Seven Miles of his Enemy. When the Armies were come near together,

E

and

1066. and ready to engage, the *Norman* Duke to save the Effusion of Christian Blood, as he said, sent a Monk as a Mediator for Peace, with Offers to *Harold* of these Conditions; either wholly to resign the Kingdom to him, or in Sight of the Armies to try the Quarrel with him in single Combat, or to stand to the Arbitrament of the Pope. To whom *Harold* answered, That it should the next Day be tried with more Swords than one. The next Day was the Fourteenth of *October*, which *Harold* ever accounted Fortunate, because his Birth-Day, and with Hopeful Assurance, desired greatly the Approach of the same. His Soldiers likewise, too confident of Victory, spent the Night in Revellings. The Morning being come, they both marshalled their Battles. The *Kentish* Men *Harold* placed with their heavy Axes, or Halberts, in the Van (for by ancient Custom they had the Front belonging to them.) Then the Battles joined, both Parts bravely fighting; but the *Norman* perceiving, that by true Valour he could not vanquish the *English*, betook himself to a Stratagem, commanding his Men to retreat; yet withal to keep in good Order; which the *English* seeing, supposed that they had fled, and thereupon pursued their Enemy so rashly, that they put themselves into Disorder. Which Opportunity *William* took hold of, so that facing about, and charging them fiercely, when disranked, he made a great Slaughter of the *English*. Yet would not any of the remaining *English* fly the Field, but manfully fought it out, till such time that *Harold*, wounded into the Brains with an Arrow,

Stigand,
A. B. of
Cant.

through the Left Eye, fell down Dead. With *Harold* died his Brethren *Gyrth* and *Leofwine*, with most of the *English* Nobility. And of the Soldiers were slain Sixty Seven Thousand, Nine Hundred Seventy and Four; some say an Hundred Thousand. The Conqueror had Three Horses slain under him, yet lost not a Drop of Blood by the Enemy. He won his Battle with the Loss only of 6013 Men. It was fought in *Suffex*, Seven Miles from *Hastings*, upon *Saturday* the 14th of *October*, A. D. 1066. The *English*, after this Loss, had designed to have made *Edgar Atheling* King, and to have took the Field again against the Conqueror; but the Earls of *Yorkshire* and *Cheshire*, *Edwin* and *Morcar* the Queen's Brothers, plotting secretly to get the Crown to themselves, hindered the Design.

The Body of King *Harold*, dispoiled of his Ornaments, and by a base Soldier mangled and hacked in the Leg (for which the Conqueror cashiered him for ever) after much Search, was found among the dead Bodies, and by the *English* Nobles conveyed to *Waltham* in *Essex*, where it was solemnly and royally interred.

A little before the Fight, a dreadful Comet appeared.

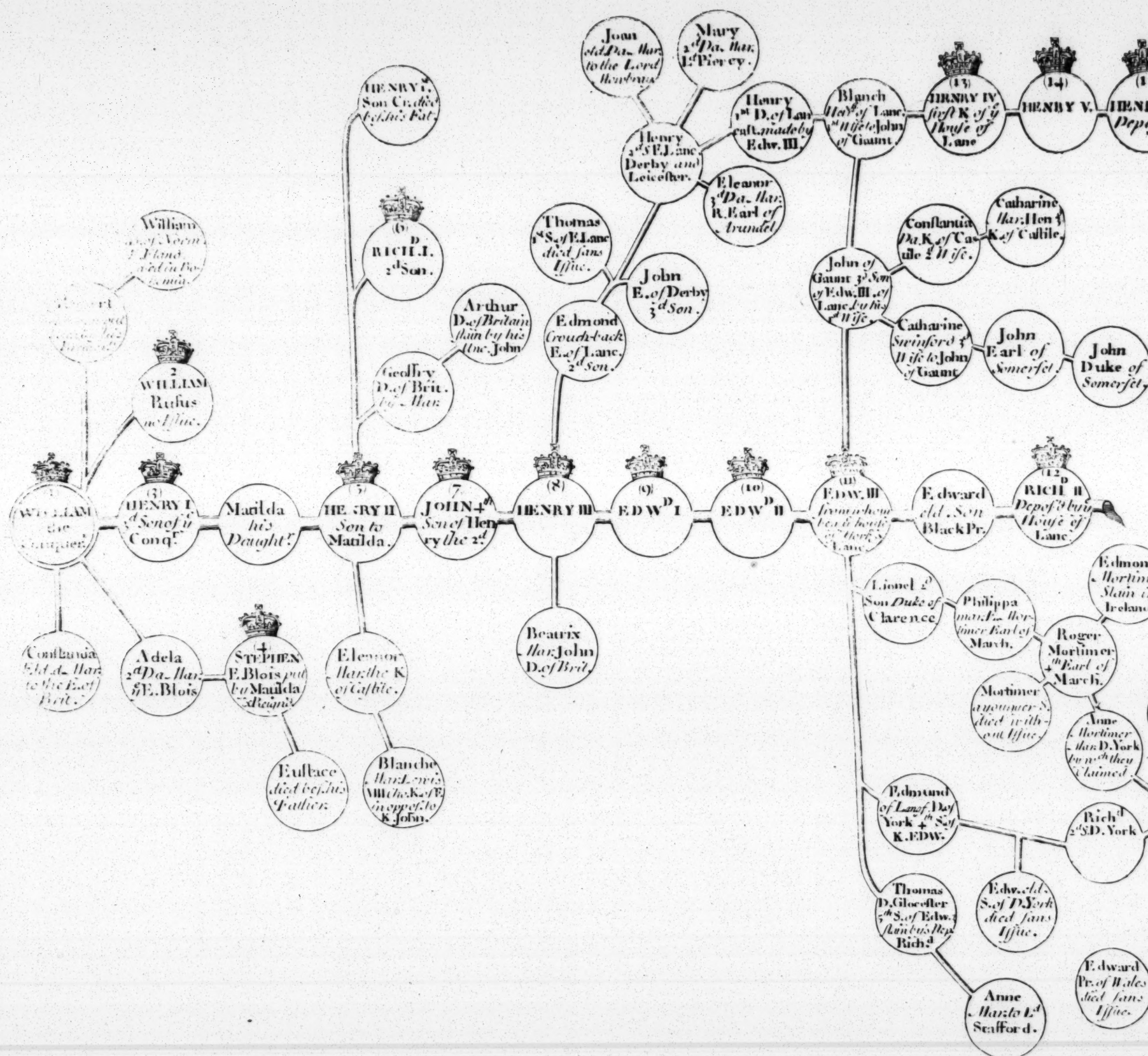
Tofto, Earl of *Northumberland*, in Spight to his Brother *Harold*, slew all *Harold's* Servants; and cutting them Piece-meal, salted some of their Limbs, and cast the rest into Vessels of Meat and Wine, sending his Brother Word, that he had furnished him with powdered Meat against his Return.

This he did at *Harold's* House when he was absent.

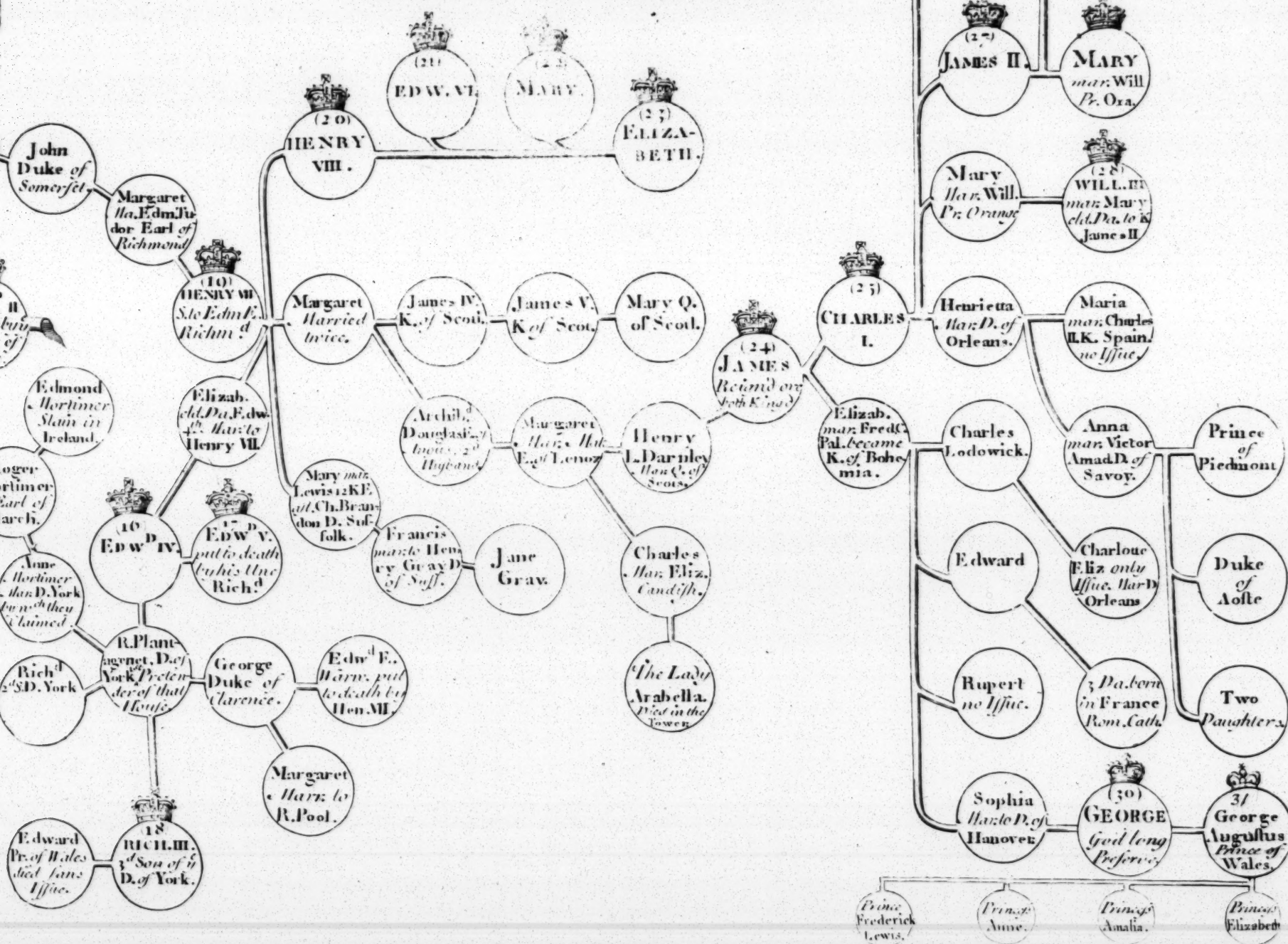
own
Bre-
most
d of
even
enty
dred
had
, yet
y the
with
t was
from
14th
Eng-
igned
King,
ain a-
Earls
in and
plot-
wn to
ign.
d, dif-
l by a
ked in
queror
much
e dead
Nobles
Essex,
oyally
dread-
and, in
d, slew
cutting
me of
est into
fend-
he had
d Meat

House

NOR-



Y V. HENRY VI. Deposed. Edward Slain by the House of York.



Sentish-men meeting William of Normandy p. 51.



K. Will^m Rufus Shot by an Arrow in Hunting. p. 56.



NORMANS.

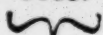
WILLIAM the Conqueror.

A. D. 1066. **W**illiam the Conqueror was the base Son of Robert Duke of Normandy. His Mother Arlotte (a Skinner's Daughter) when she was great with him, dreamed that her Bowels were extended and dilated all over Normandy and Britain. And as soon as he was born, being laid on the Chamber Floor, with both his Hands he took up Rushes, and held them fast therein; which Things were taken for Presages of his future Greatness. He began his Reign October 14th, A. D. 1066, and was crowned December 25, in the same Year, by Aldred Archbishop of York, the English Bishops and Barons swearing Allegiance to him; and himself taking a solemn Oath to defend the Rights of the Church, to establish good Laws, and to see Justice uprightly administered. After which, he applied himself to secure his new obtained Kingdom; and the better to assure the South of the Land, he took his Way towards Dover, that so he might command the Seas from Enemies Arrivage, and over-awe the Kentish, a most strong and populous Province. But Stigand, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Eglefine, Abbot of St. Augustines, hearing of his coming, assembled the Commons of Kent to oppose him, who about Swancomb kept themselves secret in the Woods, waiting the coming of the Conqueror. All jointly agreeing (because no Way lay open save only a Front) to carry in their Hands great Branches of Trees, wherewith they might keep themselves both from

Discovery; and, if need were, impede the Passage of the Normans. Which said Device took so strong Effect, that it daunted King William even with the Sight; who being, as he thought, free from the Enemy, was now on the sudden beset on all Sides with Woods; some of which he saw to move, and the rest, for ought he knew, were of the like Nature. At length, to put him out of all Doubt, the Kentish Men inclosing his Army about, displayed their Banners, cast down their Boughs, and with Bows bent were prepared for Battle. At which Sight the Conqueror stood amazed. To whom Stigand and Eglefine presented themselves, and in Behalf of the Kentish Men, thus spake: 'Most Noble Duke, behold here the Com-
'mons of Kent are come forth to
'meet and receive you as their So-
'vereign, requiring your Peace, their
'own free Condition of Estate, and
'ancient Laws. If these Things be
'denied, they are here presently to
'abide the Verdict of Battle, being
'fully resolved rather to die, than
'part with their Laws, or to live
'servile in Bondage. The Conque-
ror, in this Strait, more wisely than willingly, granted their Demands. Some of the English this Norman King banished, and most Part of every Man's Estate he seized into his own Hands, bestowing the Lands of the Natives amongst his Followers. He deprived Monasteries, Bishopricks, Cities and Corporations Land-
of their ancient Liberties and Privi-
leges, putting them to redeem them
A. B. of
at his own Rate. And for Default Cant.

1066.

1066.



of lacking the Weight of a Groat in the Payment of 700 Marks by the Monks of *Ely*, for the restoring to their Abby their ancient Possessions, they were constrained to pay 1000 Marks more. The Clergy he charged with Maintenance for his Wars, bereaved the Religious Houses of their Treasures, Chalices, and rich Shrines; abrogated, for the most part, the ancient Laws of the Land, ordaining new in their Stead, not so equal or easy to be kept; also causing them to be writ in the *Norman* Tongue. He ordained the four Law Terms, whereas before the Causes of the Kingdom were determined in every Shire, or by the late Law of King *Edward*, in their Gemote or Conventicle, held Monthly in every Hundred. He commanded every *English* Housholder to put out both Fire and Candle at Eight a Clock at Night. At which Hour, in all Cities, Towns, and Villages, he caused a Bell to be rung by the *Normans*, then called *Couvre-feu*, that is, Cover-fire, to prevent nightly Meetings. He laid great Subsidies upon the Land. And that the same might account to his greater Benefit, he caused an exact Survey to be taken of the whole Kingdom, and of every particular Part and Commodity thereof, causing all the People of *England* to be numbered, their Names taken, and what every One might dispend by the Year; their Substance, Money and Bondsmen recorded. How many Yokes of Oxen and Plow-Lands were in the Realm, and what Services they owed him. Which done, he exacted Six Shillings to be paid him for every Hide of Land. The Book thus made of every several Survey, by the *English* was called *Dooms-Day-Book*. He permitted no *English* Man to bear any Office of Trust and Credit. He dispeopled 36 Parish-

Towns, laying the Churches and Towns flat with the Earth, making thereof a Forest for Pleasure, now called *New-Forest*. To strengthen himself against Revolts and Rebelions, he fortified such Places as he thought most convenient for his Purpose, and built the Tower of *London*, the Castles of *York*, *Lincoln*, *Nottingham*, and *Hastings*. He was the first that brought the *Jews* to inhabit *England*. His Son *Robert* rebelled against him in *Normandy*, and in Fight dismounted him; but then knowing his Voice, desired his Pardon, and remounted him. *Odo*, Bishop of *Bayeux*, and Earl of *Kent*, his Brother by the Mother, for secretly siding with the King of *France*, he committed to Prison, not as Bishop, but as he was Earl, and seized his Estate. Some of whose Gold, ground into Powder, was found hidden in the Bottom of Rivers. The Conqueror going to War against the King of *France*, in *Normandy* fell sick; when keeping his Bed beyond his wont, and the *French* King hearing that the Disease was in his Belly, scoffingly said of him, *Our Cousin William is laid now in Child-Bed, O what a Number of Candles must I offer at his going to Church! Surely, I think an Hundred Thousand will not suffice.* Which King *William* hearing of, said, *Well, I trust our Cousin of France shall be at no such Cost, but after this my Child-Birth, at my going to Church (swearing by the Resurrection and Brightness of God) I will find him a Thousand Candles, and light them my self.* And accordingly not long after, he entered *France* with a great Army, spoiling all where he came, and setting the City *Mentz* on Fire: But he came so near the Flames, that with the Heat of his Harnes he got a Sickness, which (increased with a Leap of his Horse, that burst the inward

Rim

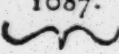
Rim of his Belly) cost him his Life. He died at *Roan* in *Normandy*, *A. D.* 1087. And forsaken of all his Courtiers, his Body was left unburied, till that one *Harluinus*, a poor Country Knight, at his own Charge, conveyed it to *Caen*: Where when it should have been buried, a certain Man, in God's Name, forbade the Interment in that Place; which, said he, was his and his Ancestors Right, taken from them violently by the said Duke. Whereupon they were forced to compound with him e'er they interred the Corps.

His Wife *Maud* was the Daughter of *Baldwin*, the fifth Earl of *Flanders*. His Issue, *Robert*, surnamed *Curtoise*, or *Short-Boots*; *William*, surnamed *Miser*, who died 1128. *Richard*, who after his Father had attained the Crown of *England*, came to a violent and sudden Death, as he was Hunting in *New-Forest*, a Stag goring out his Entrails. *William Rufus*; *Henry*, born at *Selby* in *Yorkshire*, 1070. *Cicely*, a veiled Nun; *Constance*, married to *Allain*, Earl of *Britain*; *Alice*, married to *Stephen*, Earl of *Blois*, by whom she had *Stephen*, Earl of *Mortain* and *Boleine*, King of *England*; *Gundred*, married to *William of Warren*, a Nobleman of *Normandy*, who was the first Earl of *Surry*; *Ela*, who in her Childhood was contracted in Marriage to Duke *Harold*, afterwards King of *England*; *Margaret*, who in her Childhood was given in Marriage to the Renowned *Alphonso*, King of *Gallicia* in *Spain*. His base Son, named *William Peverel*, was Earl of *Nottingham*.

By his last Will and Testament he commanded all his Treasure to be distributed to Churches, God's Ministers, and the Poor, limiting to each their several Portion. To the Church and Monks of *St. Stephen's*

at *Caen* in *Normandy* he gave divers Manours in *England*, and great Store of Land; yea, and his Crown and Regal Ornaments, which his Son *Henry* redeemed. To his Son *Robert* he had before given the Dukedom of *Normandy*. *England* he left undisposed, only wished his Son *William* might succeed him in it. And to *Henry* he gave five Thousand Pounds, prefaging that all his Dominions should become *Henry's* in the End.

He did oft-times exhort his Children to the Study of Learning, with this Saying, *That an unlearned Prince is but a Crowned Ass*. He built a Religious House, called *Battel Abbey*, in the same Place where King *Harold* was slain, dedicating it to the Holy Trinity and *St. Martin*, that there the Monks might pray for the Souls of *Harold* and the rest that were slain in that Place, endowing it with many great Privileges; and particularly these two, that if any Murderer or other Felon, for fear of Death fled thither, he should be freed from all Punishment: And that it should be lawful for the Abbot of that Place to deliver any Thief or Robber from the Gallows, if he should chance to pass where any such Execution was in Hand. At *Selby* in *Yorkshire* he founded the Abbey of *St. Germans*; at *Excester* the Priory of *St. Nicholas*, and at *Caen* in *Normandy*, the Monastery of *St. Stephens*; and to the Church and College of *St. Martins le Grand* in *London*, he gave both large Privileges and much Land. In his Time it was decreed at *Rome*, that the See of *York* should be stiled *Primus Angliæ*, and the See of *Canterbury*, *Primus totius Angliæ*. The setting Seals to Bonds and Writings was now first used in *England*, there being before only Witnesses to them. *Stigand*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was

1087.  deposed by the Conqueror, and died in Prison. The Abbot of St. Albans told this King, that the Reason why he gained *England* in one Battle, which the *Danes* could not do in many, was, because the Maintenance of Martial Men, with a Part of the Land's Revenues, was converted to maintain Religious Men, and to Religious Uses. In the Time of this King's Reign befel a most fearful Earthquake, strange burning Fevers very mortal, Murders, causing a great Dearth among

Cattle, extraordinary Rains, Water-floods incredible, which so softened the Hills to the Foundations, that some of them fell, and overwhelmed the Villages near them. Most of the principal Cities were endamaged by Fire. So great a Fire happened in *London*, that it consumed Houses and Churches all the way from the West Gate to the East Gate: And, 'tis said, that Tame and Domestick Fowls became Wild, flying to the Woods.

WILLIAM RUFUS.

A. D. 1087. *William*, sur-named *Rufus*, notwithstanding that *Robert Courtoise*, his eldest Brother was living, yet by the Mediation and Assistance of *Landfrank*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Wolstane*, he gained the Voices of the Council, and was crowned A. D. 1087. But *Odo*, Bishop of *Bayeux* (to take the Revenge for his Sufferings under the Conqueror) instigated Duke *Robert* to repair into *England*, and recover his Right which he promised should soon be effected. Now *Robert*, that Money, the Sinews of War, might not be wanting for the carrying on of this Design, mortgaged the Province of *Constantine* to his Brother *Henry*; and with him many of the *English* sided. *William* on the other Hand, by fairly promising to abolish the over-hard Laws made by his Father, and to take off the Taxes and Imposts, drew the People generally to stand in his Defence; by whose Aids he regained divers strong Holds that the Nobles had seized for Duke *Robert*. He also besieged *Rocheſter*, wherein *Odo* was; from which Siege he sent forth his Proclamation

throughout the Land, commanding all Men to repair thereto; and that whosoever would not, should be reputed a *Niding*: A Word so disgraceful and hateful to the *English* (signifying a Coward or base-hearted Fellow) that made Multitudes haste with all Speed to that Service. Whereupon the Castle was yielded, and *Odo* banished, and his Goods confiscated. But whilst these things were acting, *Robert*, Duke of *Normandy*, landed at *Southampton*, and very shortly returned again into his own Territories, upon his Brother *William's* Promise to pay him Three Thousand Marks Yearly, and to resign the Kingdom to him or his Heirs, at his Death. About this time *Landfrank*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, died, and the King kept that See vacant above Four Years. So did he by many other Ecclesiastical Promotions, and set to Sale the Rights of the Church, preferring those therein that would give the most; and yet his Exchequer became never the richer. He was wont to say, *That Christ's Bread is sweet, dainty, and most delicate for Kings*: Howbeit, to his Praise, let this be remembered

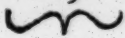
membred of him, that when two Monks were at *Drop - Bezantine* (then current Gold) before him for an Abby, he spied a Third Monk of their Company standing in a Corner, to whom King *William* said, And what wilt thou give to be Abbot? Not one Farthing (answered he) for I renounced the World and Riches, that I might serve God more sincerely. Then said the King, *Thou art worthy to be made Abbot, and the Abbey thou shalt have.* His Brother *Robert's* Territories in *Normandy* he invaded, taking divers strong Holds and Castles, inforcing *Robert* to make a Peace with him. After which these two Brothers unite their Forces against their Brother *Henry*: But he fearing Afterclaps, had strongly fortified the Castle of Mount *St. Michael* in *Normandy*, wherein they besieged him. In which time of Siege, King *William's* Life was in great Hazard; for some of the Besieged fallying forth, *William*, more boldly than wisely, rode against them, and a Knight encountering him, slew his Horse under him, and had slain him too, had he not made himself known by his Voice. Whereupon the armed Men, with great Reverence, took him up, and brought him another Horse, when the King not staying for the Stirrup, sprang into the Saddle, and with an angry Countenance, demanded who it was that overthrew him; and the Knight as boldly answered, and shewed himself who he was. *By Luke's Face*, quoth the King, *thou shalt be my Knight, and be enrolled in my Check, with a Fee answerable to thy Worth.*

Prince *Henry*, in the time of this Siege, being sorely distressed for Water, sent to his Brother *Robert* (knowing him to be of the better Temper) desiring him, that he might have that permitted him which God

had made common. Duke *Robert* commanded him to be supplied; whereat King *William* was wroth. To whom *Robert* said, *And dost thou esteem more of Water, which is every where to be got, than of a Brother, having no more but him and me?* In short time after, these Three Brethren were reconciled, and in short time after that the two elder again disagreed. The Peace of *England* was also disturbed by *Malcolm*, King of *Scots*; but by the Ambushment of *Mowbray*, Earl of *Northumberland*, he was slain, with his Son *Edward*. Then *Mowbray*, grown proud, turns Rebel; but was taken and committed to *Windfor*.

Duke *Robert* preparing for the Holy Wars, mortgaged his Dukedom to his Brother *William* for the Sum of Six Thousand Six Hundred Sixty Six Pounds of Silver; for the making up of which Sum King *William* made the Religious Houses to ransack their Coffers. *Normandy* was therefore now the King's Concern to keep as his own; wherefore (a while after) hearing as he sat at Meat, that *Main*, a City in *Normandy*, was straitly besieged, and his Subjects sorely distressed, he swore his wonted Oath, *By St. Luke's Face, That he would not turn his Back till he was with them.* And thereupon commanded the Wall of the House to be broke down, that he might go forth the next way to Sea, leaving Order for his Nobles straitway to follow him: But the Winds being contrary, and Seas raging, his Pilot humbly desired him to stay a while, till the Winds and Seas were appeased. To whom the King said, *Hast thou ever heard that a King hath been drowned? Therefore hoise up the Sails I charge thee, and be gone.* Which accordingly being done, the King making such Haste, relieved the City before it was expected.

1096.



Then settling his Affairs in that Country, he returned into *England*; where, as he was Hunting in *New-Forest*, Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, a French Knight, Shooting at a Stag, the Arrow glanced against a Tree, and struck the King into the Breast, with which he immediately died *Aug. 1. A. D. 1100.* His Body laid in a Collier's Cart, was drawn with one poor Jade, through a very dirty way, till the Cart broke, where for a while the Corps was left in the Dirt; but afterwards was conveyed to *Winchester*, and there buried in the Cathedral Church. The Bones since have been taken up, and laid into a Coffin with the Bones of *Canutus*. At *Westminster* he laid new Foundations of a most stately Palace, and finished that stately Building, called the Great-Hall, which he found fault with, because no bigger; accounting it scarce worthy the Name of a Bed-Chamber, in respect of that which he intended to build. He new built the City *Carlisle*, which 200 Years before had been spoiled by the *Danes*, built the Church of St. *Saviours* in *Southwark*, and founded an Hospital in

York to the Honour of St. *Peter*.

In his Reign the Bishop's See was translated from *Selfey* to *Chichester*, anciently called *Cissancester*.

In this King's Reign happened a most dreadful Earthquake and vehement Lightning, leaving an intolerable Stink behind it. An exceeding Tempest of Wind, that in *London* drove down Sixty Houses, blew off the Roof of *Bow Church*, with the Beams, Six of which in their Fall, were driven Twenty Three Foot deep into the Ground, (the Streets of the City lying then unpav'd.) A blazing Star appeared, and other Stars seemed to shoot Darts one against another. The Sea broke over its Banks, drowning abundance of People; and in *Kent* overwhelmed the Lands that sometime were Earl *Goodwin's*, which now are called *Goodwin's Sands*, very dangerous for Navigators. A Well of Blood for Fifteen Days rose out of the Ground at *Finchamstead*, near *Abingdon*. Pestilence and Scarcity.

Robert of Gloucester hath a pretty Passage of King *William*, in these Lines:

*As his Chamberlain him brought, as he rose on a Day,
A Morrow for to wear a pair of Hose of Say,
He asked what they costned, Three Shillings he seid,
Fie a dibles, quoth the King, who say so vile a Deed,
King to wear so vile a Cloth, but it costned more;
Buy a Pair for a Mark, or thou shalt ha cory fore.
A worse Pair enough the other with him brought,
And seyd they costned a Mark, and uneath he them bought.
Aye bel-amy, quoth the King, these were well bought,
In this manner serve me, or ne serve me not.*

A. D. 1096, and in the Reign of *William Rufus*, by reason of the Pestilence then raging, and the Oppressions under which the *Englsh*

groaned, the Tillage of the Earth was neglected, whereby ensued great Scarcity the Year following throughout all *England*.

H E N R Y

HENRY BEAUCLERK.

A. D. 1100. **H**enry for his Learning stiled *Beauclerk* (whilst his Brother *Robert* was busied in the Holy War) promising many good Things, was with the general liking of the People crowned at *Westminster* in A. D. 1100. Whose first Business was the Reforming of his own Court and Household, for a Pattern to his Subjects. Next, he restored to the *English* the Use of Fire and Lights at their own Liberty, freed the Church from Reservation of its Possessions upon Vacancies; made the Heirs of the Nobility free to possess their Fathers Lands without Redemption from him, engaging the Nobles to do the like by their Tenants. Allowing the Gentry to marry their Daughters and Kinswomen without his Licence, so it were not to his Enemy: Ordained that the Widow should enjoy her Jointure, and be at Liberty to marry according to her own liking: That the Mother and next Kindred should be Guardians to fatherless Children: That Coiners of false Money should be punished with the Loss of Hand and Genitals. He also appointed a Measure to the Length of his Arm, to be a Standard of Commerce amongst his People. He forgave all Debts to the Crown before his Time. And that which did the most content his Subjects, was, that he revived the Laws of *Edward the Confessor*: After which, he recalled *Anselm*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who had been forc'd out of the Realm by *Rufus*, because he opposed him for keeping Church Livings in his Hands. And *Henry*, to settle himself the more deeply in the Affections of the *English*, married

Maud, Daughter to the King of *Anselm*, Scots by *Margaret* Sister to *Edgar A. B. of Atheling*. But Duke *Robert* being returned with greatest Honour from the *Holy Land*, claimed the Kingdom of *England* as his rightful Inheritance; landed an Army at *Portsmouth*, many of the *English* flocking to him. At length, the Difference between these two Brethren was reconciled on these Terms; That *Henry* should enjoy the Crown during his Life, paying to *Robert*, in way of Fealty, Three Thousand Marks by the Year. But this Sun-shine of Peace was shortly after withdrawn by the Rebellion of *Robert Beliasme*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, who in short time, being vanquished, fled into *Normandy* for Shelter. Archbishop *Anselm* is also said to have disturbed the Peace, by standing too stiffly for the pretended Rights of the Church of *Rome*, against the King's real Rights and Prerogative, peremptorily depriving what Prelates he pleased of their Promotions, and refusing to consecrate certain Bishops that the King had advanced. Moreover, the King and his Brother *Robert* continued not long in Amity, e'er *Henry* invading *Normandy*, takes his Brother in Fight, whom he sent Prisoner to *Cardiff Castle* in *Wales*, where he had the Liberty to walk in the King's Meadows, Forests, and Parks; but endeavouring to make his Escape, he was committed to a stricter Durance, and also deprived of the Sight of both his Eyes; and in few Years after died, and was buried at *Gloucester*, his Brother *Henry* not long surviving him.

Some Troubles arose from the *Welsh*; but that People the King restrained,

1100.
Radul-
phus,
A. B. of
Cant.

strained, chiefly by placing those *Flemings* among them, whose Lands the Seas had devoured some Years before, and to whom King *Rufus* had granted, that they should seat themselves in *Cumberland*. The poor married Priests *Anselm* sadly perplexed. And the King imposed heavy Taxes on the People, and reserved vacant Church Promotions to his own Use, under Pretence of keeping them for the most deserving. But how unworthily he disposed some of them, may be guessed by that pretty Reproof which *Raymond* his Chaplain gave him. Who on *Rogation Sunday*, celebrating Service in the King's Chapel, being to read that Lesson out of *St. James*, v. 17. *It rained not on the Earth by the Space of Three Years and Six Months*; he purposely read, *It rained not one, one, one Years, and Five one Months*. Which causing Laughter or Admiration in all that heard him, the King rebuked him for it, demanding the Reason why he read so. Marry, quoth he, *I see you bestow your Preferments on such as can read so*. Wherewith the King touched, preferred him; and for the future was more cautious whom he raised to Preferments in the Church. The Estates both Spiritual and Temporal he caused to assemble at *Salisbury*; then reforming many Abuses, and laying here the first Foundation of our High Court of Parliament. About this time *Lewis* King of *France* invaded *Normandy*, whither King *Henry* passed, and vanquished him. But as his Son Prince *William* was returning after him out of *Normandy*, he was cast away, and with him 160 Persons of prime Note and Esteem, none of their Bodies being found. The Mariners had too much Wine bestowed on them at their putting to Sea.

Maud, or *Matilda*, the Empress,

after the Death of the Emperor her Husband, King *Henry* her Father sent for over into *England*, where calling a Parliament, he caused *Stephen* his Sister's Son, with his Nobles, to swear Fealty to her, as to his lawful and now only Heir. This is commonly esteemed, but without just Reason, as the first Parliament. And therefore some date the Origin of that Court from hence. But the King failing again into *Normandy*, he there, after his Pleasure of Hunting, made a great Repast of *Lampreys*; upon the eating of which he fell exceeding sick, and after Seven Days Sickness died, *A. D.* 1135, at the Town of *St. Denys*. His Bowels and Brains and Eyes were buried at *Roan*. The Physician that took out the Brains was poisoned with the Stench. His Body sliced, powdered with Salt, and wrapped in a Bull's Hide, was conveyed to *Reading*, and there buried in the Abbey which himself had founded. His Wives were, first *Maud*, the Daughter of *Malcolm* the Third, sur-named *Canmoir*, or *Great-head*, King of *Scotland*; his Second Wife was *Adelicia*, the Daughter of *Godfrey* the first Duke of *Lorraine*. Besides his lawful Issue *William* and *Maud*, he is said to have had fourteen Illegitimate, some say more. He built a magnificent Palace at *Woodstock* in *Oxfordshire*. In a great Dearth in the Countries of *Anjou* and *Main*, he fed every Day with sufficient Sustenance Ten Thousand Persons, from the Beginning of *April*, till such time as new Corn was inned. He erected and endowed the Sees of *Carlisle* and *Ely*, and the Abbies of *Hide*, *Reading*, *Cirencester*, and the Priory of *Dunstable*. His Queen *Maud* was so devout, that she would go to Church barefoot, and constantly exercise herself in Works of Charity, infomuch that

that wh
wid cam
he foun
washing
Peoples
said, Ve
knew th
Lips.
the Feet
to be p
Earthbl
when
his last
happen
that o
arose
not be
In

A. D.
1135

mitt
Broth
and
chie
Bigs
Hen
fom
Dar
poi
wa
Ste
Wi
ter
ber
he
Ri
m
lo
to
H
le
P
I

that when her Brother, Prince *David* came out of *Scotland* to visit her, he found her in her Privy-Chamber washing, wiping, and kissing poor Peoples Feet; which he disliking, said, *Verily, if the King your Husband knew this, you should never kiss his Lips.* To which she replied, *That the Feet of the King of Heaven are to be preferred before the Lips of an Earthly King.* 'Tis reported that when the King was preparing for his last Passage into *Normandy*, there happened a fearful Earthquake, and that out of the Chinks in the Earth arose burning Flames which could not be quenched.

In the Year 1111, at *Dunmow* in

Essex, the Lady *Inga* founded a Priory for black Nuns, which afterwards became an House of Monks. Which Monks, 'tis said, did allow a Gammon of Bacon to such married Couples as repented not of their Bargain within a Year and a Day after Marriage, nor made any Nuptial Transgression in Word or Deed. This they were to make a solemn Oath of. In or near the Year 1115, and *October* the 10th, did the River of *Thames* so fail of Water, that, between the Tower of *London* and the Bridge, People not only passed over on Horse-back, but also great Numbers both of Men and Children did wade over on Foot.

1135.

S T E P H E N.

A. D. 1135. *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, Son to *Adelicia*, Daughter of the Conqueror, was admitted King by the Workings of his Brother *Henry* Bishop of *Winchester*, and *Roger* Bishop of *Sarum*; but chiefly through the Means of *Hugh Bigot*, who took his Oath that King *Henry* had, on his Death-bed (upon some Distaste taken against his Daughter) disinherited her, and appointed *Stephen* to succeed him. He was crowned at *Westminster* on *St. Stephen's Day*, in A. D. 1135, by *William Corbell*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Prelates swearing to obey him as their King, so long as he should preserve the Churches Rights; and the Lay-Barons in like manner swore Allegiance to him so long as he would keep his Covenants to them, and preserve their Rights. His Right he owned to be by Election. The Charter containing his Peoples Franchises, Liberties, and Immunities, which he bound him-

self to maintain, he sealed at *Oxford*. Which was, That all Liberties, Customs, and Possessions granted to the Churches, should be firm and in force: That Persons and Causes Ecclesiastical should appertain only to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction: That the Vacancies of Churches and Churchmens Goods should be at the sole Disposal of the Clergy: That all bad Usages in the Land, touching Forests, Exactions, &c. should be extirpated; and that the ancient Laws should be restored. Many Castles he either caused or suffered to be erected in the Land, which he intended for his own Security against *Maud*; but they proved greatly to his own Detriment. His Entrance was very peaceable; but by little and little civil Discords increased to the miserable Spoil of the Realm, besides the Troubles arising from Outparts. *Baldwin de Redners* first began to break the Peace, but him the King soon quieted. Then the *Welshmen* who

William
Corbell,
A. B. of
Cant.

who

1135.

who gave a great Defeat to the *English*. Then *David* King of *Scots* (set on by some disaffected to *Stephen*) but in a short time Peace was concluded with him. Then the *Welsh* again make Inroads into the Land, carrying away great Spoils. Next *David* King of *Scots* enters *Northumberland*, in the Quarrel of the Empress, where his rude Soldiers dealt most barbarously with many of the Inhabitants, ripping up the Wombs of Women with Child, and tossing their Infants upon the Points of their Spears, slaying the Priests at the Altar, and after an inhuman Manner dismembring the slain Bodies. After this the Peers of the Land conspire against the King, taking themselves to strong Holds; a great Cause whereof was, because the King shewed extraordinary Favour to *William de Ypre* and his *Flemings*, following their Counsels, and chiefly relying upon them. When *David* King of *Scots*, taking Opportunities from these inbred Troubles, again entred *Northumberland* with a great Army, against whom the *Northern* Lords marched at the Command of *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, the King's Lieutenant, who himself being then sick, appointed *Ralph* Bishop of *Durham* for his General. Which Bishop of *Durham*, in the close of his Invektive Oration to his Army against the *Scots*, before the Battle, absolved from Punishment of Sin all such of his Side that should die in the Fight, whereby the *English* were made to fight the more desperately; so that in a short time they vanquished the *Scots*, driving the King of *Scots* and his Son out of the Field. King *Stephen* went on also very prosperously against his Barons, winning many Castles from them. Which done, he proceeded against the *Scots*, with whom in short time a Peace

was concluded. But that *Stephen* might be kept employed, the Empress *Maud* landed near to *Arundel*, with but 140 Men, whom *Stephen* hastened to meet; but she colouring her Designs with the Pretences of Amity and Peace, he over-credulous caused her to be honourably conveyed to *Bristol*, where she remained Two Months, and then went to *Wallingford*; her base Brother, Earl *Robert*, in the mean time gathering Aids for her. *Wallingford* King *Stephen* besieged, and his Brother, the Bishop of *Winchester*, invited certain of the Nobles of his Palace, where he kept them as Prisoners, till he had gained them to resign their Castles to the King. *Worcester* Earl *Robert* subdued and spoiled. *Nottingham* *Ralph Paine* burned in favour of the Empress. And she, for her better Security, took into *Lincoln*, whither *Stephen* following her, gained the City, the Empress making an Escape. Shortly after which, *Robert* Earl of *Gloucester*, and *Ranulph* Earl of *Chester*, encountered the King near to *Lincoln*, where with equal Success the Fight was maintained a long time, till at length the King's Horsemen (not without Suspicion of Treason) gave back and fled, and shortly after his Foot began to faint and fly, leaving this valiant King almost alone, who with his Battle-Ax drove back whole Troops assailing him, maintaining the Quarrel against his Foes with an undaunted Courage, till his Battle-Ax broke; and after that till his Sword flew in pieces. When now weaponless he was struck down, taken, and carried to the Empress at *Gloucester*, from whence he was sent to *Bristol*. The Empress for a while ruling all; *London*, after much Persuasion, received her, with Royal Procession; but in short time grew discontented, because

cause she refused to remit some over-hard Laws made by her Father, and to restore those of King *Edward*. Many Nobles also repined, as conceiving themselves too much slighted by her. The Bishop of *Winchester*, who a while before had accursed all that withstood her, now absolves them, under Pretence that the Barons had kept Faith with her, she not with them. The discontented *Londoners* he solicited in his Brother *Stephen's* Behalf. Divers Castles he stored with Munition and Men. In the mean time, *Matilda* came to *Winchester*, where sending for the Bishop (being then the Pope's Legate) though he doubted some Danger, yet not daring to send a flat Denial, returned this equivocal Answer, *Ego parabo me*, I will make ready, as though he had meant to follow the Messenger, whereas he addressed himself to work her Downfall. For sending for his Brother's Queen, Prince *Eustace*, the *Londoners*, and *William Ypre*, he made strong his Party for the King. Himself and Friends abiding in the City, and the Empress keeping in the Castle, not daring to adventure forth for about the Space of Seven Weeks. When the Bishop, to deceive *Matilda*, commanded Peace to be proclaimed, and the City Gates to be set open. But the Empress and her Friends, now leaving the Castle to go to some other Place, were pursued by the Bishop's Forces, in which Pursuit many of her Party were wounded and slain, Earl *Robert* taken, and others flying into the Nunnery of *Warwell*, were burned, together with the Place. And *Winchester* City the Bishop caused to be fired, for the Citizens Affection to the Empress. The Empress, who had escaped to the Castle of the *Devises*, and there in Hazard to be surprized,

caused her self to be put into a Coffin, as though dead, bound fast with Cords, and so as if it had been her dead Corpse, she was carried in a Horse-Litter to *Gloucester*. King *Stephen* and Earl *Robert* being exchanged one for another, the King now pursues *Matilda*, and in *Oxford* besieged her, won the Suburbs thereof, and brought her to that Streight, that for her Escape in a great Frost and Snow, she was forced (in order to the deceiving of the Centinels Eyes) to cloath her self with Linen Garments, and so on Foot to run through Ice and Snow, Ditches and Valleys, till she came to *Abingdon*, where taking Horse, she got the same Night to *Wallingford* Castle. After which, many Bickerings happened betwixt the two Parties, with variable Successes to and fro. Sometimes in one Part of the Nation *Matilda's* Side prevailed, in another Part *Stephen's*, to the great Ruin of the whole Realm. However, *Stephen*, to assure the Succession to his Son *Eustace*, called a Council at *London*, commanding *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury* to consecrate his Son King. Which he refusing to do (and that by the Pope's special Mandate) was forced to fly into *Normandy*, the King seizing upon all his Possessions. But *Eustace* shortly after dying, King *Stephen* inclined to Peace, and was content to adopt *Henry Fitz Empress* for his Son and Successor. To whom the Nobles at *Oxford* did Homage as the undoubted Heir; and the Prince yielded *Stephen* the Honour of a Father. But King *Stephen* being afflicted with the Iliac Passion, together with his old Disease the Hemorrhoids, gave up the Ghost at *Dover*, A. D. 1154, and was buried at *Faversham* in *Kent*: Though his Body afterward, for the Sake of the

1154-
Theobald, A.
B. of Cant.

1154.

the Lead, wherein it was wrapped, was cast into the River. *Maud* the Wife of King *Stephen*, was the Daughter of *Eustace* Earl of *Bulloigne*, the Brother of *Godfrey* and *Baldwin*, Kings of *Jerusalem*. He had Issue *Baldwin*, *Eustace*, *William*, *Maud*, *Mary*, and two Natural Sons; the younger, named *Gervas*, being made Abbot of *Westminster*. His Son *Eustace* in a Rage set Fire on the Corn Fields belonging to the Abby of *Bury*, because the Monks denied to help him to a Sum of

Money; but afterwards fitting down to Dinner, at the first Morfel of Bread he put into his Mouth, he fell into a Fit of Madnes, and in that Fit died. King *Stephen* erected the Abbies of *Cogshall* in *Essex* of *Farnst* in *Lancashire*, the Nurseries at *Carew* in *Higbam*, an Hospital at *York*, and a Monastery at *Feversham*. About the Beginning of his Reign, a Fire beginning at *London-Stone* consumed Eastward to *Aldgate*, and Westward to *St Paul's*.

HENRY II.

A. D. 1154.

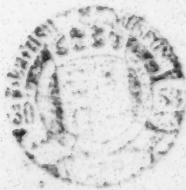
Henry Plantagenet, the Son of *Maud* the Empress (who was the Daughter of King *Henry I.* by *Maud* his first Wife, who was the Daughter of *Malcolm* King of *Scotland*, by *St. Margaret*, Daughter to *Edward*, Son of *Edmund Ironside*) and Earl *Geofry* of *Anjou*, was crowned at *Westminster* by *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. And *Henry*, to settle the Realm in quiet, demolished certain Castles, and fortified others. Some Earls unduly created he reduced into a private Condition, purged the Realm of Foreign Soldiers, chiefly of the *Flemings*; chose himself a Council out of the most eminent Persons Spiritual and Temporal, and restrained the Insolencies of some great Personages, which made some of them discontented, especially that arrogant Lord *Hugh de Mortimer*, who raised a Rebellion. Against whom the King went in Person, where in the Siege of *Bridge-north* he had been shot with an Arrow, had not *Hubert de St. Claro* interposed, and took the Arrow into his own Bosom. The King having quieted the Rebels, he hastened into *France*, and there did Homage to

King *Lewis* for his French Provinces *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Anjou*, *Maine* and *Lorraine*, which partly were his Patrimony, and partly the Inheritance of his Queen *Eleanor*; settled an Accord between himself and Brother *Geofry*; and at his Return into *England* entred into Amity with *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, restoring to him the Earldom of *Huntingdon*. Then he advanced against the *Welsh*, with whom fighting, his Person was in great Danger, his Standard-Royal cowardly abandoned; for the which *Henry de Essex*, Standard-Bearer, was afterward accused by *Robert de Montford*, who in single Combat, within Lifts, vanquished him at *Reading*, where the said *Essex* was shorn a Monk. But the King at length overcame the *Welsh*, and returned with Triumph into *England*; after which, himself and his Queen *Eleanor* were crowned at *Worcester*, where they both, at the Offertory, laid their Crowns upon the High Altar, vowing never to wear them after. This now was the third time in which at three several Places, *Westminster*, *Lincoln*, and *Worcester*, he had been crowned.

Then



*HENRY II Scourged
at Becket's Tomb.*



TH
nto
wher
es in
her
ome
whic
ega
wixt
Beck
is F
Lord
Deat
of Ca
ick
ecre
nd
Han
ensu
his
Neg
orde
nen
eig
o t
Mun
n h
efic
ot
ure
d,
ow
e a
ar
pp
ll l
ga
elf
eno
is
s
Cro
Cal
Kin
am
po
K
Th
f
Kin

Then the King cross'd the Seas unto his Dukedom of *Normandy*, where he made Seizure of some Cities into his Hands, after his Brother *Godfrey's* Death, and settled some Affairs, then returned. After which, and about the Year 1163, began the famous Controversy betwixt the King and his Favourite *Becket*, whom in the beginning of his Reign he had advanced to be Lord Chancellor, and upon the Death of *Theobald*, to be Archbishop of *Canterbury*. Which Archbishop *Becket*, at the Council of *Tours*, secretly delivered up to the Pope, and received it again from his Hands. But the Cause of the Disension betwixt the King and his Bishop, was the Remissness and Neglect of *Becket's* curbing the Disorders of the Churchmen, which when were grown to a dangerous height, complaint having been made to the King of above a hundred Murthers committed by the Clergy in his Reign. Which Enormities, besides many others of other kinds, not being punished by Church-Censure, the King exceedingly displeased, brought him under the Civil Power, ordering that Justice should be administred to all alike without partiality, as well Clergy as Laity, appointing Ministers of Justice thro' all Parts of the Land to that purpose, against which *Becket* opposed himself, peremptorily defending the pretended Rights of the Clergy, and his See of *Canterbury*; yea so far as that he challenged from the Crown the Custody of *Rocheſter* Castle, and other Forts, which the King for securing his State had resumed into his own Hands. Hereupon the King assembling his Bishops at *Westminster*, it was there agreed, that none should appeal to the See of *Rome* in any Case, without the King's Leave: That no Archbishop or

Bishop, upon the Pope's Summons, should go out of the Realm without the King's Licence. That no Bishop should excommunicate any holding of the King in Chief, or put any of his Officers under Interdict, without the King's Licence. That Clerks criminal should be tried before Secular Judges. Unto which Articles the King peremptorily urged *Becket* to yield, without any Reservation of saving in all things his Order and Right of the Church. But *Becket* utterly refused, sending Complaints thereupon to the Pope, who very desirous to keep the King's Favour, required the Bishop to yield unto the King without any Salvo's or Exceptions. So *Becket*, though with much Reluctancy, at length did swear *in verbo Sacerdotali & de plano*, that he would observe the Laws which the King intituled *Avita*, of his Grandfather, the like to which did all other Bishops and Nobility. But notwithstanding, *Becket* refused to set his Seal to the Instrument wherein these Customs were comprehended, alledging that he did promise it only to do the King some Honour in Word, but not with Intent to confirm the said Articles. Whereupon the King sent to Pope *Alexander III.* thinking by this means to have subjected the Prelate. But he passing it by, the King undertook the Case himself, and by his Peers and Bishops, had all *Becket's* moveable Goods condemned to his Mercy; they all judging him guilty of Perjury. The Bishops did, by the Mouth of the Bishop of *Chicheſter*, disclaim thenceforward all Obedience to him as their Archbishop. And the next Day, whilst they were consulting concerning him, the Bishop caused to be sung before him at the Altar; *The Princes sit and speak against me, and the Ungodly persecute me, &c.* and forthwith taking

1154.

Thomas

Becket,

A. B. of

Cant.

1154.
Richard,
a Monk,
A. B. of
Cant.

taking his Silver Crozier in his Hand, he entred therewith into the King's Presence. But the King enraged at his Boldness, commanded his Peers to sit in Judgment on him, and they adjudged him as a Traytor and perjured Person, to be apprehended and cast into Prison. To prevent which *Becket* fled into *Flanders*, the Pope now openly siding with him, and also *Lewis* the French King. But *Henry*, to let the *Servant of Servants* know that he was Supreme in his own Kingdom, and that he liked not his taking Part with a Subject against his Sovereign Lord, commanded the Sheriffs to attack such as did appeal to the Court of *Rome*, with the Relations of all such of the *English* Clergy as were with *Becket*, and to put them under Sureties: Also to seize their Revenues, Goods and Chattels. The King likewise seized all the Archbishop's Goods and Profits, banished his Kindred, prohibiting his being publickly prayed for as Archbishop: Commanded his Justices to apprehend and secure all such as should bring any Interdict into *England*, till the King's Pleasure was further known. On the other hand, *Becket* in *France*, by special Authority from the Pope, excommunicated the Bishop of *London*, and proceeded so far with others, that there was scarce found in the King's Chapel such as might perform the wonted Service. Hereupon the King sends again to the Pope, to send him Legates which might absolve his excommunicated Subjects, and settle a Peace. But the Pope's Legates, whom he sent, did not effect a Reconciliation, by reason of *Becket's* Perverseness. Some conjecture, that in Contempt of *Becket* (whose Office it was, as Archbishop of *Canterbury*, to Crown the King) King *Henry* caused

his eldest Son *Henry* to be crowned King of *England* by *Roger* Archbishop of *York*: At whose Coronation Feast, the Father King himself carrying up the first Dish of Meat, the Archbishop pleasantly said to the young King, *Rejoyce, my fair Son, for there is no Prince in the World that bath such a Servitor attending at his Table as you have.* To whom the proud young King answered, *Why wonder you at that? My Father knows that he doth nothing unbeseeming him, forasmuch as he is Royal born on one Side, but our self are Royal born both by Father and Mother.* Not long after this, by Mediation of some Friends, a Reconciliation between the King and *Becket* was effected; and *Becket* was permitted to have the full use of his Metropolitan See, and all the Profits thereof, with the Arrearages. Which he had not long repossessed, e'er he published the Pope's Letters, by which *Roger* Archbishop of *York*, and *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham*, were suspended from their Episcopal Function for crowning the young King in Prejudice of the See of *Canterbury*. And the Bishops of *London*, *Sarum*, and *Exeter*, cut off from the Church by Censure, for assisting therein; whom *Becket* would not absolve at the young King's Request, but under Conditions: Which the old King, then in *Normandy*, hearing of, let fall some Words, intimating his high Displeasure against the Archbishop, and desire to be rid of him. Whereupon *Hugh Nevil*, *William Tracie*, *Hugh Brito*, and *Richard Fitz Urse*, Knights and Courtiers, hasted into *England*, and murdered the Archbishop in the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*, as he stood in the Evening Service-time before the Altar. Which done, the Parricides fled, and *Thomas* was reputed for a most glorious Saint and Mar-

K. Henry. II. *serving a Dish to his Son's Table.* p. 64



K. Rich. I. *fighting the Sarazens in the Holy-Land.* p. 68



Ma
you
hav

con
he
to
fro
wo
me
Po
Fa
ba
fro
T
qu
be
the
the
ca
Cl
to
to
in
hi
(f
Pu
B
ab
th
th
fo
ca
de
fo
di
at
ta
th
he
fr
C
di
he
P
b

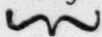
Martyr ; and strange Miracles (beyond my Creed) are reported to have been done by this dead *Roman* Saint and his Blood. Amongst other Epitaphs made at his Death, this is one : 1154. 

Quis moritur ? Præsul. Cur ? Pro grege. Qualiter ? Ense.
Quando ? Natali. Quis locus ? Ara Dei.

But the News of this vile Act coming to the Ears of the old King, he was exceedingly troubled ; and to take off the Imputation of Guilt from himself, he protested that he would submit himself to the Judgment of such Cardinal Legates as the Pope should send to enquire of the Fact. And to calm his own Perturbations, and avert Mens Thoughts from the Considerations of that Tragedy, he undertook the Conquest of *Ireland*, which he effected, being helped forward therein by the Civil Dissensions then amongst the *Irish* petty Kings. Where having caused a Reformation of the *Irish* Church, and settled Affairs therein to his Conveniency, he returned into *England*, and from thence posted into *Normandy* ; where attended for his Arrival two Cardinal Legates (sent at his own Request for his Purgation, concerning *Thomas a Becket's* Death) by whom he was absolved ; having first given Oath, that he was no Way consenting to the Fact, and declared his Sorrow for having in his Anger given Occasion by rash Words for others to do the Deed, and engaged to perform enjoin'd Pennances. The Conditions of his Absolution were, That at his own Charge he should maintain 200 Soldiers a whole Year for the Defence of the *Holy Land*. That he should suffer Appeals to be made freely. That he should revoke all Customs introduced to the Prejudice of the Church's Liberty. That he should restore and make up the Possessions of the Church of *Canterbury*. That he should freely re-

ceive all such as were in Banishment for *Becket's* Cause ; and besides these, the Legates enjoined him some other secretly, which came not to our Knowledge (*said the Author of Becket's Life.*) And now this Cloud thus blown over, another succeeds in its Place, for his unnatural Son, young King *Henry* (by the Instigation of his Mother *Queen Eleanor*) conspired against him, having for his Confederates, the Kings of *France* and *Scotland*, his two Brothers *Richard* and *Jeffrey*, with many of the *English* Nobles. Against whom the Father with a bleeding Heart for his Son's Ungraciousness, prepared himself, and was very successful in *Little Britain*, where himself was in Person ; also in *England* by his faithful Subjects. For *Humphrey de Bohun*, High Constable of the Realm, with other Nobles, vanquished *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, and took him Prisoner, which moved *Lewis* of *France* to seek a Truce of him for six Months ; whereunto King *Henry* yielded ; then shipp'd for *England*, landing at the Port of *Hampton*. From whence he took his Journey towards *Canterbury*, and being come within about three Miles thereof, he went barefooted, the hard Stones so cutting his tender Feet, that the Ground was stained with his Blood. And after he came to *Canterbury*, and was entred into the Chapter-House of the Monks, he most humbly prostrated himself on the Ground, begged Pardon, and by the Instance of his own Petition, was by all the Brethren corrected with Rods. The

1183.



Number of Lashes which he received on his bare Flesh amounted to Fourscore. Likely this Pennance was that which the Legate enjoined secretly. About this Time *William* King of *Scots*, that had lately entred *England*, was taken Prisoner, and young King *Henry* was with Storms driven back into *France*, and his Fleet scatter'd; shortly after which, Peace was concluded betwixt his Father and him. But yet again he sought his Father's Ruin, though before he could effect it, he was prevented by the King of *Terrors*, *Death*, A. D. 1183. The following Year *Heraclius*, Patriarch of *Jerusalem*, arrived in *England*, soliciting the King to undertake the Holy War in his own Person, which by the Advice of his Lords he refused, yet yielded to aid the Cause with Money, and gave them leave to go that were disposed thereto. His Son *John* (whom he exceedingly loved, and commonly in Jest called *Sans Terre*, without Land) he made Lord of *Ireland*, assuring unto him also Lands and Rents in *England* and *Normandy*; *Richard* and *Jeoffry* his Sons, rebelling again against him. The younger of which, in a Turnament at *Paris*, was trod to Death under the Horses Feet, but the elder lived to the farther Grief of his Father. For joining himself with *Philip* of *France*, he forced his Father out of the City of *Mentz*, (the City where he was born, and loved above all others) which made King *Henry* to utter these Words against him, *That since his Son Richard had taken from him that Day, the Thing which he most loved in the World, he would requite him; for after that Day, he would deprive him of that Thing which in him should best please a Child, namely, his Heart.* And afterwards finding his Son *John* first in the Cata-

logue of the Conspirators against him in that Action, he bitterly cursed the Hour of his Birth, laying God's Curse and his upon his Sons, which he would never recal by any Persuasions. But coming to *Cibiron*, he there fell desperately sick, and feeling Death approach, caused himself to be born into the Church before the Altar, where, after humble Confession and Sorrow for his Sins, he yielded up his Soul, A. D. 1189, and was buried at *Font Everard*.

His Wife *Eleanor* was the sole Heir of *William* the Fifth of that Name, Duke of *Aquitain*. She was first married to *Lewis* King of *France*, and after his Death to this King *Henry*: She died 1204.

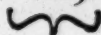
His Issue was *William*, who died 1156, *Henry*, *Richard*, *Jeoffry*, *Philip*, who died very young; *John*; *Maud*, married to *Henry*, surnamed the Lion, Duke of *Saxony*. *Eleanor*, married to *Alphonso*, surnamed the Good King of *Castile*. *Joan*, first married to *William* King of *Sicily*, and afterwards to *Raimond*, the fourth Earl of *Thoulouse*.

His base Issue *William*, surnamed *Longspur*, and *Jeoffry*, Archbishop of *York*. These two by fair *Rosamund*, and *Morgan* by another Woman. *Rosamund*, his beloved Concubine, was the Daughter of the Lord *Clifford*, whom to keep safe from the Envy of Queen *Eleanor*, he placed in a Labyrinth which he built for her at *Woodstock*, with such Windings and Turnings, that none could come at her retiring Room save the King, or whom he instructed. Howbeit the jealous Eye of Queen *Eleanor* found her out by a Clew of Silk, which *Rosamund* let fall as she sat to take the Air. For she suddenly fleeing to escape being seen, the End of the Silk fastened to her Foot, and the Clew still unwinding, which the Queen

RICHARD I.

67

1189.



Queen followed till she had found the lovely *Rosamund*, whom she so dealt with (giving her Poison) that

she ended her Days, whose Body was buried at *Godstow*, with this Epitaph upon her Tomb :

*Hic jacet in tumba Rosa mundi, non Rosa munda,
Non redolet, sed olet, quæ redolere solet.*

King *Henry* divided *England* into Circuits, appointing that Two of his Judges should twice in the Year, in each Circuit, administer Justice.

In the Year 1164, he called an Assembly of the States at *Clarendon* in *Wilts*, where (amongst other Matters) it was decreed, That all the Clergy should, *bona fide*, swear Allegiance to the King, and should appeal but unto the Archbishop, or from him finally to the King, without particular License.

In the Beginning of his Reign, one *Nicholas Brekespear*, an *English* Man, was elected Pope, by the Name of *Adrian* the Fourth, who in the fifth Year of his Popedom, was choked with a Fly. He sent the Lord's Prayer (in this Manner) from *Rome*, to be taught the *English* People;

Ure Fadyr in Heaven rich, Thy Name be halied over-lich. Thou bring us thy michel blefs, Als hit in Heaven y doe. Ever in yearth been it also. That holy Bread that lasteth ay, Thou send it ous this ilke Day.

*Forgive us all that we have don,
As we forgive uch other mon. Ne let ous fall into no founding, Ac shield ous from the foul thing.*

In the Isle of *Wight* it rained Blood, the Shower continuing for the Space of two Hours together. A great Earthquake in *Ely*, *Norfolk*, and *Suffolk*, which made the Bells to ring in the Steeples. At *St. O-*
lyths in *Essex* was seen a Dragon of marvellous Bigness, which by moving burned Houses. Another great Earthquake which overthrew many Buildings, and amongst the rest, rent in Pieces *Lincoln* Cathedral. At *Oxford* in *Suffolk*, a certain hairy Creature perfectly resembling Man in all Parts and Proportions, was taken out of the Sea by Fisher in a Net, who after he had been kept a while, secretly slip'd away into the Sea again.

A. D. 1174, By the King's Command, was the City of *Leicester* set on Fire, the Walls and Castle rased, and the Inhabitants expelled for their Disobedience towards the King.

RICHARD I.

A. D. 1189 **R**ichard, from his exceeding Valour, surnamed *Cœur de Lion*, was crowned at *Westminster* by *Baldwin* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. At which Time a great Number of the *Jews* were in tumultuous sort slaughtered by the common People, for

which many of them suffer'd Death. The Coronation Rites performed, *Richard* with all speed prepares for his Voyage into the *Holy Land*, appointing *William Longchamp*, Bishop of *Ely*, his Chief Justice, and Lord-Chancellor, joining with him *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham*, for the Parts

Baldwin, A. B. of Cant.

1169.
W

beyond *Humber*, associating to those Bishops divers Temporal Lords for the Defence and Preservation of Justice. And with the King of *Scots* he concluded firm Friendship. Which done, with a Royal Navy he put out to Sea, and by the Way to the *Holy Land* seized on the Island *Cyprus*, where he solemnly took to Wife his beloved Lady *Berengaria*. The Island he committed to the keeping of his own Deputies, permitting the Islanders to enjoy all such Laws and Liberties, as they held in the Time of *Emmanuel* the Emperor. Farther in his Way he conquered a mighty *Argosy*, called a *Dromond*, wherein were aboard a Thousand Five hundred *Saracens* (disguised under *French* Flags) furnished, besides all other Provisions, with Fireworks, Barrels or Cages of venomous Serpents, for the use of the *Saracens* at *Ptolemais*, since call'd *Acon*. Of the *Saracens* he kill'd and drown'd 1300, and then sail'd safely to *Acon*; before which lay these Christian Nations, the *Genoese* and *Florentines*, *Flemings*, *Almains*, *Danes*, *Dutch*, *Pisans*, *Friezlanders*, *Lombards*, and the *English*, under *Hubert*, Bishop of *Sarum*. Besides the *Knights Templars*, collected out of all Nations, and also the Aids of the *Asians*. The King of *France* also came to the Siege; where, whilst the Christians lay, Sultan *Saladin* cut off the Heads of 1500 Christian Captives; in Revenge whereof, King *Richard*, in Sight of *Saladin's* Host, cut off above 2500 of the Heads of *Turkish* Slaves. The Siege before *Acon* was so well plied (notwithstanding sundry Diffensions betwixt King *Richard* and *Philip* King of *France*, the two Competitors of Glory in this Siege) that the City of *Acon* was surrendered upon Articles. Which done, the *French* King envying the *English*

King's noble Exploits (tho' contrary to the *French* Mens Will) returned into *France*, having first given Oath to the King of *England*, that he would well and faithfully keep the Lands and Subjects of King *Richard*, and neither do Damage to them himself, nor suffer others to do it till *Richard's* Return. Howbeit, while *Richard* was busied in the Holy War, the King of *France*, after his Return home, devised how to trouble and endamage his Dominions, but was hindred by his own Nobles. In *England* the Peers and People were much discontented at the incredible Insolencies and intolerable Tyrannies of the Chancellor, which tho' King *Edward* heard of, yet kept he himself employed in the War, wherein he performed many Heroick Acts. Within Sight of *Jerusalem* he encountred *Saladin*, slew a great number of his Soldiers, took 3000 Camels, 4000 Horses and Mules, took his Carriage richly laden from *Babylon*, rescued *Joppa*, repulsing *Saladin* from thence. He also essayed to regain *Jerusalem*; but being in that Enterprize abandoned by the Duke of *Burgundy*, he was persuaded to accept *Saladin's* Offer for a Three Year's Truce. Which having concluded, and settled his Affairs in the East, he set sail homeward; where in his Passage his Ships were scatter'd by Tempest, and driven hither and thither; but he happily gaining the Shore, hoped in Disguise as a Merchant to have free journeying thro' *Germany*. But he being by the Way overfree in his Expences, became suspected for another kind of Man than a Merchant, and near to *Vienna* was discovered, and imprisoned by the Arch-Duke of *Austria*, under Pretence that he was guilty of the Death of the Marquis *Conrade* at *Tyre*. Then the Person of this famous

King

King being thought too great a Booty for the Duke, was gained into the Emperor's Hands, whose Usage towards him was very cruel, and the Ransom required from him most unreasonable, being 100,000 Marks *Sterl.* to himself, and 50,000 more to himself and the Duke, besides other Conditions. All which being yielded to, and Engagement given for the Performance, after Fifteen Months Imprisonment, he was set at Liberty, to the great Joy of many Princes in those Parts, and the unspeakable Joy of his own Subjects in general, tho' not of his Brother *John*, who with the King of France ('tis said) were some Instruments for the procuring of his unhandsome Usage. But *Cœur de Lion* (escaping the Way-layings of the Emperor, who sent to retake him after his Release) safely landed at *Sandwich*, whither *Hubert*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, that had been with him in the *Holy Land*, came with a joyful Heart to meet him, whom when the King saw, he dismounted, bowed his Knees, then fell upon the Earth. In like sort the Bishop lay upon the Ground over-against him, till at last both of them rising up, ran into each others Arms, comforting themselves with mutual Embraces, and weeping for Joy. His Brother *John*, who had been false to him, upon his Submission he freely forgave, calmly saying unto him, *Would that thy Fault may so be forgotten of me, as that thy self may keep in Memory what thou hast done.* And after this the King restored his forfeited Possessions to his Brother *John*, who from that Time became faithful to him, and did him very noble Services, especially against the *French*, with whom *Richard* then warred. In which Wars, this *John*, Earl of *Morton*, and *Markadey*, Captain of the Routs,

had made an Incurfion up to *Beauvais*, where the Bishop (being also a Peer of the Royal Blood) valiantly fighting, was taken in the Skirmish, armed at all Points, on whose Behalf the Pope wrote somewhat earnestly to King *Richard*, to set his very dear Son (for so he call'd the Bishop) at Liberty. The King, in a kind of pleasant Earnestness, caused the Habergeon and Cuirasses of the Bishop, to be presented the Pope, with this Question, *See whether this be thy Son's Coat, or not?* Whereupon the Pope replied, *That he was neither his Son, nor the Son of the Church, and therefore should be ransomed at the King's Pleasure, because he was rather to be judged a Servitor of Mars, than a Soldier of Christ.* In this War with the *French*, the King, amongst other Victories, obtained one of Fame; taking an Hundred Knights and Servitors on Horseback, and Footmen without Number, thirty Men of Arms, also 200 great Horse, whereof 140 had Barbs and Caparisons armed with Iron. The King in his own Person did most nobly, for with one Spear he threw to the Earth *Matthew de Mummerancy*, *Alan de Rusci*, and *Fulk de Giserval*, and took them. *So have we vanquished the King of France at Gyfors, howbeit we have not done it, but God and our Right by us,* said the King in his Letter to the Bishop of *Durham*. But the fatal Accident is at Hand, which put an End to this renowned Warriour; for the Viscount of *Limoges* having found a great Hoard of Silver and Gold, sent a great Part thereof to King *Richard*, as chief Lord; with which the King being not contented, came with some Forces to the Castle of *Chaluz*, belonging to the Viscount, where he supposed the Riches were; the Garrison of which Place offered to yield the same to him,

1199.

and all therein, if only their Lives and Limbs might be saved; but the King would accept of no Conditions, bidding them to defend themselves as they could, for he would enter by the Sword and hang them all. Whereupon an Arbalaster standing upon the Wall, and seeing his Time, charged his Steel-bow with a square Arrow, making first his Prayer to God, that he would direct that Shot, and deliver the Innocency of the Besieged from Oppression; then discharging it, as the King was taking a View of the Castle, mortally wounded him in the left Shoulder, the Anguish and Peril whereof was extremely increased by the unskilfulness of the Chirurgeon. The Castle by continual Assaults was taken, and the King's Command none left alive, save this too skilful Archer, who neither denied, nor excused the Fact; but alledged the Necessity of the Case, and the Justice of God in it, for that the King, he said, had slain his Father, and two Brothers with his own Hands. Yet did the magnanimous King forgive this *Bertram de Guidor* the Fact, gave him an hundred Shillings, and set him at Liberty. But Captain *Markady*, after the King was dead, took him, flea'd him alive, and then hang'd him. When *Cœur de Lion* perceived the certain Approach of Death, with Contrition, Confession, and Participation of the Sacrament, he prepar'd himself for another Life, and died of his Wounds, April 6, A. D. 1199. And according to his Command, his Bowels were buried at *Charron*, amongst the rebellious *Poitevins*, as those who had only deserved his worst Parts; his Heart at *Roan*, as the City which for her constant Loyalty had merited the same; and his Corpse was intombed at *Font Everard*, at the Feet of his Father, to whom he had sometime been disobedient.

He was contracted to *Alice*, the Daughter of *Lewis VII.* King of *France*. He married *Berengaria*, the Daughter of *Sanches VI.* King of *Navarre*.

His natural Issue were *Philip* and *Isabel*.

This Prince is said to have been of such Prowess, that he was more feared and redoubted amongst the *Saracens*, than ever was any Christian Prince; insomuch that when their little Children at any time began to cry, the Mothers, to make them hold their Peace, would say to them, *King Richard cometh, and will have you*.

In the first Year of his Reign (as some write) he appointed *Henry Fitz Alwin* to be Mayor of *London*, that Honourable City having been formerly govern'd by *Portgraves*, or *Portreves*. He caused Money to be coined (held in great Request for its Purity) by the *Easterlings*, a People of *Germany*, afterward current Money, and called *Sterling*, from the *Easterlings*. When this King was in *France*, one *Fulk*, a Priest, told him, that he kept three Daughters, which if he did not dismiss, they would procure him God's Wrath. Why, Hypocrite, says the King, all the World knows that I never had a Child. Yes, said *Fulk*, you have *Three*, and their Names are, *Pride*, *Covetousness*, and *Lechery*. Is it so? said the King; you shall see me presently dispose them. The *Knights Templars* shall have *Pride*, the *White Monks* *Covetousness*, and the *Clergy*, *Lechery*; and there have you my three Daughters bestowed amongst you. Now lived *Robin Hood*, an out-lawed Noble, and *Little John*, who with an hundred stout Fellows more, molested all Passengers by the Way, yet only robbed and made Prey of the Rich, selling good Pennyworths when they had done.

JOHN.

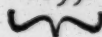


*KING JOHN resigns his
Crown to the Pope's Nuncio.*



A. D.
1199.

rance
ther n
Coun
To w
condi
Faith
rende
He w
Huber
His R
with
King
establ
lom,
Adva
into h
King
ance
made
nd S
o ear
Archb
which
King
great
he C
ohn, c
of Int
Arbe
King
ockin
is Pr
etter
rmed
iling
exo
rs ;
o be
ant.
nied
rante
incol



A. D. 1199. **J**OHN (tho' that *Arthur* his Brother *Jeffrey's* Son was living, yet) by the Assistance of his Mother *Eleanor* and other noble Friends, was by the great Council of the Realm admitted King: To whom they then sware only a conditional Fealty, viz. To keep Faith and Peace to him, if he would render to every Man their Rights. He was crowned at *Westminster* by *Hubert*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*. His Reign throughout was attended with great Troubles: For first, the King of *France* took upon him to establish young *Arthur* in the Kingdom, tho' after a while for his own Advantage, he delivered the Prince into his Uncle's Hands. Then the King of *Scots* procured some Disturbances; but an Accord was shortly made, the two Kings of *England* and *Scotland* swearing faithful Love to each other upon the Crozier of Archbishop *Hubert*. Presently after which, these two Kings, with the King of *South Wales*, expressed their great Humility, by helping to carry the Corpse of *Hugh*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, on their Shoulders to the Place of Interment. Then the Clergy disturbed the Peace, oppugning the King's Royal Title to a Benefice, locking the Church Doors against his Presence, scorning his princely letters, fencing the Church with armed Men against his Officers, assailing his Sheriff, moving the Pope to excommunicate all their Opposers; yea, caused the King himself to be accused to the Pope for a Tyrant. The whole *Cistercian* Order denied the Payments of a Subsidy granted the King. The Canons of *Lincoln* refused to accept of him for

their Bishop, whom the King had appointed in the Place of him deceased. *Hubert*, Archbishop, called a general Council in his Province without the King's Permission, and then disdained the King's Prohibition thereof. The Lay-Peers they came in also to act a Part, and at a Time when the King stood in need of their Help against the *Poictovins* and *French*, refused to attend the King in his Wars against them. Howbeit, King *John* put forth to Sea, arrived in *Normandy*, and in Battle overthrew his Nephew *Arthur*, and by Valour recovered all the Province that had revolted; Prince *Arthur*, and all the Peers of *Poictou*, above 200 *French* Knights, and others of Command, he took Prisoners. Not long after which, young *Arthur* died, not without Suspicion of Violence. Which gave a fresh Occasion to some of the disaffected Peers to bandy against the King, whom the King of *France* now cited as his Homager for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, to appear at a set Day to be tried by his Peers upon Point of Murther and Treason. And King *John* not appearing at the appointed Time, was by the King and Peers of *France* disinherited and condemned, and according to the Sentence they proceeded against him; and what by the King's Remissness, the Treachery of his People, and Power of his Enemies, he lost a great Part of the strongest Towns and Castles in the *French* Territories. But the delinquent Peers and Barons King *John* put to their Fines; and for the carrying on of the Wars against *France*, had a Subsidy granted him, which moved

the People to think hardly of him. The King of *France*, who had been too successful of late against the *English*, sent a braving Champion over into *England*, to justify by Duel his Proceedings in King *John's* French Dominions; with whom *John Curcy*, Earl of *Ulster*, undertook to combat. This *Curcy* was a Man of Gigantick Limbs and Strength, and of some Conditions not despicable, had they not been savaged with too much Rudeness: Which appear'd not only by his wild Speeches touching the King's Misusage of his Nephew *Arthur*; but even then, when the King demanded of him whether he would combat in his Quarrel; he answered, No not in thy Quarrel, nor for thy Sake; yet for the Kingdom's Right I will fight to the Death. But this the *French* Champion never put him to; for hearing of the Earl's excessive Feeding, and Strength answerable thereto, the Monsieur sneak'd away into *Spain*, as ashamed to shew his Face again in *France*. Of Earl *Curcy* 'tis farther said, that when the two Kings of *France* and *England* met together upon a Truce in *France*, King *Philip* having heard of *Curcy*, and that he was in the *English* Camp, requested of King *John* that he might see some Experiment of his so much feared and famed Strength. Whereupon an Helmet of excellent Proof, full farced with Mail, was set upon a wooden Block; when the Earl first lowring round about him, with a dreadful Aspect, lift up his trusty Skeyn, and cleft so deep quite through the steely Resistance into the knotty Wood, that none there present save himself could draw it cut again, which he did with Ease. Then being by the King asked, why he frowned so angrily before he struck? he answered, That he purposed, if he had failed of his Blow, to have killed them all, both King

and the other Spectators. But for all this famous Champion, K. *Philip* by degrees gained all in *Normandy*, even *Roan* itself. *Main*, *Turin*, and *Poitou*, revolted from K. *John*, and *Angiers* was betrayed: All these Losses happened through the Default of some of the *English* Peers and Prelates. For when the King was in Readiness to take Shipping for *Normandy*, *Hubert* the Archbishop forbade him proceeding in the Voyage; the Peers also again refused to attend him: Wherefore the King put many of his Earls, Barons, and Knights, yea, and Clergymen also, to a grievous pecuniary Redemption; and *Hubert's* Wealth and Possessions (who died the same Year) the King seized on. This *Hubert* was suspected of too familiar practising with the King of *France*. Upon the Death of this Archbishop *Hubert*, the Monks of *Canterbury* made Choice of *Reginald* their Sub-Prior, in his Stead; and the King, after them, of *John Grey*, Bishop of *Norwich*, a Man of great Wisdom. But the Pope neglecting both these, recommended *Stephen de Langton* to the Monks of *Canterbury*, and Bishops of that Province, to be presently chosen for their Primate. Which the Monks unwilling, and deferring to do, alledging that no Canonical Election could be made at *Rome*, where was no Consent neither of King nor Convent, the Pope with Choler replied, That he had Plenitude of Power over the Church of *Canterbury*; and moreover, that no Consent of Princes used to be expected in Elections where the Pope was. He therefore commanded them under Pain of his high Curse, to accept him for their Primate: Which all accordingly did (though not without Murmurings) save one *Elias de Brantford*. And to work the King into

1199.

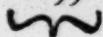
W

into a Compliance hereto, the Pope sent him four Gold Rings with four precious Stones, an Emerald, Sapphire, Ruby, and Topaz; signifying in his Letter sent with them, that the King's Roundness must remember him of Eternity, the quadrate Number must mind him of Constancy, and the four Cardinal Virtues, Prudence, Justice, Temperance, and Fortitude. The Gold's Price, of Wisdom; the Emerald's Greenness of Faith; the Sapphire's Brightness of Hope; the Ruby's Redness of Charity; and the Topaz's Clearness of Sanctity of Life. But King John, for all these fond Toys and fine Words, when he observ'd the Pope's Arbitrariness; the Dishonour arising to himself, in being frustrated of his Choice; the Prejudice of his Crown, in having a Bishop thrust upon him without Sovereign Consent; the Hazard to the State in having a French Favourite over the English; with also the Monks Disloyalty in yielding to the Pope's Election: He first of all proscribed the Monks as Traytors, and after that writ Letters to the Pope, wherein he alledged the Wrongs done to himself, and made his Exceptions against Langton, vowing immutably to stand for his own Elect, and to die in Defence of the Liberties of his Crown: Likewise minding the Pope of his great Profits he received from England, menacing withal, that if he were crossed in this, he would then stop all from crossing the Seas to Rome. To which Letters of the King the Pope answered very comminatorily, and shortly after, viz. in A. D. 1208, because the King would be King in his own Dominions, this *Servus Servorum* interdicted the whole Kingdom, under which it lay for the Term of six Years and fourteen Weeks, without God's Service, or Sacraments, or Christian Burial.

The Lay-People were tumbled like Dogs into every Ditch. Howbeit, the King to be even with the Pope, proscrib'd the disloyal Clergy, their Revenues he confiscated, their Bishopricks, Abbies, and Priories, he put into Lay-mens Hands, and every where they suffered Wrong, without ordinary Protection of Justice. But some of the Eminent Clergy detested the Pope's savage Proceedings, as Philip, Bishop of Durham, and his Successor. The Bishops of Winchester and Norwich, they animated the King to condemn the Papal Curse, and the Cistercian Abbots (neglecting the Interdict) continued the Divine Service, till the Pope suspended them for their Contempt. Moreover, the Pope to revenge himself on the King, anathematized him by Name, which caused many to desert his Service; for which he punish'd them by Fine. Yet at length, the better to secure himself and State, the King was very desirous to come to an Atone-ment, and assured under his Seal, that Archbishop Langton, with the Bishops and Monks, and others, should be restored both to his Favour and their Possessions; that Holy Church should have all its Franchises, as in Edward the Confessor's Time; but because he would not make full Satisfaction to the Clergy for all Confiscations, and other Emoluments received of them, the Pope's Nuncio's refused a Peace with him. And the Pope was so mad, that he absolved all Kings and People, Poor and Rich, having Dependence on him, from all Fealty and Subjection to him; whereupon Malecontents set themselves to work Mischief. The Welsh fall off from the King; whereupon at Nottingham he hangs up their Hostages, 28 in Number. His Nobles many of them held themselves discharged of their

Al-

1199.



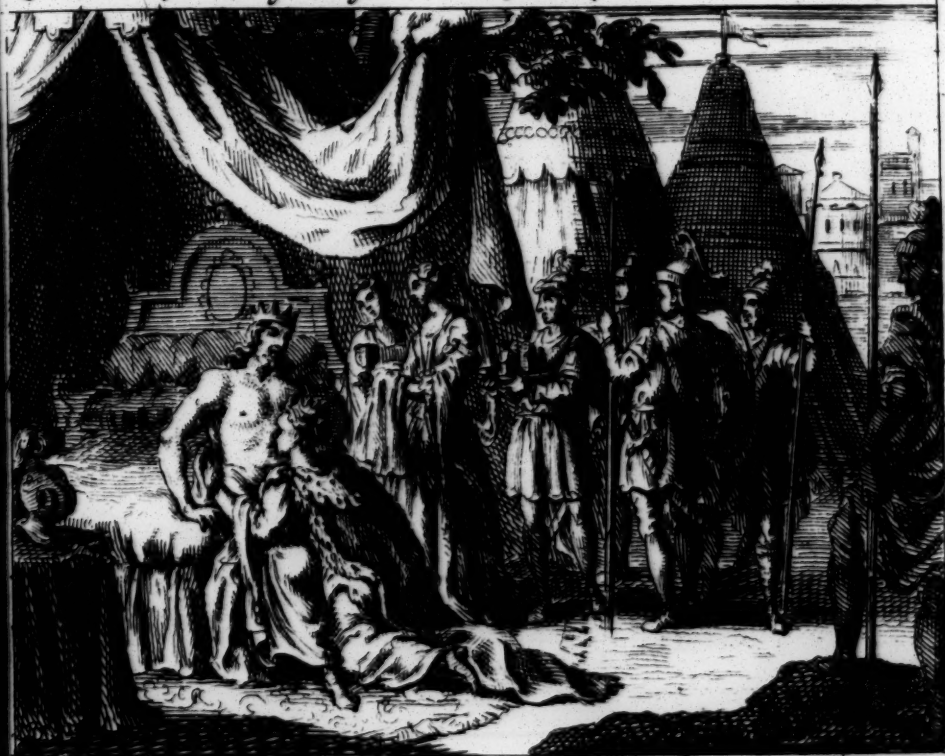
Allegiance, so rebel, inviting the *French* King to their Assistance, and promising to settle the *English* Crown on his Head; *Stephen Langton*, and other Bishops, implore the Pope's Help to support the Church of *England*, being at the Point of Ruin. His officious Holiness thereupon decrees, that King *John* must be deposed, and that he would appoint one more worthy in his Stead. To effectuate which, the Pope sent his Letters to *Philip* King of *France*, requiring him to undertake the Affair of dethroning the King of *England*, and for his Reward he should have Pardon of all his Sins, besides the enjoying of the *English* Crown to him and his Heirs for ever. Also transmitting his Letters general to all Potentates, Soldiers, Men of War of all Nations, to sign themselves with the Sign of the Cross, and to follow *Philip* in this Design, assuring all that their Assistance herein, whether in Person or Purse, should be no less meritorious, than if they visited our Saviour's Sepulchre. The King of *France* accepts the Offer, and makes great Preparation for the invading of *England*; and King *John* raises a Land Army, and prepares a Royal Navy to withstand him. But e'er the *French* made their Attempts, *Pandulph*, the Pope's Messenger, arrives in *England*, and so wrought upon the King, what by representing the Danger he was in, and what by flattering Promises, that King *John* (not insensible of his desperate Estate) sware in all Things to submit to the Judgment of the Church. And shortly after, at the Knight Templars House in *Dover*, he surrendered his Crown into the Hands of *Pandulph*, for the Use of the Pope, laying at his Feet his Scepter, Robe, Sword, and Ring, and subscrib'd to a Charter, whereby he resigned his Kingdom to the

Pope; professing he did it neither through Fear or Force, but of his own free Will, as having no other Way to satisfy God and the Church for his Offence. And that from that Time forward he would hold his Crown of the Pope, paying a Pension annually of a Thousand Marks for the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*. *Pandulph* now having gotten what he came for, hastens for *France*, there to dissuade *Philip* from proceeding against King *John*, as being become an obedient and reconciled Son of the Church. But *Philip*, who was not of his Holy Father's Mind, not caring for King *John*'s Repentance, but his Crown, in great Choler professed, *That since the Pope himself had so far thrust him on, his Legate's Suggestions, no, nor his Threats of Excommunication, should withdraw him from his Intentions*. In which Resolution, calling his Peers into a Consultation, they all approved his Design, save *Ferdinand* Earl of *Flanders*, who alledged, that it was an unreasonable Thing to think of invading another Man's Right; enforcing this his Judgment with so good Arguments, that thereby many of the Peers were induced to change their Opinion. Which so incensed King *Philip*, that he drew his Forces against *Flanders*, commanding his mighty prepared Fleet to set forward thitherward. Of the which King *John* having speedy Intelligence, set forth his Navy, and happily surprized the *French* Fleet at the Port of *Damme* (whilst most of the Soldiers were on Land, spoiling the Earl's Country) taking Three hundred Vessels laden with Provisions, Arms, and other costly Freight, and burning, and sinking above 100. And now the King, thinking to take the Advantage of this Victory, made ready a great Army

K. John Surrendring his Crown to the Pope's Nuncio. p. 74



Q. Eleanor sucking Poyson out of her Husband's Wound. p. 85

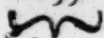


Arm
ditar
but
the
tend
Exc
anci
Hen
Lan
mifi
ther
his
Pop
Aver
Leg
who
robe
Kin
the
hop
aga
of t
be a
Wo
it w
coul
men
fuch
Pop
my si
Liv
The
conc
the
auth
inte
Ma
that
Yea
Kin
edu
his
old
his
his
rene
bind
at th
bury
Kin

Army for the Recovery of his here
 litary Provinces lost to the *French* ;
 but when all else was ready, then
 the Barons denied him their At-
 tendance, till he was assailed of his
 Excommunication ; and that their
 ancient Liberties, granted them by
 Henry I. were restored : *Stephen*
Langton animating herein, and pro-
 mising his faithful Assistance to
 them. Hereupon the King makes
 his Appeal to *Rome*, presenting the
 Pope with rich Presents ; in An-
 swer to which, the Pope sent his
 Legate, the Bishop of *Tusculum*,
 who wrought with the King to cor-
 roborate the Conveyance of his
 Kingdoms to the Pope ; unto which
 the King yielded. But the Archbi-
 shop of *Canterbury* opposed himself
 against him, with whom the Peers
 of the Land joined, avowing it to
 be an execrable thing to the whole
 World. And in a full Parliament
 it was enacted, *That since the King*
could not without Consent of Parlia-
ment bring his Realm and People to
such Thralldom ; therefore if the
Pope should in the future attempt a-
ny such Thing again, with Life and
Livelihood he should be withstood.
 The Pope hearing of this, not only
 conceived exceeding Hatred against
 the Archbishop ; but sent also his
 authentick Letters for repealing the
 Interdict, upon Restitution of 1300
 Marks more to the Prelates, and
 that but by equal Portions of five
 Years Payment. And now the
 King passed into *Poitou*, which he
 reduced ; thence into *Britain*, where
 his *Poitevins*, according to their
 old Custom proved false to him, to
 his great Detriment. The while
 his Barons they play *Rex* at home,
 renewing their Confederacies, and
 binding themselves with an Oath,
 at the High Altar at *St. Edmond's-*
bury, That they would pursue the
 King with Arms, till he should con-

sent to the Charter of Liberties,
 granted by *Henry I.* So that the
 King was forced to return into
England ; where, when come, they
 challenged this Charter as a Part of
 his Oath made at his Absolution,
 and shortly after they met together
 at *Stamford* with a very numerous
 Army. Their General was *Robert*
Fitz Walter, whom they stiled the
 Marshal of God's Army and Holy
 Church. *London* invited them to
 enter the City by Night ; where,
 when entred, by their threatening
 Letters, they not only drew most
 of the Nobles from the King, but
 had also almost lock'd him out of
 his Royal Seat, infomuch that he
 was necessitated by gentle Messages
 to procure of his Factious Barons a
 Place and Day of Meeting, which
 was *Running Mead*, betwixt *Wind-*
for and *Stains* (since called *Council-*
Mead) whither they came with arm-
 ed Multitudes out of all the King-
 dom, numberless. Where the King
 perceiving their so great Strength,
 and his own small Party, he grant-
 ed them the utmost of their Desires,
 not only for Liberties specified in
Magna Charta, and *Charta Forestæ*,
 but also for a Kind of Rule in the
 Government, by 25 selected Peers,
 to whose Command all the other
 Barons were also bound by Oath to
 be obedient. But the King could
 not long relish this ; therefore pri-
 vately sends to his trustiest Friends
 to fortify and victual their Castles,
 and himself secretly retires into the
 Isle of *Wight*. From whence he
 dispatched Messengers, both to the
 Pope and his foreign Friends, to
 crave the Censure of the One, and
 Succours of the Other, against such
 outrageous Rebels. In both which
 his Agents were so sedulous, and
 Friends compassionate, that at *Rome*
 by definitive Sentence the Barons
 Charters were made void, the King
 and

1199.



and Barons accursed, if either of them observ'd the Composition made at *Council Mead*. And from *Flanders, Gascoign, Brabant*, and other Parts, such competent Aids came in as encouraged the King, after three Months Secresy, to shew himself in the Face of his Enemies. His Host divided into two Parts; with the one, conducted by himself Northward, he every where subdued his Rebels, as likewise did the Earl of *Salisbury* Southward. *Stephen Langton* the Pope suspended for abetting the Barons; and his Brother *Simon Langton*, Archbishop Elect of *York*, had his Election made void, the Pope constituting in his Place *Walter Gray*, whose Pall cost him no less than 1000 Pounds. (The Archiepiscopal Pall is a Pontifical Vestment made of Lambs-Wooll, as it comes from the Sheep's Back, without any other artificial Colour, and spun by a peculiar Order of Nuns, cast into *St. Peter's Tomb*, and adorned with little black Crof-fes, having two Labels hanging down before and behind; which the Archbishops, when going to the Altar, put upon their Necks, above their own Pontifical Ornaments.) The disloyal Barons were all excommunicated by Name, and all their Lands, together with the City of *London*, interdicted. But the lofty Barons held those Censures in so high Contempt, that they decreed neither themselves nor Citizens of *London* should observe them, nor the Prelates denounce them. And to revive their dying Cause, they resolve on a Project for betraying the Crown of *England* unto *Lewis* the Dauphin of *France*, sending their Letters of Allegiance, confirmed with all the Barons Seals, to implore King *Philip's* Favour for sending his Son; and to his Son, for the Acceptance of the *English* Crown. To prevent a Cor-

respondency herein, the Pope sends his Apostolical Commands to *Philip* of *France*, that he should stay his Son from entring upon *St. Peter's* Patrimony, with a Curse also on all such as should assist the excommunicated Barons. To which *Philip* replied, *That England was m Patrimony of St. Peter's; no King, saith he, having of himself Power to alienate his Kingdom, King John especially, who never being lawful King, had no Power to dispose thereof; and that it was an Error and pernicious Example in the Pope, and an itching Lust after a new Kind of Domination.* His Peers swore, *That they would spend their Blood, rather than suffer that a King should of himself, or with a few Flatterers, pass over his Crown, and enthral its Nobles, especially to the Pope, who should follow St. Peter's Steps to win Souls, and not to meddle with Wars, and Murthers of Mens Bodies.* And Prince *Lewis* declared, *That he would choose rather to be excommunicated by the Pope, than to falsify his Promise to the English Barons.* So without more ado, he speedily set forth for *England*, with his Fleet of 600 Ships, and 80 Boats, which coming to Shoar in *Kent*, the Barons joined Forces with him. King *John*, whose Army consisted most of stipendiary Foreigners, thought it best for a Time to forbear Battle with *Lewis*, and not to commit his whole Fortunes to the Hazard of their sudden Defection; therefore drew towards *Winchester*, *Lewis* marching forward towards *London*, taking all the strong Holds in his way (excepting *Dover-Castle*, kept by the valiant and faithful *Hubert de Burgo*.) *London* received *Lewis*, the Citizens swearing Truth to him; so did the Barons at *Westminster*; *Lewis* swearing to them, *That he would restore all Men their Right, and recover to the Crown*

what-

whatever had been lost by King John. All or most Places where the French Prince came, submitted to him. At *Odiham-Castle* indeed, wherein were but 13 *English* Men, *Lewis* and his whole Army was not only braved 15 Days, but also fallying forth upon them, every one took an Enemy, surrendering the Castle at last upon honourable Terms. King *John* in other Parts of the Realm, with a very considerable Host, ruined the Barons Castles and Possessions. But setting forth from *Lynn* in *Norfolk*, where for their faithful Services, he bestowed large Franchises, and his own Sword, and a gilt Bowl, with a full Resolution to give *Lewis* Battle; as he was passing the *Washes* with his Army towards *Lincolnshire*, all his Carriages, Treasures, and Provisions, were irrecoverably lost, himself and Army hardly escaping. And now by this Time the Barons were struck with some Remorse to see their native Country, by their Procurement, so miserably wasted and afflicted; and, what grieved them the most, was, that their faithful Services to *Lewis* were but slightly regarded by him at present, and were like to be ill repayed in the future; for *Viscount de Melun*, a Noble Frenchman, had on his Death-bed privately discovered to them, how that *Lewis* had sworn, That if ever *England's* Crown was settled on his Head, he would condemn unto perpetual Exile all the disloyal Barons, as Traytors to their Sovereign, and extirpate all their Kindred. Forty of the Barons therefore presently addressed their Letters of submissive Suit to the King, but he was dead before the Messenger came. Some say he died of a Flux, some say of a Surfeit; but the most report, that he died of Poison; for King *John* coming,

say they, from the *Washes* to *Swinhead-Abby*, and there taking notice, as he sat at Meat, of their too prodigal Provision, he swore, That if he lived but half a Year longer, he would make one Halfpeny Loaf as dear as Twelve. To prevent which, a Monk presented him with an envenom'd Cup, tasting thereof himself; so becoming the wicked Instrument of his own and Sovereign's Death, *October* 9, 1216. He was buried at *Worcester*.

He was first married to *Alice*, the Daughter to *Humbert* II. Earl of *Maurien*, now *Savooy*; next to *Isabel*, or *Avis*, Daughter of *William* Earl of *Gloucester*, Son of *Earl Robert*, the Natural Son of King *Henry* I. then next to *Isabel* the Daughter of *Almer*, Earl of *Angouleme*, by whom he had Issue *Henry*, *Richard*; *Joan*, married to *Alexander* II. K. of *Scots*; *Eleanor*, married to *William Marshal*, the younger Earl of *Pembroke*, and after his Death, married to *Simon Monford*, Earl of *Leicester*; *Isabel*, married to the Emperor *Frederick* II.

Base Issue, *Jeffrey Fitz-Roy*, *Richard*, and *Jane*. He appointed those excellent Forms of Civil Government in the Cities and Incorporate Towns of *England*, endowing them also with their greatest Franchises. He settled the Rates and Measures for Wine, Bread, Cloth, and such like Necessaries of Commerce. He planted *English* Laws and Officers in *Ireland*. Now lived one *Simon Thurvey*, who for his Pride in Learning, especially for his Blasphemies against *Moses* and *Christ*, became so utterly ignorant, that he could hardly read one Letter in the Book.

In or near the Year 1176, *London-Bridge* was begun to be built of Stone, by *Peter* of *Colechurch*, Priest; and was finished in *A. D.* 1209. Shortly after which a great Fire

Fire happened upon the Bridge, fons were destroyed by Means there and about Three Thousand Per- of.

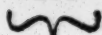
HENRY III.

Richard
Magnus,
A. B. of
Cant.

A. D. 1216. **H**enry III. at about Ten Years of Age, was crowned King, the 9th Day after his Father King John's Decease, the Earl of Pembroke being, by common Consent of Peers and Prelates, constituted Guardian of him during his Non-age. This Noble Earl set out against Lewis, and at Lincoln utterly defeated his Army; which Discomfiture was called *Lewis Fair*, from the great Spoil that the Earl's Soldiers took from the *Lewisians*, and City of *Lincoln*. Here the chiefest of the malignant Barons were taken, with about 400 Knights, besides Esquires, and of other sorts innumerable. A great Number also of such as escaped out of the Fight, were knocked on the Head by the Country People. Likewise about the same Time a fresh Supply of Men and Money coming from *France*, were scattered, sunk, and taken by the *English* Fleet, the *English* in the Engagement using unslaked Lime, which they threw into the Faces of the *Monfieurs*, blinding their Sight therewith. Then to give no Rest to Lewis, his declining Fortunes, the Earl of Pembroke closely besieged *London* with Lewis in it, where he brought the Matter to Capitulation. The Heads whereof were, That Lewis and the Barons should submit to the Judgment of the Church, whose Censure they had long contemned. That Lewis should depart the Land, and never return with Design to do Harm. That he should endeavour with his Father, that all such Things that belong to

the *English* Crown might be restored; and that when Lewis himself should be King, he should peaceably part with them. That Lewis should immediately render to King Henry all Holds and Places taken in the War; for the Performance of all which Lewis took his Oath. On the other Part, the King, Legate *Wallo*, and the Earl swore, That the King should restore to the Barons and others, all their Rights and Inheritances, with all their Liberties formerly demanded of King John. That none of the Laity should suffer Damage and Reproach for taking Part on either Side. That Prisoners should be released. This done, *Wallo* absolved Lewis and his Adherents, and Lewis took his Leave of *England*. Yet was not *England* quiet long, for *William* Earl of *Aumael*, *Foulk de Brent*, and *Robert de Viespont*, with others, committed divers furious Riots, the Church and State being grown into such Disorder, that every Man dared to attempt in either, what his own Audaciousness should suggest. The *Welsh* they made some Stir. And one *Fitz Arnulph*, a Citizen of *London*, attempted to set up Lewis again; for the which himself and two others were hanged, and many more had their Hands or Feet cut off. The Barons they were high for a Confirmation of their Liberties. And Lewis of *France*, upon the Death of his Father, seized *Rochel*, and the whole Country of *Poitou*, (which belonged to the King of *England*) into his Hands; under Pretence, that King Henry, an Ho-

mager

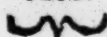


mager for *Aquitain*, was not present at his Coronation, nor yet excused his Absence by Ambassadors. Whereupon *Henry* summons a Parliament for Aid to recover his Losses, which being granted, he sent over his Forces, which discomfited the *French*. But the King necessitated for more Monies for carrying on of his Design in *Gascon*, wrung from the *Londoners* Five Thousand Marks above their Fifteenths; alledging, that they had to his Prejudice given *Lewis* the like Sum. The Clergy also were compelled under Pain of Papal Censure, to pay the Fifteenth, not only of their Temporals, but also Ecclesiastical Goods: And by Advice of *Hubert de Burgo*, Chief Justice, the King revoked the Charters of Liberties, which for about two Years had been practised through the Realm, pretending his Non-age when granted. Which caused in all a great Heart-burning against *Hubert*. Howbeit, the King was well furnished with Money and Men, which he caused to be transported into *Britain*; and on the same Day in which he set Sail from *England*, himself in Person did visit the poor and feeble, dealing large Alms to them, and not refusing to kiss the Sick and Leprous. But before that the King had Opportunity to effect any thing in those Parts considerable, the *Irish* rebelled, constraining him to return, to reduce them into Order. Which when he had done, he advanced against the *Welsh*, whom he also repressed, tho' not without considerable Loss. About this time *Hubert de Burgo*, Earl of *Kent*, was accused by the Bishop of *Winchester*, and others, for the committing of many great Crimes: As, that he did dissuade the Duke of *Austria* from marrying his Daughter with the

King, who fought it: That he said, that the King was a squint-ey'd Fool, a kind of Leper, deceitful, perjur'd, more faint-hearted than a Woman: That he had hindered the King from entring upon foreign Lands belonging to him, whereby the King's Peers and People consumed their Treasures vainly: That he had enticed the King of *Scots* Daughter, and traiterously defiled the Noble young Lady, whom he married in hope to be King of *Scotland* in her Right, if she survived her Brother: That he had stolen out of the Jewel-House a precious Stone of such wonderful Virtue, as to make him that had it invincible in Battle, and had bestowed that Stone upon *Llewellyn*, Prince of *Wales*, the King's Enemy, &c. But the Earl doubting that he should not have a fair Tryal, retired himself into *Essex*, whither he was prosecuted by armed Men, and in a Chapel at *Bruntwood* was apprehended; out of which the rude Soldiers haled him, and sent for a Smith to make Shackles for him; which when the Smith understood that they were for him, fetching a deep Sigh, he said, *Do with me what you please, and God have Mercy on my Soul; but as sure as the Lord lives, I will never make Iron Shackles for him, but will rather die the worst Death that is. For is not this the most Loyal and Courageous Hubert, who so often hath preserved England from being destroyed by Strangers, and restored England to England? Let God be judge between him and you, for using him so unjustly and inhumanly, requiting his most excellent Deserts with the worst Recompence that can be.* Notwithstanding all this, Sir *Godfrey de Cranchcomb*, who commanded the Party, bound the Earl, and convey'd him to the Tower of *London*, where he had

not

1216.



not long been, e'er the Bishop of *London* procured his Liberty, tho' shortly after he was again imprisoned. In his Place the King elected for his Counsellor and Confident, *Peter de Rupibus*, Bishop of *Winchester*, who displaced the *English* Officers; and in their Rooms placed *Poictovins* and *Britons*, stuffing the King's Castles with them, intrusting as it were, the Treasures, Strength, and Realm it self in their Hands, to the great Discontent of the *English* Peers, who now confederated against the Strangers, and refused, upon the King's Summons, to appear in Parliament; sending this bold Message to their Sovereign, That if out of Hand he removed not the Bishop of *Winchester*, and Strangers out of his Court, they all of them, by the common Consent of the Kingdom, would drive him and his wicked Counsellors out of it, and would consult about creating of a new King. Whereupon the King, animated by *Winchester*, commanded the Earl Marshal, with all others whom he suspected, to appear at *Gloucester*, where the King was with an Army: Which they refusing to do, the King burnt their Manors, and gave away their Inheritances to *Poictovins*. The Earl Marshal contracts strict Amity with *Lewellin* Prince of *Wales*, and made great Spoil on the Possessions of the King's reputed Seducers. *Shrewsbury* he sack'd and burnt. *Gilbert*, Lord *Basset*, the Earl's great Confederate, set Fire on *Alkmundbury*, not far from *Huntingdon*. But the Earl Marshal having crossed the Seas into *Ireland*, there to recover his Lands, taken from him by the Fraud of the Bishop of *Winchester*, was there wounded to Death; for whose Loss the King, to the Wonder of all that saw it, broke forth

into Tears, affirming, That he had left no Peer about him in the Kingdom. And now the Bishop of *Winchester*, hated of the People, was commanded by the King not to meddle any further in State Matters. And against *Peter Rivallis*, Lord Treasurer, the King was so enrag'd, that he swore he would pluck out his Eyes were it not for Reverence of Holy Orders. And by the Workings of the Bishops, an Accord was effected betwixt the King and his Peers, and the *Poictovins* were commanded to depart the Realm. Howbeit, the Land was not yet eased of its Oppressors and Oppressions; for the Pope sent over into *England* Three Hundred *Romans*, requiring to have the first Benefice that should become vacant, to be bestowed on them; requiring also great Sums of Money of the Clergy for Maintenance of the Pope's Wars against the Emperor; Which tho' the Clergy at first opposed, yet were forced to yield unto it at last. The Pope himself had a Mind to have come hither in his own Person, but the King's Council liked not thereof, alledging, that the *Romans* Rapines and Simonies had enough itained *England's* Purity, tho' the Pope himself came not personally to spoil and prey upon the Wealth of the Church.

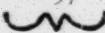
About the Year 1240, *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, with the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Chester*, *Lincoln*, *Salisbury*, and many other honourable Persons, departed for the *Holy Land*, and in *A. D.* 1242, the King passed the Seas to recover *Poictou*, but effected not any thing remarkable, tho' he expended great Store of Treasure. Upon his Return into *England*, he was therefore compelled to be burthen some to his Subjects for recruiting of his exhausted Treasure,

as well by the Levy of Escuage, as of Loan and otherwise. The *Jews* in especial Manner were made sensible of his Wants. Too much of their Money, thus raised, 'tis said, he expended in Entertainments and Shows; tho' afterwards the King reflecting on his former Profuseness, in Gifts and Entertainments, he shortened the Allowances of his Household and Entertainments, without any Regard to Majesty. And to spare his own Charges the more, he invited himself now to this Man's House, now to that; but no where contenting himself with his Welcome, unless himself and his Queen, Son *Edward*, yea, and chief Favourites, were presented with costly Gifts. 'Tis said, that he was sometimes reduced to that Penury, that he was forced to live upon the Alms of the Church. This King designed, at least pretended, to go for the *Holy Land*, when the Parliament granted him large Aids upon this Condition, That at this Time, once for all, he should submit himself to govern by Law, and confirm the Charter of Liberties, or *Magna Charta*: Against the Breakers whereof a most solemn Curse was pronounced. The King swearing to keep all Liberties, upon Pain of that execratory Sentence, 'As he was a Man, a Christian, a Knight, and a King, anointed and crowned. Yet, notwithstanding his Oath and the Curse, the King two or three Years after caused the Tenth of all *England* and *Ireland* to be collected for his own Use and the Pope's, the Pope having given the Kingdom of *Sicily* to his Son *Edmund*; but the *English* Subjects were first to win it for him; which the Nobles peremptorily denied the attempting, there being Occasion enough for Money and Men at Home, the

Welsh having risen in Rebellion: 1257. Against whom Prince *Edward* was sent, whom tho' he wanted not for S. Edmund Courage, yet in one Battle lost of Abing-2000 *English* Men, and was beaten, A. B. en out of the Field. of Cant.

In A. D. 1257, was *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, elected King of the *Romans*, and was crowned at *Aquisgrane*, having paid a large Sum of Money for the Honour. At this Time the Earl was reputed to possess so much ready Coin, as would every Day for ten Years afford him an hundred Marks upon the main Stock, besides his Rents and Revenues in *Germany*, and the *English* Dominions.

And now the King relapsed into his own Profuseness, and favouring of the *Poictovins*, and other Foreigners; the Nobles hereupon came exquisitely armed to the Parliament, holden at *Oxford*, with a Resolution to force the King and his Aliens to their Proposals; which were, That the King should unfeignedly keep the Charter of Liberties: That such a one should be in Place of Justiciar, who would judge all impartially: That the Foreigners should be expelled the Realm: And that Twenty four Persons should there be chosen, to have the sole Administration of King and State, and yearly appointing of all great Officers; reserving to the King the Ceremonies of Honour; binding themselves by Oath to see these Things performed, and the King and Prince swearing to observe the Ordination of these disloyal Barons, who had by an Edict given out high Menacings against all that should resist. The *Poictovins* were so terrified by these violent Proceedings, that they fled into *France*. The giddy People they joined with the Barons, as the Assistors of their Liberties; the *Londoners*

1257.

 Boniface,
 A. B. of
 Cant.

doners bound themselves under their publick Seal, to assist them in the common Cause: *Richard*, King of the *Romans*, the Barons would not suffer to come into *England*, but in a private Manner, with a very small Train; and being landed, they exacted an Oath of him; and upon Pain of forfeiting all his Lands in *England*, bound him to join with them in reforming the State, which they factiously had assumed to do, having appointed four Knights Commissioners in every Shire, to enquire of all Oppressions, and to certify the same to them. And the better to strengthen their Cause, *Simon Montford*, Earl of *Leicester*, Head of the Factionists, with others, passed into *France*, there to transact with the King thereof, as to an indissoluble League. About which Time, King *Henry*, for want of Money, or good Counsel, or both, was induced, upon no very good Terms, for ever to renounce to the King of *France* all his Right to *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Tourain*, *Main*, and *Poitou*. But the Fire, which had been long in blowing, did now break out into a Flame; the King and his Barons taking Arms against each other. *Simon de Montford* executes his greatest Revenge on the Queen's Friends, who were Aliens; not sparing the King's, who were Free-born *Englismen*. Yet at length a mutual Weariness inclines *Henry* and his Barons to Peace; and the King is willing that the Statutes of *Oxford* should be in Force; but the Queen was unwilling; which being known to the *Londoners*, it put the baser sort into so lewd a Rage, that the being to shoot the Bridge from the *Tower* towards *Windsor*, where Prince *Edward* was ingarrisoned, they with Dirt and Stones, and villainous Words, forced her back to

the *Tower*. Howbeit at *London*, in a Parliament there held, Matters were pieced up, tho' shortly after all was rent again, both sides making fresh Preparations for War. King *Henry* drew towards *Oxford*, where the Rendezvous of his Friends and Forces were appointed; from which University he dismissed all the Students, being above Fifteen Thousand, of those only whose Names were entred into the Matriculation Book. Whereupon many of them went to the Barons to *Northampton*, whither *Henry* came, and breaking in at the Town-Walls, encountered his Enemies, amongst whom these Students of *Oxford* had a Banner by themselves, advanced right against the King, and did more annoy him in the Fight, than the rest of the Barons Forces: Which the King (who at length prevailed) vowed sharply to revenge; but was dissuaded by his Counsellors, who told him, that those Students were the Sons and Kindred of the Great Men of the Land, whom if he punished, even the Nobles that now stood for him, would take Arms against him.

The King, encouraged by this Success, advanced his Royal Standard towards *Nottingham*, burning and wasting the Barons Lands where-soever he came. The Barons they sent Letters to him, protesting their loyal Observance to his Person, but all Hostility to their Enemies who were about him. To which the King returned them a full Defiance, as to Traytors, professing that he took the Wrong of his Friends as his own, and their Enemies as his. At length the two Armies met and engaged in Fight, wherein Prince *Edward* bravely behaved himself, putting the *Londoners* to Flight, pursuing them four Miles; but in the mean while, his Father

having

having his Horse slain under him, yielded himself Prisoner; the King of the *Romans*, and other great Peers were taken, and the whole Hope of the Day lost on the King's side. On the next Day Peace was concluded for the present, on Condition, that Prince *Edward*, and *Henry* the King of the *Romans* Son, should also render themselves into the Barons Hands. And now by this Advantage the factious Lords gained all the chief Castles of the Kingdom into their Power, *Montford* carrying his Sovereign as his Prisoner about the Country (yet with all outward Respect and Honour) the rather to procure a more quiet Surrender of Garrisons. So fortunate may Treason and Rebellion for a Time be, tho' in the End it commonly speeds as it deserves. To tame these Rebels, the Pope sends his Cardinal *Legate* to excommunicate them, but they trusting to the Temporal Sword, made light of the Spiritual. However, to the King's great Advantage, there happened so irreconcilable a Difference betwixt the two great Earls of *Leicester* and *Gloucester*, that the latter forsook the Barons Cause, and joined himself with *Roger de Mortimer*, and his Associates, to whom not long after Earl *Warren*, and *William de Valence*, Earl of *Pembroke*, with other Peers, united themselves, and Prince *Edward* escaping, came in Safety to them; the Counties of *Hereford*, *Worcester*, *Salop*, and *Chester* coming in to their Assistance. When the Prince, having a considerable Strength, marched against *Montford*, who hearing of the Prince's Advance, encamped at *Evesham*, where Prince *Edward* inclosed him, compelling him either to fight, or yield. The first of which he elected, both Armies joining Battle before the Town of *Evesham*, where

the Earl's Host was with much Slaughter, especially of the *Welsh*, utterly in the End distressed and discomfited. *Simon de Montford* being slain in the Fight, had his Head, by *A. B.* Hands, and Feet chop'd off. The King, who had been brought a Prisoner into the Field, by his Friends Valour and good Hap, was restor'd to his Liberty: And he presently after this cruel Battle call'd a Parliament at *Winchester*, by whose Approbation he seized into his Hands the Charters of *London*, and other disloyal Towns, disinherited such as were on the Earl's Side, and distributed their Estates amongst his well deserving Subjects. The *Legate* Cardinal *Ottobon* excommunicated the Bishops of *London*, *Winchester*, *Worcester*, and *Chichester*, for their adhering unto the Earl. And now all things being calm in *England*, Prince *Edward*, with many of the Nobles, took the Cross upon them for the *Holy Land*. And the King, to secure the Nation's Peace, held a Parliament at *Marlborough*, where the Statutes of *Marlborough* were enacted. But King *Henry* having been at *Norwich*, to punish the Citizens Outrage in burning the Priory Church, he, in his return, fell grievously sick at the Abby of *St. Edmund* in *Suffolk*, and there died in *A. D.* 1272, and was buried at *Westminster*. His Wife was *Eleanor*, the Daughter of *Raymond* Earl of *Provence*. His Issue was *Edward*, *Edmund*, surnamed *Crouchback*, *Richard*, who died young; as also *John*, *William*, and *Henry*. *Margaret*, married to *Alexander III.* King of *Scotland*; *Beatrice*, married to *John* the First, Duke of *Bre-tain*; *Katharine*, who died young. This King laid the first Stone of the new Work of the Abby Church of *Westminster*. He founded the House of Converts, where such as forsook

1272.

the *Jewish* Religion had Provisions for Maintenance. He also erected and endowed a famous Hospital at *Oxford*, both for the Entertainment of Foreigners and Pilgrims, and for Relief of such as were diseased. He was so disposed to performing Acts of Charity, that he made *Leoline*, Prince of *Wales* (*Montford's* Confederate) when he was threatened hardly, if he would not live at Peace, to answer thus : *I more fear the Alms-Deeds of the King, than all the Men of War which he hath, and the Clergy to boot.* King *Henry*, because *Thomai de la Linde* killed a White Hart at *Blackmore* Forest, which he much fancied, set a perpetual Fine upon the Land, which at this Day is called *White Hart Silver*.

In the 17th Year of his Reign, four Mock-Suns were seen from Morning to Evening, after which followed so great a Dearth, that People were forced to eat Horse Flesh and Barks of Trees, and in *London* twenty Thousand were famished. In this Famine, which was about *A.D.* 1235, certain poor People of *Aboldestia* (so called then) in *Cambridgeshire*, whilst Corn was green, pluck'd the Ears in the common Fields to sustain their Lives, whereupon the Owners call upon and compel the Priest to curse them all ; but one amongst them more humane than the rest, adjured the Priest in the Name of God, to exempt his Corn from the Sentence, saying, It pleased him well that the Poor for their Necessity had took of his Corn ; and so commended that which they had left to God, who miraculously preserved it, when as all the other Corn (amongst which his grew) was utterly destroy'd by terrible Lightning, Wind, Hail, and Rain, whilst the Priest was about to denounce the Curse. *A.D.* 1241, certain *Jews* of *Norwich* were

hanged for the Circumcising a Christian Child, and their House called the *Thor* destroyed. A Scholar of *Oxford*, who attempted to kill the King in his Chamber at *Woodstock*, was pulled in Pieces by wild Horses. Now arose in *England* a most monstrous Impostor, who pretended himself to be *Christ*, procuring himself to be wounded in the Hands, Feet, and Side, thinking thereby the more easily to delude the People ; his Punishment was immuring between two Walls, together with an old Hag, pretending herself to be the *Virgin Mary*, there to pine to Death.

In this King's Reign flourished in *England*, the irrefragable Doctor *Alexander de Hales*, who was School-Master to the Angelick Doctor *Thomas Aquinas*. Now also lived *Robert Grossthead*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, called *Romanorum Malleus*, who wrote boldly against the Pope, reproving his arrogant (to call them no worse) Practices.

At *Sorbiadunum*, or *Salisbury*, *Richard Poor*, then Bishop of *Sarum*, built that stately Church, which hath in it as many Windows as are Days in the Year, as many Marble Pillars as Hours, as many Doors as Months.

Magna Charta, containing the Sum of all the written Laws of *England*, was ordained in the 9th Year of *Henry III.* The Walls and Bulwarks raised about the Tower of *London* were thrown down by an Earthquake. Eighteen *Jews* were executed for crucifying a Child at *Lincoln*. And in *London* were slain of *Jews* to the Number of 700, their Wares spoiled, and their Synagogues defaced, because a *Jew* would have forced one *Christian* Man to have paid more than Two Pence the Week for the Use of Twenty Shillings.

E D.

ng a
house
A
npted
ber at
es by
Eng-
ostor,
brist,
led in
hink-
o de-
ument
Valls,
tend-
Mary,

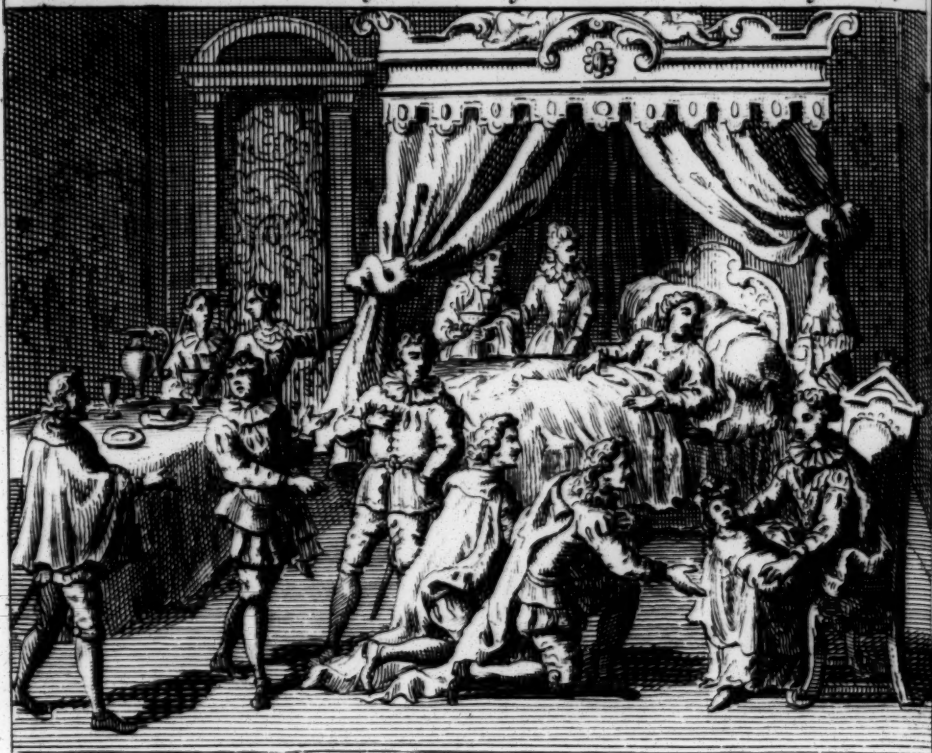
ned in
doctor
chool-
doctor
lived
lincoln,
who
e, re-
them

sbury,
f Sa-
urch,
ndows
many
many

g the
ws of
e 9th
ls and
ver of
y an
were
ild at
slain
700,
Syna-
Jew
ristian
Two
Use of

E D.

The Welch-men Submitting to an Engl. Prince Born among them. p. 25



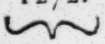
Croises erected in Honour of Q Eleanor where her Hearse rested. p. 26



E D W A R D I.

A. D. 1272. **E**dward, surnamed Longshanks, at his Father Henry's Death, was employed in the Holy Wars, wherein he so excellently behaved himself, that he gained the Repute of a most valiant Soldier. At Acon an Assassin wounded him with a poisoned Knife, which Wound his Queen Eleanor daily licked with her Tongue, till therewith the Poison was extracted, and the Wound healed; herself receiving no Harm thereby. When the News of his Father's Death came to his Ears, he grieved much more than for the Death of his Son, who died little before, saying to the King of Sicily, who wondered thereat, *That the Loss of Sons is but light, because they are multiplied every Day, but the Death of Parents is irremediable, because they can never be had again.* At his Arrival in England, he was most joyfully welcomed, and with his dearest Eleanor was crowned at Westminster by Robert Kilwarby, Archbishop of Canterbury. When for the more Royal Celebration of the Coronation-Feast of so martial a Prince, there were Five hundred great Horses let loose, every one to take them for his own, who could. The first Matter of Remark done by King Edward, after his Coronation, was the subduing of Wales, whose Prince Lewellin, the last Prince of Britains Blood, had refused to do him Homage; but being slain, his Head, crowned with Ivy, was set upon the Tower of London. In his Stead the King created his own Son Edward (whom he caused to be born at Caernarvon) Prince of Wales. To whom the Welsh patiently submitted,

as being a Prince born in their Nation; and the ancient Race of their Princes being extinguished, they acknowledged the Sovereignty of England, and did Homage to this Prince. Thus Wales being settled in quiet, the King repaired into France, where he sat in Person with the French King in his Parliament at Paris as a Peer of that Realm, in respect of such Lands as he held in those Parts; and being returned into England, he addressed himself to purge his State from the Oppressions under which it groaned. Fifteen Thousand of the extorting Jews he banished out of the Land, confiscating their Goods. His corrupt Justiciars he displaced, and fined, and constrained all his Justices to swear, that from that Time, they would take no Fee, Pension, or Gift of any Man, except only a Breakfast, or like Present. He also appointed that Justices Itinerant should go their several Circuits at such certain Times of the Year. And now the Crown of Scotland, by the Death of Alexander the Third, being destitute of any apparent Heir, by the Umpirage of King Edward, it was settled on the Head of John Baliol, who did Homage to Edward (against the Minds of the Scots) for the whole Kingdom of Scotland. But shortly after Baliol, to regain the Affections of his People, combined with the French against the English; wherefore the King advanced against the Scots with a puissant Army, drove the Scots out of the North-Parts of England, where they had done much Mischief, took Berwick Town and Castle, had Dunbar yielded to him, and after a cruel Fight obtain'd a Victory of great

1272.

 John
 Peckham,
 A. B. of
 Cant.

Importance ; took the Castle of *Roxbrow*, had *Edinburgh* rendred to him, so brought *Baliol* to sue for Mercy ; which was granted on condition that the *Scots* should submit to him as their Sovereign. And accordingly the Nobles of *Scotland*, at a Parliament holden at *Berwick*, did swear to be true Subjects to *Edward* for ever after, and hereof a solemn Instrument was there sealed by them. *John* the late King was sen to the Tower of *London*, and the Custody of *Scotland* was com-

mitted to *John de Warren*, Earl of *Surry* and *Suffex*. Out of *Edinburgh* *Edward* took the Crown, Scepter, and Cloth of State, burnt their Records, abrogated their Laws, altered the Form of their Divine Service, transplanted their learned Men unto *Oxford*. The Marble Chair in the Abby of *Sebone*, where in the Kings of *Scotland* were wont to be crowned, he sent unto *Westminster*. This is the Chair upon which was engraven the famous propheticall Distich:

*Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum
 Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

That the *Scots* should reign where-soever that Chair should be ; verified in King *James*. But King *Edward* drawn beyond the Seas, by occasion of Wars in *Gascoign*, and for Aid of Friends in *Flanders*, one *William Wallis*, Captain of the discontented *Scots*, put Earl *Warren* to Flight in *Scotland*, and all the *English* Forces that were with him, taking them at an Advantage as they were passing over a narrow Bridge near *Striveling*, where the Slaughter of the *English* was not finall. *Hugh de Cressingham*, Treasurer of *Scotland* for King *Edward*, was there slain, whose dead Body the *Scots* did flea, dividing his Skin amongst them. But King *Edward* being returned into *England*, he summoned a Parliament to *York*, giving the *Scots* a Day to appear at it ; which they not doing, nor acknowledging that they ought so to do, he entred *Scotland* with a mighty Army, where when he was near the Enemy, as he was putting his Foot into the Stirrup, his Horse being affrighted with the sudden Shout of the *Scotch* Army, threw him down, and striking with his Heels, broke two of the King's Ribs, who nevertheless proceeded

to Battle : Capt. *Wallis* encouraged his Men with this short Speech ; *I have brought you to the King, hop gif ye kun*. In this Battle, fought at a Place called *Faw Kirk*, the *English* slew of the *Scots* 70,000. After which Victory, King *Edward* took sundry Places in *Scotland*, then returned into *England*, where in a Parliament holden at *London* and *Stamford*, he confirmed *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta*, and yielded that there should be no Subsidy or Taxation levied upon the People, without Consent of the Prelates, Peers, and People. And for the more ample Satisfaction of some then discontented, he left out this Clause in the End of his Grants, *Salvo jure Coronæ nostræ*, Saving the Right of our Crown. Upon the Pope's Request he set *John* late King of *Scotland* at Liberty, who departed into *France*. And then the King made it his whole Affair to finish the Annexation of *Scotland* to the Crown of *England* ; to which End, he passed with a dreadful Army into *Scotland*, where the *Scots* not being able to withstand him by Force of Arms, procured inhibitory Letters from the Pope ; but these the King
 set

set Light by, swearing *per Sanguinem Dei*, that he would not desist. And when the Scots threatened that if he would not desist his Hostility, the Pope would take the Matter upon him; the King with a disdainful Smile answered, Have ye done Homage to me as to the chief Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland, and do you now suppose that I can be terrify'd with threatening Lyes, as if (like one that had no Power to compel) I would let the Right which I have, to go out of my Hand? Let me hear no more of this, for if I do, I swear *by the Lord*, I will consume all Scotland from Sea to Sea. To which the Scots replied, That in Defence of Justice and their Country's Rights, they would shed their Blood. However, that the King might not seem altogether to neglect the Court of Rome, he sent the Earl of Lincoln thither in Justification of his Proceedings, and at the Instance of the Pope, he granted Truce to the Scots from *All-Saints* to *Whitsontide*. But the Pope not long satisfied with this, directly opposed the King in his martial Proceedings against that

Nation; wherefore the King in a Parliament holden at London, by the Consent of the whole Representative Body of the Realm, returned a Winchelicopious Defence of his whole Proceedings, with Protestations, first, of Cant. *That he did not exhibit any thing as in Form of Judgment, or Trial of his Cause, but for Satisfaction of his holy Fatherhood's Conscience, and not otherwise.* And Because the Pope required that the King should stand to his Decision for Matter of Claim, the Earls and Peers (to whom the King wholly referred it) with one Mind directly signified, *That their King was not to answer in Judgment for any Rights of the Crown of England, before any Tribunal under Heaven, and that he should not (by sending Deputies and Attornies to such an End) make the said Truth doubtful, because it manifestly tended to the Disinherison of the said Crown; which with the Help of God, they would resolutely, and with all their Power, maintain against all Men.* To which they all (being 100 Peers) subscribed their Names. Dated at Lincoln, 1301.

The Names of the worthy Patriots, who withstood Papal Usurpation.

JOHAN, Earl of Warren; Thomas, Earl of Lancaster; Ralph de Monthermer, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford; Humfrey de Bohun, Earl of Hertford and Essex; Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk; Guy, Earl of Warwick; Richard, Earl of Arundel; Adomer de Valence, Lord of Montereuy; Henry de Lancaster, Lord of Monmouth; John de Hastings, Lord of Bergevenny; Henry de Percy, Ld. of Topcliffe; Edmond le Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore; Robert FitzWalter, Ld.

of Wodham; John de St. John, Ld. of Hunnake; Hugh de Vere, Lord of Swanestampe; William de Breuse, Ld. of Gower; Robert de Monthault, Lord of Horwarden; Robert de Tateball, Lord of Wokeham; Reinold de Grey, Lord of Ruthin; Henry de Grey, Lord of Codnore; Hugh Bardolph, Lord of Wormgay; Robert de Cliford, Chattellain of Appleby; Peter de Mallowe, Lord of Mulgreen; Philip, Lord of Kime; Robert Fitz Roger, Lord of Claverings; John de

1272. *Mobam*, Lord of *Dunestur*; *Almeriche de St. Edmund*, Lord of *Widebay*; *William de Ferrers*, Lord of *Greby*; *Alene de Zouch*, Lord of *Ashby*; *Theobald de Verdon*, Lord of *Webberly*; *Thomas de Furnival*, Lord of *Scheffeld*; *Thomas de Multon*, Lord of *Egremont*; *William Latimer*, Lord of *Torby*; *Thomas*, Lord *Berkley*; *Foult Fitz Warren*, Lord of *Metingham*; *John*, Lord *Segrave*; *Edmund de Eincourt*, Lord of *Thurgerton*; *Peter Corbet*, Lord *Caus*; *William de Contelow*, Lord of *Ravensthorpe*; *John de Beauchamp*, Lord of *Hache*; *Roger de Mortimer*, Lord of *Pentethlin*; *John Fitz Reinold*, Lord of *Blenleveny*; *Ralph de Nevil*, Lord of *Raby*; *Brian Fitz Alane*, Lord of *Bedale*; *William Marshal*, Lord of *Hengham*; *Walter*, Lord *Huntercome*; *William Martin*, Lord of *Cameis*; *Henop de Thies*, Lord of *Chilton*; *Roger le Ware*, Lord of *Isfield*; *John de Rivers*, Lord of *Angre*; *John de Lancaſter*, Lord of *Griſedale*; *Robert Fitz Pain*, Lord of *Lannier*; *Henry Tregeze*, Lord of *Garinges*; *Robert Hipard*, Lord of *Lumford*; *Walter*, Lord *Falconbridge*; *John Strange*, Lord of *Cnokin*; *Robert Strange*, Lord of *Elſemere*; *Thomas de Chances*, Lord of *Norton*; *Walter de Beauchampe*, Lord of *Aliceſter*; *Richard Talbot*, Lord of *Eccleſwell*; *John Butetourt*, Lord of *Mendeſham*; *John Engain*, Lord of *Colam*; *Hugh de Poinz*, Lord of *Comualet*; *Adam*, Lord of *Wells*; *Simon*, Lord *Montacute*; *John*, Lord *Sulle*; *John de Melles*, Lord of *Candebury*; *Edmond*, Baron *Stafford*; *John Lovel*, Lord of *Hackings*; *Edmond de Haſtings*, Lord of *Elchunbonokes*; *Ralph Fitz Williams*, Lord of *Griothorpe*; *Robert de Scales*, Lord of *Neuſells*; *William Tuchet*, Lord of *Lowenbales*; *John Abadan*, Lord of *Doverſtone*; *John de Haſſerings*, Lord of *Grafton*; *Robert la Ward*, Lord of *Whit-*

Galter
Reynold,
A. E. of
Cant.

Hall; *Nicholas de Segrave*, Lord of *Stowve*; *Walter de Tey*, Lord of *Stonegrave*; *John de Liſle*, Lord of *Wodton*; *Euſtace*, Lord *Hacche*; *Gilbert Peche*, Lord of *Corby*; *William Pinnell*, Lord of *Trachington*; *Roger de Albo Monasberio*, *Foult de Strange*, Lord of *Coſſham*; *Henry de Pinckney*, Lord of *Wedon*; *John de Hodelleſton*, Lord of *Aners*; *John de Huntingfield*, Lord of *Brandenham*; *Hugh Fitz-Henry*, Lord of *Ravenſwath*; *John Daleten*, Lord of *Spole*; *Nicholas de Carru*, Lord of *Mulesford*; *Thomas*, Lord *de la Roche*; *Walter de Muncie*, Lord of *Thornton*; *John*, Lord of *Kingſton*; *Robert Haſting*, the Father, Lord of *Cheleſſey*; *Ralph*, Lord *Grendon*; *William*, Lord *Leibourne*; *John de Greyſtock*, Lord of *Morpeth*; *Matthew Fitz-John*, Lord *Stokenham*; *Nicholas de Nevil*, Lord of *Wherlton*; and *John de Painel*, Lord of *Ateli*.

POPE Boniface VIII. perceiving theſe high Reſolutions, and having enough to do with the King of France, left the Scots to look to themſelves as well as they could; over whom King Edward had appointed the valiant Lord *Segrave Cuſtos*; but notwithstanding his Valour, the Scots diſcomfited him, and took him Priſoner, whom Sir *Robert de Neville* reſcued, as alſo the reſt of the Priſoners, without the Loſs of one Man of his own. When the Report of this Succeſs of the Scots came to Edward's Ears, he went in Perſon with a great Army, piercing therewith thro' all Scotland, from *Roxborough* to *Caithneſs*, being about three hundred Miles, not an Enemy appearing with Power to obſtruct him, but all either ſubmitting, or betaking themſelves, with their Captain *Wallis*, to the Woods and Mountains. King Edward, after he had ſettled Affairs in that

Na-

Nation to the best Conveniency, returned to *London*, whither not long after, Captain *Wallis*, a Knight's Son, having been betrayed, was brought Prisoner, and at *Westminster*, for Treason, and other Crimes tried, found guilty, and adjudged to Death; which Sentence was executed on him, and his Quarters set up in divers Parts of *Scotland*. After this Man's Death, generous *Bruce* (who claimed the Crown of *Scotland*) led his Countrymen the Scots, and was put to Flight by *Aymery de Valence*, and forced into the utmost Isles of *Scotland*, where for awhile he lived in great Distress, till seeing his Time, he appeared again in an hostile Manner in *Scotland*, doing many Things above the Opinion of his Means. This induced martial King *Edward* to advance towards *Scotland*, but in his March he fell sick at *Carlisle*, where (amongst other Things given in Charge) he commanded his Son *Edward* that he should be industrious in carrying on his Design against the *Scots*, and that he should carry his Skeleton along with him thro' the *Scottish* Nation: For, said the King, *Whilst thou hast my Bones with thee, none shall be able to overcome thee.* He likewise commanded the Prince, on Pain of his Curse, not without common Consent, to recal *Pierce Gaveston*, who for abusing the Prince's tender Years with wicked Vanities, by common Decree was banished. He charged the Prince too, That he should send his Heart into the *Holy Land*, accompanied with 140 Knights, and their Retinues, for whose Support he had provided thirty two Thousand Pounds of Silver. Lastly, he charged him, that upon Pain of eternal Damnation, the said Monies should not be expended upon any other Uses. This heroick King died

of a Dyfentery at *Burgh upon Sands*, 1272. *A. D.* 1307, and was buried at *Westminster*. His first Wife *Eleanor*, John was the Daughter of *Ferdinand* the Stratford, Third King of *Castille*; his second *A. B.* of Wife was *Margaret*, the Daughter Cant. of *Philip the Hardy*, King of *France*. His Issue by Queen *Eleanor*, were *John*, *Henry*, *Alphonso*, who all died young, *Edward*, who succeeded him; *Eleanor* married to *Henry* III. Earl of *Barie*; *Joan* married to *Gilbert Clare*, Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hereford*; *Margaret* married to *John* the Second Duke of *Brabant*; *Berenger* and *Alice*, then *Mary*, who at Ten Years of Age was veiled a Nun in the Monastery of *Ambresbury* in *Wilts*, at the earnest Desire of her Grandmother Queen *Eleanor*, who was there at that time of the same Profession; then *Elizabeth*, who was first married to *John* the First Earl of *Holland* and *Zealand*, then to *Humphrey Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford* and *Essex*; then *Beatrice* and *Blanch*. By Queen *Margaret* he had Issue, *Thomas*, created Earl of *Norfolk*, and Earl-Marshal of *England*; *Edward*, created Earl of *Kent*; and *Eleanor*, who died young.

When the King took his long and dangerous Voyage into the *Holy Land*, his Queen *Eleanor* would by no Means be persuaded to stay behind him, but would needs accompany him, saying, *Nothing must part them whom God hath joined, and the Way to Heaven is as near in the Holy Land (if not nearer) as in England or Spain.* In Remembrance of his first Wife, Queen *Eleanor*, who died at *Herdeby* in *Lincolnshire*, he erected Crosses between that and *Westminster*, in all Places where her Hearse rested; namely, at *Lincoln*, *Grantham*, *Stamford*, *Geddington*, *Northampton*, *Stony-Stratford*, *Dunstable*, *St. Albans*, *Waltham*, *Westminster*, called *Charing-*

1307. *ring-Cross*, and adorned with her Arms of *Castile, Leon*, and the County of *Pontbou*, which by her Right was annexed to the Crown of *England*. 'Tis said, that he built *Hull* in *Yorkshire*, which was afterwards beautify'd with fair Buildings by *Michael de la Pole*, Earl of *Sussex*. In the Eighth Year of his Reign, he sent out his Writ *Quo Warranto*, to examine by what Title Men held their Lands, which brought him in much Money, till *John* Earl of *Warren* being called to shew his Title, drew out an old rusty Sword, and said, he held his Land by that, and by that would

hold it till his Death. In a Synod holden at *Reading*, it was ordained, That no Ecclesiastical Person should have more than one Benefice, to which belonged the Cure of Souls. There were executed at *London* 297 *Jews* at one Time, for defacing the King's Coin. A. D. 1288, was the Summer so excessive hot, that many Men died with the Extremity thereof, and yet Wheat was sold at *London* for three Shillings four Pence the Quarter.

Now flourished *Roger Bacon*, a *Franciscan Frier*, an excellent Philosopher and Mathematician.

E D W A R D II.

A. D. 1307. *E*dward, called *Caernarvon*, after that he had provided for the Affairs of *Scotland*, and had Homage done him by many of the *Scottish* Lords at *Dunfries*, he next took unjust Revenge on *Walter Langton*, Bishop of *Chester*, by imprisoning him, and seizing all his Temporal Goods and Credits; because that in his Father King *Edward's* Life-time, the Bishop had gravely reprov'd him for his Misdemeanors, and had complained of *Pierce Gaveston*, whereon ensued young *Edward's* Imprisonment, and *Gaveston's* Banishment. Then he sailed into *France*, where, at *Boleine* with wonderful Magnificence he was married to young *Isabel*, Daughter of *Philip the Fair*; and at his Return for *England*, brought back with him his beloved Minion *Pierce Gaveston*, who was a Gentleman Stranger brought up with him. Which *Gaveston* the King suffered now to lord it over the Chief Nobles, to fill the Court

with Buffoons and Parasites, and the like pernicious Instruments, to waste the Wealth of the Kingdom in Revellings and riotous Courses, to transport Riches into foreign Parts, bestowing upon him his own Jewels, and Ancestors Treasures, and even the Crown it self of his victorious Father. Not sticking to profess, that if it lay in his Power, he should succeed him in the Kingdom, being wholly ruled by him. Therefore to repress *Gaveston's* Exorbitances, the Lords in Parliament procured (though with no Goodwill of the King) that *Gaveston* Earl of *Cornwall* should be perpetually banished, they gratifying the King with a Subsidy of the 20th Part of the Subjects Goods. Howbeit shortly after, the King, contrary to his Oath made unto the Parliament, called Earl *Gaveston* Home out of *Ireland*, himself meeting him at *Flint-Castle*, and then bestowing on him to Wife, *Joan of Acres*, Countess of *Gloucester*, his Sister's Daughter;

ter; resolving for this lewd Man's Sake to put Crown, Life, and all in Hazard. And now the insolent Earl strives to outgo himself in his former Courses, consuming the King's Treasures and Means, so that there was not sufficient left for the Necessities of the Court; and drawing the King into such Debaucheries, that the Queen conceived herself injured thereby, as well as the Nobles. Whereupon *Garveston* is a third Time forc'd out of the Realm; into which he again returned the following *Christmas*, when the King welcomed him as an Angel from Heaven, and forthwith advanc'd him to be principal Secretary; but the Lords, as well Ecclesiastical as Temporal, resolv'd by Force of Arms utterly to extirpate him, choosing for their Leader in this Design, *Thomas Earl of Lancaster*. And at *Dathington*, this infamous Earl *Garveston* was surprized by *Guy*, Earl of *Warwick*, who conveyed him to *Warwick Castle*, and in a Place called *Blacklow* (afterwards *Garvesthead*) caused his Head to be cut off, as a Subverter of the Laws, and an open Traytor to the Kingdom. Which Act caus'd a lasting Hatred in the King to his Nobles, though for the present the King's Displeasure was allayed by the Mediation of the Prelates, and especially of *Gilbert Earl of Gloucester*, who stood Neutral. But whilst the *English* King minded only his Pleasure, undaunted *Bruce* (now the received King of *Scotland*) industriously prosecuted his Design, for setting his Country at Liberty from the *English*, driving

them out of most Places of his Realm, and making great Spoil in *Northumberland*: Which awakening John Of King *Edward*, he marched with a ford, A. very great Army against him, tho' B. of many of the Nobles refused to attend him in this Service, because he delayed to ratify their desired Liberties, and Provisions for better Government, so often consented unto by himself. At *Bannocksbourn* the *English* and *Scots* Armies came in Sight of each other, when the Enemy left nothing undone that might be for their Advantage, digging before their Batallions certain Trenches, wherein they stuck sharp Stakes, covering them with Hurdles, which miserably afflicted the *English* Cavalry, falling into them at unawares, thereby procuring to the *Scots* the greatest Victory that ever they had over the *English*. In this Fight King *Edward* did gallantly behave himself, nor would he fly, till by the Importunity of Friends he was thereunto forced, for his Preservation. Now was slain the Earl of *Gloucester*, the Lord *Clifford*, with other Lords, and about 700 Knights, Esquires, and Men of Armories; *Humphry de Bobun* was taken Prisoner, and a great Booty the *Scots* gained; for the *English* in this Expedition had adorned themselves as for a Triumph, with all Sorts of Riches, Gold, Silver, and the like, in a kind of wanton Manner, corresponding to the Prince they followed. In those Times the *Scots* made such like scoffing Rhimes as this on the *English*:

*Long Beards Heartless, painted Hoods Witless.
Gray Coats Graceless, makes England Thrifless.*

This Conquest encouraged the *Scots* to make Inroads into the *English* Northern Countries, where they

made great Spoil, some of the disloyal *Englishmen* joining with them. The King nevertheless could not for-

1323.

forget his *Gaweston*, whose Body with great Pomp he caused to be transferred from *Oxford* to *Kings-Langley* in *Hertfordshire*, himself in Person honouring the Obsequies. Then in *Pierce Gaweston's* Place, the King advanced into his Favour the two *Spencers*, Father and Son, whose intolerable Insolencies and Oppressions seemed to exceed those of *Gaweston's*; against whom the Barons did swell with such Impatience, that not content with the Waste of their Lands, by Threats of Civil War, they procured their Banishment. The Queen, who hitherto had been a Mediatrix betwixt the King and his Lords, having received the Denial of one Night's Lodging at the Castle of *Leeds* in *Kent*, which belonged to one of the Barons, whom she perceived to take too much upon them, now turned her Spleen against them, incensing the King her Husband against them so highly, that King *Edward* resolved to die in the Quarrel, or to bring the factious Lords into a more becoming Carriage towards him. The Judgment given against the *Spencers* he procured to be reversed. Some of the delinquent Lords render'd themselves to the King; others of them were apprehended, amongst whom were the two *Roger Mortimers*, Father and Son, who were committed to the *Tower*. Howbeit the Earl of *Lancaster* in the North resolved, with what Force he could procure, to fight for his Security; against whom the King marched, and at *Burrow-Bridge* encountered him; where *Humphrey de Bohun* was slain with a Spear from under the Bridge; and the Earl of *Lancaster*, with other principal Men, Barons and Knights, to the Number of above Ninety, were taken by *Andrew de Herkly*, Captain of *Carlisle*, afterward created Earl of that

Place. The Earl of *Lancaster*, a few Days after, was beheaded at *Pontefract*, the Barons and Knights were drawn, hang'd, and quarter'd. The Lord *Badlesmere*, who refused to let the Queen lodge at *Leeds*, was executed at *Canterbury*. Never did *English* Earth at one Time drink so much Blood of her Nobles, as at this Time in so vile a Manner shed, one Earl and fourteen Lords suffering Death, most of them by the Halter. But that this Tragedy of the Lords was exploited by others, and not by the King's free Inclinations, appears; for that when some of the Courtiers and Favourites pleaded for the Life of one of a mean Family, condemned for being engaged in the Rebellion, the King fiercely answered, *A Plague upon you for cursed Whisperers, malicious Backbiters, wicked Counsellors; intreat you so for the Life of a most notorious Knave, who would not speak one Word for the Life of my most dear Kinsman, that most noble Knight Earl Thomas? By the Soul of God, this Fellow shall die the Death he hath deserved.*

In A. D. 1323, King *Edward* marched with a mighty Host into *Scotland*, from whence for Want of Victuals he was forced in a short Time after to return, without the Honour of any Atchievement, the *Scots* also following him at the Heels, and so suddenly assailing him, that he was forced to leave his Treasure and Furniture for Pillage to them. But by reason of the Interdict which the Pope had put the *Scots* under in Favour of the *English*, a Truce was made betwixt the two Nations for Thirteen Years; which being confirmed, *Edward* took his Progress through the Counties of *York* and *Lancaster*, and Marches of *Wales*, from whence the late Seditions had their Nourishments; there punish-

ing

few
cont-
were
The
l to
was
did
k so
as at
hed,
ffer-
the
y of
ners,
ina-
ome
rites
of a
eing
King
n you
Back-
treat
rious
one
dear
Earl
this
bath

ward
into
ant of
short
t the
, the
feels,
that
asure
hem.
which
under
Truce
utions
being
Pro-
York
Vales,
s had
unishi-
ing

K. Edward II. *Surrend.^r of Crown to his Son.* p. 93



Victory over the French at Cressy. p. 98.



L. G. Guich. Sculp.

ing many severely. Amongst the rest he caused *Andrew de Herkly* to be degraded, hang'd, drawn and quartered, for traiterously taking Part with the *Scots*. Whilst these Things were acting, young *Roger Mortimer*, having corrupted his Keepers, or potion'd them with a sleepy Drink, escaped out of the *Tower*, getting over into *France*. The *Spencers*, Father and Son, one created Earl of *Winchester*, the other of *Gloucester*, behav'd themselves exceeding lordly, even to the Queen her self, whose Maintenance they abridged, to advance their own Wealth. Many Nobles that had been engaged in the Barons Quarrel, they put to such excessive Rates for purchasing the King's Favour again, that utterly impoverished them. *Adam*, Bishop of *Hereford*, and *Henry*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, for the same Cause they deprived of all their Temporalities. But the Queen and discontented Nobles resolve to clear themselves of the *Spencers*; to which End the Queen procured Aids out of *Hainault* and *Germany*, and uniting them with the Barons Forces, marched against the King, who found but few Friends, because of the mortal Hatred that the People generally did bear to the *Spencers*. The Queen, lying with her Army at *Oxford*, caused the whole University to be called together; when in the Presence of the Queen, Prince, *Roger Mortimer*, and other Nobles, the Bishop of *Hereford* preach'd unto them from that Text, 2 *Kings* iv. 19. *My Head, my Head aketh*: Delivering to them the Reasons of the Queen's coming with her Army; concluding that an aking and sick Head of a Kingdom was to be taken off, and not to be tampered with by any other Physick. The *Londoners* stood high for the Queen and Barons, cutting off the Bishop

of *Exeter's* Head, whom the King had left Guardian of *London*. The *Tower* they gained into their Possession, proclaimed *John of Eltham* Custos of the City and whole Land, set at Liberty all Prisoners. The Queen did the like throughout all the Realm; by her Order also all banished Men were revoked, whereby no small Increase was brought to the Barons Forces. From *Oxford* the Queen marched to *Bristol*, which she besieged and took, and therein *Hugh Spencer* the Elder, whom she caused, without any Form of Trial, to be cut up alive and quartered, having been first, at the Clamours of the common People, drawn and hanged in his proper Armories. The unfortunate King being now forsaken of almost all his *English* Subjects, after much wandering, intrusted himself with the *Welsh* (who still loved him) lying hid in the Abby of *Neath*, till at length, after much Search, he was found out, and with him young *Le Spencer*, *Robert Baldock*, Chancellor, and *Simon de Reading*, were taken. King *Edward* was conveyed to *Kenilworth* Castle, the Lords to *Hereford*, where the Queen lay with her Host. *Spencer*, and *Simon de Reading* were condemned to Death by *William Trussel*, and were both ignominiously hanged. The distressed King being now shut up in Prison, and without Hopes of any Redemption, after he had been much solicited, at last yielded to resign the Crown to his Son *Edward*; which being granted by the King, the Lords forthwith proceed to the short Ceremony of his Resignation, chiefly consisting in the Surrender of his Crown and Ensigns of Majesty, to the Use of his Son Prince *Edward*; Sir *William Trussel* thereupon, in the Behalf of the whole Realm, renounced all Homage and

Al-

1327. Allegiance to the Lord Edward of Caernarvan, late King, in these Words; ' I William Trussel, in the Name of all Men of the Land of England, and of all the Parliament Procurator, resign to thee Edward, the Homage that was made to thee sometime, and from this Time forward I defy thee, and deprive thee of all Power-Royal; and I shall never be tenant on thee after this Time, A. D. 1327.

His Wife was Isabel, Daughter to Philip the Fair, King of France, and Sister to Lewis Hutin, Philip the Young, and Charles the Fair, all Kings of France. His Issue was Edward of Windsor, so surnamed, because born at Windsor; John of Eltham, born at Eltham in Kent; Joan, married to David Bruce, Prince of Scotland; Eleanor, married to Reynold, Earl of Gilder.

In the Fourth Year of this King's Reign, a Baker, named John of Stratford, for making Bread lesser than the Assize, was with a Fool's Hood, and Loaves of Bread about his Neck, drawn on a Hurdle thro' the Streets of London.

So terrible a Famine was in Eng-

land, that upon St. Laurence Eve there was scarce Bread to be got for Sustainment of the King's Household, so great a Mortality likewise accompanying this Dearth, that the living were scarce sufficient to bury the Dead. In the Time of Scarcity, the King set forth an Order, That Wheat should be sold in the Market at Eleven Shillings the Quarter; a fat Ox stalled or Corn-fed, at Twenty four Shillings; a fat Hog of two Years old, at Three Shillings Four Pence; a fat Hen for a Penny; and Twenty four Eggs for a Penny: But Victuals thereby became so scarce in the Markets, that this Order was revoked, and the People left to sell as they could.

Merton College in Oxford brought forth in this King's, and his Son Edward's Reign, those four Lights of Learning, namely, John Duns, call'd Scotus the Subtile, who in a Fit of the Apoplexy, 'tis said, was buried alive; Bradwardine the Profound; Ocham the Invincible, and Burleigh the Perspicuous. And, as some say, Baconthorpe the Resolute, was of the same College.

Now was the Knights Templar Order universally extinguished.

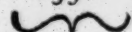
E D W A R D III.

A. D. 1327. Edward the Third was crowned King upon Candlemas - Day, being the Eighth Day after that his Father had made a Resignation of the Crown to him. And now because sundry great Persons, with the whole Order of Friars Preachers, took Pity on the old King's Captivity; Mortimer therefore hastened

to dispatch him out of the Way; in order to which he procured an Express from the young King (then about 16 Years of Age) to remove him from Kenilworth Castle, delivering him into the Hands of those ignominious Knights Thomas de Gurney Senior, and John Matrevers, who conveying him from Kenilworth to Barkly Castle, there murdered

thered him, by running a burning Spit up into his Body, as he was about to disburthen Nature, September 22, 1327. His Body was buried at Gloucester. To animate the bloody Regicides to the Commitment of this horrid Fact, 'tis said, this ambiguous Phrase was invented by Adam de Torleton, Bishop of Hereford, and sent to them by Mortimer, *Edwardum occidere nolite timere bonum est*. Gourney or Corney and his villainous Companions, when they would needs shave the King on his Way to Barkly, lest he should be known and rescued, inforced him to sit down on a Molehill; and the Rascal Barber, insulting, told him, that cold Water out of the next Ditch should serve for his Trimming at that Time: To whom the sorrowful King answered, Whether you will or no, there shall be warm Water, and therewith shed Tears plentifully. But young King Edward at his Father's Death was upon the Borders of Scotland, where having invironed the Scots in the Woods of Trivdale and Stanhope, by the Treason of Mortimer they escaped, and he returned inglorious, after an huge Waite of Treasure, and great Peril of his own Person. For had not his loyal Chaplain stept in and received the mortal Weapon in his own Body, the King's Life had been lost. Shortly after this, Peace was concluded with the Scots, upon dishonourable Terms to the English, by the Procurement of the Mother-Queen, and her Minion Mortimer. Joan, the King's Sister, was married to David Bruce; the Scots in Derision calling her Joan Make-peace. King Edward at the Treaty of Peace sealed Charters to the Scottish Nation, the Contents whereof were contrived by his Mother, Roger Mortimer, and Sir James Douglas, without the Privy

of the English Peers. He also delivered to them that famous Evidence called the Ragman-Roll, and like-Thomas wisely quitted them of all his Claim Bradwardine to the Government of Scotland, and withal rendring back certain Jewels taken by the English from the Scots, amongst which was one of special Note, called the Black Cross of Scotland. In the same Year, being in the Year of our Lord 1327. died Charles the Fair, King of France, by whose Death the Crown of that Kingdom devolved to Edward King of England, in Right of his Mother Queen Isabel, who was Daughter to Philip the Fair, and Sister to Lewis Hutin, Philip the Long, and Charles the Fair, all Kings of France successively; and all three dying without Issue, the whole Right now seemed to be in Isabel, the only Child of the said Philip that had any Issue. But the French pretending a Fundamental Law, or Entail, called the Salique Law, by which no Woman was inheritable to France, fought to debar King Edward his Right, receiving to the Crown Philip of Valois, whose Father was younger Brother to Philip the Fair, advancing the Brother's Son, before the Daughter's Son, not following the Propinquity or Descent of Blood, but Meliority of the Sex. Against the Stream of the Queen, and her Lord Mortimer's absolute Sway, some great Persons now stood, among whom was the King's Uncle Edmund Earl of Kent, whose Death the Queen and Mortimer shortly procured. Nor was Mortimer's Fall now far off, for the King beginning to perceive his own Peril in the other's Potency, upon good Advice therefore surprized Mortimer with the Queen-Mother in Nottingham Castle, and by a Parliament held at Nottingham, Queen Isabel's Dowry

1330.

 Simon
 Illip, A.
 B. of Cant.

Dowry was taken from her, and only a Pension of a Thousand Pounds *per Annum* allowed her. *Mortimer* was condemned in open Parliament at *Westminster*, for causing the young King to make a dishonourable Peace with the *Scots*, from whom he received Bribes; for procuring the Death of *St. Edward of Caernarvon* the late King: For over Familiarity with *Isabel* the Queen-Mother: For spoiling and robbing the King and Commons of their Treasure: He was ignominiously drawn to *Tyburn*, then called the *Elmes*, where he was executed on the common Gallows, there hanging two Days and Nights, 1330. With him there died, for Expiation of the late King's Death, *Sir Simon de Bedford*, and *John Dewerell*, Esq; About this Time befel great Disturbances and Divisions in *Scotland*, occasioned by young *Bruce* and *Baliol*, both pretending Right to that Crown; which Opportunity King *Edward* took hold of, conceiving himself not obliged to stand to that Contract made in his Minority by the Predominancy of his Mother and *Mortimer*, the *Scots* also detaining his Town and Castle of *Berwick* from him. Wherefore he raised an Army, and with *Edward Baliol* marched to *Berwick*; which having besieged, *David Bruce* sent a puissant Host to the Relief thereof, and at *Halyden-Hill* the *English* and *Scots* Armies joined Battle, where the *Scots* were vanquished with a lamentable Slaughter of them. There died *Archibald Douglas*, Earl of *Angus*, and Governour of *Scotland*; the Earls of *Southerland*, *Carrick*, and *Ross*; the three Sons of the Lord *Walter Stewart*, and at least Fourteen Thousand others, with the Loss only of one Knight and ten other *Englishmen*. Hereupon *Berwick* was surrendered to King *Edward*, and *Baliol* was ac-

cepted to be King of *Scotland*, and had Faith and Allegiance sworn unto him by the *Scottish* Nobles. Which done, *Baliol* repaired to King *Edward*, then at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, where he submitted to *Edward III.* as his Father *John Baliol* had done to *Edward I.* After which the King of *England* assisted this *Edward Baliol* as his Homager, going himself in Person divers Times for suppressing the *Brucean* Party, which he kept under, till such time that he was engaged against the *French* for the obtaining of that Kingdom, and the Recovery of sundry Towns and Places in *Gaſcoigne*, injuriously withheld from him by the *French* King. To remedy which Wrongs, the King of *England* had address'd his Ambassadors, but in vain; therefore that the World might take Notice of his just Proceedings, he, in a large Letter directed to the College of Cardinals, justifies his Design upon *France* to be equal and honest: First, because himself of any Male living was the nearest in Blood to the late *K. Charles* his Uncle. Secondly, because the *French* had refused to put the Cause to Civil Trial. Thirdly, for that the Process of the Twelve Peers, in giving the Crown from him when he was under Age, was by all Laws void and frustrate. Fourthly, for that *Philip of Valois* had invaded *Aquitain*, which belonged to the Crown of *England*, and detained such Places as he had wrongfully gained therein. Fifthly, For that the said *Philip* had aided the *Scots* in their rising against him. *Edward* having done this, he next makes a Confederation with the *High* and *Low Dutch*, and other Foreigners, then prepared a brave Army, his *English* Subjects contributing liberally for the carrying on of the War. And to make his Con-

fer

fers the fuller, he made bold with the Lombards, and the moveable Goods of such Priories in England, as were Cells to Monasteries in France. Thus provided of Men and Monies, K. Edward sailed with his Forces to Antwerp, and by the Importunity of the Flemings, he first assumed the Title and Armories of the Realm of France, quartering the Flower de Lis with the Lions. And entring France, he burnt and spoiled the North Part thereof up as far as Turwin, then returning to Antwerp, he there kept his Christmas with his Queen Philippe; from whence about Candlemas he set Sail for England, where, in a Parliament holden at Westminster, he obtained liberal Aids for the Support of his designed Conquest. In lieu of which he granted a general large Pardon of Trespasses, and other Dues to him, and confirmed Magna Charta, and Charta de Foresta, with some others. Then upon June 23, he shipped from Harwich to Sluys in Flanders, near which Place the French lay in wait with a Navy of 400 Ships, with Intent to intercept him; but Edward having the Advantage of Wind and Sun, furiously set upon the French Ships; putting the Monsieurs so hard to it, that a great Number of them chose to cast themselves into the Sea, rather than to become Prisoners. Thirty Thousand of them are confessed to have been slain and drowned, and more than half of their Ships were either sunk or taken. The Loss was so very great on the French Side, that lest the News thereof might too much afflict the King of France, his Jester disclosed it to him, by oftentimes repeating this Saying in his Hearing; Cowardly Englishmen, Dastardly Englishmen, Faint-hearted Englishmen. Why? said the King at length: Because, said the Jester, they durst not leap out of

their Ships into the Sea, as our brave French Men did. From which Saying the King took a Hint of the Overthrow. After which famous Sea Victory obtained by the English, puissant King Edward with his Host, consisting of near an Hundred thousand Men, set down before Tournay, from whence he sent to the French King, whom he saluted only by the Name of Philip of Valois, challenging him to fight with him Hand to Hand in single Combat; or if that pleased not, then each to bring an Hundred Men into the Field, and try the Event with so small an Hazard; or otherwise within ten Days to join full Battle with all their Forces near Tournay. To which Philip made no direct Answer, alledging that the Letters were not sent to him, the King of France, but barely to Philip of Valois. Nevertheless he brought his Army in Sight of the English Host, but by the Mediation of Queen Philippe's Mother and two Cardinals, a Truce was concluded between the two Kings till Midsummer next following. The main Reason inducing King Edward to yield hereunto, was the Want of Supplies of Money, thro' the Fault of his Officers in England, whom he severely punished at his Return. And now to weaken great Edward's Strength, the Pope put Flanders under Interdict, as having disloyally left their own Earl and chief Lord Philip, King of France. And Lewis the Emperor breaking League with the King of England, took Part with France; which when King Edward understood, he angrily said, I will fight with them both. And not long after he was upon the Sea with a very great Fleet, none knowing whither he would steer his Course; but in Normandy he landed, where he took the populous and rich City of Caen,

H

and

1346.
Simon
Langham,
A. B. of
Cant.

and with his dreadful Host, burning up almost as far as the Walls of *Paris*; where with his Army, in an Enemy's Country between two Rivers *Seine* and *Soame* (the Bridges being broke down by the *French*) *Edward* designed at low Water to have passed over a Ford between *Abbeville* and the Sea, whom to intercept, the *French* King had sent thither before him *Godner du Foy*, with 1000 Horse and 6000 Foot.

Howbeit undaunted *Edward* entered himself into the Ford, crying, *He that loves me let him follow me, as one resolved to pass over, or there to die*; the first of which he did; for his Soldiers following him, won the Passage, putting *du Foy* to Flight. And now King *Edward* being come near to *Cressie* in *Ponthieu*, lying between the Rivers of *Soame* and *Anthy*, he there most vigilantly provided for his Defence against King *Philip*, who was advancing towards him with an Hundred Thousand Men and upward. When the two Armies were within Sight of each other, the King of *England*, after he had called upon God, disposed his Host into three Battles. To his Son *Edward*, the Black Prince, he gave Order of the Van; the second Battle the Earls of *Northampton* and *Arundel* commanded; the third himself. And as if he meant to barricado his Army from flying, he caused his Carriages to be placed in the Rear thereof, and Trees to be plashed and felled, to stop up the Way behind his Host; commanding withal that all should forsake their Horses, and leave them amongst the Carriages. On the Enemies Part, the King of *Bohemia* and Earl of *Alençon* had Charge of the Van-Guard, King *Philip* was in the main Battle, and the Earl of *Savoy* commanded the Rear. The Sign

of Battle being given by K. *Philip*, a bloody Fight ensued, wherein the Black Prince was very hard beset, therefore his Father was sent for to his Rescue; who upon the Hillock of a Windmill stood to behold the Fight, being in Readiness to enter thereunto when just Occasion should invite him. But at that time he refused to go, returning the Messengers with this Answer, 'Let them send no more to me for any Adventure that may befall, while my Son is alive; but let him either vanquish, or die, because the Honour of this brave Day shall be his, if God suffer him to survive.' Which he did, and beat the *French* out of the Field. Whereupon King *Edward* with his untouched Battle advanced towards his victorious Son, affectionately embracing and kissing him, said, *Fair Son, God send you Perseverance to such prosperous Beginnings; you have nobly acquitted your self, and are well worthy to have the Governance of a Kingdom intrusted unto you for your Valour.* In the Field were found the dead Bodies of eleven Great Princes; and of Barons, Knights, and Men of Arms, above Fifteen hundred. There were slain the King of *Bohemia*, King of *Majorca*, Earl of *Alençon*, Duke of *Lorraine*, Duke of *Bourbon*, Earl of *Flanders*, Earl of *Savoy*, the Dauphin of *Viennois*, Earl of *Sancerre* and *Harcourt*, Earls of *Aumarl*, *Nevers*, &c. Six Earls of *Almain*, besides others of great Account, with the Grand Prior of *France*, and Archbishop of *Paris*. Of the Commons then fell about 30000. Of the *English* Side, not one Man of Note or Honour was slain.

A. D. 1346, from the Forest of *Cressie*, King *Edward* marched to *Calais*, and besieged it. In the Time of which Siege, the Governor thereof, for the sparing of Food,

thrust

thrust forth of the Town above Fifteen Hundred of the poor and impotent People, whom this Christian King *Edward* turned not back, but suffer'd them freely to pass thro' his Camp, relieving them gratis with fresh Victuals, and giving two Pence a-piece Sterling to each of them. But whilst the King was buſied abroad in *France*, the *Scots* (in Favour of the *French*) invaded *England*, advancing as far as *Durham*, where the *English* encountering them, overcame them, took *David* their King Prisoner at *Neuil's Crofs* by *Durham*. There lay dead in the Field the Earl of *Murray* and *Strathern*, the Conſtable, Marshal, the Chamberlain, and Chancellor of *Scotland*, with many other Nobles. Prisoners taken, beſides the King, were the Earls of *Douglas*, *Fife*, *Southerland*, *Wigton*, and *Monteith*. In this Battle, on the *English* Side, were many Spiritual Perſons, who for the Defence of their Country made uſe of carnal Weapons. And as King *Edward's* Friends were ſucceſſful in *England*, ſo were they alſo in Foreign Parts; for in *Bretaign*, Sir *Thomas Dagworth* overthrew the Lord *Charles Blois*, tho' he had much the Odds of him as to Number of Men. In *Gascoign* and thoſe Parts, *Henry* Earl of *Derby* and *Lancaster* worſted the Duke of *Normandy*, and took ſundry Places of great Importance, amongſt the reſt, that conſiderable Town of *Brigerac*, where he permitted every Soldier to ſeize any Houſe, and convert all therein to his own Profit. Whereupon it happened, that a certain Soldier called *Reth*, having broke into a Houſe where the Moneyers had for Safety ſtowed the Money of that Country in great long Sacks, he acquainted the Earl therewith, ſuppoſing that the Earl intended not ſo great a Treſure for a private Share;

but the Earl told him, That accordingly as he had at firſt proclaimed, let the Treſure be worth what it *William* would, yet was it all his own. And *Wittleſey*, now after almoſt a Year's Siege, *A. B.* of *Calais* was delivered to King *Edward's* Mercy. In *Little Britain* the King's Warden thereof, Sir *Walter de Bently*, vanquiſhed the Marshal of *France* in Fight, ſlew 13 Lords, 140 Knights, 1000 Eſquires, and took Priſoners 9 Lords, beſides many Knights and Eſquires. At length, after much Spoil made upon the *French*, a Peace was concluded on betwixt the two Kings, tho' it continued not long e'er the *French* broke the Agreement. In Revenge whereof *Edward* preſently entred *France* with an Army, and ſpoiled it where he came; and after his Return into *England* again, when he heard that *John* the new King of *France* had given to *Charles* the *Dauphin* the Dutchy of *Aquitain*, King *Edward* beſtowed the ſame upon the Black Prince, commanding him to defend that Right with the Sword. The Prince thereupon, furniſhed with a gallant Army, ſet ſail towards *France*, where he took many Towns and Priſoners, advanced into the Boſom of *France* up to the very Gates of *Burges* in *Berry*; from whence wheeling about to return to his chief City *Bordeaux*, *John* King of *France* encountred him with a great Army, having the Odds of ſix to one; notwithſtanding which, the victorious Prince of *Wales* diſcomfited the *French*, took Priſoners King *John* and *Philip* his youngeſt Son, the Archbiſhop of *Sens*, and many great Lords, and about two Thouſand Knights, Eſquires, and Gentlemen bearing Armories. And ſlew in Fight above fifty two Lords, and ſeventeen Hundred Knights, Eſquires, and Gentlemen, with Sir *Reginald Camian*, who that Day bore the

1376.

the *Orflamb* or *French* Ensign ; and of the common Soldiers about six Thousand. To *James* Lord *Audley*, who in this Fight received many Wounds, the Prince gave 500 Marks Land in Fee Simple, which said Land the Lord *Audley* bestowed on his four Esquires that had continued with him in all the Brunt and Fury of Danger. King *Edward* the Father, whilst his Son was thus prosperously busied in *France*, proceeded in hostile Sort against the *Scots*, and brought King *Baliol* at *Roxborough* to make a Surrender of his Crown to him. Prince *Edward*, after his late Victory, marched with Joy and Triumph to *Bordeaux*, where having refreshed his wearied Soldiers, he took his leave of *France*, though not of the King thereof ; for him he brought with himself a Captive to *London*, whither the Prince was welcomed with exquisite Honours by *Henry* *Picard*, then Lord-Mayor. Which said *Picard* afterwards at one Time feasted at his own Charge the Kings of *England*, *France*, *Scotland*, and *Cyprus*. King *Edward* ordered that eight Days should be spent in giving God the Glory for the Victory ; and not long after, with a Fleet of one thousand one hundred Sail, he passed over from *Sandwich* to a fresh Invasion ; and being come before the Walls of *Paris*, he honoured four hundred Esquires and Gentlemen with Knighthood. Ample Conditions were offered by the *French* unto the King of *England*, to which he would not at present listen ; yet at length was persuaded to an Accord on these Conditions : That himself and Son *Edward* should for ever release unto King *John* and his Heirs the Right and Claim which they had unto the Crown of *France*, *Duchy of Normandy*, &c. That King *John* and his Son should for them

and their Heirs release unto King *Edward* and his Heirs the whole Country of *Aquitain*, *Santoign*, &c. also the Country of *Ponthieu*, &c. the proper Inheritance of Queen *Isabel*, King *Edward's* Mother. That King *John* should pay for his Ransom the Sum of Thirty Hundred Thousand Scutes of Gold, every Two of which should be Six Shillings Eight Pence Sterling ; with some other Conditions. All which were ratified with Hands, Seals, and Oaths at *Calais*, though by the Falshood of the *French* King this Amity continued not many Years ; for King *John* by underhand Dealing sought to alienate the Hearts of King *Edward's* Foreign Subjects from him, and the County of *Ponthieu* he surprized before King *Edward* heard thereof. Wherefore the King sent over *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, and *Humphrey* de *Bobun* Earl of *Hertford*, to invade *France*, who pierced up as far as *Roan* ; and after them the King sent that renowned Captain Sir *Robert* *Knoll*, who went on very prosperously, till by the Instigation of Sir *John* *Mentworth*, and some others (who thought themselves better than Sir *Robert*) a Division was made in the Army, whereby the *English* Fortunes were hindred ; for the which *Mentworth* paid the Loss of his Head. About the same Time also some great Officers of the King's, as *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, the Lord *Latimer*, and Sir *John* *Sterrie*, were complained of for Fraudulency to the State, and at the Request of the Parliament, called *The Good*, were displaced. But that which caused the greatest Grief to *Englishmen*, was the Loss of their martial Prince *Edward*, who left this Life upon *Trinity Sunday*, 1376, about his Age 46, and was buried at *Canterbury*. Nor did his Martial Father

long

long survive him, for in *A. D.* 1377, he died at *Shene* in *Surry*, and was buried at *Westminster*. His Wife was *Philippe* the Daughter of *William* Earl of *Hainault* and *Holland*; her Mother was Sister to *Philip* of *Valois*, King of *France*. His Issue were *Edward* the Black Prince, so called for his dreadful valorous Acts; *William* of *Hatfield*, *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*; *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*; *Edward* Earl of *Cambridge*, and Duke of *York*; *William* of *Windsor*; *Thomas* of *Woodstock*, Duke of *Gloucester*; the Earldoms also of *Essex* and *Northampton*, and the Constableship of *England*, came to him by Right of his Wife *Eleanor*, the sole Heir of *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Essex*, &c. *Isabel* was married to *Ingelram* of *Guisnes*, Earl of *Soisson* and Arch-Duke of *Austria*; *Joan* was espoused by Proxy, with *Alphonso* the Eleventh King of *Castile* and *Leon*, but died before the Espousals were solemnized; *Blanch* died young; *Mary* was married to *John Montford*, Duke of *Britain*; *Margaret* was married to *John de Hastings*, Earl of *Pembroke*. He built *Queenborough* in *Kent*, in Honour of Queen *Philippe* his Wife. He erected a Building at *Windsor-Castle*, whose Circumference was six hundred Foot, where Knights and Men of War were to have their Entertainment of Diet at his Charge; and begun a magnificent Church dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*; which King *Henry* the Eighth, and Sir *Reginald Bray*, finished. He is also said to be the Founder of the most noble Order of the Garter; so intituled perhaps from the Garter he took up of the Countess of *Salisbury's*, which slipped off in a Dance, or perhaps for that in a Battle, wherein he was victorious, Garter was the Word or Signal. But some will have this

King to be only the Reviver of this Order, and *Richard* the First to be the Institutor of it. King *Edward* confirmed *Magna Charta* about twelve Times. He restrained the Pope from conferring *English* Benefices on Strangers. He invited Clothworkers to repair hither out of Foreign Parts, to whom he granted sundry Privileges. The Staple of Wooll, which had been in *Flanders*, he revoked, establishing the same in *Westminster*, *Canterbury*, *Chichester*, *Bristol*, *Lincoln*, and *Hull*.

The famous Custom of the Kings of *England* Washing, Feeding, and Cloathing of as many poor People upon *Maunday-Thursday*, as they are Years old, is referred to the Celebration which this King made of his Fifth Year. His Concubine *Alice Pierce* was so insolent, that she would go into the Courts of Justice, where, sitting by the Judges and Doctors, she would proudly persuade or dissuade for her most Advantage, therefore was complained of in Parliament, and removed from the Person of the King. At a Parliament held the Thirty Seventh of his Reign, Gold and Silver, Silks, and rich Furs, were forbidden to be worn by any but eminent Persons; also the Labourer and Husband-man was limited to the eating of such certain Meats. An Act was likewise made, that no common Whore should wear any Hood, except striped with divers Colours, nor Furs, but Garments with the wrong Side outward. At *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire* an University was instituted, but of short Continuance.

The first Duke of *Cornwall* was *Edward* the Black Prince, whom his Father created in great Estate Duke thereof, by a Wreath on his Head, a Ring on his Fingers and a Silver Verge. And the same Title

1377.

of Duke of *Cornwall* ('tis said) is reputed unto the King's eldest Son the very Day of his Nativity, having Right to the Royalties in the Stannaries, Wrecks at Sea, Customs, &c.

A Blazing-Star appeared, which continued thirty Days. *Southampton* was burnt by the *French*, A. D. 1348. It rained from *Midsummer* till *Christmas*. A Plague all over *Christendom*, some say the World; and so raging in *England*, that scarce the tenth Person of all sorts was left alive. In *London* it was such, that in one Year's Space there were buried in the *Cistercian* or *Charter-House* Church-Yard above Fifty Thousand. It began in the Year 1348, and continued till the Year

1357, and was seconded with Mur-
rain of Cattle, and Dearth of all Things.

Now flourished in the University of *Oxford*, that famous Doctor *John Wickliffe*, whose Followers in those Popish Times were called *Lollards*, from *Lolium*, signifying Tares or hurtful Weeds amongst Corn. He taught against Mass, Transubstantiation, Adoration of the Host, of Saints, Images, and Reliques, with the rest of the *Roman* Trumpery; whose honest Opinions were embraced by many learned Men in the *English* Nation, and by sundry Persons of great Honour and Quality, as the Duke of *Lancaster*, and Sir *John Oldcastle*, Lord *Cobham*, &c.

RICHARD II.

A. D. 1377. **R**ichard, the Son of Edward the Black Prince, was crowned King in the Eleventh Year of his Age; but e'er the Crown was settled on his Head, the *French* braved it on the *English* Coasts, and the *Scots* set Fire on the Tower of *Roxborough*; and through Want of Care in such who had the Charge of State Matters in the young King's Behalf, Things were declined to a shameful Change, and the glorious Achievements of the two late *Edwards* fell under an Eclipse. The North Parts of *England* were grievously afflicted with the Stroke of Pestilence, and their Misery augmented by the Inroads and Outrages of the *Scots*, who had now by Surprize gained *Berwick*, which upon the ninth Day after the Earl of *Northumberland* regained by Force.

A. D. 1379, a Parliament was held at *London*, wherein for Supply of the King's Wants it was agreed, That the Commons or poorer Sort should be spared, and the Burthen be wholly laid upon the abler Sort. And in the next Year following a Parliament was held at *Northampton*, wherein every one of each Sex above such an Age, was charged to pay 12 d. per Poll; which, with the Hatred born to *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, was the Cause of a great Infurrection of the Commons and Bondmen, chiefly of *Kent*, *Essex*, *Surrey*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, and *Cambridgeshire*. The principal Heads of the said giddy Multitude, were *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw*. The Rebels of *Kent* embattel'd themselves upon *Black-Heath* by *Greenwich*, from whence they marched to *London*; where the common Sort generally

ar-
all
rifi-
tor
in
led
ing
gift
als,
of
and
ian
ons
aed
by
our
an-
ord

was
ply
eed,
Sort
then
ort.
g a
amp-
Sex
d to
with
e of
reat
and
sex,
am-
ds of
Wat
Re-
elves
ich,
Lon-
ge-
ally

Wat Tyler *Stabb'd by the Lord Mayor* p. 103



K. Richard II. *Surrend.^r y^e Crown to y^e D. of Lancast.* p. 106



J. Gache Scul.

1377,

William
Court-
ney, A. B.
of Cant.

nerally siding with them, they became Matters of Misrule. The Priory of St. *John's* without *Smithfield* they kept burning for about Seven Days. *Savoy Palace*, belonging to the Duke, with all the Riches therein, they consumed by Fire, in a kind of holy Outrage ; for they threw one of their Fellows into the Flames, because he had thrust a piece of stolen Plate into his Bosom. They burnt all the Archbishop's Goods at *Lambeth*, and defaced all the Writings, Rolls, Records, and Monuments of the *Chancery*, as having a special Hatred to the Lawyers. *Simon Tibald*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and Chancellor of *England*, a worthy Prelate, Sir *Robert Hales*, Lord Prior of St. *John's*, and Treasurer of *England*, they haled out of the *Tower*, where the King was in Person, and beheaded them on *Tower-Hill*, with great Shoutings and Rejoycings. The Number of these rebellious Reformers under the Leading of *Jack Straw*, and the Idol of Clowns *Wat Tyler*, were about an Hundred Thousand ; and at a Sermon made to them by *John Ball*, there were near twice as many. Their proud Petitions the King granted them, Necessity compelling him thereto ; after which a great Multitude of them repaired to their several Homes. The remaining Rout the King by his Proclamation invited to meet him in *Smithfield*, where he would satisfy their Desires in all Respects to the full. But when they were met in the Place appointed, *Wat Tyler*, there in the Presence of the King, offering to kill Sir *John Newton* (for not giving him some undue Respect) *William Walworth*, Lord-Mayor, thereupon set upon the Arch-Traytor with a drawn Weapon, and slew him ; which when the Rebels perceived, they prepared to

take extreme Revenge ; but the King instantly spurring forth his Horse, bad them follow him, and he would be their Captain. And whilst they thronged after him into the Fields, brave *Walworth* (the while) halted into the City, raised a Thousand Citizens in Armour, and brought them, with *Wat Tyler's* Head born before him upon a Spear to the King ; which the rude Multitude seeing, some of them fled, and others on their Knees begg'd Mercy of the King. Worthy *Walworth* the King knighted, and bestowed on him an Hundred Pound Lands by the Year in Fee-Simple ; and, as some write, the Dagger was now added to the City Arms, in remembrance of the great good Service done by the Lord-Mayor. *Jack Straw* at the Time of his Execution confessed, that these Rebels had designed to murder the King and Chief of the Realm, and to have set up petty Kings of their own choosing in every Shire. The Number of Rebels executed in all Places was about fifteen Hundred. These were call'd the *Hurling-times*. And now the Nation being settled in quiet, King *Richard* married the Lady *Anne*, Daughter unto the Emperor *Charles* the Fourth. *John Duke of Lancaster* was sent into *France*, where he concluded a Truce with that Nation for six Months. But these Sun-shine Days lasted not long ; for besides the Annoyances done to *England* by the *Scots* at several Times, and the *French* threatening an Invasion, the worst Mischief fell at Home through the Means of discontented and ambitious Spirits, who kindled a Civil War. The Laity took Offence against the Clergy, because the Archbishop had in Parliament refused to yield to an unjust Proportion of

1377.

the Tax granted the King, to be laid upon the Clergy. And so far were the Commons and some Lay-Peers offended therewith, that they petitioned the King to take away the Temporalities from Ecclesiastical Persons; which he denied, saying, That he would maintain the *English* Church in the Quality of the same State, or better, in which himself had known it to be when he came to the Crown. The displacing of Sir *Richard Scrope*, Chancellor, was displeasing to most Men. The Reason of his displacing was, because he refus'd to pay such large Gifts under the Great Seal, as the King in his youthful Humour had granted to some Courtiers. Also the King's Over-treeness to the Queen's Countrymen, the *Bohemians*, discontented many. The ancient Nobles envied that *Robert de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, was created Marquis of *Dublin*, and Duke of *Ireland*; and *Michael de la Pool*, a Merchant's Son, Earl of *Suffolk*: and that the King had them in too great Favour. These were held for great Grievances; nor would the Parliament grant the King any Aids against his foreign Foes, unless these Lords were removed and degraded. This the King could not well digest, but consulted the Learned in the Law, concerning certain Articles of Treason, within the Compass of which he might take the popular Lords. And at *Nottingham* *Robert Trisilian*, Chief Justiciar, *Robert Belknap*, Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, *John Holt*, *Roger Filthrop*, and *William Burgh*, Justiciars; *John Lockton*, the King's Serjeant at Law; all subscribed to certain Articles of Treason made against the Lords, which afterwards cost them dear. Judge *Belknap* foresaw the Danger, therefore unwillingly contented, saying, *There*

wants but an Hurdle, Horse, and Halter, to carry me where I might suffer the Death deserved. For if I had not done this (quoth he) I should have died for it; and because I have done it, I deserve Death for betraying the Lords.

And now the King and Lords prepare themselves for the Field; the Lords march up to *London* with an Army of about Forty Thousand Men; against whose coming, the King, not being able to match their Power, shuts himself up in the Tower, where the factious Lords, *Gloucester*, *Derby*, *Arundel*, *Warwick*, and *Marshall*, send him Word, That if he come not quickly to *Westminster* according to Appointment, they would choose them another King, who both would and should obey the Counsel of the Peers. Hereupon the King, tho' with no Goodwill, attends their Lordships Pleasure at *Westminster*, where he yielded to remove from about his Person *Alexander Neville*, Archbishop of *York*, the Bishops of *Durham* and *Chichester*, the Lords *Zouch* and *Beaumont*, with divers others; and amongst them certain Ladies. Others of his Friends were made Prisoners. And at the Parliament which was shortly after, the Judges were arrested as they sat in Judgment, and most of them sent to the Tower. *Trisilian* that had fled, being apprehended, and brought to the Parliament in the Forenoon, had Sentence to be drawn to *Tyburn* in the Afternoon, and there to have his Throat cut, which was done accordingly. Divers other Knights were also sacrificed to their Revenge. The Duke of *Ireland* and others had their Estates confiscated to the King's Use by Act of Parliament. This while the *Scots* invaded the North of *England* under the Conduct of Sir *William Douglas*, whom

whom *Henry Hot-spur* fighting with Hand to Hand, slew ; but the Earl of *Dunbar* coming with an excessive Number of *Scots*, took *Hot-spur* and his Brother Prisoners.

A. D. 1396, Peace was concluded with the *French*, the *Scots* and *Spaniards* being included therein. And in September 1397, a Parliament called *The Great* (for the extraordinary Number of Peers, and their Retinues which came thereunto) was held at *London*, wherein the Sanctuary of former Laws, and all particular Charters of Pardons were taken away from *Thomas Duke of Gloucester*, Earl of *Arundel*, and others, for their treasonable Practices, and all the Justiciars who stood for the King were cleared from Dishonour, and such Articles as they had subscrib'd were publicly ratified, and the Offenders against them pronounced Traytors. *Richard* Earl of *Arundel* was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, where at his Death he utterly denied that he was a Traytor in Word or Deed. The Earl of *Warwick* confessing himself a Traytor in open Coart, was only banished to the Isle of *Man*.

The Duke of *Gloucester* (whom as the Peoples Darling, it seemed not safe to bring to a publick Trial) was secretly smothered with Pillows and Feather-beds at *Calais*. The King at this Parliament created himself Prince of *Chester*, and to his Escutcheon Royal added the Armories of *Edward* the Confessor ; his Cousin *Henry* Earl of *Derby* he made Duke of *Hereford*, and advanced the Titles of many other Nobles. Not long after which *Henry* Duke of *Hereford* accused *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolk*, for speaking certain Words to the King's Dishonour, which *Mowbray* constantly denying, it should have come to a Combat within Lists, but the King ended

the Controversy otherwise, by banishing *Norfolk* for ever, and *Hereford* first for ten Years, then for six only. Thomas In the Year following the Duke *Arundel*, of *Lancaster* died, when the King *A. B.* of unjustly seized upon the Goods of *Cant.* that mighty Prince his Uncle, and determined to banish for ever his Son the Duke of *Hereford*, now Duke of *Lancaster* by his Father's Death. But whilst King *Richard* was in *Ireland* to qualify a Disturbance there, *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster* and *Hereford* lands in *England* with what Forces he had, pretending nothing but the Recovery of his Inheritance. To him there repaired *Henry Percy*, the Earl of *Northumberland*, his Son *Hot-spur* and Earl of *Westmorland*, with many others : Multitudes offering their Service to him, as pitying his Calamity, and exasperated against the King, because to furnish his *Irish* Voyage he had extorted Monies on all Hands, and had taken up Carriages, Victuals, and other Necessaries, without any Recompence. The Duke of *Lancaster*, with an Army of about 60,000, marched to *Bristol*, besieged the Castle, and took it, and therein two Knights of the King's Council, *Bushy* and *Green*, whose Heads were cut off at the Request of the Rabble.

The Duke of *York*, whom King *Richard* had left behind him to govern *England*, could gain but small assistance against *Lancaster*, nor could the King at his Return into *England* find many Friends, therefore he betook himself to a Parly with his Enemies ; the Sum of his Demands being, That if himself and Eight more whom he should name might have honourable Allowance, with the Assurance of a private quiet Life, he would resign the Crown. This was promised him ; whereupon he put himself into the Duke of *Lancaster's*

1399.

caster's Hands, who conducted him out of the *West* to *London*, where he was lodged in the *Tower*. And now a Parliament was summoned in the King's Name to be held at *Westminster*, in which Parliament King *Richard* was charged with the breach of his Coronation Oath in Thirty two Articles: His abuse of the publick Treasure, Waste of the Crown Lands, Loss of Honour abroad; and that at home he was guilty of Falshood, Injustice, Treason against the Rights of the Crown, and what not, that Ambition and Envy could invent against him. The Result whereof was, he resign'd his Crown to the Duke of *Lancaster*; which Resignation the whole Body of the Parliament did particularly accept, saving *Tho. Merks*, Bishop of *Carlisle*, A. D. 1399. Sept. 29. His first Wife was *Anne*, Daughter to the Emperor *Charles IV.* His second Wife *Isabel*, was Daughterto *Charles VI.* King of *France*.

In the very Beginning of this King's Reign, one *John Philpot*, a private Citizen of *London*, at his own Charge, manned out a Fleet to Sea, for the guarding of both Land and Sea from the Enemy; and was so successful, that within a short Space, he took fifteen Ships of the *Spaniards* fraught with rich Merchandize.

By a Tempest were cast away at Sea, Four Knights, and above a Thousand *Englishmen*, in their Passage to *Bretaigne* in *France*.

In the Year 1392, the *Londoners* were so unkind to the King, that they refused to supply him with the Loan but of a Thousand Pounds; and because a certain *Lombard* offered to lend the same, they abused and almost killed him, for which the King took away their Charter.

The Year of Christ 1394, was famous or notable for the Deaths of many great Ladies, and amongst the rest, of Queen *Anne* the King's first Wife, whom, it is said, he loved to a kind of Madness. When she died at *Shene*, in *Surry*, he both cursed the Place, and also out of Madness overthrew the whole House. In the same Year that the King was deposed, the Bay or Laurel-trees withered all over *England*, and afterwards re-flourished; and on the first of *January* near *Bedford Town*, the River where it was deepest, did on the sudden stand still, and so divided it self, that the Bottom remained dry for about three Miles. Now flourished Sir *John Hawkwood*, whose Chivalry had made him renowned through the Christian World. Sir *Jeoffry Chaucer*, Poet-Laureat, now also lived.

Queen *Anne*, Wife to King *Richard II.* first taught *English* Women to ride on Side-Saddles, when as before that time they rid astride. She also brought in High-head Attire piked with Horns, and long-trained Gowns for Women.

Line

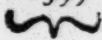
Line of LANCASTER.

HENRY IV.

A. D. 1399. **H**ENRY of Bullingbrooke, the Son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the third Son of King Edward III. was crowned at Westminster, by Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury. His Cousin, the late King Edward, seemed so little concerned for the Loss of his Crown, that when it was told him of Bullingbrooke's being accepted by Parliament for King in his stead, he only used these Words, *I look not after such Things, but my Hope is, that after all this, my Cousin will be my good Lord and Friend.* But now Henry seated in Richard's Throne, used all the best Means to retain the Hearts of the People that sided with him, and to weaken the opposite Party, and withal, sent Ambassadors to Foreign Princes, to justify his unjust Proceedings. But the King of France and People of Aquitain would not allow of his Pretences, and the Citizens of Bourdeaux openly said, That since the World began, there was never a more cruel, unreasonable, nor wicked Fact done: That the good Prince was betrayed by faithless Men, and that all Law was violated. In England were many that inclined and contrived to set King Richard again upon his rightful Throne (though to seek a Captive King's Deliverance doth commonly hasten his Death.) The principal Conspirators were John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon, Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, the Dukes of Surrey, Excester, and Aumarl, John Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, Thomas

Spencer, Earl of Gloucester, and the Bishop of Carlisle. Their Plot was to kill Henry Bullingbrooke, and his Son Henry; but before the Time of the intended Execution was come, the whole Conjuraton was discovered. Many Attempts the Conspirators made to effect the re-establishing of Richard, and amongst the rest, they procured one Maudlen, King Richard's Chaplain, to personate his Lord; but this with all the rest of their Projects failed. The Towns-men of Cyrencester assail'd and took some of the discontented Lords, and then cut off their Heads, because some of their Followers set Fire to Cyrencester, thinking that whilst the Towns-men were busied in quenching the Fire, they might set their Lords at Liberty. The Commons in Essex took the Earl of Huntingdon, and cut off his Head, in Revenge of the Duke of Gloucester's Death, which he had a Hand in. The Lord Spencer the Commons beheaded at Bristol. Some others of them were put to Death at Oxford, some at London, where also John Maudlen the Counterfeit Richard (a goodly Personage) and one William Ferby, were hang'd and quarter'd. The Bishop of Carlisle was, by the King's Clemency, saved after his Condemnation. King Richard did not long survive his Friends, but at Pontefract Castle was put out of the way by Hunger, Cold, and great Torments, tho' the Scots have untruly writ, that he escaped out of Prison, and led a solitary and virtuous Life in Scotland, and there died, and was buried at the Black-fryers

1399.



fryers in Stirling. After *Richard's* Murder at *Pontefract*, King *Henry* caused his dead Body to be brought up to *London*, where in *St. Paul's*, with his Face uncovered, he lay for a Time exposed to the View of all Men; then was his Body transported to *Langley* in *Hertfordshire*, where it lay buried till *Henry V.* in the First Year of his Reign, caused the Royal Remains of his Body to be translated to *Westminster*. That beautiful Picture of a King, sitting crowned in a Chair of State, at the upper End of the Choir in *Westminster-Abby*, is said to be of him. And now King *Henry*, to divert the Thoughts of the People from his Predecessor's Tragedy, prepared a puissant Army, and marched with it into *Scotland*, where he only did some Hurt, by wasting the Country, and then returned. Shortly after which, he advanced against *Owen Glendour*, that had raised a Rebellion in *Wales*; but *Glendour* against the King's coming had withdrawn himself with his surest Friends into the Fastnesses of *Snowden*; wherefore the King only made some Spoil in the Country, and returned. Many were the Plots that were still made against the King, but the Contrivers were discovered and put to Death, among whom were many Monks. And now *Glendour* having taken the Lord *Mortimer* Prisoner, with no small Slaughter of the *Herefordshire* Men; the King marched again into *Wales*, where while he staid he was in great Danger to have perished by sudden Storms and Rains, the like whereof his People had never seen or felt. The common Fame went that *Glendour* was a Conjuror, and had raised those hideous Tempests by hellish Arts. In the North, King *Henry's* Forces were more fortunate against the *Scots*; for at *Halidon-hill*,

Henry Hot-spur, Lord *Piercy*, obtained a great Victory, taking Prisoners the Earls of *Douglas*, *Fife*, *Angus*, *Murray*, and *Orkney*, the Lords *Montgomery*, *Erskin*, and *Grave*, with about 80 Knights, besides Esquires and Gentlemen. And besides what *Scots* were slain in Battle, there were about Five Hundred of those which fled from the Fight drowned in the River *Tweed*. But that *Henry* might have little Joy of his ill-gotten Greatness, the *Piercies* raise a dangerous Rebellion, wherein indeed they pretended a Care for the Commonwealth's Reformation, tho' they really intended the Advancement of their own private Interests; for it was agreed among the Conspirators, that the Kingdom should be shared betwixt *Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, *Henry Piercy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, and *Owen Glendour*. *South-England* to *Mortimer*, *North-England* to *Piercy*, and *Wales* beyond *Severn* to *Glendour*, and *Archebald* Earl of *Douglas* was allowed as a Sharer to be freed from Ransom, and to have *Berwick* for his own. Thus agreed, they fortified *Shrewsbury*, whither the King advanced with his Army, where a terrible Battle was fought, and therein *Hot-spur* was slain, and his Host vanquished. The Earls of *Douglas*, *Worcester*, Sir *Richard Vernon*, and Baron *Kendleton*, with divers others were taken, tho' not without great Danger of the King's Life, and the Death of many Persons of Quality on his Side. *Henry Hot-spur's* Body was drawn out of the Grave, beheaded and quartered, and the Parts sent to be set up in divers Places of the Kingdom. *Thomas Piercy*, Earl of *Worcester*, with *Vernon* and *Kendleton*, were beheaded. The Earl of *Northumberland*, who was taken by the Way as he was bringing Forces out of the North to join with those at *Shrewsbury*,

bury, had his Life pardoned,

The Year following a Parliament was holden at *Coventry*, called the *Lack-Learning* Parliament, either for the Unlearnedness of the Persons, or for their Malice to Learned Men. For in order to supply the King's Wants, a Bill was exhibited against the Temporalities of the Clergy, but by the Courage of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the King's Care of the Church, their Motion was fruitless.

A. D. 1405, another Conspiracy was made against King *Henry*, the chief in which Conspiracy were *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl Marshal, and *Richard le Scrope*, Archbishop of *York*, who being taken, were both beheaded. But the Pope excommunicated all such that had a Hand in putting the Archbishop to Death. Another fresh Report of King *Richard's* being alive was again spread abroad, when the Earl of *Northumberland* and Lord *Bardolph* sought to raise an Army in the North, but were encountered by the Sheriff of *Yorkshire*, who after a sharp Conflict slew the Earl in the Field, and mortally wounded the Lord *Bardolph*. The Earl's Head was cut off, and after it had been ignominiously carried through *London*, was fixed on the Bridge.

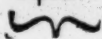
A. D. 1413, the King fell sick, and as some report, in this his last Sickness he caused his Crown to be set on a Pillow at his Bed's Head, when suddenly the Pangs of his Apoplexy seized on him so violently, that all supposed him to be dead. At which Instant Prince *Henry* coming in, took away the Crown; but his Father recovering out of his Fit, quickly missing it, and understanding who had taken it away, caused his Son to be called unto him, of whom he demanded, what he meant by be-

reaving him of that whereunto he had yet no Right? The Prince boldly replied, Long may you live, Sovereign Father, to wear it your self; but all Men deeming that you were gone to inherit another Crown, this being my Right, I took it as my own, but now do acknowledge it for none of mine, and therewith set the Crown where he found it. O Son, quoth the Father, with what Right I got it, God only knoweth, who forgive me the Sin. But however it was got, said the Son, I mean to keep it, and defend it (when it shall be mine) with my Sword, as you by the Sword have obtained it. The King died at *London*, and was buried at *Canterbury*. His first Wife was *Mary* the Daughter of *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Essex*, *Hereford*, and *Northampton*, Constable of *England*. His second was *Joan*, Daughter to *Charles I.* King of *Navarre*. By *Mary* his first Wife he had Issue *Henry*, *Thomas* Duke of *Clarence*, *John* Duke of *Bedford*, sometime Regent of *France*, Duke also of *Anjou* and *Alanson*, &c. *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucester*, and Protector of the Kingdom of *England*, &c. *Blanch*, married to *Lewis Barbatus*, Palatine of the *Rhine*, Prince Elector; *Philippe*, married to *John* King of *Denmark*.

A great Plague befel throughout *England*, chiefly in *London*, where within a short Space it destroyed Thirty Thousand. In the Ninth Year of his Reign, a Snow continued *December*, *January*, *February*, and *March*. The Winter was so very sharp and long, that almost all small Birds perished through Hunger. A little before the Rebellion of the *Piercys*, was a strange Apparition between *Bedford* and *Bickleswade*, where sundry Monsters of divers Colours in the Shapes of armed

1405.

1412.



ed Men, were often seen to issue out of the Woods in the Morning, which to such as stood far off, seemed to encounter one another in most terrible Manner, but when they drew near, nothing was to be found. The Devil, 'tis said, appeared in the Habit of a Minorite, at *Dunbury Church in Essex*, to the incredible Astonishment of the Parishioners ; for at the same Time there was such a Tempest and

Thunder, with great Fire-balls of Lightning, that the Vault of the Church brake, and half the Chancel was carried away.

In the same Year 1405, at the Siege against *Berwick*, was the first Time, 'tis said, that a Gun was used in *England*.

Because the Number of *Lollards*, so called, increased, an Act was made for the punishing of them by burning.

HENRY V.

A. D.

1412.

Henry of Monmouth whilst he was Prince, did many things very incongruous to the Greatness of his Birth, for he and his wild Companions would way-lay and rob his Father's and his own Receivers. And when one of his Servants was arraigned at the *King's Bench Bar* for Felony, this Prince hearing thereof, posted thither, commanding his Fetters to be struck off, and he set at Liberty ; and when the Judge, *William Gascoigne*, Lord Chief Justice of the *King's Bench*, opposed him herein, commanding him upon his Allegiance to cease from such Riot, and keep the King's Peace, he in a Rage ascended the Bench, and gave the Judge a Blow on the Face, who sat still undaunted, and boldly thus spake unto the Prince ; Sir, I pray

' remember your self, this Seat
' which I here possess is not mine
' but your Father's, to whom and
' to his Laws you owe double Obedience. If his Highness and
' his Laws be thus violated by you,
' who should shew your self obedient to both, who will obey you
' when you are a Sovereign, or minister Execution to the Laws that

' you shall make ? Wherefore for
' this Default, in your Father's
' Name, I commit you Prisoner to
' the *King's Bench*, until his Majesty's Pleasure be farther known.' With which Words, the Prince abashed stood mute, laid by his Weapons, and with Obeisance done, went to the Prison.

Whilst the King his Father was crazy, and kept his Chamber, he through the Prince's wild Extravagancies, and set on by some Court Whispers, began both to withdraw his Affections, and to fear some Violence against his own Person from the Prince ; which when young *Henry* understood, in a strange Disguise he repaired to his Father's Court, accompanied with many Persons of Honour, his Garment was a Gown of Blue Satten, wrought full of Eye-let-Holes, and at every Eye-let the Needle left hanging with the Silk it was worked with. About his Arm he wore a Dog's Collar set full of S's of Gold, the Tirets thereof being most fine Gold. Being come to the Court, he charges his Followers to advance no farther than the Fire in the Hall, whilst himself passed on

to

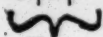
to his Father's Prefence, before whose Feet he fell, confessing his youthful Faults, and justifying his Loyalty to his Person; declaring himself to be so far from any Disloyal Attempt, that if he knew any Person of whom his Father stood in any Danger or Fear, his Hand according to Duty, should be the first to free the King of Suspicion; yea, faith he, I will most gladly suffer Death to ease your perplexed Heart; and to that End I have this Day prepared my self both by Confession, and receiving the Blessed Sacrament; Wherefore I humbly beseech your Grace to free your Suspicion from all Fears conceived against me with this Dagger; the Stab whereof I will willingly receive at your Hands, and will clearly forgive my Death. At which the King melting into Tears, cast down the naked Dagger, (which the Prince had put into his Hand) and raising his prostrate Son, embraced and kissed him, confessing that his Ears had been over-credulous against him, which he promised they should never be for the future.

But notwithstanding this Prince's youthful Exploits, yet when he had attained the Crown, to begin a good Government, he began at Home, banishing from his Court those unruly Youths that had been his Comforts, commanding them either to change their Manners, or never to approach within Ten Miles of his Person. And chose worthy Men for his Council of State, advancing his Clergy with Power and Dignity. So highly careful was he for the Execution of Justice, that himself would every Day after Dinner, for the Space of an Hour, receive Petitions of the oppressed, and with great Equity would redress their Wrongs. And so neariy did the Death of King Richard touch his

Heart, that he sent to *Rome* to be absolved from that Guilt of his Father's Act. In the first Year of his Henry Reign, at a Parliament holden at *Chiche-Leicester*, was a Bill exhibited, ley, *A. B.* wherein Complaint was made, That of Cant. the Temporal Lands given to the Religious Houses, and Spiritual Persons for Devotion-sake, were either superfluous, or disorderly spent; whose Revenues, if better employed, would serve for the Defence of the Land, and Honour of the King; for the Maintenance of 15 Earls, 1500 Knights, 6200 Esquires, and 100 Alms-Houses for the Relief of diseased and impotent People, and unto the King's Coffers Twenty Thousand Pounds *per Annum*. By the Authority of this Parliament 110 *Priories alien* were suppressed, and their Possessions given to the King and his Successors for ever. But to divert those in Authority from such like Proceedings, Projects were put into the King's Head for Recovery of *France*, his rightful Possession; *Henry Chicheley*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, suggested that King *Henry*, as the true Heir unto his Great Grandfather *Edward the Third*, was the true Heir to the Crown of *France*.

As for the *Salique Law*, alledged against the *English* Claim, he affirmed, that the Text touched only those Parts of *Germany* which lay betwixt the Rivers *Elbe* and *Sala*, conquered by *Charles the Great*, who placing the *French* there to inhabit, because of the dishonest Lives of those *German Women*, made this Law, *In terram Salicam mulieres ne succedant*, which the *Gloss* did falsly expound for the whole Kingdom of *France*, whose Practice notwithstanding he shewed to be contrary by many Experiences, both in King *Pepin* descended of *Blithud*, Daughter to *Clotbair* the first,

1414.



first, and by *Hugh Capet*, as Heir to the Lady *Lingard*, Daughter to *Charlemain*; so King *Lewis*, called the Saint; And beside, that this Exclusion is contrary to the Word of God, which alloweth Women to succeed in their Father's Inheritance, *Numb. xxvii.*

King *Henry* now sends a Summons, and Demand in the first Place of his Dutchies of *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Guyon*, and *Anjou*; to which the Dauphin of *France* in Derision sent him for a Present a Tun of *Paris Tennis-Balls*; but the King returned for Answer, that he should shortly send him *London Balls*, which should shake *Paris Walls*. Whilst the *English* were making Provision against the *French*, Sir *Robert Humfreville* gave the *Scots* a considerable Defeat, which the *French* understanding, with also the great Preparations that *Henry* of *England* was making against them, they sent over Ambassadors, who at *Winchester* made Offer of Money and some Territories; also the Princess *Katharine* to be given in Marriage to King *Henry*, so that he would conclude a Peace; but it was answered, That without the Delivery of the other Dominions belonging to the King's Progenitors, no Pacification was to be made. And when the Ambassadors had had their Answer given them, the King sent *Antilop* his Pursuivant at Arms unto *Charles* King of *France* with Letters of Defiance; next he made Queen *Joan* his Mother-in-Law, Regent of the Realm, then drew his Forces to *Southampton*, commanding his Followers there to attend him on such a Day.

The King of *France*, on the other Part, makes all the Preparations he could to defend himself, and to offend the King of *England*. To *Grey*, a Privy-Counsellor; *Scroop*,

Lord Treasurer; and the Earl of *Cambridge*, Son of *Edmund*, Duke of *York*; he sent, 'tis said, a Million of Gold to betray King *Henry* into his Hands, or else to murder him; but their Treason being discovered, they received the just Reward of Traytors.

On the 7th of *August*, 1414, the King of *England* with 1500 Sail took to the Seas, attended with Thirty thousand Soldiers, besides Gunners, Engineers, Artificers, and Labourers, a great Number. And the 15th Day of the same Month he cast Anchor in the Mouth of the *Seyne*, about three Miles from *Harfleur*; where landing his Men, he fell devoutly on his Knees, desiring God's Assistance to the gaining of his Right. Then made Proclamation, That on Pain of Death, Churches, Church-men, Women, and Children, should be spared from Violence. And after due Encouragement to his Followers, he made *Harfleur* the first Essay of his Fortunes in *France*, it being a Port conveniently seated upon the Mouth of the River *Seyne*, and a safe Entrance into his intended Conquest, as well for the landing of Men, as to hinder the Passage unto *Roan* and *Paris*, both which received Traffick by the same River.

This Town of *Harfleur* was surrendered to King *Henry*, *September* 22, into which when he first entered, he passed along the Streets barefooted, untill he came to the Church of *St. Martin*, where with great Devotion he gave most humble Thanks unto Almighty God, for that his first atchieved Enterprize. When the King had continued at *Harfleur* about fourteen Days, he marched 2000 Horse, and 13,000 Foot, thro' *Caux* and *Eu*, towards *Calais*; in which March the *French* used all their

En-

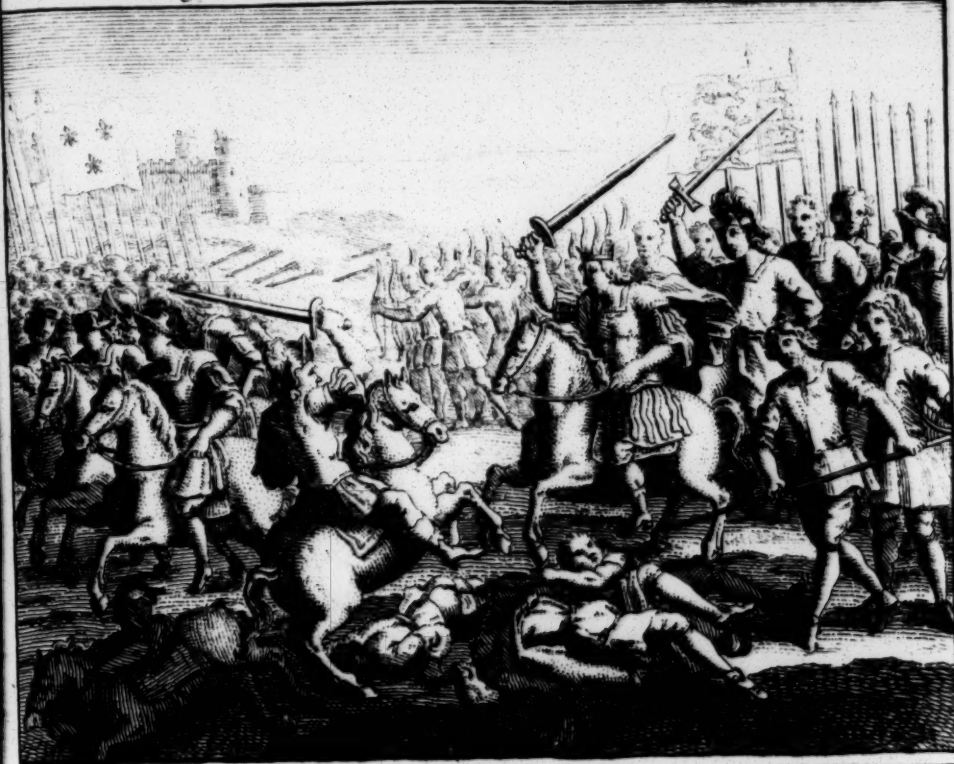
Endeavours to endamage him ; for besides many Skirmishes, they broke down the Bridges where he was to pass, plashed the Woods, intrenched the Ways, stuck Stakes in the Fords, and in Places of Advantage laid Store of Soldiers to impede his Passage, conveyed all Viſuals out of the Countries through which he should go, and at *Blanchetague*, where he had purposed to have passed over the River *Soame*, there the *French* had fortified against him ; for which Cause he marched by *Worms*, with Intent to have passed the River at *Port le Remy* ; but finding that also guarded, he kept along the River to *Hargeſt* ; the *French* Army marching on the other side. Therefore he still marched on by the River side, till he came to *Bathen-Court*, where he got over his feeble and wearied Army, proceeding on his March till he came to *Azin*, or *Agin-court*, which was upon Oct. 14, where the *French*, in a Field of Advantage purposely chosen, had pitched their Banner Royal, with an infinite Host, exceeding the *English* six times in number, some say ten times. King *Henry* now seeing himself so far engaged, and many of his Men sick of the Flux, 'tis said, he offered the Surrender of *Harſleur*, and what else he had won, and to make Satisfaction for the Harm done in *France*, so as he might have Liberty safely to depart from *Calais* : To which the Constable and Marshal of *France* were willing ; but the young Princes and Nobles refused all Conditions of Peace. And assuring themselves of Victory, they beforehand disposed of the *English* Prisoners, prepared a Chariot for the captive King, divided the Prey, commanded the Bells to be rung in the adjacent Cities and Towns, and Thanks to be given to God that

had delivered the Enemy into such a Place of Advantage ; sent to King *Henry* to know what Ransom he would give ; sent for King *Charles* and the *Dauphin* to come in their Persons to Battle, that so they might have the Honour of the Victory. And so bold were the *French* upon their Numbers and great Strength, that they spent the Night before the Battle in Feasts, Triumphs, and Sports ; but the *English* more wisely in preparing themselves for the Fight. When Morning was come, the *French* took the Field, pressing who should be foremost to this easy (as they thought) Conquest. Against whom (their greatest Strength consisting in Horse) King *Henry* commanded Two hundred strong Bowmen to lodge in a low Meadow, where a deep Ditch full of Water might help to secure them from the Horse, and the Bushes cover them from Sight ; having Stakes also prepared, and shod with Iron at both Ends, which they were appointed to stick slope-wise in the Ground, and to remove them upon Occasion to guard them from the Horse. This done, King *Henry* ranged his Host, disposing it into three Battles, placing his Bowmen on both Sides the Main, where the King rode himself richly accoutred, before whom the Royal Standard was born, and many other Banners in warlike Order. Both sides being in readiness, they a while stood facing one another. But the King of *England* resolving to break his Way through his Enemies to *Calais*, or else to die, with a chearful Countenance, and Words full of Courage, he animated his Followers to put forth their utmost Powers, that After-Ages might know what the Lance, the Axe, the Sword, and the Bow could do in the Hands of the Valiant ;

and that whoſoever deſired Riches, Honours, and Rewards, here they were to be had. Which Words ended, his Army fell proſtrate on the Ground, and committed themſelves to God, every Man taking into his Mouth a piece of Earth, in remembrance of his own Mortality, or in lieu of the Sacrament: And then riſing up, the King, with chearful Countenance, commanded his Standard to advance forward, ſaying, *Becauſe our injurious Enemies do attempt to ſhut up our Way, let us ſet upon them in the moſt Glorious Trinity, and in the beſt Hour of the whole Year.* Sir Thomas Erpingham, an old experienced Soldier, with a Warder in his Hand, led the Way; who when he ſaw Time, threw his Warder up into the Air, whereat the whole Army gave a great Shout. The *French* kept ſtill their own Ground, which the undaunted *Engliſh* perceiving, they advanced towards them, giving another Shout; when immediately the Archers laid in the Meadows, darkened the Air with a Shower of Arrows, and the *Engliſh* Army fell on with admirable Courage, the moſt of them alſo for Nimbleneſs being but half cloathed, without Hat, and bare-leg'd; ſo behaving themſelves, that the *French* Van-Guard was inſtantly diſtreſſed, and diſordered into ſuch a confuſed Preſs, that they were not able to uſe their Weapons at any Advantage. Their Wings, which eſſayed to charge upon the *Engliſh*, were broken, and forced back for Safety to their main Battle, where they bred both Fear and Confuſion. And thoſe *French* Troops which purſued the Archers (who gave back as if forced to fly) came on with their Horſes on the Spur upon the Jaws of Deſtruction; for falling by Multitudes on thoſe goring Stakes (left by the Archers

on purpoſe) they were miſerably overthrown and panched to Death; the *Engliſh* ſtill on all Hands hotly purſuing their Advantages. Againſt whom the Duke of *Brabant* advanced (hoping by his Example to encourage others) furioſly breaking into the *Engliſh* Army, wherein manfully fighting he was ſlain. With the like Reſolution Duke *Alançon* preſſed into the *Engliſh* Battalion where King *Henry* fought, and there had ſlain *Humphrey* Duke of *Glouceſter*, had not the King come in to his Reſcue, between whom and *Alançon* was a hard Conteſt, *Alançon* giving the King a ſlight Wound, and the King at length ſtriking him down to the Ground, whom the Soldiers in the Heat of Fight then ſlew, contrary to the King's Command. The *French* Rear-Guard ſeeing the Diſaſter of their Van and main Battle, to ſave themſelves, ran away, leaving the *Engliſh* no more Work to do. The number of Priſoners taken by the *Engliſh* here was very great. But King *Henry* perceiving freſh Troops of the King of *Sicily's* to appear in the Field, and the ſame ſtrong enough, without any new rallied Forces, to encounter with his wearied Soldiers; to the end therefore that he might not have at once Priſoners to guard, and an Enemy to fight, contrary to his generous Nature, he commanded that every Man ſhould kill his Priſoner, which was immediately done, certain principal Men excepted. Then by his Heralds he commanded thoſe Troops either forthwith to come and fight with him, elſe to depart the Field, either of which if they delayed, he would revenge upon them without Mercy; whereupon they quitted the Field. When the Fight was over, and the Field won, King *Henry* fell down upon his Knees, and commanded his Army to do the ſame, ſaying

Victory over the French at Agincourt. p. 114



French under Virago Joan of Arck beat English p. 119



J. G. Sculp.

fa
M
u
d
th
h
ti
B
ca

J
S
th
f
a
o
f
E
n
c
C
L
m
V
d
b
w
F
C
ij
e
t
a
E
w
M
A
T
v
o
f
C
t
E
a
h
g
t
a

saying that Verse in the *Psalms*,
Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but
unto thy Name give the Glory. And
 demanding what was the Name of
 the Place, when it was answered
 him, *Agin-court*: Then to all Poster-
 ities following, saith he, shall this
 Battle be called the Battle of *Agin-*
court.

The Spoil here taken in Armour,
 Jewels, and Apparel, was very
 great. Of the *English* were slain,
 the Duke of *York*, the Earl of *Sus-*
sex, two Knights, *David Gam*, Esq;
 and twenty eight private Soldiers
 of the *French* were slain, One thou-
 sand Princes, Nobles, Knights, and
 Esquires, and Ten thousand com-
 mon Soldiers. Prisoners of Ac-
 count taken in the Field were,
Charles Duke of *Orleans*, *John*
 Duke of *Bourbon*, the Earl of *Rich-*
mond, *Louis de Bourbon*, Count *de*
Vandosme, the Earl of *Eu*, *Edward*
de Rouen, with divers others. Just
 before this Battle of *Agin-court*,
 when it was reported, that the
French Forces were very numerous,
 Captain *Gam* resolutely said, *That*
if there were so many, there were
enough to be killed, enough to be
taken Prisoners, and enough to run
away. The next Day after this
 Battle, great *Henry* marched to-
 wards *Calais*, and in the next
 Month following spread Sails for
England, and on *November 23*, in
 Triumph wise he entred *London*,
 where he received the Gratulati-
 ons of his People. The City pre-
 sented him a Thousand Pounds in
 Gold, and two golden Basons. Af-
 ter some Time of refreshing, the
 King called a Parliament to *Lon-*
don, which granted him a Subsidy,
 and a Tenth, for carrying on of
 his Wars in *France*; which he
 graciously accepted, though it was
 too short for the defraying so vast
 a Charge.

Therefore to make it up, the King
 pawned his Crown to his Uncle
 Cardinal *Beauford*, for a great Sum
 of Money, and certain Jewels to
 the Lord Mayor of *London* for Ten
 Thousand Marks. Then with an
 Army of 25,527 Soldiers, every
 Fourth being an Horseman, be-
 sides a Thousand Carpenters and
 Labourers, upon *July 28*, 1417, he
 took to the Seas, and *August* the
 first, arrived in *Normandy*, to their
 great Terror, many of the Inhabi-
 tants for Fear flying into *Bretaign*.
 And as soon as on Shore, to encou-
 rage his Followers, he dubbed thir-
 ty eight Knights, then laid Siege
 against *Conquest*, the strongest City
 in *Normandy*, which he took *Au-*
gust the 16th. He took likewise
 the Castles of *Ambelliers* and *Lo-*
vers; the first of which he gave to
 his Brother *Clarence*, the second to
 the Earl of *Salisbury*, and the third
 to the Earl-Marshal. *Caen* in *Nor-*
mandy, the King took by Force,
 giving the Pillage thereof amongst
 his Soldiers. Now whilst King
Henry was busied in *France*, the
Scots wrought what Mischief they
 could against him at Home, entred
England in an hostile manner, bring-
 ing one with them whom they pre-
 tended to be King *Richard II.* laid
 strait Siege against *Roxbrough* and
Berwick; but upon the Report of
 an Army of *English* coming against
 them, they broke up their Sieges,
 and well was he that could first set
 Foot in his own Country. In
January, the strong Town and Ca-
 stle of *Fallors* was delivered to the
 King; after which he divided his
 Army into several Parts, under the
 Conduct of the Dukes of *Clarence*
 and *Gloucester*, and Earl of *Warwick*,
 who took sundry Garrisons. The
 King the while besieged *Rouen*,
 which after about a Twelve-month
 Siege, was delivered to him up-

1418.

on Terms, *i. e.* That the Burgesſes ſhould pay unto him Three hundred fifty fix thouſand Crowns of Gold, ſhould ſwear Faith and Loyalty to him and his Succeſſors, &c.

A. D. 1418, immediately after the Surrender of this, ſundry other Places of Note yielded themſelves, wherein King *Henry* placed Garriſons. And now *France*, trembling at the *Engliſh* Succeſſes and their own Loſſes, ſought a Peace from King *Henry*, who yielded to a perſonal Conference to be held at *Me-lun*, whither *Charles* the French King, his Queen *Iſabel*, the Princeſs *Catharine*, Duke of *Burgundy*, Count of *St. Paul*, with a thouſand Horſe, came firſt; King *Henry*, his Brothers of *Clarence* and *Glouceſter*, attended likewiſe with a thouſand Horſe, met them, wherein much Conference paſſed, but nothing was concluded, which did not well pleaſe the King of *England*. Wherefore ready to depart, he thus ſpoke to *Burgundy*, Couſin, *I may not well digeſt this Refuſal, but be ye aſſur'd, that either I will have your King's Daughter, and all my Demands, or elſe I will baniſh both you and them out of France. You may ſpeak your Pleaſure,* answered the Duke; *but before you ſhall thruſt us out of France, you ſhall be weary of the Enterprize.* The Treaty thus broke, *Burgundy* reconciled himſelf with the *Dauphin*, and *Henry* diſpleaſed herewith, proſecuted the War more ſharply, ſet upon *Ponthois* the laſt of *July*, and in few Hours gain'd the Town, wherein great Spoils fell to the Soldiers Shares. The News of this made King *Charles* to remove his Court from *Paris* to *Trois* in *Champaigne*, whiſt *Henry* went forward with his intended Enterprizes, he and his Generals winning many ſtrong Holds. And to make the more Way

for the *Engliſh* Succeſſes, the *Dauphin* and his Mother the Queen fell at great Variance, when the Queen by the Procurement of *Burgundy* (the King being very infirm) was made Regent of *France*, whoſe Female Authority, and the Hatred to her own Son the *Dauphin*, did not a little prejudice the Crown of *France*. And to the great Advantage of the *Engliſh*, the *Dauphin* cauſed *John* Duke of *Burgundy* to be treacherouſly ſlain (for that the ſaid Duke had procured *Lewis* Duke of *Orleans* to be barbarouſly murdered, thinking that then he might eaſily compaſs to rule all under a weak King.) Whereupon the Queen and young Duke of *Burgundy* perſuaded King *Charles* to diſinherit the *Dauphin* his Son, and to give the Lady *Catharine* in Marriage unto the King of *England*; which accordingly was done, and a Peace was concluded betwixt the two Kings of *England* and *France*. The prime Articles of the Peace were theſe, That *Charles* and *Iſabel* ſhould retain the Name of King and Queen, and ſhould hold all their Dignities, Rents, and Poſſeſſions during their natural Lives. That after the Death of *Charles* the preſent King of *France*, the Crown and Realm of *France* ſhould, with all Rights and Appurtenances, remain unto the King of *England*, and his Heirs for ever. That becauſe of King *Charles* his Infirmneſs and Incapacity to diſpoſe the Affairs of the Realm of *France*, therefore during his Life the Government thereof ſhould be and abide to *K. Henry*; ſo that thenceforth he ſhould govern the Realm, and admit to his Council and Aſſiſtance, with the Council of *France*, ſuch of the *Engliſh* Nobility as he ſhould think fit, &c.

The Number of Articles were Thirty Three, which were ſworn unto at *Trois*, May 30, 1420, the ſame

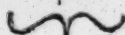
same being proclaimed in *London* the 20th of *June* following. These Articles were concluded betwixt the two Kings in the Presence of divers of the chief Nobility both of *England* and *France*, Homage being sworn unto King *Henry*, and he proclaimed Regent of *France*. And on the third of *June* the Marriage of *Henry* and *Catharine* was with all pompous Solemnity celebrated at *Trois*, the Bishop of that See performing the Ceremonies. From *Trois* the King of *England* and his Queen rode to *Paris*, where great Entertainment was given; and the more to weaken the *Dauphin's* Interest, a Parliament of three Estates was assembled in *Paris*, where the Disinheritance of the *Dauphin* was confirmed. In this Parliament was also the final Accord betwixt the two Kings acknowledged by the *French* King, as made by his free Consent and Liking, and with Advice of the Council of *France*, whereupon it was likewise there ratified by the general States of that Realm, and sworn unto particularly upon the Holy Evangelists by the *French* Nobles and Rulers Spiritual and Secular, who also set their Seals to the Instruments thereof. Which Instruments were sent into *England* to be kept in the King's Exchequer at *Westminster*. Things now settled in *France* as well as that unsettled Time would permit, King *Henry* leaves the Duke of *Clarence* to be his Lieutenant there, and hastens for *England* with his Queen, whom he caused to be crowned at *Westminster* in little Time after their Arrival in *England*. Then calling a Parliament in order to the raising of Monies for the continuing of the Conquest in *France*; but some Men minding more their private Interest than the Publick, instead of being free thereto to contribute, they pe-

titioned the King to commiserate the Poverty of the Commons, which as they pleaded, were beggar'd by the Wars; wherefore without farther pressing for any Aid, the King again pawned the Crown to his rich Uncle Cardinal *Beauford*, for Twenty thousand Pounds, and then returned into *France* with four Thousand Horse, and twenty four Thousand Foot. And Time it was, for the *Dauphin's* Party was grown considerably strong by Aids sent from *Scotland* under the Conduct of the Earl *Bucquhanan*, and *Archibald Douglas*, who had given a Defeat to a Party of the *English*, therein killing the valiant Duke of *Clarence*, and taking Prisoners the Earls of *Huntingdon* and *Somerfet*, and *Thomas Beaufort*. After which the *Dauphinois* had laid Siege to *Alen-zo*, and straitned the City of *Paris*, by withholding Provisions from it; but when victorious *Henry* appeared, the Enemy betook them to their strong Holds, many of which he gained in short Time.

A. D. 1421, and *December* the 6th, whilst King *Henry* lay before *Meaux*, News was brought him, that his Queen at the Castle of *Windfor* was delivered of a Son, at which he exceedingly rejoiced, yet said, he liked not the Place of her Delivery, having before commanded that she should not be delivered there; and withal predicted, that what *Henry* of *Monmouth* should gain, *Henry* of *Windfor* should lose.

A. D. 1422, Queen *Catharine* passed beyond the Seas to the King in *France*, and there in the *Lowvre*, King *Henry* and his Queen *Catharine* at the Festival of *Pentecost*, sat in their Royal Robes, with their Imperial Crowns on their Heads and kept their Court with great Confluence of People. But shortly after, this renowned Prince fell

1422.



sick of a burning Fever and Flux, whereof he died *August 31, 1422.* His Bowels were buried at *St. Mauro de Fosses*, his Body at *Westminster*, next beneath the Tomb of *Edward the Confessor*. Upon his Tomb *Queen Catharine* caused a Royal Picture to be laid, covered all over with Silver Plate Gilt, the Head whereof was wholly of massy Silver. All which at the *Abby's* Suppression was sacrilegiously broken off and taken away. His Issue was only *Henry of Windsor*. 'Tis said of him, that he was a Prince godly in Heart, sober in Speech, sparing of Words, resolute in Deeds, provident in Counsel, prudent in Judgment, modest in Countenance, magnanimous in Action, constant in Undertaking, a great Alms-giver, devout to Godward, a renowned Soldier, fortunate in Field, from whence he never returned without Victory. He erected the Monasteries of *Bethlem* and *Bridget*, near unto *Richmond*, gave princely Gifts to the Church of *Westminster*, and Brotherhood of *St. Giles's* without *Cripplegate, London*. He first instituted *Garther* Principal King at Arms, besides other Augmentations to the Order of *St. George*.

A. D. 1414, Sigismund the Emperor came to *England*, desiring to make Peace betwixt the two Nations of *France* and *England*, but when that could not be effected,

he entred into a League with the *English* himself. *Sir Roger Acton, Beverly, Murley*, and some others, were strangled and burned for an unlawful Meeting in *St. Giles's Fields*.

A. D. 1417, Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham, was adjudged, as a Traytor to the King and Realm, to be drawn thro' the Streets to *St. Giles's Fields*, by *London*, and there to be hang'd and burnt.

Three Popes were now at once mounted into *St. Peter's* Chair, namely *Benedict, Gregory*, and *John*; therefore for Prevention of Mischiefs to the Church by this Schism, a Council was held at *Constance* in *Germany*, whither King *Henry* sent nine *English* Prelates, one of which, to wit, *Richard Clifford*, Bishop of *London*, was the first nominated by the Council to be Pope, and he first nominated him that succeeded, which was *Otho Colonna*, by the Name of *Martin the Fifth*. In the third Year of this King's Reign, and on *Candlemas-Day*, seven Dolphins came up the River *Thames*, four of which were taken.

An Act was made in the Parliament holden at *Leicester*, That such who maintained *Wickliff's* Doctrine were Hereticks and Traytors, and to be hanged and burnt. By which Law, *Sir Roger Acton*, with divers others, as also *Lord Cobham*, were put to Death.

HENRY VI.

A. D. 1422. **H**ENRY of *Windsor* was crowned about the Eighth Month of his Age. The Guard and Custody of this Royal Infant was committed to *Thomas Duke of Exeter*; the Nur-

ture and Education to his Mother the Queen Dowager; the Government of *England* to *Humphrey Duke of Gloucester*; and the Regency of *France* to *John Duke of Bedford*. The first Disadvantage that befel

befel the *English* Cause after the late King's Decease, was the Death of *Charles* the *French* King, who survived *Henry* but fifty three Days ; for the Imbecillities of this Prince were a Strength to the *English* ; on the other Side, the Infancy of young *Henry* was an Advantage to young *Charles*, by them of his Party now called King of *France*, tho' by the *English* he was called only King of *Berry*, because little else was left unto him. Howbeit now he seeks to enlarge his Dominions, having received Aids from *Italy* and *Scotland*. And not far from the Town of *Vernail*, his and the Regent's Forces join'd Battle, when the *English*, inured to the *French* Wars, having born the first Heat of the Enemy's Encounter, by Perseverance utterly broke them, and put them to Flight. The Regent himself fought most fiercely, winning unto himself a lasting Honour. On the Enemy's Part was slain the Constable and Lieutenant of *France*, the Earls of *Wigton* and *Vantadour*, with above Five thousand others. Prisoners taken, were the Duke of *Alanzon* himself, with about two hundred others of special Account. After this Victory, the Regent besieged *Monts* in *Main*, and with Ordnance beat down Part of the Walls, whereupon it was yielded ; this being one of the Articles at the Surrender (which perhaps might be upon every like Occasion) that if any Person was found within the City which had been consenting to the Murder of *John* Duke of *Burgundy*, Father to *Philip* Duke of *Burgoyne*, that they should simply be at the Regent's Mercy.

Some Time after this, and not much, *Thomas Montacute*, Earl of *Salisbury*, with a dreadful Puissance, besieged the City of *Orleans*, and so enforced it, that the Inhabitants

were willing to articulate, and to yield themselves to the Duke of *Burgundy*, then being in his Company ; but the Earl highly disdain- ing thereat, said in the *English* Proverb, *I will not beat the Bush, and another shall have the Bird*. Which Proverbial Speech, 'tis said, so offended the Duke, that it wholly alienated his Mind from the *English* ; to their great Loss in all the *French* Wars following. And now appear'd that famous *French* Shepherdess *Joan of Lorrain*, about 18 Years of Age, Daughter to *James* of *Arc*. This Maid, to comfort *Charles* of *France*, presented herself to him at *Chinon*, bidding him be of good Courage, and constantly affirming, that God had sent her to deliver the Realm of *France* from the *English* Yoke, and to restore him to the Fulness of his Fortunes. Then she armed herself like a Man, and required to have that Sword which at that time did hang in *St. Catharine's* Church of *Firebois* in *Tourain* ; and being warlikely array'd, she gets into *Orleans*, which did greatly animate the fainting *French*. From *Orleans* this Maid of God (for so the *French* called her) sent a Letter to *de la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*, in Words to this Effect : King of *England*, do Reason to the King of *Heaven* for his Blood Royal ; yield up to the *Virgin* the Keys of all the good Cities which you have forced, &c. I am the Chief of this War ; wheresoever I encounter your Men in *France*, I will chase them, will they, nill they, &c. The *Virgin* comes from *Heaven* to drive you out of *France*, be not obstinate, for you shall not hold *France* of the King of *Heaven*, tho Son of *St. Mary*, but *Charles* shall enjoy it, the King and lawful Heir, to whom God hath given it. He shall enter *Paris* with a good Train, &c. Understand these News of God and the *Virgin* ; spare

1435.
John
Stratford,
A. B. of
Cant.

innocent Blood, leave Orleans at Liberty. This Letter was entertained by the *English* with Laughter, and *Joan* reputed of them no better than a *Bedlam* or *Inchantress*. But be she what she would, yet by her Encouragement and Conduct, the *English* had *Orleans* pluck'd out of their Hopes, and with much Loss were driven to raise the Siege. In all Adventures *Joan* was one, and the foremost. At one Sally, the being shot through the Arm, said to her Followers, *Come, this is a Favour, let us go on, they cannot escape the Hand of God.* The *English* lost at this Siege the Earl of *Salisbury*, the Lord *Moline*, the Lord *Poynings*, Sir *Thomas Gargrave*, and of all sorts (if you believe the Enemy) were slain in such Sallies as the martial Maid made, 8,000, our own Writers say but 6,000. After the raising of this Siege, some Towns were took by the *English*; but at a Village called *Potay*, the *French* coming upon them before the Archers could fortify their Battles with an Empalement of Stakes, the *English*, after three Hours bloody Resistance, were put to the worst: The Lords *Talbot*, *Scales*, *Hungerford*, and Sir *Thomas Ramphome*, were taken Prisoners. Which Loss was followed with the sudden Revolt of sundry Towns. Nor was it long e'er *Charles* recovered *Auxerre* and *Rheims*; in the last of which, according to the Maid's Direction, he was solemnly crowned King of *France*. Hitherto the Virgin had been very lucky: But coming to the Rescue of *Champaigne*, distressed by the *English* and *Burgundians*, she was taken by a *Burgundian* Knight, who sold her to the *English*, and they sent her to *Roan*, where she was burnt for Sorcery, Bloodshed, and unnatural use of man-like Apparel and Habi-

liments, contrary to her Sex. The Rumour of whose Death, and ignominious Cause thereof, was something incommodious to *Charles's* Affairs for a Time; and it was thought, that the coming of young King *Henry* into *France* would be much more, who *December 7, 1431*, was crowned King of *France* in *Paris* by the Cardinal of *Winchester*. At which Time such of the *French* Nobility as were present, did their Homage to him. The King's Patents and Grants touching *French* Matters, passed under the Seal and Style of *Henry*, King of the *Frenchmen*, and of *England*. And about this time the *English* Affairs succeeded pretty fortunately in *France*. The Earl of *Arundel* and Lord *Talbot* carry about victorious Arms, and terrify *Main*, *Anjou*, and other Places with their Successes.

A. D. 1435. that famous Patriot and General, *John Duke of Bedford*, died at *Paris*. Upon which many Towns voluntarily yielded; and Multitudes of the *French* forsook the *English* to join with *Charles*. And though the *English* Forces then in *France* were not altogether slothful, yet through a fatal Security, or Negligence, or both, at Home there were not speedy Sufficiencies of Resistance ministred. *Richard Duke of York* was created Regent of *France*; but before he arrived there, *Paris* was lost by the Treachery of the Citizens, *Feb. 27, 1436*. And *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy* now in Person gives Proofs of his Dissatisfaction to the *English*, bringing his Forces before the Town of *Calais*; for the Relief of which Place the Protector, *Humphrey Duke of Gloucester*, passed with a great Army; but *Burgundy* had withdrawn his Forces before the Duke arrived. Howbeit the Duke took some Revenge on him, by wasting

Part

Part of his Dominions ; which done, he with Honour returned to his Charge in England.

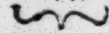
In France the Earl of *Warwick* was very active, driving the Duke of *Burgundy's* Forces from *Crotoy*, freeing *Abbeville* from the Danger of a *Bastile* ; for twenty Days spoiling the Country of *Picardy* about *Amiens* and *Artois*. The Duke of *Somerset*, Lords *Talbot* and *Willoughby* were also busied in other Places for the Security of what the *English* had gained. But the common Enemy, the *Turk*, increasing in Strength, Ambassadors were sent from all Parts to determine these bloody Differences betwixt the Nations of *France* and *England*, whereupon a Truce was made by the two Kings for eighteen Months.

A. D. 1444, was King *Henry* married with *Margaret* the Daughter of *Renate*, Duke of *Anjou* and *Lorraine*. In which Marriage, say some, began the mournful Tragedies of our Country ; for after this Day, the Fortune of the World began to decline the King ; so that he lost his Friends in *England*, and Revenues in *France* ; for shortly all was ruled by the Queen and her Council, to the great Disprofit of the King and his Realm, and to the Maugre and Obloquy of the Queen her self, who had many a wrong and false Report made of her.

A. D. 1447, Good Duke *Humphrey's* Death was effected. He was much hated by the Queen and her Party, as the only Man who by his Prudence, as also by the Honour and Authority of his Birth and Place, seemed to impeach that Sovereign Command, which they pretended to settle in the King, but meant indeed (as the Manner is under soft Princes) to reign themselves in another's Name. Many great Lords were drawn in (at the time of a Par-

liament then holden at *St. Edmonds-bury*) to concur for his Destruction, not perceiving that thereby they pluckt up the Flood-gate, at which the Duke of *York* should enter. This great Duke being come to attend in this Parliament, was arrested for High Treason by *John Lord Beaumont*, High Constable of *England*, the Dukes of *Buckingham*, *Somerset*, and others ; and to guard him, certain of the King's Household were appointed ; but it was not long before he was found dead, whose Body was shewed to the Lords and Commons, as if he had died of a Palfey or Imposthume. His Servants *Sir Roger Chamberlaine*, *Richard Middleton*, *Thomas Herbert*, *Arthur Tursey*, Esquires, and *Richard Needham*, Gent. were condemned of High Treason, and had this unexampled Punishment ; they were drawn from the *Tower* to *Tyburn*, there hang'd, let down quick, stript naked, mark'd with a Knife to be quarter'd, and then a Charter of Pardon for their Lives was shewed by the Marquess of *Suffolk*. *Thomas Wild*, the Duke's Servant also, being condemned and pardoned, had for a Preamble in his Letters Patents Words importing, That he had been one among many other Traytors against the King with Duke *Humphrey*, who went about and practised to deliver *Eleanor*, late Wife to the Duke, out of Prison, for which Purpose he had gathered a great Power and Number of Men to come to the Parliament at *Bury*, there to have contrived the King's Destruction. Such was the End of this great Prince, who by the People of *England* was thought to be doubly murder'd, by Detraction and deadly Practice. He was not only a true Lover of learned Men, but himself was also learned, and a Father of his Country. And now the whole

Frame

1447-

 John
 Kemp.
 A. B. of
 Cant.

Frame of Government seemed to repose it self on the Queen, and such Favourites, as the King by her Commendations liked.

The Affairs of *France* were neglected. And the Duke of *York* perceiving the King to be ruled, and not to rule, began secretly to allure his Friends and Nobility, and privily declared to them his Title to the Crown, as likewise he did to certain Governors of Cities and Towns. Which Attempt was so politickly and closely carried, that his Provision was ready, before his Purpose was publick. The very State of things invited this fatal Conspiracy, there being now a milder King than *England* was worthy of, a Council out of Favour with the People, manifold Losses and Dishonours abroad, a turbulent and jealous Condition of Things at home. Of all which the Duke of *York* had made his best Use, cherishing the popular Discontents; and instead of seeking to redress any Evils in the State, he represented them to be worse than they were, thereby to ripen that Breach of Loyalty in the Hearts of Men, which his Ambition wrought upon. In *France* Matters went on very unhappily on the *English* Side; for the Duke of *Somerset*, during the Truce, suffered a Town of *Bretaign* to be surprized, denying Restitution thereof, cherished his Soldiers in their Riot and Disorders. The *French* therefore making this their Example, surprized Town after Town, till they had gained all *Normandy*, and within few Years extorted the Dutchy of *Gascoign* out of the *English* Possession.

In the mean time the Duke of *York* raised his Esteem in *England*, by his appeasing of a Tumult which had happened in *Ireland*. And at a Parliament holden at *Westminster*,

many Articles were exhibited by the Lower House against the Duke of *Suffolk*, wherein he was charged with evil Demeanour, Misprision, and Treason, and committed Prisoner to the *Tower*, from whence he was discharged within a few Weeks after.

About this Time *Adam Molins*, Bishop of *Chichester*, and Keeper of the Privy-Seal, a wise and stout Man, stood in the Duke of *York's* Way to the Crown; therefore he procured him to be slain an *Portsmouth* by certain Ship-men. And in a Parliament holden at *Leicester*, the Duke of *Suffolk*, a principal Pillar of King *Henry's* Safety, was set at again by the *Yorkists*. They charge that for a Crime on him (namely the Delivery of *Anjou* and *Main*) which themselves had universally in a former Parliament assented unto and ratified. This they prosecuted so effectually (tho' unjustly) against him, that he was condemn'd to be banished for five Years; but in his Way to Banishment he was, by some employed on Purpose, taken at *Dover* Road, where they struck off his Head at the side of a Cockboat; nor was his Death much lamented of the People, because he was thought to have been a private Actor in the Death of the noble Duke of *Gloucester*. Now the *Yorkists*, having thus rid *Suffolk* out of the Way, think it no unfit Time to begin to put their Designs in Practice; so induce the Commons of *Kent* to make an Insurrection. The Captain of the Rebels was a Villain named *Jack Cade*, whom some by contraries call *Jack Amend-all*. Their Demands were, That the Duke of *York*, now in *Ireland*, might be called home; and that he, with some others, whom *Cade* named, might be principally used in Council: That those guilty of good Duke *Humphrey's* Death, might

Jack Cade with rebellious Rout comit Disorders p. 122



The House of York claim the Crown. p. 123



W. G. C. S. S.

migh
Tha
migh
Rebe
Effe
mitte
Lona
Say,
mer,
of th
Proc
don,
But
raife
Mr.
The
moun
his l
Irela
vers
from
his c
in ta
Refo
that
bedie
Henr
Duk
there
and a
But l
gage
favo
was
and
mitte
Whie
solve
King
gain
of, p
again
face
accus
havin
and t
himse
time
Paul
chief

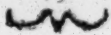
might receive due Punishment : That the Grievances of the People might be redressed. These *Kentish* Rebels (with whom others from *Essex* joyned) after they had committed some Outrages in and about *London*, as the beheading the Lord *Say*, Treasurer of *England*, Mr. *Cromer*, High-Sheriff, plundering many of the Citizens, &c. upon the King's Proclamation and Assurance of Pardon, returned to their own Homes. But *Cade* afterwards attempting to raise new Troubles, was slain by Mr. *Edan*, a *Kentish* Gentleman. The Duke of *York* finding the Humours of the popular Body fitted for his Purpose, came suddenly out of *Ireland*, and confederated with divers Noblemen to take the Crown from *Henry's* Head, and to set it on his own. Howbeit their Pretence in taking Arms, was only for the Reformation of the State, professing that they meant all Honour and Obedience to the King ; which King *Henry* and his Friends, chiefly the Duke of *Somerset*, could not believe, therefore an Army was prepared, and also advanc'd against the *Yorkists*. But before the Armies came to engage in Fight, by such that secretly favoured the Duke of *York*, the King was persuaded to a Reconciliation, and that *Somerset* should be committed Prisoner to his own House. Which done, and *York* having dissolved his Army, he came to the King, making great Complaints against *Somerset* ; who hearing thereof, presented himself to the King against his Accuser, answering *York* Face to Face, and in plain Terms accused him of highest Treason, as having conspired to depose the King, and to take the Sovereignty upon himself. Whereupon *York* was for a time put under Restraint, till in *St. Paul's Church* in *London*, before the chief of the Nobility, he took a so-

lemn Oath to be a true, faithful, and obedient Subject unto King *Henry*.

A. D. 1453, *John Lord Talbot*, Thomas first Earl of *Shrewsbury* of that Family, with an Army was sent to recover *A. B. Gascoign*. *Bourdeaux* her self of *Cant*, yielded to this great Soldier ; whence he went to relieve *Castillon* ; but charging the Enemy upon much unequal Terms ; was there slain in the Field, together with his Son the Viscount *Lisle*.

After which Battle, when the Flames of intestine War began to flash out in *England* betwixt the two Families of *York* and *Lancaster*, the martial Men of *England* were called home out of *France* to maintain the Factions here : At which Time a French Captain scoffing, asked an English Man, when they would return again into *France* ? To whom the English Man feelingly and upon a true Ground answer'd, *When your Sins shall be greater and more grievous in the Sight of God than ours are now*. *A. D. 1453*, the Queen was delivered of a Son, who was named *Edward*.

A. D. 1454, the Duke of *York*, in despite of his sacred Oath so publickly taken, raised Arms against the King, marching with his Forces towards *London*. Against whose coming King *Henry* prepared an Army, with which he advanced to *St. Albans*, where a sharp Battle was fought, and the Royal Party worsted. On the King's Side were slain the Duke of *Somerset*, Earls of *Northumberland* and *Stafford*, Lord *Clifford*, with sundry worthy Knights and Esquires. The King himself was shot into the Neck with an Arrow, taken Prisoner, and conveyed back to *London* ; where in *July* immediately following a Parliament was holden, the Precursor whereof was a Blazing Star, which appeared in *June*, extending its Beams



HENRY VI.

Beams to the South. The first popular Act of this Assembly was to restore the Memory of Duke *Humphrey* to Honour, declaring him to have been a true Subject to the King and Realm. The next was to free the *Yorkists* from Treason, as to their taking up of Arms. In this Parliament the Duke of *York* created himself Protector of *England*; the Earl of *Salisbury*, his great Confident, was made Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of *Warwick* (*Salisbury's* Son) Captain of *Calais*. They feared as yet to touch King *Henry's* Life, because the People did wonderfully esteem and reverence him for his Holiness. But that they (the *Yorkists*) might with the more Facility uncrown, and at last kill him, they by Degrees work'd out his ancient Countessors, and placed of their own Creatures in their Rooms.

And now the *French*, encouraged by our inward Divisions, landed at *Sandwich* Fifteen thousand Men, where they did some Spoil, then departed. Another Party of them burned *Forway*, and some other Towns in *Devonshire*.

A. D. 1458, the Lords met at *London* to compose all Quarrels, bringing with them great Troops of armed Attendants, which thro' the great Vigilancy and Providence of the then Mayor of *London*, *Godfrey Bullein* (*Queen Anne Bullein's* Ancestor) dutifully kept the King's Peace. This Meeting of the Lords ended in a Composure, tho' it continued but a short Time before both Sides made Preparations for War; and at *Blore Heath* they came to Battle, which was long and bloody; but at length the Worst of the Day fell to the King's Side. Howbeit not long after, the King put the *Yorkists* to Flight at *Ludlow*, which Town was spoiled to the bare Walls.

In a Parliament holden at *Conventry*, the Duke of *York*, Earls of *March*, *Salisbury*, *Warwick*, *Rutland*, and others, were attainted of High Treason, and had their whole Estates confiscated. But on *July* 9, 1460, at *Northampton*, was the fatal Battle, where *Henry's* Forces were utterly broken and vanquished, through the Treachery of the Lord *Grey of Ruthen*, who quitted his Place, and fled to the *Yorkists*. The Duke of *Buckingham*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, Viscount *Beaumont*, Lord *Egremont*, valiant Sir *William Lucy*, with many other of the King's Friends, were slain, and the King himself fell a Prey into his Enemies Hands, who carried him to *London*, where a Parliament begun *October* 8. At which Parliament *Richard* Duke of *York* made his Claim to the Crown, publishing his Pedigree to them on this Sort, namely, that *Lionel*, third Son of King *Edward III.* had Issue *Philippe* his Daughter, who was married to *Edmond Mortimer* Earl of *March*, who had Issue *Roger* Earl of *March*, who had Issue *Edmond* Earl of *March*, *Roger*, *Anne*, and *Eleanor*; which said *Edmond*, *Roger*, and *Eleanor*, died without Issue, and *Anne*, the Heir of that House, was married to *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge* (the Son of *Edmond* Duke of *York*, Fifth Son to King *Edward III.*) which said Earl of *Cambridge* had *Richard*, now Duke of *York*. He also alledged, that the Descendants of *John* of *Gaunt*, Fourth Son and younger Brother to *Lionel*, had hitherto holden the Crown of *England* unjustly; for that himself, the said *Richard Plantagenet*, Duke of *York*, was the lawful Heir, being the Son of *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge* and *Anne* aforesaid. Whilst this weighty Controversy, to whom the Crown of Right belonged, was under

under Debate, a Crown which hung for an Ornament in the Middle of the Roof of the Room, where the Knights and Burgesſes met to conſult, and alſo the Crown, which for like Cauſe ſtood upon the higheſt Tower of *Dover Caſtle*, both fell ſuddenly down, which were vulgarly conſtrued to be of ill Portent to King *Henry*. The Concluſion of the Parliament concerning the Crown was, That *Henry* ſhould enjoy it during Life, and then it ſhould remain to *Richard Duke of York*, and his Heirs; and King *Henry's* Heirs to be for ever excluded. Whereupon the Duke was proclaimed Heir apparent; but this while the Queen was gathering Forces in the North, reſolving, if poſſible, to maintain the Poſſeſſion of the Crown, and to ſecure it for her Son. The Duke of *York* therefore with an Army marcheth againſt her, and near unto *Wakefield* both Hoſts join Battle, where the Queen at length gained the Victory. The Duke himſelf with divers Men of Account were ſlain in the Fight, and the Earl of *Salisbury* was taken Priſoner, and beheaded. And now *Edward Earl of March*, the Son of *Richard Duke of York*, takes upon him to maintain the Quarrel, and at *Mortimer's Croſs*, near *Ludlow*, he ſet upon the Queen's Army. At which Time there appeared three Suns, which ſuddenly joined in one. The Battles maintained themſelves with great Fury, but in the End *March* obtained the Victory. There were taken Sir *Owen Teder* or *Tudor* (Father to *Jasper Earl of Pembroke*) whom Earl *Edward* cauſed to be beheaded; taken alſo were Sir *John Scudamor* and his two Sons, and other Perſons of Rank.

A. D. 1461, both Armies met and engaged in Fight at *St. Albans*, wherein the Queen's Side won the

Day, and recover'd the King, whom the *Yorkiſts* had brought along with them from *London*. Howbeit the *Londoners* ſtood wholly for the Earl of *March* (whoſe Preſence and Carriage made him amiable among the People, eſpecially Women) and at his Return to *London* from the Fight proclaimed him King of *England*. King *Henry's* Wife was *Margaret*, Daughter of *Renate King of Jeruſalem, Sicily, and Arragon*, Duke of *Anjou and Lorraine*.

King *Henry's* Iſſue was only *Edward*. He was a Prince free from Pride, given much to Prayer, well read in the Scripture, charitable, ſo chaſte and modeſt, that when certain young Women preſented themſelves before him in a Mask, with their Hair looſe, and bare Breasts laid out, he immediately roſe up and departed with theſe Words; *Fie, ſie for Shame, forſooth ye are to blame*. He took all Injuries, whereof he received Plenty, ſo patiently, that he not only did not ſeek to revenge them, but gave God Thanks that he did ſend them to puniſh his Sins in this Life, that he might eſcape Punishment in the Life to come. To a Ruffin that ſtruck him on the Face whilſt he was Priſoner, he only ſaid, *Forſooth you are to blame to ſtrike me your anointed King*. Not long before his Death, being demanded why he had ſo long held the Crown of *England* unjuſtly, he replied, *My Father was King of England, quietly enjoying the Crown all his Reign; and his Father, my Grandſire, was alſo King of England; and I even a Child in the Cradle, was proclaimed and crowned King without any Interruption, and ſo held it Forty Years well near, all the States doing Homage unto me, as to my Anceſtors. Therefore I ſay with King David, My Lot is fallen*

1461. *fallen in a fair Ground, I have a goodly Heritage: My help is from the Lord, who saveth the Upright in Heart.* He founded those famous Colleges of *Eaton*, and *King's College* in *Cambridge*.

In *A. D.* 1435, the River *Thames* was so frozen up, that the Merchants, who came to the *Thames* Mouth, were carried to *London* by Land.

In or near the Year of our Lord

1442, was *Eleanor Cobham*, the good Duke *Humphrey's* Wife, arraigned of Sorcery and Treason, for setting on *Bullingbrooke* and *Southwell* to take away the King's Life by Necromancy. Something of the Fact, 'tis said, she either confessed or was proved against her; for the which she was put to solemn and publick Penance in *London* three several Days, then was committed to perpetual Imprisonment.

Line of YORK.

E D W A R D IV.

A. D. 1460. *E*dward IV. was the eldest Son of *Richard* Duke of *York*, and began to reign in the 20th Year of his Age. At which Time *Henry* of *Windſor* had many Friends remaining, who by open Hostility sought to re-settle him on the *English* Throne. The Battle at *Towton* fought on *Palm-Sunday*, 1461. is very memorable, wherein died the Lords *Beaumont*, *Nevil*, *Willoughby*, *Weils*, *Scales*, *Grey*, *Dacres*, *Fitz-Hugh*, *Beckingham*, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen a great Number, and in all on both Parts 35,091, but *Henry* lost the Day.

A. D. 1461, and *June* 28, was *Edward* Duke of *York* Earl of *March* crowned King at *Westminster* with great Solemnity; and in *November* following was *Henry* of *Windſor* and his Son *Edward* by Parliament disinherited of their Right or Claim to the Crown. The Dukes of *Exceſter* and *Somerſet*, and Earl of *Devonſhire*, with 140 more, were attainted and disinherited.

Queen *Margaret* the mean while

was gaining Aids from *France*, but they were discomfited by *Bastard Ogle*. Then with the Scots she entered *Northumberland*, took the Castle of *Bamburgh*, and passed forward to the Bishoprick of *Durham*, her Forces daily increasing. But these also were defeated by King *Edward* at *Hegley Moor*, where Sir *Ralph Piercy* dying, said, *I have saved the Bird in my Breast*, meaning his Oath made to King *Henry*, in whose Cause he lost his Life.

At *Hexham* also were *Henry's* Forces defeated, but himself with much Difficulty escaped into *Scotland*. Shortly after which this unfortunate Prince came into *England* in Disguise, but being betray'd, was apprehended at *Waddington-Hall*: he sat at Dinner, from whence he was conveyed to *London*, with his Legs bound to the Stirrups, and at *London* was arrested by the Earl of *Warwick*, and committed to the Tower.

And now King *Edward* thinks himself at leisure to marry, yet refuses all Foreign Matches, where-



JANE SHORE does Penance
at St. Pauls Church



f he ha
or his C
he Reli
John G
albans c
Lady E
quitor u
are, ki
quitor u
ng; bu
when h
s she
o be
lf too
When
Lady, t
Counci
her; R
Reason
mongst
er Wi
o restr
igh I
e dish
rst Ma
les. fan
a W
ren, l
atche
each
ber o
And th
e con
ring y
hall
Bigam
in
Order
rbida
wist y
prince
his L
epte
Westm
Her l
was c
High
on 7
his c
tion

he had many offered, and takes for his Consort an inferior Subject, the Relict of his mortal Enemy, Sir John Grey, slain at the Battle of St. Albans on King Henry's Side. This Lady Elizabeth Grey becoming a suitor unto the King for her Joinure, kind King Edward became a suitor unto her for a Night's Lodging; but she wisely answered him, when he became importunate, *That as she did account her self too base to be his Wife, so she did think her self too good to be his Whore.* When he would needs marry this Lady, to the great Discontent of his Council, but especially of his Mother; his Mother alledged many Reasons to the contrary, and amongst the rest, this: That only her Widowhood might be sufficient to restrain him, for that it was an high Disparagement to a King, to be dishonoured with Bigamy in his first Marriage. To which the King pleasantly answered: *In that she is a Widow, and hath already Children, by God's blessed Lady, I am a Bachelor and have some 100, and each of us hath a Proof, that neither of us are like to be barren. And therefore, Madam, I pray you be content, I trust in God she shall bring you forth a young Prince, that shall please you. And as for the Bigamy, let the Bishop hardly lay in my Way when I come to take Orders; for I understand that it is forbidden to a Priest, but I never mistrust yet that it was forbidden to a Prince.* On May 26, 1465, was this Lady, whom Edward had accepted to be his Queen, crowned at Westminster with all due Celebration. Her Father Sir Richard Woodvills was created Lord Rivers, and made High Constable of England. Her Son Thomas Grey was created Marquis of Dorset, and her other Relations preferred. But this Mar-

riage of the King did sorely disgust the Earl of Warwick, who had courted the Duke of Savoy's Daughter for King Edward, that he turned his Affections from him to Henry, contriving all he could King Edward's Deposition. He wrought upon George Duke of Clarence the King's Brother, to favour his Designments, the Duke being the easier wrought upon, by reason he had before took offence against his Brother about his Marriage, and preferring his Wife's Kindred. Then did Warwick by his Agents stir up a Commotion in the North, one Robert Haldren first heading a Rabble of about Fifteen thousand, and he being put to Death, Sir John Coniers undertook the leading of them, marching with them towards London, proclaiming, that King Edward was neither a just Prince to God, nor a profitable Prince to the Commonwealth. Against these Rebels the King sent an Army that engaged with them, not far from Banbury, where the Northern Men had gone off with the worst, had not John Clapham, Esquire, a Servant of Warwick's, display'd his Colours with the White Bear, and from an eminent Place cried a Warwick, a Warwick; whereat the Welshmen, fearing indeed that Warwick had been come, betook themselves to flight, leaving their General the Earl of Pembroke and his Brother in the Field, who valiantly fighting were encompassed and taken. The Earl with his Brother Sir Richard Herbert, were brought to Banbury, where with ten other Gentlemen, they lost their Heads, Coniers and Clapham being their Judges, 1469.

From hence the Northern Men, under the Conduct of Robin of Ridisdale, hasted to the King's Manor of Grafton, where the Queen's Father then lay, whom with his Son John they suddenly surprized, and at Northampton

1461.

thampton, struck off their Heads. The King this while having prepared a mighty Army, marched towards *Warwick's* Company, and at *Wolney* pitched his Tents, the Enemy lying at a little Distance, in Readiness for Battle; but by Mediation of Friends a Peace was entreated. When the King resting secure, was by polittick *Warwick* surprized in the dead of the Night, and carried Prisoner to *Warwick* Castle, from whence he was by Night convey'd to *Middleham* Castle in *Yorkshire*, where under Custody of the Earl's Brother, *George Nevill*, Archbishop of *York*, he was retained; but the Bishop granting him liberty to ride a Hunting in the Forests and Parks, he fairly made his Escape. *Warwick* hereupon rages, but seeing no Remedy, he made use of Necessity, and gave forth that himself so caused it, having Power to make Kings, and to unmake them. Nor did he nor *Clarence* leave off here, but procured a Rebellion in *Lincolnshire*, where Sir *Robert Wells*, an expert Soldier, with thirty thousand Commons, disturbed the Country, and in every Place proclaimed King *Henry*. At *Stanford*, *Wells* set upon the King's Forces (not staying for *Warwick's* coming) where he performed a most bloody Fight, till at length Sir *Robert* being taken, the *Lincolnshire* Men casting away their Coats, all run away. In regard whereof, this Battle was called the Battle of *Lost-Coat-Fields*. *Wells* with many others were put to Death, 1470. Upon this Defeat, *Clarence* and *Warwick* fled into *France*, thinking to take Sanctuary at *Calais*; but there the Lord *Varwclear*, whom *Warwick* had substituted his Deputy, denied them admittance, bidding them defiance with his great Guns; for which good Service King *Edward* made *Varwclear* himself Governour of *Calais*. But tho' the

Lords were rejected here, yet were they with great Respect received at the *French* Court: King *Lewis* furnishing them with Aids, which effected, they set sail and landed at *Dartmouth*; from whence *Warwick* marched towards *London*, proclaiming *Henry* King, and commanding all from Sixteen to Sixty upon a great Penalty to take Arms against the Usurper *Edward* Duke of *York*.

And incredible was it to see the Confluence of them which came armed to him, who a little before applauded and approved none but King *Edward*. The Bastard *Falconbridge* in the *West*, and Earl of *Pembroke* in *Wales*, every where proclaiming King *Henry* also. And the Lord *Montacute*, who having mustered 6,000 Men in the Name of King *Edward*, and brought them forward almost to *Nottingham*, drew them back again, alledging King *Edward's* Ungratefulness to his Friends. Every one cried now, a King *Henry*, a King *Henry*; a *Warwick*, a *Warwick*; and indeed all so applauded the Passage now on Foot, that King *Edward* was forced to fly beyond the Seas. His Queen *Elizabeth* stole out of the *Tower*, and took Sanctuary in *Westminster*, where she was deliver'd of a Son, which without all Pomp was there also baptized by the name of *Edward*. Other Sanctuaries were also full of *Edward's* Friends; and now the *Kentish* Men took the Opportunity to rob, spoil, and do much harm about *London*, and some in *London* itself; and more would have done, had not the Earl of *Warwick* come in to their rescue; which increased his Name, that was great enough before. On *October* 6, the said Earl entred the *Tower*, wherein King *Henry* had been detained Prisoner almost the Space of nine Years, whom he released, and restored to him the Title of King

and

and forthwith conveyed him thro' London to the Bishop's Palace, where a pompous Court was kept till the 13th of the same Month, on which Day Henry went crowned to St. Paul's, the Earl of Warwick bearing his Train, and Earl of Oxford the Sword, the People crying, *God save King Henry*. November 26, following, a certain Parliament was begun at Westminster, wherein King Edward was declared a Traytor to his Country, an Usurper of the Crown, and had all his Goods confiscated; the like Judgment passed against his Adherents. John Tiptot, Earl of Worcester, was beheaded. All the Statutes made by King Edward were revoked. The Crowns of England and France were entailed to King Henry, and his Heirs Male, and for want of such, unto George Duke of Clarence; and the Earl of Warwick was made Governour of the Land in those turbulent Times. But King Edward having received some Aids from the Duke of Burgundy, and the Promises of more in England, landed at Ravenspur in Yorkshire. At his first Arrival he seemed to lay aside his Claim to the Crown, pretending only to his Rights as a private Person; howbeit, when he had possessed himself of York, and got his Friends about him, he then marched in an hostile manner till he came near to the City of Warwick, where his Brother Clarence brought in to his Assistance 4,000 Men. And Clarence, reconciled to King Edward, fought to draw in Warwick; to which end he sent Messengers to him to the Town of Warwick, where he then lay; but Warwick bad the Messengers go tell the Duke from him, *That he had rather be an Earl, and always like himself, than a perjured Duke; and that e'er his Oath should be falsified, as the Duke's apparently was, he*

would lay down his Life at his Enemy's Foot, which he doubted not would be bought very dear. This stout Resolution made Edward more wary, therefore he hastens forward to obtain London, whither when he was come, the Citizens set open their Gates to him. And now peaceable Henry becomes Prisoner again to King Edward; who hearing of Warwick's Advance towards London, draws forth his Forces to meet him, taking Henry along with him; and upon Gladmöre, near Barnet, on Easter-Day in the Morning, the King's and Earl's Hosts joined Battle, the best of the Day for a while being Warwick's; but at length, through the Fogginess and Darknes of the Air, the Stars embroidered on the Earl of Oxford's Mens Coats, who were in the left Wing of the Battle, were mistaken for the Sun which King Edward's Men wore; in which Error Warwick's Battalion lets fly at their own Fellows, that were in great forwardness of gaining the Victory, and they not knowing the Cause of the Error, judged themselves betrayed; whereupon the Earl of Oxford, with 800 Men, quitted the Field: Which great Warwick perceiving, he courageously animated his Men, and furiously rushed into the midst of his Enemies Battle, so far, that he could not be rescued; where valiantly fighting, he was slain. Marquis Montacute, making forward to relieve him, was also slain, whereby ended that bloody Day's Task. On King Edward's part died the Lord Cromwel, Lord Bouchier, Lord Barnes, Sir John Lisle. On the other part, the Earl of Warwick, and his Brother, John Nevil, Marquis Montacute. On both sides Ten Thousand, most of which were buried upon the same Plain, where afterwards a Chapel

1474.

was built. In this same Year 1471, and within few Weeks after this, was a Battle fought at *Tewksbury*, betwixt King *Edward* and the Martial Queen *Margaret*, the Defeat happening to the Queen; on whose side were slain *John Lord Somerset*, *John Courtney Earl of Devonshire*, *Sir John Delves*, *Sir Edward Hampden*, *Sir Robert Whittingham*, and *Sir John Lewkner*, with Three Hundred others. Amongst them that fled, Prince *Edward*, King *Henry's* Son, was one; him *Sir Richard Crofts* apprehended, and presented him to the King; whom the King a-while beheld with austere Countenance, at last demanded of him, how he durst with Banner displayed so presumptuously disturb his Realm? To which the Prince answered, that what he did was to recover his Father's Kingdoms and his most rightful Inheritance. How darest thou then, added the Prince, which art his Subject, display thy Colours against him thy Liege Lord? Which Answer so moved King *Edward*, that he dashed the Prince on the Mouth with his Gantlet, and *Richard Duke of Gloucester*, with some of the King's Servants, most shamefully murdered him at the King's Feet. His Body was buried in the Monastery of the *Blackfriars* at *Tewksbury*.

Edmund Duke of Somerset, the Prior of *St. John's*, with many Knights and Esquires, were taken forth of Sanctuary, and executed at *Tewksbury*. Queen *Margaret*, in this fatal Day of Battle, took into a Religious House, from whence she was taken and committed to sure and strait Keeping, in which Condition she remained till such Time as she was ransomed by her Father, Duke *Renate*. May 20, King *Edward* entred *London*; and in few Days after, the crook-back'd

Duke of *Gloucester* stabbed harmless King *Henry* to the Heart. Whose murdered Body was on the *Ascension Eve* laid in an open Coffin, and conveyed to *St. Paul's* in *London*, where it rested uncovered one Day, and began to bleed afresh; thence it was carried to the *Blackfriars Church*, where it did bleed as before, then was buried at *Chertsey* in *Surrey*; but King *Henry VII.* translated it to his Chapel at *Wind-sor*.

A. D. 1474, was an Interview at *Piquigny* in *France*, of the two Kings of *England* and *France*, where falling into complimentary Conference, *Lewis* told King *Edward* that he would one Day invite him to *Paris*, there to court fair *French Ladies*, with whom if he committed any Sin, *Lewis* merrily told him that Cardinal *Bourbon* should be his Confessor, and to be sure his Penance should be the easier, for that *Bourbon* used to kiss fair Ladies himself. This was no sooner spoken, howsoever meant, but *Edward* was as forward of Thanks and Acceptance; which King *Lewis* observing, rounded *Philip Comines* his Bosom Servant in the Ear, telling him flatly, That he liked not *Edward's* Forwardness to go to *Paris*, there had been too many *English Princes* at that Court already. After King *Edward's* Return into *England*, as he was Hunting in *Arrow-Park*, belonging to *Thomas Burdet*, Esq; with the Death of much Game he slew a white Buck, which the Esquire much fancied; whereupon he wished the Horns in that Person's Belly that moved the King to kill that Buck: For which Words he was accused and condemned of Treason, his Words being wrested, that he wished the Horns in the King's Belly, and was beheaded at *Tyburn*.

A. D. 1478, *George Duke of Clarence*,

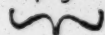
King Henry VI. stabbed by Richard Duke of Gloucester. p. 130.



King Edward V. and his Brother, smothered in Bed. p. 136.



in
ne
to
far
ho
the
un
be
Ti
ead
W
sha
Go
dre
ow
Wo
the
in
dati
of
cifu
Wa

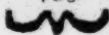


rence, by the Procurement of his Brother *Richard Duke of Gloucester*, was accused of Treason, and committed to the *Tower*. His Accusation was, That he had caused divers of his Servants to inform the People that Mr. *Eurdet* was wrongfully put to Death: That upon purpose to exalt himself and Heirs to the Regal Dignity, he had most falsly published that the King and Brother was a Bastard, and therefore not capable to wear the Crown; for which, and the like Crimes charged upon him, he was in Parliament attainted of Treason, and found Guilty, and on the Eleventh of *March* 1478, after he had offered his *Maspenny* in the *Tower*, was drowned in a Butt of *Malmsey*, whose Body was buried at *Tewksbury*. But the King was afterwards much grieved that he had consented to his Death; and would say when any made Suit for the Life of a condemned Person, *O unfortunate Brother, for whose Life no Man would make Suit.*

A. D. 1483, King *Edward* fell into a dangerous and deadly Sickness, when calling for his Lords into his sick Presence, and raising his faint Body on the Pillows, he exhorted and required them all, for the Love that they had ever born unto him, for the Love that our Lord beareth unto us all, that from that Time forward all Grievs forgotten, each of them would love the other. Which, said he, I verily trust you shall, if you any thing regard either God or your King, Affinity or Kindred, your own Country, or your own Safety. Shortly after which Words he departed this Life, *April* the 9th, and was buried at *Windsor* in the New Chapel, whose Foundation himself had laid. 'Tis said of him, that he was just and merciful in Peace, sharp and fierce in War, and that never any King was

more familiar with his Subjects than he. In the Beginning of his Reign he used to sit in Person certain Days together in the Court of *King's-Bench* to see Justice and Equity done. His Wife, was *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *Rich. Woodville Earl of Rivers*, by his Wife *Jaquelana Dutcheffs of Bedford*, the Daughter of *Peter Earl of St. Paul*. His Issue were two Sons, *Edward Prince of Wales*, born in the *Sanctuary of Westminster*, *November* 4, 1471, and *Richard Duke of York*; and seven Daughters, *Elizabeth* born at *Westminster*, *February* 4, 1466, married with *Henry VII. Cicely*, married unto *John Viscount Wells*, and buried at *Quarena* in the Isle of *Wight*. *Anne* was married unto *Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk*, Earl Marshal, and High-Treasurer of *England*, and was buried at *Framingham* in *Norfolk*. *Bridget* was veiled a Nun in the Nunnery of *Dartford* in *Kent*. *Mary* died in the *Tower of Greenwich* 1482, and was buried at *Windsor*. *Margaret* died an Infant. *Catharine* was married to *William Courtney*, Earl of *Devonshire* and Lord of *Oakhampton*. His Concubines were *Elizabeth Lucy* and Three others, which were of Three several Humours, as himself would say: One the merriest, which was *Shore's Wife*; another the wittiest; and the Third the holiest, for she had wholly devoted herself to his Bed and her Beads. His base Issue were *Arthur* surnamed *Plantagenet*, and *Elizabeth*.

He ordained Penal Statutes against excessive Pride in Apparel, especially against long piked Shoes then worn, which had grown to such an Extreme, that the Pikes in their Toes were turned upwards, and with Silver Chains or Silk-laces tied to the Knee. He gave some *Cotswold-Sheep* to *Henry of Castile*, and *John of Aragon*, 1465, which hath been



E D W A R D V.

been accounted one of the greatest Prejudices that ever happened to *England*. One *Walker*, a substantial Citizen of *London*, was beheaded in *Smithfield*, for only saying to his Child, that he would make him Heir of the Crown, meaning his House which had that Sign.

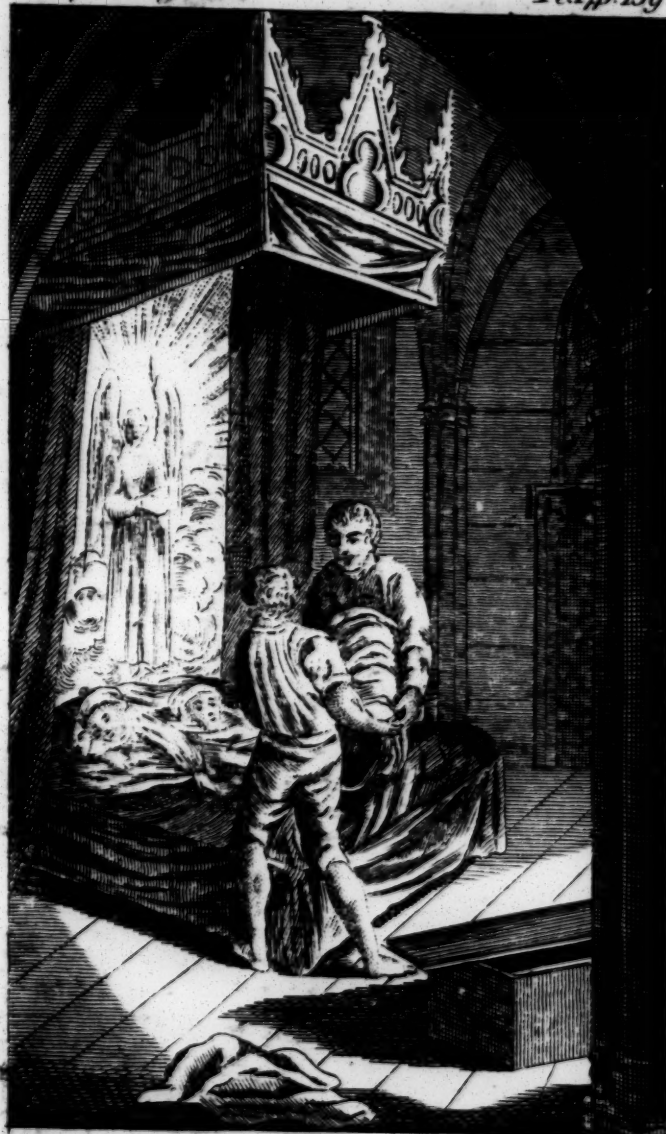
In the fallen Estate of King *Henry*, many of the Nobles that had taken part with *Henry* were put to fly for their Lives into Foreign Countries; and amongst the rest *Henry Holland*, Duke of *Excester* and Earl of *Huntingdon*, Son to the Lady *Elizabeth* second Daughter of *John* of *Gaunt*, and Husband to the Sister of

King *Edward* IV. was constrained to live in Exile, in miserable Want and Penury. For, saith *Philip Comines*, I once saw the Duke of *Excester* run on foot bare-leg'd, after the Duke of *Burgundy's* Coach and Train, begging an Alms for God's sake; but being known what he was, *Burgundy* gave him a small Pension for his Maintenance. The Art of Printing was first found out in *Germany* by a Knight, called *John Guttenberghe*, and brought into *England* by *William Caxton*, a Mercer of *London*, who first practised the same in the Abby of *Westminster*, Anno Dom. 1471.

E D W A R D V.

A. D. 1483. *E* *Edward*, the eldest Son of King *Edward* the Fourth, being a Child but of about Twelve Years of Age when his Father died, was committed to the Government of his Uncle Sir *Anthony Woodville*, a Right Honourable Person, with whom were joined other of the Queen's Friends. But *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester* was much discontented that they should have the keeping of him secure, whom he designed to destroy, that thereby the Crown might become his. This bloody Man therefore, the better to effect his wicked Purposes, did every where represent the Queen's Kindred to be Enemies to the ancient Nobility, and that they would abuse the King's Name to their undoing. With which and the like Suggestions, he wrought upon the Duke of *Buckingham* and the Lord *Hastings* (that had formerly born no great Good will to the Queen's Friends) to join with him, utterly to remove from the King's

Company all his Mother's Friends, under the Name of the ancient Nobles Enemies. Then the Hypocrite *Gloucester* understanding that the Lords attending the King purposed to bring the King to *London* to his Coronation strongly guarded, he therefore procured the Queen to be brought in Mind, That it was not needful, but would be jeopardous for the King to be brought up strong; for that if the Lords of her Kindred should assemble in the King's Name much People, they should give the Lords of the contrary Faction cause to suspect, that this was not done for the King's Safety, whom no Man impugned, but for the Destruction of the ancient Nobility; by which means the Nation should be brought into uproar. The Queen thus over-reached, sent such word unto the King and his Friends about him; so that they mistrusting no Guile, brought the King forwards with a small Company, in great haste, but with no good speed; for the



*KING EDWARD V. & his Brother
Murdered in the Tower.*



the
at S
on h
viola
the
Wau
the
Sir
in
time
and
Prif
don
ble
tow
ing
frig
her
her
that
ing
her
you
into
Cor
We
of 1
her
not
that
out
from
Fair
non
Ab
be
ana
was
ing
Ch
full
Gl
ing
non
the
mu
as
div
and
der

the Dukes of *York* and *Buckingham* at *Stony-Stratford*, as the King was on his way to *London*, took him by violence from his Friends, arrested the Lord *Richard Grey*, Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, and Sir *Richard Hawt*, in the King's Presence, and imprisoned Sir *Anthony Woodville*, Lord *Rivers*, in *Northampton*; whom in short time after, with the Lord *Richard* and Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, they sent Prisoners into the *North*. Which done, with much Honour and humble Reverence they convey the King towards *London*. But the Queen hearing of these Proceedings, in great fright and heaviness she bewailed her Child's Reign, her Friends and her own mishap, cursing the time that ever she dissuaded the gathering of Power about the King; got herself in all haste possible with her young Son *Richard*, and Daughters, into the *Sanctuary*, lodging herself and Company in the Abbot's Palace at *Westminster*; whither the Archbishop of *York* went to comfort her, telling her, he hoped that the Matter was nothing so bad as she doubted it; and that he was put in good Hope, and out of doubt, by a Message sent him from the Lord *Hastings* (whose Faithfulness to the King, he said, none did nor had cause to suspect) *Ab woe worth him*, quoth the Queen, *he is one that laboureth to destroy me and my Blood*. When the Archbishop was returned Home, in the dawning of the Day, he might out of his Chamber-window see all the *Thames* full of Boats, with the Duke of *Gloucester's* Servants in them, watching that none should go to *Sanctuary*, nor none pass unsearched. Great then was the Commotion and Murmur, as well in other Places about, as especially in the City, the People diversly divining upon this dealing; and some Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, either for favour of the

Queen, or fear of themselves, assembled in sundry Companies harnessed. But these Commotions and Fears were moderated by the Lord *Hastings* then Ld. Chamberlain, who persuaded that the Duke of *Gloucester* was a sure Friend to the King, and that the Lord *Rivers* with the others were for Matters attempted against the Dukes of *Gloucester* and *Buckingham* put under Arrest; and that the King was bringing up to his Coronation.

May 4, the King entred the City, and was lodged in the Bishop's Palace, where was held a great Council, and the Dukes of *Gloucester*, *Buckingham*, and all the Lords, were sworn to the King, and the Duke of *Gloucester* was chosen to be Protector of the King and his Realm. And now the Protector, to the end he might finish his Designs at once, projected to get the young Duke of *York* out of *Sanctuary*; in order to which he pretends that the said Duke only was a fit Associate for his Brother the King, and that it was dishonourable both for the King and those about his Grace, that the King's Brother should be fain to keep *Sanctuary*. But because the Duke might not be taken out of *Sanctuary* by Violence, the Archbishop of *York* was therefore employed to persuade with the Queen to yield him up. This the Archbishop undertook (tho' perhaps not very willingly) alledging to the Queen the Comfort that his Society would be to the King his Brother, and that it would take off the Obloquy of one Brother's being afraid of the other, which would seem to be by the Duke's being kept in *Sanctuary*. The Queen desirous to keep him where he was, pleaded his Infancy, his being vexed with Sickness, inso-much that she durst put no earthly Person in trust with his keeping but herself only: For tho' others (said she)

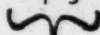
1483.

she) haply might do their best to him, yet there was none that knew better than herself how to order him, she having so long kept him; nor was there any more like to cherish him than his own Mother that bare him. And to this her Reply she added many biting Words against the Protector. Howbeit, in the Conclusion finding by the Archbishop's Words that the Protector would fetch her Son out by Force, if otherwise he might not be had, she deemed it best to deliver him, which she did to the Bishop and other Lords with him; saying to them, *I deliver him and his Brother into your Hands to keep, of whom I shall ask them before God and the World.* And to the Child she said, *Farewel, mine own sweet Son, God send you good keeping, let me kiss you once e'er you go, for God knows when we shall kiss together again;* and therewithal she kissed him, blessed him, turned her back and wept, and so went away, leaving the Child weeping as fast. Then the Lords brought him to the Protector, who took him in his Arms, and gave him a Judas Kifs.

June the 13th, many Lords assembled in the Tower, and there sat in Council, communing concerning the King's Coronation, for the which Pageants were provided, and whilst they were in Consultation, in came the Protector about Nine of the Clock, saluting them courteously; and excusing himself that he came so late, saying merrily, *I have been a Sleeper To-day;* then after a while departed, and about Eleven of the Clock returned thither, but with a wonderful frow and angry Countenance, knitting his Brows, frowning and fretting and biting his Lips; and after some short time said, *What are they worthy to have, who imagine and compass my Destru-*

ction, that am so near of Blood to the King, and that am Protector of his Royal Person and Realm? The Lord Hastings answered, That they deserved to be punished as heinous Traytors, whosoever they were, and so said the other Lords. *This is,* quoth the Protector, *yonder Sorcerers my Brother's Wife,* meaning the Queen, *and that other Witch of her Council, Shore's Wife,* with their Affinity, *who by their Sorcery and Witchcraft have wasted my Body;* and therewith he plucked up his Doublet Sleeve to the Elbow, on his left Arm, shewing a wearish withered Arm, and small, as it never was otherwise. Whereupon the Lords Minds much gave them, that this was but for a Quarrel.

Howbeit the Lord Chamberlain (who from the Death of King Edward had kept Jane Shore) said, *Certainly, my Lord, if they have so done, they are worthy of great Punishment.* What, quoth the Protector, *thou servest me with Lfs and with Ands I ween, I tell thee they have so done, and that I will make good on thy Body, Traytor.* And therewith he rapt on the Board with his Fist; at which Sign given, one without the Chamber cried out, *Treason;* whereupon many Men in Harness came rushing into the Council Chamber, where they seized on the Lord Hastings, whom the Lord Protector bad speed, and shrieve him apace, *For by St. Paul, saith he, I will not go to Dinner till I see thy Head off;* which accordingly was done; for he was presently brought forth to the Tower-Green, where upon a long Log of Timber his Head was struck off. Thus ended this honourable Man, easy to be beguiled. Now the Protector, to set some Colour upon the Matter, after he had dined, sent in all haste for many substantial Men out of the City into the



the *Tower*, against whose coming thither, himself and *Buckingham* his Creature had harnessed themselves in old rusty Briganders, as though some sudden Necessity had constrained them to put on such Armour. And being come, the Protector told them, that the Lord Chamberlain *Hastings*, and others of his Conspiracy, had contrived suddenly to have destroyed him and the Duke of *Buckingham* there the same Day in Council, of the which Treason he never had Knowledge before ten of the Clock the same Forenoon. And for farther appeasing of the Peoples Minds concerning this Lord's Death, he caused also the same Day an Herald of Arms to proclaim it thro' the City of *London*, that the Lord *Hastings*, with divers others, had conspired to murder the Lord Protector and Duke of *Buckingham* sitting in Council, and after to have taken upon them to rule the King and Realm at their own Pleasures. By and by after this he caused the Sheriff of *London* to repair unto *Jane Shore's* House, and to spoil her of all that she had; then procured the Bishop of *London* to put her to open Penance for her former Dalliance with his Brother King *Edward*, and 'tis said, he prohibited any from relieving her extreme Wants. Certain it is, that she lived very mean and beggarly in her old Age. She died not till the 20th Year of King *Henry VIII.* The Protector had also so contrived it with his Cabal, that the same Day, and about the same Hour in which the Ld. Chamberlain was beheaded at the *Tower*, those Lords taken from the King at *Stony-Stratford* and *Northampton* should be beheaded at *Pontefract*. Which accordingly was done in the Presence and by the Order of Sir *Richard Radcliffe*, who at their Execution would not permit them

to speak or declare their Innocency. And now, the Way thus prepared, *Gloucester* hastens for his own Coronation, instead of setting the Crown on his Nephew's Head. *Edmund Shaw* the Mayor of *London*, he wins to his Side. And the Mayor's Brother Dr. *Shaw* (by the Direction of the Protector and his Council) upon Sunday June 19, at *Paul's Cross*, declared to the People, that King *Edward IV.* was never lawfully married to the Queen, and therefore his Children were Bastards. Moreover, that neither King *Edward* himself, nor the Duke of *Clarence*, were reckoned (by those that were of Secrecy in the Household) for the Duke of *York's* Children; but, faith he, as for the very noble Prince, the Lord Protector, he is the Father's own Picture, his own Countenance. At the Time of the uttering of these Words (according to the Plot laid before-hand) the Protector should have come in, to the end that those Words just meeting with his Presence, the People might have been the more affected with them; but whether by the Slowness of the Protector in coming, or the Doctor's too much Speed, the Protector came not till these Words were over: Nevertheless when the Doctor spied his Lordship coming at last, he abruptly broke off from the Matter he was upon, to repeat the former Words, *This is the very noble Prince, &c.* But the People were so far from crying, King *Richard* (as it was hoped they would) that they stood as if they had been without Sense, they were so amazed at this shameful Harangue. And the poor Parson, when he had done, got him home, and there consumed and pined to Death in few Days after. The Theme of his Preachment was, *Bastard-slips shall never take deep Root.* On the

RICHARD III.

Tuesday following *Henry* Duke of *Buckingham* made an Oration to the *Ld. Mayor*, *Aldermen*, and *Commons* in the *Guildhall* of *London*, wherein he aspersed King *Edward* IV. as a Tyrant, his Children as Bastards; endeavoured to prove the Protector to be the only true Heir to the Crown; persuading the Citizens, that they should therefore join with the Nobility in petitioning the Protector to take the Government of the Realm upon him, according to his very right and just Title. The next Day the Mayor, Aldermen, and chief Commoners of the City resorted unto the Protector to *Baynard's Castle*; whither also repaired *Buckingham* and other Nobles, with many Knights and Gentlemen. When they were met to-

gether, *Buckingham* desired the Protector's Pardon, and Licence to acquaint his Grace with the Intent of their coming (as tho' he had not known it before) which, in short, was to beseech him to take the Crown and Government of the Realm upon him. At which Words the Protector began to look angrily, withal denying to yield thereto. Whereupon his *Privado*, *Buckingham*, threatned, saying, That if he would not, they would find out some other Man that should, for they were resolved that King *Edward's* Lineage should no longer reign over them; and then *Richard* was pleased to accept the Crown as his just Right; the People thereat shouting and crying, King *Richard*, King *Richard*.

RICHARD III.

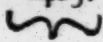
A. D. *Richard* III. Son of *Richard* Duke of *Gloucester*, was 1483. born with all his Teeth, and Hair to his Shoulders. This his monstrous Birth foreshewing his monstrous Conditions and Proceedings. *June* 22. he was by the Nobility and Citizens of *London* elected King of *England*, and afterward by Act of Parliament was confirmed. On *June* 25. he took his Seat in the King's Bench Court, and there pronounced Pardon of all Offences committed against him. On *July* 4. he came to the *Tower*, where he created Estates, ordained the Knights of the *Bath*, set at Liberty the Archbishop of *York*, and the Lord *Stanley*; and *July* 6. was anointed and crowned at *Westminster*: But this Usurper well knowing, that whilst his young Nephews were living, the Crown would not stand firm on his

Head; he therefore employed Sir *James Tirrel*, a Man of an aspiring Spirit, to procure these Childrens Destruction; which accordingly he did: For about Mid-night *Miles Forest* and *John Dighton*, *Tirrel's* bloody Instruments, came into the Chamber where the young King and his Brother lay, and suddenly wrapt him up in the Bed-cloaths, keeping by Force the Feather-Bed and Pillows hard upon their Mouths, that they were therein smother'd to Death. This Villany done, Sir *James* caused the Murderers to bury their Bodies at the Stair's Foot, somewhat deep in the Ground, under a great Heap of Stones; though afterward King *Richard* caused them to be taken up, inclosed in Lead, and to be cast into a Place called the *Black-deeps*, at the *Thames* Mouth. But the Justice of God pursued the Murderers;

cherers; for *Forest* rotted away Piece-meal, *Tirrel* died for Treason under *Henry VII.* and *Dighton* lived and died a Vagabond beyond the Seas: And the Usurper, after this detestable Fact, never had Quiet in his Mind, never thought himself secure; but when he went Abroad, his Eye still whirled about, his Body was privily fenced, and his Hand ever on his Dagger; his Sleep interrupted with fearful Dreams, sometimes suddenly starting up, leaping out of his Bed, and running about the Chamber. Immediately also after this Murder began the Conspiracy betwixt the Duke of *Buckingham* and divers other Gentlemen, against the Murderer. The Occasion of *Buckingham's* falling off from *Richard* is diversly reported; some say it was because the King would not grant him the Duke of *Hereford's* Lands, to which he pretended himself the rightful Heir; others impute it to the Duke's High-mindedness, that he could not bear the Glory of another. Himself said the Occasion was, the Murder of the two Children: But be the Occasion what it would, yet this is most sure, that this Enmity of the Duke's to the King proved of good Consequence to the rightful Heirs to the Crown. For hereupon the Duke left the Court, retiring to his own House of *Brecknock*, where he had in his Custody that true Friend to King *Edward's* Posterity, *John Morton*, Bishop of *Ely*, who, by his Wisdom, abused the Duke's Pride to his own Deliverance, the Duke's Destruction, and Benefit of such to whom the Crown of right appertained. When the Duke was at first become alienated from the King, and came to his own House, he solicited the Bishop, his Prisoner, to speak his Mind freely to him in Matters of State; but the Bishop

refused, thus answering him, ' In good Faith, my Lord, I love not much to talk with Princes, as a Thing not at all out of Peril, although the Words be without Fault; forasmuch as it shall not be taken as the Party meant it, but as it pleaseth the Prince to construe it. And ever I think on *Æsop's* Tale, that when the Lion had proclaimed, that on Pain of Death there should no horned Beast abide in the Wood; one that had in his Forehead a Bunch of Flesh fled away a great Pace. The Fox that saw him run so fast, asked him, Whither he made all that Haste? He answer'd, In Faith I neither wot nor care, so I were once hence, because of this Proclamation of horned Beasts. What Fool (quoth the Fox) thou mayest well enough abide, the Lion meant not thee, for there is no Horn on thy Head. No marry, quoth he, that wot I well enough; but what and if he call it an Horn, where am I then? But tho' the Bishop at the first declined talking of State Matters with the Duke, yet afterwards, when by often discoursing with the Duke, and other Circumstances, he found him to be of a proud Stomach, and emulated the King's Greatness, he would speak his Mind frankly enough to him, rendring the Usurper as odious as was possible, by alledging his Unnaturalness to his own Mother, in charging her with defiling the Marriage-Bed; his Unnaturalness to his own Brothers and Nephews, in saying they were Bastards; his murdering his Nephews, and other Enormities. Then to tickle the Duke's Ambition, the Bishop would commend him to be a Person of such rare Virtues, that he merited to wear the Crown himself, inviting him for God's Sake, and his Country's

1483.



try's Sake, to take the Government upon himself, or otherwise to devise some means how the Realm might be rid of the Tyrant, and brought under some good Governour. When the Duke had pondered awhile upon this and the like Discourse of the Bishop's, he acquainted the Bishop, That his Resolutions were to advance *Henry* Earl of *Richmond* to the Crown, and that the said Earl of *Richmond*, Heir of the House of *Lancaster*, should marry the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of *Edward IV.* by which Marriage the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster* should be united into one. To effect all which, the Duke and Bishop first made the Mothers of *Elizabeth* and *Henry* privy to their Design, and employed divers trusty Instruments to interest the Nobility and Gentry in the Design. Then the Bishop left *Brecknock* in Disguise, and sailed into *Flanders*, where he did Earl *Henry* eminent Service. Many great Persons combined to dethrone the Usurper, which he having Knowledge of, sent his loving Letters to the Duke of *Buckingham*, whom he understood to be Head of the Complotters, requesting him most earnestly to come to Court, for he was in great Want of his wife Counsel. But the Duke mistrusting his smooth Words, excused himself that he was sickly, and not well able to travel. The King therefore sent his Command to him, and Threats withal, if he refused to give his Attendance; unto which the Duke sent this resolute Answer, That he would not come to his mortal Enemy; and immediately prepared War against him. Then *Thomas* Marquis of *Dorset* came out of Sanctuary, and also gathered a Band of Men in the North; Sir *Edwd. Courtney*, and his Brother, the Bishop of *Exeter*, raised

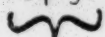
another Army in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*; and in *Kent*, Sir *Richard Guilford*, and other Gentlemen, raised a Party; all which was done in a moment. But the Usurper marching with his Host against the Duke's Forces, which were most *Welsh*, they, for want of Pay, and other Provision, brake up the Camp, and left the Duke to shift for himself; which when the Confederates understood, they also dispersed themselves. The Duke of *Buckingham* in Disguise repaired for Security unto a Servant of his near *Shrewsbury*, named *Humphrey Banister*; but the King by Proclamation, promising great Rewards to him that should detect the Duke, that Wretch, *Banister*, for the Hope of Gain, betrayed his Master the Duke; who with a Guard of Men was conveyed to *Salisbury*, where without Arraignment or Judgment, the Duke lost his Head. Howbeit the Traytor *Banister* did not lose his promised Reward, but also received just Punishment from Heaven; for his eldest Son fell mad, and so died in a Hogsty; his second Son became deformed and lame in his Limbs; his third Son was drowned in a small Puddle of Water; his eldest Daughter was struck with a foul Leprosy; and himself, being of extreme Age, was found guilty of Murder, but saved by his Clergy. Divers of the Earl of *Richmond's* Party were put to Death; and so jealous was the King now of his ill-gotten Greatness, that he stored the Sea-coasts with Armies of Men, furnished the Ports with Store of Munition, and made all Things ready to prevent Earl *Henry's* Arrival; caused a Parliament to be assembled at *Westminster*, wherein the said Earl, and all such as had fled the Land in his Behalf, were made Enemies to their native Country, their Goods confiscated,

their

their Lands and Possessions condemned to the King's Use. Moreover, the Usurper sent his Agents laden with Gold, and many gay Promises, to the Duke of *Bretaign*, offering what not, if he would either send Earl *Henry* into Prison; but the Duke himself lying extream sick, his Treasurer *Peter Landose*, corrupted with Gold, had betrayed the Earl into *Richard's* Hands, had not the Earl had timely Notice of it, and prevented it by a speedy Escape unto the *French* Court, where he received great Favours. Dr. *Richard Fox*, then a Student in *Paris*, was eminently serviceable to the Earl in that Nation. And the Duke of *Bretaign*, when he understood the Treachery of *Landose*, was highly displeased, and continued a Favourer of the Earl and his Cause. But all these things, with many more, were against King *Richard*, which he very well foresaw, tho' he knew not well how to remedy; yet that he might make his Title and Interest as good as he could, he devised to marry with his Niece, the Princess *Elizabeth*; but his Queen *Anne* stood in his way to this for the present, tho' not long, for she fell into the remorseless Hands of Death, but whether natural or violent, is not well known. After which *Richard* courts the Lady *Elizabeth*, his own Brother's Daughter, tho' in vain, for she abhorred the Motion. However when *Henry* heard of *Richard's* Attempts, and not knowing what Time, through Flattery and Persuasion from some Persons, might do upon the young Princess's Good-Nature, he hasted for *England*, setting sail from *Harfleet* with about 200 Men, August 15, and arrived at *Milford-Haven* the seventh Day following; from whence he advanced toward *Shrewsbury*. On his

Way to which Place there met him Sir *Rice ap Thomas*, a Man of great Command in *Wales*, with a great Body of Men, to side in his Quarrel, which Earl *Henry* afterwards requited, by making this his first Aider Governour of *Wales*: From *Shrewsbury* the Earl marched to *Newport*, where Sir *Gilbert Talbot* met him with Two Thousand Men from the Earl of *Shrewsbury*. Thence he passed to *Litchfield*, where he was honourably received. But when the Usurper understood that the Earl daily increased in Strength, and that he was advanced so far without any Opposition, from his Court at *Nottingham*, he set forth his Host to meet the Earl, which he did near unto *Market-Bosworth* in *Leicestershire*. His Van-guard he disposed of in a marvellous length, to strike the more Terror into the Hearts of his Foes, the leading whereof was committed to *John* Duke of *Norfolk*. His own Battalion was furnished with the best approved Men of War. When he had ordered his Army for fight, he animated his Followers to behave themselves valiantly; alledging to them, that it was against a Company of Runagates, Thieves, Outlaws, Traytors, beggerly *Bretaigns* and faint-hearted *French* Men, that they were to fight, who would oppress and spoil them of their Lands, Wives, and Children; that these their Enemies were such Cowards, that they would fly faster from them than the silly Hart before the Hound; that the Earl of *Richmond*, Captain of the Rebellion, was but a *Welsh* Milk-sop. For their Love to him their Prince, their Zeal to their Native Country, he wished them that Day to shew their *English* Valour, assuring them that for his part he would either triumph in a glorious Victory, or die in the Quarrel with immortal Fame. Now
St.

1483.

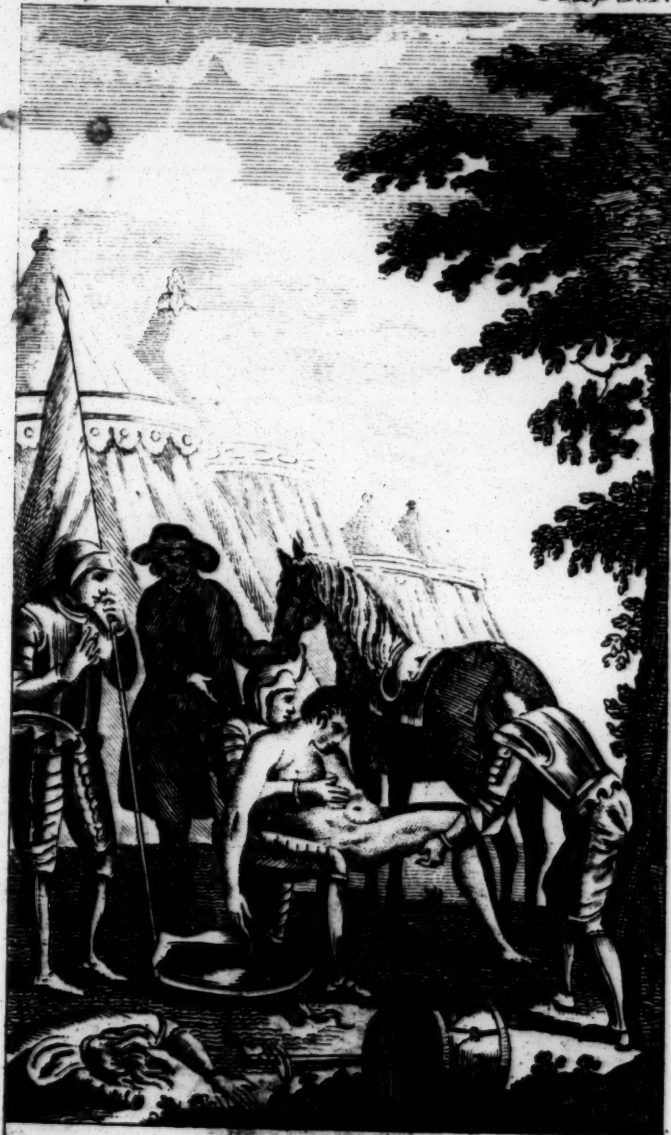


St. *George* for us, and us for Victory, saith he : Haste therefore forward, and remember this, that I am he that with high Advancement, will prefer the valiant and hardy, and with severe Torture will punish the dastard and cowardly Run-away. The Earl of *Richmond's* Fore-front was commanded by the Earl of *Oxford*, the Right Wing by Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, the Left by Sir *John Savage*, the main Battle by the Earl himself, and his Uncle *Jasper*. When the Earl had ordered his small Host, consisting of about 5,000 Men, he rode from Rank to Rank, and Wing to Wing, encouraging his Followers to fight ; alledging the Justness of their Quarrel, which God would bless ; assuring them, that for so good a Cause as to free the Land of a Monster, a Tyrant, a Murderer, he would that Day rather become a dead Carion upon the Ground, than a Carpet Prisoner kept alive for Reproach. Advance therefore forward, saith he, like true hearted *Englishmen*, display your Banner in Defence of your Country ; get the Day and be Conquerors, lose the Day and be Villains. God and St. *George* give us a happy Success. Then immediately a fierce Battle commenced, and was manfully continued on either Part. At length the King having Intelligence that Earl *Henry* was but slenderly accompanied with Men of Arms, he therefore with his Spear in the rest ran violently towards the Earl ; in which Rage, at first Brunt, he bare down and overthrew the Earl's Standard, slew Sir *William Brandon* the Bearer thereof ; next encountred Sir *John Cheiry*, whom he threw to the Ground, thereby making an open Passage to the Earl himself. In which very Instant, when the Earl was like to be distressed, the

Lord *Stanley* sent in Aids of fresh Soldiers (under the Leading of Sir *William Stanley*) which were raised, as he pretended, for *Richard*, but intended them, when he should see his time, for *Richmond's* Service. These entred the Fight with such Courage, that they put the Usurper's Forces to flight ; when the Usurper closing his Helmet, said to such that brought him a swift Horse for his Escape, This Day shall finish all Battles, or else I finish my Life : So thrusting into the Throng of his Enemies, he manfully fighting died in the Place, A. D. 1485, August 22. There died with him that Day the Duke of *Norfolk*, the Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, Sir *Richard Radcliffe*, Sir *Robert Brakenbury*. The Number of both Parties slain in the Field were 4,000. Sir *William Catesby*, with other Persons of Quality were taken, and two Days after were beheaded at *Leicester*. *Thomas Howard*, Earl of *Surrey*, the Duke of *Norfolk's* Son and Heir, being then also taken Prisoner, the Earl of *Richmond* demanded of him how he durst bear Arms in Behalf of that Tyrant *Richard*? To which he answered, He was my crowned King, and if the Parliamentary Authority of *England* set the Crown upon a Stock, I will fight for that Stock. And as I fought then for him, I will fight for you when you are established by the said Authority. King *Richard's* Crown, which was taken amongst the Spoils of the Field, the Lord *Stanley* Earl of *Derby* set upon Earl *Henry's* Head. The slain Body of the Usurper all tugg'd and torn, stark naked, was trussed behind *Blanch St. Leiger*, a Pursuivant at Arms, like a Hog or Calf, the Head and Arms hanging on one Side of the Horse, and his Legs on the other, after which Manner it was brought to *Leicester*, where it was buried in the

Grey-

fresh
ng of
were
hard,
ould
rvice
such
Ufur-
en the
, said
i swift
y shall
sh my
hrong
ghting
1485,
h him
k, the
ichard
nbury.
lain in
William
f Qua-
ays af-
icester.
ey, the
eir, be-
er, the
of him
Behalf
which
owned
ry Au-
wn up-
Stock.
a, I will
tablsh-
ing Ri-
taken
ld, the
et upon
n Body
d torn,
behind
want at
e Head
e of the
ther, af-
ught to
d in the
Grey-



Death of KING RICHARD III.

Grey-F
wherei
made a
at a co
will c
born o
tuously

His
of Ric
and S
King
ward
King
to th
was E
Princ
being
ment.

H
alcha
giate
Lady
Quee
500
disfo
wood

A. L.
148

mon
Duk
Earl
Gau
Son
O

was
The
he f
only
of C
The
Perf

Grey-Friers Church. The Stone Chest wherein his Corps lay, was at length made a Drinking-trough for Horses at a common Inn. His Body, if you will credit Tradition herein, was born out of the City, and contemptuously bestowed under *Bow-Bridge*.

His Wife was *Anne* the Daughter of *Richard Nevile* Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury* (surnamed the Make-King) who was first married to *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, 1483, Son to King *Henry VI.* and after his Death to this Usurper, 1472. His Issue was *Edward* Earl of *Salisbury* created Prince of *Wales*, 1483, the Crown being also intailed to him by Parliament, but died before his Father.

He founded a College at *Meddicham* beyond *York*, and a Collegiate Chantry in *London*, called our Lady of *Barking*. He endowed *Queen's-College* in *Cambridge* with 500 Marks of Yearly Revenue. He disforested the great Field of *Whitchwood*, that King *Edward* his Brother

had inclosed for his Game, and made some good Laws; and when divers Shires of *England* offered him Benevolence, he refused, saying, I had rather have your Hearts than your Money. This scoffing Rhime was divulged in Contempt of the Usurper *Richard*, and his Three principal Creatures:

The Cat, the Rat, and Lovel the Dog, Rule all England under the Hog.

The Cat and Rat were meant of *Catesby* and *Ratcliffe*, the Dog of *Lowell*, that Creature belonging to the Lord *Lowell's* Arms, and the Hog of King *Richard*, whose Cognisance it was. But *William Collingbourn*, Esq; who had been Sheriff of *Wiltshire* and *Devonshire*, was upon *Tower-hill* executed with all Extremity as Author thereof.

The Usurper borrow'd great Sums of Money of the City of *London*, but was cut off before the Pay-day came. It may be more of his Quality have died in the City's Debt.

1485.

Families of *Lancaster* and *York* United.

H E N R Y VII.

A. D. 1485. **H**ENRY Earl of *Richmond* was Son to *Margaret* Countess of *Richmond* and *Derby*, Daughter to *John* Duke of *Somerset*, Son of *John* Earl of *Somerset*, Son to *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*, fourth Son of *Edward III.*

October the 30th, A. D. 1485, was *Henry* crowned at *Westminster*. Then the better to secure his Estate he shut up the Earl of *Warwick*, the only Son and Heir of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, in the *Tower of London*. Then instituted a Guard for his Person, consisting of a Number of

choice Archers, with Allotment of Fees and Maintenance under a peculiar Captain, by the Name of *Yeomen of the Guard*, for him and his Successors. November the 7th was a Parliament assembled at *Westminster*, at the sitting whereof *Richard* the late Usurper was attainted, and with him many of the Nobility and Gentry. Free Pardon was also given to all such (saving the Persons excepted by Name) as should presently submit themselves to the King's Mercy. Reversed also were all former Acts hurtful either to the King or his Friends, and the Crown

was

1486. was established upon the King and his Heirs for ever. Next the King assumed into his Council those two renowned Agents in advancing his Fortunes, *John Morton* and *Richard Fox*.
 John Morton, A. B. of Cant.

A. D. 1486, and January the eighteenth, he married the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of King *Edward IV.* to the utter Abolishment of all Hostilities between the two Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*. But there wanted not some Malecontents, who essay'd to disturb these serene Days; for the Lord *Lovell*, one of the late Uurper's Creatures, with Sir *Humphry Stafford* and his Brother, assembled Forces against the King; which, upon but the News of an Army coming against them, dispersed themselves. Sir *Humphry* was taken out of Sanctuary, and executed at *Tyburn*.

When this Storm was over, the *White-Rose* or *York* Faction raised another, procuring one *Lambert Symnel* to personate one of King *Edward's* Sons. Which Puppet *Lambert* they conveyed into *Ireland*, where the *Irish* adhered to him, and in *Christ-Church* in *Dublin* crowned him King of *England*. And into *Ireland* the Dutchess Dowager of *Burgundy*, Sister to *Edward* the Fourth, sent this Impostor Two Thousand Soldiers under the Conduct of Colonel *Swart*. These, with *Irish* and some *English* joined to them, landed in *Lancashire* at the *Pile of Forwdray*; thence they took their March through *Yorkshire*, so towards *Newark*, every where as they came proclaiming their new King. Not far from *Newark*, and near to a little Village called *Stoke*, the King with his Army encountred them, where the Fight continued doubtful for about Three Hours, but at last the Victory fell to King *Henry*. On *Lambert's* Part were

slain, the Earl of *Lincoln*, the Lord *Lovell*, Sir *Thomas Broughton*, Colonel *Swart*, and *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, with Four Thousand Soldiers. On the King's side fell not any Man of Honour, but almost half his Vanguard was slain, so that the Garland was dip'd in Blood. Amongst the Prisoners that were taken, was the counterfeit King, who had been a Scholar in *Oxford*, and his Tutor, *Richard Simon*, a Priest. *Lambert* confessed his Parents to be mean Persons, and of a mean Calling. Him the King condemned to his Kitchen or Scullery, at length promoted him to be one of his Falconers; in which Estate he continued till his Death. *Simon Subtle*, or *Richard Simon*, was condemned to a Dungeon and perpetual Shackles.

Stoken-Field Battle was fought A. D. 1487, June 10, being Saturday, a Day of the Week observed to have been lucky to this Prince *Henry*; who sent his Royal Standard to our Lady's Church of *Walsingham* in *Norfolk*, there to remain as a Monument of this his Victory, and Gratitude for it. And now the King dispatcheth his Agent into *Scotland*, there to settle Amity with *James* the Third, and to prevent the Retreat and Protection that his Enemies had found therein. Shortly after which, some discontented Persons in *Yorkshire* rose in Arms, under Pretence that they were oppressed in their Tax or Subsidy; but some of these Rebels were routed by the Earl of *Surrey*, who took their Leader *John a-Chamber*, Prisoner, and upon the hearing of the King's Approach, the rest of them under the Leading of Sir *John Egremont*, dispersed themselves. *John a-Chamber*, with some others of the chief Rebels, were executed at *York*. The King's Affairs being settled in a present peaceable Estate at Home, he

was next engaged in a War with *France*; for the carrying on of which, his Subjects did largely contribute, chiefly the City of *London*, out of which he received for his Furniture in that Voyage almost Ten Thousand Pounds from the Commoners, and Two Hundred Pounds besides from every Alderman. And this wise King, knowing how great a Strength that rich City was to him, humoured the Citizens exceedingly. Himself did not only become one amongst them, causing himself to be entred a Brother of the *Merchant-Tailors* Company, but also wore the Habit at a publick Feast, and sat as Master of the Company.

A. D. 1492, *October* the sixth, King *Henry* with his Host landed at *Calais*, from whence with his whole Forces he marched toward *Bologne*, which when he had besieged, Articles of Peace were concluded betwixt him and the King of *France*. For King *Henry*, before his going out of *England*, had been dealt with on the *French* King's Behalf to accept of Conditions, but would not enter into any Treaty with him till he was in the Field, and that with such a Puissance as was likely enough to force his own Conditions. When *Henry* had to his Advantage settled his Transmarine Affairs, he returned for *England*, where he was not to remain long in Quiet; for the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy* had provided another counterfeit King, a Youth of Princely Personage, called *Peter Warbeck*, the Son of a converted Jew. This her Creature *Peter*, or as some called him *Perkin* and *Peterkin*, under the Name and Title of *Richard Plantaganet*, second Son of King *Edward* the Fourth, had great Honour given him by the King of *France*. And divers Persons of Eminency in

England were so deluded, that they believed him to be the true *Richard*, and thereupon fought to advance him to the Crown; which cost some of them the Price of their Heads, as the Lord *Fitz-Walter*, Sir *Simon Montford*, Sir *William Stanley*, Lord Chamberlain, that gained the Victory for King *Henry* at *Bosworth-field*. These, with more, were put to Death for favouring of *Perkin*. The King also, for the farther Prevention of Dangers, caused the Coasts of *England* to be strongly guarded; sent a new Lord Chancellor into *Ireland*, *Henry Denny*, a Monk of *Langton Abby*, and Sir *Edward Poynings* with some Forces, whose greatest Care and Diligence was to punish such as before-time had given any Assistance to the Mock-King, and to restrain such as were likely to do so in Time to come. The Earl of *Kildare* falling under Suspicion, *Poynings* sent Prisoner into *England*, where the King did graciously hear and admit his Defences, and returned him with Honour and Continuation of Authority. The *Irish* had formerly exhibited many Articles against this Earl; the last of which was, *Finally, all Ireland cannot rule this Earl*: Then, quoth the King, Shall this Earl rule all *Ireland*, constituting him Lord Deputy thereof. But *Perkin* having gained private Assistance from the *French* King, and *Maximilian*, to strengthen yet his Enterprize, he repairs into *Scotland*, unto *James* the Fourth (having special Recommendations from the King of *France*, and Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*) who gave him most courteous Entertainment. The rare Impudence of the Youth, and that Connexion which his Darings had with other Princes, drew this King into an Error concerning him. When he was first brought to the Presence of the King of

of *Scots*, with a right Princely Gracefulness he declared to the said King, That *Edward* the IVth leaving two Sons, *Edward* and *Richard*, both very young, their unnatural Uncle *Richard*, to obtain the Crown, purposed the murder of them both; but the Instruments of his Cruelty having murdered his eldest Brother the young King, were moved with pity to spare his Life, and that thus saved by the Mercy of God, he was privately conveyed beyond the Seas (the World supposing that himself also had been murdered) and that *Henry Tudor* Earl of *Richmond*, after he had by subtle and foul Means obtained the Crown, he then wrought all means and ways to obtain the final Destruction of him the rightful Heir to the *English* Diadem. That his said mortal Enemy *Henry* hath not only falsely surmised him to be a feigned Person, giving him Nicknames, so abusing the World; but that also, to deprive him of his Right, he had offered large Sums of Money to corrupt the Princes with whom he had been retained, and had employed his Servants to murder him. That every Man of Reason might well understand that the said *Henry* needed not to have taken these Courses against him, had he been a feigned Person. That the Truth, his manifest Cause, had moved the King of *France*, and Dutcheffs of *Burgundy*, his most dear Aunt, to yield him their Assistance. That now, because the Kings of *Scotland* were wont to support them who were spoiled and bereft of the said Kingdom of *England*, and for that he the said King *James* had given clear Signs that he was of the like noble Quality and Temper with his Ancestors, he so distressed a Prince came to put himself into his Hands, desiring his Aid to recover his Realms, promising faithfully, that when his

Kingdoms were regained, he would gratefully do him all the Pleasure that should lie in his utmost Power.

The King of *Scots* was so influenced with this Impostor's Words, amiable Person, princely Deportment, Recommendations of Princes, his Aids from the *Irish*, and assured Hope of Aid in *England*, that he honourably received him, as if he had been the very *Richard* Duke of *York*, and gave his Consent that this pretended Duke should marry the Lady *Catharine Gordon*, Daughter to the Earl of *Huntley*, which accordingly he did, and also prepared to invade *England* in his Quarrel, altho' there wanted not them who with many Arguments advised this King to repute him for no other than a Cheat.

King *Henry*, that he might be prepared for the *Scots*, called a Parliament, which granted a Tax to be gathered of Sixscore Thousand Pounds, the Levy of which Money kindled a dangerous Fire in *England*; for when the King's Collectors came amongst the *Cornish* Men to receive their proportion of the Tax, they tumultuously assembled under the leading of one *Thomas Flammock*, a Lawyer, and *Michael Joseph*, a Blacksmith of *Bodmin*; which Captains led their Rout towards *Kent*; and at *Wells*, *James Tuchett*, Lord *Audley*, joined with them. From *Wells* they proceeded to *Blackbeath*, where the King's Forces defeated them without much Labour; Fifteen Hundred of the Rebels were taken, and the Takers had the Prisoners Goods granted them.

James Lord *Audley* was led from *Newgate* to *Tower-hill*, in a Coat of his own Armories, painted on a Paper revers'd and torn, where he was executed. *Flammock* and the Smith were quartered. Memorably strange was the Comfort that

the

the Smith cheared himself withal, as he was drawing to his Execution, to wit, *That yet he hoped that by these Means his Name and Memory should be everlasting.*

The King's Care was now to order the War against *Scotland*, whether he sent the Earl of *Surrey* with an Army, to invade the *Scotch* Borders, as they had lately done the *Englisch*. The Earl pursued the Revenge with great Vehemency; but in short time, by the King of *Spain's* Mediation, a Truce was concluded betwixt the two Nations. Politick King *Henry*, uneasy in these *Scottish* Wars, meditated the Means of putting a determinate End to them. He wisely foresaw that the Marriage of his elder Daughter with that King would produce a perpetual Peace; but the bringing that about so as that it might be the *Scots* Request, was the Difficulty. It happen'd, that an Ambassador (*Peter Hyalas* by Name) came lately from *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, King and Queen of *Spain*, to treat of the Marriage between *Catharine* their second Daughter, and Prince *Arthur* the King's Son. The Friendship which *Ferdinand* express'd, induced *Henry* to make Use of his Ambassador, who was a very able Man, to serve his Purpose with *Scotland*; and having open'd his Mind to him, he willingly undertook the Mediation of a Peace, and immediately made a Journey to *Scotland*, where he brought King *James* to such a Temper, that *Fox*, Bishop of *Durham*, a Man of Wisdom also, being sent by *Henry* to back it, made the Truce, as we have said. It happen'd not long after, that some *Scottish* Gentlemen being at *Norham*, in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, came divers times out of the Town to take a View of the Castle, which the Guards observing, challenged

them as Spies. This occasioned hard Words, and Words rose to Blows, wherein some of the *Scotch* Men were slain. The *Scots* that escaped made Complaint to their King, who repented it much, and sent an angry Message to King *Henry*. But Bishop *Fox* found Means to pacify him; first by a soft Message, and afterwards, at the *Scottish* King's Request, by a Visit which he made him on the Frontiers. There he used such soft Words and discreet Behaviour, that he gained the *Scottish* King's Heart, and he entred into Intimacies with him: Wherein, as his secret Desire, he demanded the King's Daughter *Margaret* in Marriage, to be a Pledge of firm Peace. The Bishop promised to serve him in it: and the Alliance was accordingly made in due time to the King's Content.

But to return; one Article of the Truce with *Scotland* was, That *Perkin* should be no longer fostered in *Scotland*: Whereupon he withdraws into *Ireland*, whither the *Cornish* Men sent to him, inviting him amongst them; promising, that at his Arrival they would venture their Lives and Fortunes for him, as hoping that under his Government they should be eased of their Taxes. *Perkin* accepting their Invitation, landed at *Whitsand-Bay* in *Cornwall*; after whose Arrival, some Thousands of People resorted to him.

When King *Henry* heard of his Landing, and making Head against him, he smiled; saying, *Loe we are again provoked by this Prince of Rake Hells; but lest my People should, thro' Ignorance, be drawn into Destruction, let us seek to take this Perkin by the easiest Way we can.* He therefore assembled his Forces, and sent out his Spies to observe the Track and Hopes of Prince

L

Peter-

1506.
Thomas
Langton,
A. B. of
Cant.

Peterkin, who had now besieged the Loyal City of *Excester*, which would neither yield to his fine Promises, nor his Threats and Violence, but valiantly withstood him, till they were relieved by *Edward Courtney* Earl of *Devonshire*, and other good Subjects, who forced the Rebels away from before the City. Which Rebels now understanding what great Preparations were made against them, began many of them to drop away from their new King, and *Perkin* himself secretly fled and took Sanctuary at *Beaulieu* in *New-Forest*; out of which Sanctuary, upon the King's Offer of Life unto him, and Oblivion of his Crimes, he gladly came forth, and put himself into the King's Hands, by whose Order he was conveyed to *London*; where the King, by curious and often Examination of him, came to the full Knowledge of that his Heart desired. The chief Matter of which Confession the King caused to be published in Print.

But the imaginary King *Perkin* endeavouring to make an Escape from such that had the Charge of him (after undergoing of some publick Shame for that Attempt) was committed to the *Tower*; where he, by his Insinuations and Promises, had corrupted his Keepers, to set himself, and the Earl of *Warwick*, at large (to which Design of Escaping the poor Earl is said to have consented.) *Perkin* for this Conspiracy had his Trial at *Westminster*, and was condemned; and being drawn to *Tyburn*, had the Sentence of Death executed upon him. At the Gallows *Perkin* did read his own Confession, therein owning himself to have been born in the Town of *Tournay* in *Flanders*, of such Parents, whom he named; and that being come into *Ireland* to see the Country, he was there

wrought upon to personate *Richard Duke of York*, &c. Thus died (if I be not deceived) a Deceiver, A. D. 1499.

The Earl of *Warwick* was publickly arraigned for minding to have escaped out of the *Tower*, and consequently to deprive King *Henry* of his Crown and Dignity, and to usurp the Title and Sovereign Office; all which strained Charge the Earl by false Friends ('tis said) was persuaded to confess: So lost his Head upon *Tower-Hill*, and was buried at *Bisham*, by his Ancestors. Thus died the last Heir-Male of the Blood and Surname of *Plantagenet*. It is said, that in the Eyes of the *Castilians* (who had secretly agreed with King *Henry* to match their Princess *Catharine* with Prince *Arthur*) there could be no Ground for Succession, whilst the Earl of *Warwick* lived. And the said Lady *Catharine*, when the Divorce was afterward prosecuted against her, by her Husband King *Henry VIII.* is reported to have said, *That it was the Hand of God, for that to clear the Way to the Marriage, that innocent Earl Warwick was put to unworthy Death.*

A. D. 1506. *Edmond de la Pole* Earl of *Suffolk* wilfully slew a common Person in his Fury; for which King *Henry* caused him to be arraigned; the Fact he was persuaded to confess, and had Pardon. But the Earl, as a Prince of the Blood (his Mother being Sister to *Edward the Fourth*) held himself disgraced, by having been seen at the *King's Bench Bar* a Prisoner; therefore in Discontent fled to his Aunt, the Dutches of *Burgundy*; but within a while after he returned into *England*, and the Year following (his Spirit not yet being laid) fled again, after he had first plotted to disturb the King's Peace.

Where-

1509.

Whereupon King *Henry* applied himself to his wonted Art for Learning the Secrets of his Enemies, employing Sir *Robert Curson* to feign himself a Friend to *Pole*, thereby to get himself into his Bosom, for the finding out of his secret Designs and Correspondents. Many great Persons for *Pole's* Cause were committed to Prison; some were put to Death, as Sir *James Tyrrel*, and Sir *John Wyndham*, who lost their Heads on *Tower-Hill*, and Three other Persons, who were executed in other Places. And the more to disanimate *de la Pole's* Complices and Favourers, King *Henry* had procured from Pope *Alexander* the Sixth, an Excommunication and Curse against *Pole*, Sir *Robert Curson*, and Five other Persons, by special Name, and generally all others that should aid the Earl against the King. Sir *Robert Curson* was named on purpose to make *de la Pole* secure of him. Neither did the King leave here; for he so prevailed with the Pope, as he decreed by Bull, That no Person should afterward have Privilege of Sanctuary, who had once taken the same, and came forth again; and that if any Sanctuary Man should afterwards commit any Murder, Robbery, Sacrilege, Treason, &c. he should by Layforce be drawn thence to suffer due Punishment. And now *Suffolk* perceiving himself stripp'd of all future Hope of endamaging the King, he put himself into the Grace and Protection of *Philip* King of *Spain*, with whom he remained in Banishment, till King *Philip* was driven by Tempest into *England*; at which time King *Henry* prevailed with him to deliver *Pole* into his Hands, upon Promise that he would spare his Life. And accordingly at *Philip's* Return Home *Pole* was sent into *England*, and then committed to

the *Tower*. King *Henry* thus secured of this Hazard, bestowed his Ages Care in gathering of Money, Henry tho' by some such Ways as seemed Dean and none of the justest.

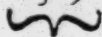
Empson and *Dudley*, two Lawyers, Warham, were his Instruments for the bringing in of Money to fill his Exchequer. These called the richer Sort of Subjects into Question for the Breach of old Penal Laws, long before discontinued and forgotten. The Course they took in the Execution of their Employment was for one of them to out-law Persons privately, and then to seize their Estates, forcing them to chargeable Compositions with the King, and heavy Bribes to themselves.

Another detestable Practice of theirs was to have false Jurors and Ringleaders of false Jurors, who would never give in any Verdict against their Patrons *Empson* and *Dudley*, insomuch that if any stood out in Law, these Sons of *Belial* squared the Destiny of their Causes: By these Means many honest and worthy Subjects were rigorously fined, imprisoned, or otherwise afflicted. But the King falling sick of a consuming Disease, by the Means of good Counsel, he inclined to grant to all Men general Pardons, certain only excepted; and ordained that all such Monies should be restored, as had been unjustly levied by his Officers. He died *A. D.* 1509, *April* 22.

His Wife was *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of King *Edward* IV. who died 1503.

His Issue by her was *Arthur*, who died at *Ludlow* 1502, aged Fifteen Years, and was buried in the Cathedral Church of *St. Mary's* in *Worcester*; *Henry*, who succeeded him in the Throne; *Henry* Edmund Duke of *Somerset* was born 1495, and died at *Bishop-Hatfield* 1499. *Margaret* was

1509.



was born 1489, and at the Age of Fourteen was married to *James* the Fourth, King of *Scotland*, and after his Death unto *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, to whom the bare *Margaret*, who married *Matthew Steward* Earl of *Lenox*, and had by him *Henry* Lord *Darnly*, who married *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, by whom he had King *James* the Sixth.

Elizabeth died in her Childhood. *Mary* first married to old *Lewis* the Twelfth, King of *France*; and after his Death remarried to that famous *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*: And *Catharine*, who died young.

King *Henry* left at his Death 1,800,000 *l.* in ready Money. He founded the Hospital of the *Savoy*, founded six Religious Houses for *Franciscan* Friars, built the Palace of *Richmond*, where he died, and that Chapel of *Westminster* called by his Name, where he was buried. He exceedingly honour'd that Devout King *Henry* the 6th, whom he labour'd to have had canonized for a Saint; but Pope *Julio* held that Honour at too dear a Rate. His Mother-in-law, Queen to *Edward*

the Fourth, he deprived of her Estate, and confined to the Monastery of *Bermonsey* in *Southwark*; one Cause pretended for it, was, for that she had yielded up her Daughter into the Hand of the Usurper *Richard*, contrary to her Faith given to them who were in the Plot for bringing in of *Henry*. This unfortunate Queen was so wheedled into a Fool's Paradise by the Usurper *Richard*'s Instruments; that forgetting the Murther of her Sons, the Dishonour of the King her Husband, the Bastardy of her Children, and her Scandal for Sorcery, also the faithful Promise she made to Lady *Margaret* the Earl of *Richmond*'s Mother, she deliver'd her five Daughters out of Sanctuary into the Usurper's Hands *A. D.* 1498. A *Cordwainer*'s Son was hanged at *St. Thomas Waterings*, for assuming the Name and Title of the Earl of *Warwick*, thereby to raise Disturbances.

Wheat was sold at *London* in some time of this King's Reign for Three Shillings a Bushel, and at another time for Six-pence the Bushel.

HENRY VIII.

A. D. **H**ENRY the Eighth was 1509. born at *Greenwich*, *June* 22, 1491. His Youth was so trained up in Literature, that he was accounted the most learned Prince in Christendom. In *A. D.* 1509, and *June* 25. he was crowned at *Westminster*, together with his Queen *Catharine*, the Relict of his Brother *Arthur*, by *William Warham* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. His Counsellors he chose of the gravest Divines and wisest Nobility, with whom he not only often sat to the

great Increase of his politick Experience, but would also yield his Authority to their Wisdoms.

Empson and *Dudley* he caused to be imprisoned, then to be brought to their Trials, and at last to lose their Heads. To regain the ancient Right of *England*, he first sent his Herald *Clarencieux* into *France*, roughly demanding the Dutchies of *Normandy*, *Guyen*, *Main*, and *Anjou*, and with them the Crown of *France*: Then sent certain Nobles before him thither, and afterwards followed himself,

her
laf-
one
hat
in-
rd,
em
ing
ate
ol's
rd's
the
our
Ba-
her
ith-
lar-
her,
out
ber's
wai-
mas
ame
wick,

in
for
l at
the

xpe-
Au-

ed to
ught
lose
cient
t his
ance,
es of
njou,
ance :
him
owed
nself,

Victory over the Scots at Flodden Field. p. 149.



Superstitious Images demolished, and removed out of Churches. p. 150.



himself, pitching his Tents before *Torouanne*, where he raised his Royal Standard of the *Red Dragon*, and begirt the City with a strait Siege. To which Place *Maximilian* the Emperor repaired, and to the great Honour of *Henry* entred into his Pay, wearing the Crofs of *St. George*, with a Rose (the King's Badge) as his faithful Soldier. The *French* attempting to relieve the Town with Victuals and Men, were so encountered by King *Henry*, that many of their chiefeft Captains were taken Prisoners, and Six of their Standards won, and the rest of the *Monfieurs* for Safeguard of Life so posted away, that this Conflict was called, *the Battle of Spurs*; shortly after which the Town yielded unto the King. Then was the Siege removed to *Tournay*, which in short time was also furrendred to the King with Ten Thousand Pounds Sterling for the Citizens Redemption, who, to the Number of 80,000 then took their Oaths to become his true Subjects, *A. D. 1513*. The safe keeping of this City the King committed to Sir *Edward Poynings* Knight of the Garter, and ordained *Thomas Woolsey* Bishop of *Tournay*.

Whilst King *Henry* was busy in *France*, his Lieutenant *Thomas* Earl of *Surrey* marched against the *Scots*, who were entred into *Northumberland*, and at *Flodden* the Armies engaged in Fight, and the *English* won the Day. In this Battle King *James* of *Scotland* was slain, one Archbishop, two Bishops, two Abbots, twelve Earls, seventeen Lords, Knights and Gentlemen a great Number; in all about eight Thousand were slain, and almost as many taken Prisoners in *Anno Dom. 1513, Sept, 9*.

A. D. 1514, by the Procurement of Pope *Leo*, a Peace was concluded betwixt the King of *France* and

England; immediately after which, *Mary* the Sister of King *Henry* was honourably conducted into *France*; where at *Abbeville*, *October* the 9th, she was married unto old King *Lewis*, who died eighty two Days after the Marriage.

A. D. 1517, by reason of the great Concourse of Strangers at *London*, to the Hindrance of Trade, and their Insolency towards the *English*, the Youth and vulgar Sort of Citizens, upon *May Day*, assaulted these Strangers, doing much Harm to their Houses, Substance, and some of their Persons; for which riotous Offence *John Lincoln*, the Instigator thereof, was hanged, and four hundred Men and Youths, with eleven Women, were led in Ropes along the City in their Shirts, with Halsters about their Necks, to *Westminster*, where the King pardoned their Offence, to the great Rejoycing of the *Londoners*.

A. D. 1519, the City of *Tournay* was delivered back to the *French* on these Conditions, That they should pay to King *Henry* six hundred thousand Crowns in twelve Years; that the Dauphin should marry the Lady *Mary*, King *Henry*'s young Daughter; which Marriage, if it happened not to take effect at the Years of Consent, then *Tournay* should be redeliver'd to the *English*; that Cardinal *Woolsey* should have a thousand Marks paid him yearly for the Revenues of the said Bishoprick.

A. D. 1521, *Edward Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham* was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, for imagining to destroy the King, and to enjoy the Crown himself; *Woolsey* was the Duke's grand Adversary, because that the Duke had sometimes spoken certain Words to his Disgrace. About this time the Pope sent his Legates about, to incite the Christian Princes to attempt the Recovery

1525.

of the *Holy Land*, sending Cardinal *Cornpejus* on this Errand into *England*: Which Cardinal and his Company being come to *London*, as they passed thro' *Cheapside*, the Sumpter-Mules cast their Carriages and Coffers on the Ground; out of which, the Lids flying open, fell old Breeches, Boots, and broken Shoes, torn Stockings, tatter'd Rags, old Iron and Horie-Shoes, broken Meat, Marrow Bones, roasted Eggs, and Crusts of Bread, with such like Treasure.

About *A. D.* 1521, the Emperor *Charles* passing towards *Spain* landed at *Dover*, where the King met him, and conducted him in great State to *London*, lodging him in his new Palace in the *Black-friers*, then feasted him at *Windſor*; and in such Bands of Amity the Emperor and King *Henry* seemed to be linked, that in *London* this Sentence was set up in the *Guildhall*, over the Door of the Council-Chamber, *Carolus, Henricus, vivant, defensor uterque, Henricus fidei, Carolus ecclesie*. The Reason of which Titles, *Defender of the Faith and Church* was, for that *Charles* the Emperor had directed such a solemn Writ of *Outlawry* against Doctor *Martin Luther*, who had then given a great Blow to the Triple Crown; and King *Henry* had wrote a Book against the said *Luther*, for which the Pope gave the Title of Defender of the Church to the Emperor, and Defender of the Faith to the King, and for the same Cause he sent King *Henry* a consecrated Rose.

A new Variance happening again betwixt the Kingdoms of *France* and *England*, the King assembled a Parliament at the *Black-Friers* in *London*, which granted him Half of the yearly Revenues of all Spiritual Livings to be paid for Five Years Continuance, and the Tenth Part of all Temporal Substance to carry

on the Wars against *France* and *Scotland*. When the King being furnished with Money sent a great Army into *France*, under the Conduct of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, who had married *Mary*, the King's Sister, Queen Dowager of *France*. This valiant Commander first besieged and won *Bell-Castle*, then took the Castle of *Bonguard*, *Braie*, *Roie*, *Lihome*, *Monde-dier*, and *Boghan*: Which done, he returned. King *Henry* was so enraged against the *Scots*, that he took from all those inhabiting *England*, all their Goods, sending them into their Country on Foot, with white Crosses sowed upon their uppermost Garments. But *Margaret* Queen of *Scots*, soliciting her Brother *Henry* for a Peace, the Difference betwixt the two Nations was for a while reconciled.

About *A. D.* 1525, arose great Troubles in *Ireland*, the wild *Irish* casting off all Obedience, and killing many of the King's *English* Subjects. *Girald Fitz Girald*, Earl of *Kildare*, was sent Prisoner into *England*, for that the Earl of *Offory* had accused him of many Mildemeanors; as, that he connived at the Earl of *Desmond's* Escape, whom he should have attached by Order from the King; that he grew over-familiar with the *Irish*, and that he put to Death the King's best Subjects. When the Earl was brought to *London*, he was committed to the *Tower* by the Cardinal's Means, who did not love him. In the *Tower* he expected Death daily, but with such courageous Resolution, that being at Slide Groat with the Lieutenant, when the *Mandate* was brought for his Execution on the morrow Morning, and seeing the Lieutenant struck into a sudden Sadness, he said unto him, *By St. Bride, Lieutenant, there is some mad Game in that Scroll, but*
fall

fall how it will, this throw is for a Huddle. And when the worst was told him, he said, *I pray thee, Lieutenant, do no more but assuredly learn from the King's own Mouth, whether his Highness be witting of this, or not.* Whereupon the Lieutenant, loving the Earl well, went to the King, and shewed him the Warrant, which the King seeing, controuled the Sauciness of the Priest (for so he then called the Cardinal) and gave the Lieutenant his Signet for a Nullity of the Warrant; so the Earl was delivered from the Death threatned, and not long after from his Imprisonment.

About or in *A. D. 1528*, King *Henry* began to call in Question the Lawfulness of his Marriage with his Queen *Catharine*, who was Daughter to *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, and had been married to Prince *Arthur* (eldest Son of *Henry* the Seventh) when he was about Fifteen Years of Age; but he dying e'er he had been married Twelve Months, King *Henry*, his Brother, by the Advice of his Council, took this Princess *Catharine* to Wife in two Days after his Father's Death, and enjoyed her Nuptial Society near Twenty Years; in which time she had born him two Sons, both dying in their Infancy, and one Daughter named *Mary*, afterward Queen. But now, he said, his Conscience was much dissatisfied, doubting it might not be lawful for him to have his Brother's Wife, notwithstanding he had a Dispensation from the Pope for it; therefore first he refused his Queen's Bed; and having moved the Doubt to his own Divines, he next sent for the Opinion of most of the Universities of *Europe*, which concluded against it, and signified so much under most of their common Seals. He also sent Agents unto *Rome*, with an humble Request to

the Pope, that an indifferent Judge might be sent to determine this weighty Affair.

Whereupon Cardinal *Campejus* was sent over into *England*, with whom Cardinal *Woolsey* was joyned in Commission. These Cardinals had a Place ordained them in the *Black-Friers* in *London*, for the keeping of their Court of Judicature: To which Court the King and Queen were summoned to appear personally; which accordingly they did, having several Seats prepared for them. When the Court was sat, the Cryer called King *Henry* to appear; who forthwith answered, Here. Then was the Queen called, who made no Answer at all, but presently rose up, and going to the King, fell on her Knees at his Feet, and in the Audience of the People, said unto him, 'Sir, I desire you to
' take some Pity upon me, and do
' me Justice and Right; I am a poor
' Woman, a Stranger born out of
' your Dominions, having here no
' indifferent Council, and less As-
' surance of Friendship. Alas!
' Wherein have I offended, or what
' Cause of Displeasure have I given
' you, that you thus intend to put
' me away? I take God to be my
' Judge; I have been to you a true
' and humble Wife, ever conform-
' able to your Will and Pleasure, ne-
' ver Gainsaying any thing where-
' in you took Delight. Without all
' Grudge or discontented Counte-
' nance, I have loved all them that
' loved you, howsoever their Af-
' fections have been towards me. I
' have born you Children, and have
' been your Wife now these twenty
' Years. Of my Virginity and Mar-
' riage-Bed I make God and your
' own Conscience the Judge; and if
' it otherwise be proved, I am con-
' tent to be put from you with
' Shame. The King your Father,

1528.

‘ in his time for Wisdom, was
 ‘ known to be a second Solomon,
 ‘ and Ferdinand of Spain, my Fa-
 ‘ ther, accounted the wisest among
 ‘ their Kings; could they in this
 ‘ Match be so far over-seen, or are
 ‘ there now more wise and more
 ‘ learned Men than at that time
 ‘ were? Surely it seems wonder-
 ‘ ful to me, that my Marriage after
 ‘ Twenty Years should be thus cal-
 ‘ led in Question, with new In-
 ‘ vention against me, who never in-
 ‘ tended but Honesty. Alas! Sir, I
 ‘ see that I am wronged, having no
 ‘ Council to speak for me but such
 ‘ as are your Subjects, and cannot be
 ‘ indifferent upon my Part; there-
 ‘ for I most humbly beseech you,
 ‘ even in Charity to stay this Course,
 ‘ until I may have Advice and
 ‘ Council from Spain; if not, your
 ‘ Grace’s Pleasure be done.’ Then
 rising and making low Obeisance to
 the King, she departed the Court;
 and though the Cryer called her to
 come into the Court, as she was go-
 ing away; yet she went on, bidding
 her Attendant to go forward, and
 saying to him, *This is no indiffe-
 rent Court for me.* When the King
 perceived that she was departed,
 he presently spake thus unto the
 Assembly; ‘ I will, quoth he, in
 ‘ her Absence, declare before you
 ‘ all, that she hath been to me a
 ‘ most true, obedient, and comfort-
 ‘ able Wife, endued with all virtu-
 ‘ ous Qualities and Conditions, ac-
 ‘ cording to her Birth, and in Low-
 ‘ line’s equals any of baser sort.’
 Which said, Cardinal *Woolsey* hum-
 bly requested the King, that he
 would be pleased to declare before
 that honourable Assembly, whether
 he had been the Cause of this his
 intended Divorce, wherewith he
 was charged in the Opinions of the
 People? Whereupon the King said,
My Lord Cardinal, I can well ex-

*cuse you in this, and rather affirm,
 that you have been against me, in at-
 tempting it thus far.* Then by and by
 the Court was adjourned till May 28.
 following; which time being come,
 the King’s learned Council alledg’d
 many Reasons and Likelihoods to
 prove, that Prince *Arthur* had Nup-
 tial Knowledge of Lady *Catharine’s*
 Body, as their being both of Years
 capable to explete the Act; he a-
 bove Fifteen, she above Sixteen, and
 both lay in one Bed almost five
 Months together, &c.

From Day to Day the Pleas pro-
 ceeded, but nothing was concluded
 touching the Divorce; therefore the
 King sent the two Cardinals to per-
 suade with the Queen, to put the
 whole Matter to himself, which he
 said would be far better and more
 honourable for her, than to stand
 to the Trial of the Law. These Le-
 gates accordingly repaired to her;
 she from among her Maids at work,
 came forth of an inner Room to
 them, having a Skein of white
 Thread about her Neck; to whom
 she said, *Alack, my Lords, I am
 very sorry to make you attend upon
 me. What is your Will? Madam,
 quoth Woolsey, we are come in good
 Will to know your Grace’s Mind in
 this great Matter of your Marriage,
 and to give you our Advice, with the
 best Service we can.* The Queen
 thanking them, said, *That by Order
 of Holy Church she was espoused to
 the King, as his true Wife, and in
 that Point she would abide till the
 Court of Rome (which was privy
 to the Beginning) had made thereof
 a final Determination and End.*
 The King then hopele’s of his
 Queen’s Consent, halted his Law-
 yers to forward the Divorce, which
 daily they did; but when the
 Day appointed was come for the
 final Determination of the Matter
 in Question, then Cardinal Cam-
 pejus

hejus reserved it for the Pope himself to conclude. Which so enraged the Duke of *Suffolk*, that with a stern Countenance he said, *It was never merry in England since we had any Cardinals amongst us.* And Cardinal *Woolsey*, tho' he sought to excuse himself herein, as not having sufficient Authority, yet did he fall under the King's high Displeasure. The first Step of this great Prelate's Fall, was the Dislike of the King's Affection unto *Anne Bullen*, a Gentlewoman nothing favourable to his Pontifical Pomp, nor no great Follower of the Ceremonies of those Times of Popery; which moved the Cardinal to write unto the Pope, to defer the Judgment of Divorce, till he had wrought the King's Mind in another Mould: Which was not done so secretly, but it came to the King's Ear, and proved to his Ruin. For first the Broad Seal was taken from him, and some of his Bishopricks; his House and Furniture seized upon; and shortly after he was suddenly arrested by the Earl of *Northumberland* at *Carwood Castle* (for arrogant Words against the King, importing a Desire of Revenge) from whence he was conveyed toward *London*; in which Journey, at *Leicester Abby*, he ended his Life, by taking an over-great Quantity of a Confection, to break Wind from off his Stomach. So ended this haughty Cardinal, who was born at *Ipswich*, his Father a good honest Butcher, himself a good Philosopher and Orator. His Education in his Youth was at *Magdalene College* in *Oxford*, his first Preferment was from the Lord Marquis of *Dorset*, who bestowed a Benefice upon him. Then Sir *John Naphant* preferred him to King *Henry* the Seventh (*Fox*, Bishop of *Winchester*, being also *Woolsey's* great Friend)

which King having urgent Business with *Maximilian* the Emperor, he sent this his Chaplain to him Post, *Thomas* who posted again back before he *Cranmer*, was thought to be there; and withal *A. B.* of concluded some Points forgot in his Cant. Directions, to the high Content of his Sovereign, for the which he bestowed upon him the Deanry of *Lincoln*; after which he was preferred to be the King's Almoner, then one of his Council, then Bishop of *Tournay*, then Bishop of *Lincoln*, then Archbishop of *York*, whereby he became, as it were, three Bishops at once; then was made Priest, Cardinal, and Legate *de Latere*, then Lord Chancellor, and Bishop of *Winchester*, and in *commendam*, the Abbey of *St. Albans* was bestowed upon him. And with them the Cardinal held in Farm, the Episcopal Sees of *Bath* and *Wells*, *Worcester*, and *Hereford*, enjoyed by Strangers Incumbents, not residing in the Realm. This Prelate, raised to this Greatness, was attended with so many Officers and Servants as is incredible. And being Ambassador to the Emperor at *Brussels*, he was there waited upon by many *English* Nobles, and served at the Table by his Servitors on their Knees. Insatiable he was to get, but Princely in bestowing; lofty to his Enemies, and not easily reconciled; which hasten'd his Fall when he began. The Grudges against this Cardinal were not only for the especial Favour he stood in with the King, and great Stroke he bare at the Council-Table; but for his intolerable Pillagings, who to patch up his Pride in the raising of his New Colleges at *Oxford* and *Ipswich*, suppressed forty Monasteries of good Fame, converting all their Goods and Moveable to his own Use. As also, that he emptied the Land of Twelve score Thousand Pounds, inforced by him from the King, which

which he employed to relieve and ransom the Pope then in Prison, to the impoverishing of his Majesty's Coffers. And lastly, his so intolerable Pride, as no less than 1200 for his Retinue, eighty Waggon for his Carriage, and sixty Mules for Sumpter-Horses, attended him into France, when he went thither Ambassador; but, *sic transit gloria mundi*. He built *Whitehall* and *Hampton-Court*. A prodigal and merry conceited Nobleman, having lately sold a Manour of an hundred Tenements, came ruffling into the Court in a new Suit, saying, *Am not I a mighty Man that bear an hundred Houses on my Back?* Which Cardinal *Woolsey* hearing, said, *You might have better employed it in paying your Debts: Truth my Lord,* said the Nobleman, *you say well, for my Father owed my Master, your Father, Three Half-pence for a Calf's Head, hold, here is Two-pence for it.* But now whilst the Matter of the King's Marriage hung in Suspence the Space of Two Years, it happened that Dr. *Cranmer* said, That the King's Cause would easily be determined by the Law of God; which the King hearing of, put the Doctor upon the Work; who thereupon penned a Treatise, therein proving by Scripture, General Councils, ancient and modern Writers, that the Bishop of *Rome* had no Authority to dispense with the Word of God, so as contrary thereunto to grant Liberty for a Man to marry his Brother's Wife. This he presented to the King, which, when the King had well read, he demanded of the Doctor if he would abide to what he had writ? That I will, said he, by God's Grace, even before the Pope himself, if your Majesty shall so appoint. Marry, quoth the King to him, you shall go.

And accordingly the King sent *Thomas Bullen* Earl of *Wiltshire*, Dr. *Cranmer*, and other Divines, to the Pope, who was then at *Bononia*. But when the Day of Audience was come, and *Cranmer* prepared to defend what he had writ; on the sudden all was interrupted by an unmannerly Spaniel of the Earl's, which seeing the *Servus Servorum* put forth his Foot to be kissed, got his great Toe in his Mouth, 'tis said. But be it so, or not, yet this is sure, that there was no Conclusion of the Matter made by the Pope; therefore King *Henry* resolved to cut the *Gordian-knot* himself without more ado; and withal began to call in question what Authority the Pope had in his Dominions; which being afterward debated in Parliament, an Act passed against his usurped Authority of Supremacy; and all Persons were prohibited from appealing or making any Payment to *Rome*, and the King's Marriage with the Queen *Catharine* dissolved; and that from thenceforth she should be called only Princess *Dowager*. The Parliament made it appear, that in Forty Years last past the Court of *Rome* had received from this Kingdom 160,000 Pounds for Investitures of Bishops.

Whilst the Divorce was under Debate, one *Elizabeth Barton* (commonly called the Holy Maid of *Kent*) made a Votares in *Canterbury*, was taught by *Booking*, a Monk, to counterfeit many Trances; and in the same to utter many pious Expressions, to the Rebuke of Sin; under which she was heard the more freely against the Doctrine of *Luther*, and the Scriptures Translation then desired by many. Also giving forth from God and his Saints, by iundry pretended Revelations, That if the King proceeded in his Divorce and second Marriage, he should not reign

in his Realm one Month after, nor
rest in his Favour one Hour. But
the Impostures being detected, she
and Seven of her Complices were
executed at Tyburn for Treason,
and others of them fined and im-
prisoned.

A. D. 1533, and November the
fourteenth, was King Henry married
with Anne Bullen, Marchioness of
Pembroke (solemnly so created at
Windfor the Year before) Daughter
of Sir Thomas Bullen, Earl of Wilt-
shire; and June the first she was
crowned at Westminster; and on
September the 7th following, she
bare into the World that most ex-
cellent Princess Elizabeth, A. D.
1534.

And A. D. 1535, January 29,
she was again delivered of a Child,
but that was dead. Nor had the
Queen herself long to live, for she
was accused of Incest and Adultery
with her own Brother George Roch-
ford, who was beheaded for this
Fact on Tower-Hill. And May the
19, 1536, this Queen was brought
upon a Scaffold erected on the Green
within the Tower; where in the
Presence of many Noblemen, the
Lord-Mayor, and others, she said,
'Good Christian People, I am
'come hither to die, for according
'to the Law, and by the Law I
'am judged to Death, and there-
'fore will speak nothing against it:
'I come hither to accuse no Man,
'nor to speak any Thing of that I
'am accused of, and condemned
'for. As for my own Offences,
'God knoweth them, and unto
'God I remit them, beseeching
'him to have Mercy upon my Soul;
'and if any Person will meddle in
'my Case, I desire them to judge
'the best. And so I take my
'Leave of the World, and of you
'all, and do heartily beseech you
'to pray for me; and I beseech

'Jesus save my Sovereign and Ma-
'ster the King long to live and
'reign over you, the most Godliest,
'Noblest, and Gentlest Prince that
'is.' These Words she utter'd with
a smiling Countenance; which done,
she kneeled down, and with a fer-
vent Spirit said, *To Jesus Christ I
commend my Soul, Lord Jesus re-
ceive my Soul.* And repeating these
Words very often, suddenly with a
Sword the Executioner severed her
Head from her Body, which were
buried in the Chaire of the Chapel
in the Tower. 'Tis said, that the
Lord Rochford, the Queen's Brother,
coming to her Bedside to solicit a
Suit, leaned thereupon to whisper
her in the Ear, which the Spials
gave forth that he did so to kiss the
Queen. Most probable it is, that
the Crimes which this Queen was
charged withal, were Matters con-
trived by Popish Instruments, be-
cause she gave great Encourage-
ments unto many more publicly
and with Boldness to profess the Re-
formed Religion, and procured a
Toleration for the Protestant Di-
vines. Moreover, that this Queen's
Death was rather sought for than
merited by her, seems also very pro-
bable, because that the next Day af-
ter her Death the King was married
unto the Lady Jane Seymour, Daugh-
ter of John Seymour, Knight, who
in October 1537, bare to the King a
Son, who was named Edward, and
succeeded his Father; but with
that Birth suffered Death herself in
the Travail.

About this time began to flourish
Thomas Cromwell, a Blacksmith's
Son of Putney, whom King Henry
first raised to be a Master of the Jew-
el-House, then Baron of Okeham,
then Earl of Essex, then Lord Great
Chamberlain, and lastly ordained
him Vicar-General over the Spiritu-
ality. (Cardinal Woolsey had been
his

1535.

his great Friend, but he, 'tis said, was an Instrument of the Cardinal's Fall.) This great *Cromwell* procured it to be enacted in Parliament, That the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Commandments should be read in the *English* Tongue. Other Matters also, tending to reform the *English* Church from the *Roman* Corruptions were attempted by *Cromwell*, which did not at all please the Monks and their Party. The *Lincolnshire* Men began a Commotion under the Leading of one *Mackarel* a Monk, who named himself Captain *Cobler*. A Copy of their Grievances they sent to the King; some of which were, the Suppression of many Religious Houses, whereby the Service of God, they said, was minish'd. The King's taking into his Council Men of low Birth, who sought their own Lucre. That there were divers Bishops lately preferred, that had subverted the Faith of Christ. That by Reason of their Loss of Sheep and Cattle, they were not able to pay the *Quindecim*, or Tax, granted to the King, &c. But these Rioters the King soon pacified with good Words.

In whose Steads others arose up immediately, for Forty Thousand Rusticks assembled in *Yorkshire*, furnished with Horse, Armour, and Artillery. Their Pretence was Religion, and Defence of Holy Church. Their Banners were painted with the five Wounds of Christ, the Chalice, Cake, and other *Romish* Inventions. This their Rebellion they termed the *Holy Pilgrimage*. Their General of Foot was one *James Diamond*, a poor Fisherman, stiled the *Earl of Poverty*; their chief Leader was Mr. *Robert Aske*, a Man it seems of Terror: For when *Lancaster*, Herald at Arms, was sent to him to declare the King's Message, this *Aske* did so terribly bluster

forth his Answers, that the Herald fell before him on his Knees, excusing himself to be but a Messenger. Many Persons of great Note were Parties in this Insurrection. And to draw the more into his Side with them, *Aske* and his Complices set forth in Writing these scandalous Untruths against the King:

First, That no Infant should be permitted to receive the Blessed Sacrament of Baptism, bot onles an trybet to be paid to the King.

Secondly, That no Man under Twenty Pound Lands shall eyte no Brede made of Wheat, ner Capon, Chekyn, Gois, ner Pig, bot onles to pay a Trybet to the King.

Thirdly, That for every Plough Land the King will have en trybet, with other extreme urgent Causes, and heartily, Fare ye well.

Their Oath wherein they bound themselves in this League, was the Preservation of the King's Person and Issue; the purifying of Nobility, and expulging of Villain Blood, and evil Counsellors; nor for any to enter into their Pilgrimage, or any private Commodity, but for the Common Weal, the Restitution of the Church, and Suppression of Heresy and Hereticks. But a great Force being drawn against them, they dispersed themselves, upon Promise of Pardon and Redress in their just Complaints; yet notwithstanding this the King's Clemency, some of the chief of these Actors engaged themselves again in a new Insurrection in short time after this; for which Offence they suffer'd Death. Of Ecclesiastical Persons were put to Death, four Abbots, two Priors, three Monks, seven Priests; also Captain *Mackarel*; and of Temporal Persons were executed, *Robert Aske*, the Lord *Dacres*, Sir *Robert Constable*, Sir *Francis Bigod*, *Palmer*, *Pierce*, *Hamilton*, *Tempest*, and *Lumley*.
These



*Marriage of ANNE BULLEN
to HENRY VIII.*



These
dillion
nurches
e Mon
anted
own we
ent, co
race, w
ices to
lf, to
ands,
ove th
rows, t
do likew
Wal/
wels a
ers bo
ere br
y of th
romwe
538.
Then
es to th
des go
nd free
iefe we
erous t
ent.
Thomas
eanest
ish'd v
he chie
Gem o
Lewis,
his prin
hat no
nd W
hipwre
mperti
ommar
ne Chu
f Wed
ials, to
lf we w
al Vill
perpetr
Whore
Murthe
the Pro
were fo

These Stirs being stinted, a Commission came forth to purge the Churches of Idols, and to suppress the Monasteries to the King's Use, granted him by Parliament. When down went the Rood of *Boxely* in Kent, commonly called *the Rood of Grace*, which was made with divers Images to bow down and lift up itself, to shake and stir both Head, Hands, and Feet, to roll the Eyes, move the Lips, and to bend the Knees, thereby to cheat silly Souls. So likewise the Images of our Lady of *Walsingham* and *Ipswich*, set with Jewels and Gems; also divers others both of *England* and *Wales* were brought to *London*, and many of them burnt before the Lord *Cromwell*, at *Chelsey*, A. D. 1538.

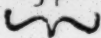
Then down went the Monasteries to the Number of about 645, besides 90 Colleges, and of Chuntries and free Chapels 2374. Almost all these were born down in these boisterous times to the World's Amazement. Amongst the Shrines, that of *Thomas a Becket* was defaced, whose cleanest Part was pure Gold, garish'd with many precious Stones; the chiefest of which was a rich Gem of *France*, offer'd by King *Lewis*, who asked and obtained of this prime Saint (believe it who list) that no Passenger betwixt *Dover* and *Whitesand* should perish by shipwreck. But instead of these impertinencies, the Holy Bible was commanded to be read in *English* in the Churches, and Register-Books of Weddings, Christnings, and Burials, to be kept in every of them. If we will credit Tradition, shameful Villanies were too frequently perpetrated by the Monasticks, as Whoredoms, Incests, Sodomy, and Murthers. Many Infants Bones, the Products of their Wantonness, were found in many of their Reli-

gious Houses, The Monasteries thus dissolved, and the Revenues thereof converted to secular Uses, King *Henry* thereby run in great Obloquy with many Foreign Princes and Potentates, but especially of the Pope. Yea, and home-born Subjects disliking hereof, by secret working sought to deprive King *Henry*, and to elevate *Reginald Pole* to the Regal Dignity, for the which Treason *Henry Courtney* Marquis of *Excester*, the Lord *Montacute*, Cardinal *Pole's* Brother, and Sir *Edward Neville*, were beheaded on *Tower-Hill*.

A. D. 1540, and *January* the Sixth was King *Henry* married unto the Lady *Anne*, Sister to the Duke of *Cleve*; but he refrained her Bed, for the dislike he had to her Person; and she, good Lady, no other Cause alledged, was divorced by Parliament the *June* following; when it was also enacted, that she should no longer be called Queen.

In this Parliament was *Cromwell* attainted for setting at Liberty certain Persons committed for Misprision of Treason and Heresy; for favouring and maintaining the Translation of Heretical Books (so called) into *English*; for countenancing and supporting Heretical Teachers; for being an Heretick himself, and for having spoken great Words for the upholding his said Religion; to wit, That the King himself should not change it, if he would. The Cause why the King fell into Dislike of him, and consequently of his Ruin, was, because he stood in the Defence of the Lady *Anne* of *Cleve*, and spake not all well of the Lady *Catharine Howard*, whom the King was minded and did take to Wife. Which Distaste of the King's against him, his Enemy *Stephen Gardiner*, Bishop of *Winchester*, did improve to *Cromwell's* Destruction, who was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, and with him

1540.



the Lord *Hungerford* of *Heitsbury*, for Buggery.

Margaret Countess of *Salisbury*, Daughter of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, and Mother of Cardinal *Reginald Pole*, being neither arraigned nor tryed, but condemned by Parliament as *Cromwell* had been, was beheaded. And the Lord *Leonard Grey*, about the same time, lost his Head for Treason. And the next Day after his Death, *Tho. Fines* Lord *Dacres* of the South, died at *Tyburn* for killing a Man in a Fray. Nor was the Sword sheathed until the Heads of Queen *Catharine Howard*, and the Lady *Jane Rochford* were struck off; the former for Adultery, the other for Concealment, as was alledged. The Parties offending with *Catharine Howard*, were *Francis Dereham* and *Thomas Culpepper*; *Dereham* before she was Queen, and *Culpepper* after, who both were executed at *Tyburn*, December the 10th, and on February the 12th following, Mrs. *Catharine Howard* (for so in the Act of Attainder she is called) who had been Queen for the Space of a Year and half, with the Lady *Jane*, Widow of the Lord *Rochford*, were brought unto the *Tower-Hill*, where in lamentable Passions they suffered Death. This Queen protesteth, after her Condemnation, to Dr. *White*, her last Confessor, that she was guiltless, having never so abused her Sovereign's Bed.

But as these in case of Treason, so others in Matter of Conscience, were put to Death by force of the Statutes made under this King: Whereof one was the renouncing the Pope's Supremacy, and owning the King for supreme Head of the Church in his own Dominions; this concerned the Papists. The other was the Six Articles; this concerned the Protestants. Which Six bloody Articles were:

First, That after the Words of Consecration there is no other Substance consisting in the Bread and Wine, besides the Substance of Christ, God and Man.

Secondly, That the Communion in both kinds were not necessary to Salvation, the Flesh only in form of Bread being sufficient to the Laity.

Thirdly, That Priests might not marry by the Law of God.

Fourthly, That the Vows of Chastity ought, by God's Law, to be observed.

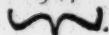
Fifthly, That private Masses were necessary for the People, and agreeable to the Law of God.

Sixthly, That Auricular Confession was expedient to be retained in the Church of God.

For offending against the former Law of abjuring the Pope's Supremacy, &c. was *John Fisher*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, put to Death, and Sir *Thomas More* Lord Chancellor; so merry conceited a Person, that he could not forbear his Jest, though bloody Death stared him in the Face, For when on the Scaffold the Executioner desired his Forgiveness, he replied, *I forgive thee, but I promise thee thou wilt get no Honour by cutting off my Head, my Neck is so short.* And when he was to lay his Neck on the Block, he stroaked out his white Beard, and said unto the Head's-man, *I pray let me lay it over the Block, lest you should cut it off; for though you have a Warrant to cut off my Head, you have none to cut off my Beard.* Besides these two, there were put to Death, for the same Cause, many Abbots, Priors, and Friars.

For oppugning the Six Articles, and asserting Gospel Truths, did many Christians of the Reformed Religion suffer Death in the Flames. Amongst the rest Dr. *Robert Barnes*

was



was one, and Mrs. *Anne Askue*, a Person of rare Wit and elegant Beauty; who, when she had been twice tormented upon the Rack to the disjoining of her Bones, then gave her Body to the Flames for Christ's sake. And the Life of Queen *Catharine Parre* was hard laid for by *Stephen Gardiner*; but through her Wisdom and prudent Carriage towards the King, it was preserved.

About *A. D. 1545*, was a Match concluded to be made between *Prince Edward*, King *Henry's* Son, and the young Prince of *Scotland*, the *Scotch* Nobility approving thereof; and in the Parliament of three Estates, the Match was confirmed in *England*, the like also in *Scotland*: But Cardinal *Beton*, Archbishop of *St. Andrews* fearing lest hereby *Scotland* should also change the Church Orders; and the *French* likewise not liking the Union, Means were therefore wrought to break the said intended Marriage of the two young Heirs; whence Wars ensued, and the *English* invaded *Scotland*, spoiled *Leith*, burnt *Edinburgh*, and wasted the Country for Seven Miles about, set fire upon *Haddington* and *Dunbar*, then returned: And because the *French* refused the Performance of certain Covenants, King *Henry* made War also upon that Nation, and in short time won the strong Town of *Bulloign*. Then the *French* King, with intent to balance the Loss of *Bulloign*, invaded the Isle of *Wight*, and the Sea Coasts of *Suffex*, tho' it proved to the Loss of many of his Captains, and Thousands of his Soldiers.

A. D. 1546, the *Rhinegrave* came with a great Force to victual a Fort built near to *Bulloign*, which the Earl of *Surrey* fought to prevent him in, but was discomfited with the Loss of many brave Mens

Lives. Shortly after which, by the Mediation of the Emperor, and other Christian Potentates, Peace was concluded betwixt *France* and *England*.

A. D. 1546, and *January* the Twenty Eighth, Sanguine King *Henry* yielded to Death's impartial Stroke, whose Body, with great Solemnity, was buried at *Windfor*. In his Will he ordained (howsoever Titles had been made invalid in Parliaments) That his three Children should succeed each other, for want of other Issue. 1000 Marks he commanded should be given to the Poor; and to Twelve poor Knights at *Windfor*, each of them Twelve Pence a Day for ever; every Year a long Gown of white Cloth, the Garter to be embroidered upon the Breast, and therein the Cross of *St. George*, and a Mantle of red Cloth to be worn thereupon. His Wives were *Catharine* his Brother's Relict, *Anne Bullen*, *Jane Seymour*, *Anne of Cleve*, *Catharine Howard*, Niece to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and *Catharine Parre*, the Daughter of *Thomas Parre* of *Kendal*. His Issue *Henry*, which lived not full Two Months, another Son not named, and *Mary* these by *Catharine* of *Spain*; *Elizabeth*, and a Son Still-born, by *Anne Bullen*; *Edward* by *Jane Seymour*. His natural Issue *Henry Fitz Roy*, Earl of *Nottingham*, Duke of *Richmond* and *Somerset*.

After the Dissolution of the Religious Houses, he erected the Bishopricks of *Westminster*, *Chester*, *Oxford*, *Peterborough*, *Bristol*, and *Gloucester*, and also erected the Cathedral Churches of *Canterbury*, *Winchester*, *Worcester*, *Chyester*, *Peterborough*, *Ely*, *Gloucester*, *Bristol*, *Carlisle*, *Durham*, *Rochester*, and *Norwich*. In all which he founded a Dean, with a certain Number of Prebendaries. The College of *Christ*.

1546.

Christ-Church in Oxford, begun by Cardinal Woolsey, he ordained to be the Cathedral of that Bishop's See.

I remember I have read this Observation of the Letter *H*, respecting England, which may be here inserted.

*Not superstitiously I speak, but H, this Letter still,
Hath been observed ominous to England's Good or Ill.*

*Humber the Hun with Foreign Arms did first the Brutes invade.
Helen to Rome's Imperial Throne the British Crown convey'd.
Hengist and Horsa first did plant the Saxons in this Isle.
Hungar and Hubba first brought Danes that sway'd here a long while.
At Harold had the Saxon end, at Hardy Knute the Dane.
Henries the First and Second did restore the English Reign.
Fourth Henry first for Lancaster did England's Crown obtain.
Seventh Henry jarring Lancaster and York unites in peace.
Henry the Eighth did happily Rome's Irreligion cease.*

Bolton, Prior of St. Bartholomew's in London, for fear of an Inundation after a great Conjunction of Planets in the watry Triplicity, built him an House upon the Top of Harrow Hill, storing it with Provisions necessary to keep himself from drowning, in A. D. 1524.

Many died of the Sweating Sickness in England, especially about London. In the Twenty Third Year of his Reign, *Richard Rice*, a Cook, was boiled to Death in *Smithfield* for poisoning divers Persons. In the Thirty Seventh of his Reign, the Stews on the *Bankside* in *Southwark* were put down by the King's Appointment.

A. D. 1546, *William Foxley* continued sleeping in the Tower Fourteen Days and Fifteen Nights, and could not by any Means be awakened during that time; yet when he did awake, he was in very good Temper, as though he had slept but one Night, and lived Forty Years after.

King Henry, by Act of Parliament, assumed the Stile and Title of King of Ireland, former Kings of England bearing only the Stile of Lords thereof. 'Tis said, that now Turkey, Carps, Hops, Pickarel, and Beer, came into England all in a Year.

EDWARD VI.

A. D. **E**DWARD VI. was born, 1546. but not without the Death of his Mother, A. D. 1537, October 12.

A. D. 1547, and February 20. he was crowned at Westminster. At which time, when Three Swords were delivered to him, as King of

England, France, and Ireland, he said, *There was yet another Sword to be delivered him; namely, the sacred Bible, which is, said he, the Sword of the Spirit, without which we are nothing, neither can do any thing.* His Mother's Brother, Edward Lord Seymour, Earl of Hertford,

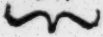
ford, and Duke of Somerset, was, by the Consent of the Nobles, made Protector over his Minority, and the Realms. In short time after the King's Coronation, the Lord Protector and Council fought to effect the Marriage betwixt the young King and the young Queen of Scotland, as it had been formerly agreed on by both Nations; but this the Scots refused to yield unto; wherefore the Protector led an Army into Scotland, and at a Place called Edmonstone-edge, near to Musleborough, fought the Scots, and vanquished them; following the Chase of them almost five Miles; wherein the Lord Fleming, with sundry Men of Note were slain, and 10,000 of the Soldiers; and about 1,000 were taken Prisoners, the chief whereof were the Earl of Huntly, the Lords Yester, Hobbie, and Hamilton, the Lord Weems, and a Brother of the Earl of Castles; Leith the English sacked, and set on Fire, took the Island St. Colmes, Broughticrag, Roxbrough, Humes Castle, and others; insomuch, that many Gentlemen in Tiwdale and the Meres came to the Protector, and entred into Terms and Conditions of Peace with him. After the Protector's Return, a Parliament was assembled at London, wherein the Six Articles were repealed, those Colleges and Chapels that King Henry had left were given the King, and the Churches ordered to be purged of all Images. And accordingly Commissioners were appointed, who first began at St. Paul's in London, and thence proceeded throughout England and Wales. But this Reformation occasioned great Commotions, which began in the West. A Priest stabb'd one Mr. Body, a Commissioner, to the Heart, for plucking down certain Images; and this Fact of his

was so favoured by the Cornish and Devonshire Rusticks, that Ten thousand rose in Arms, heading themselves under Mr. Humphrey Arundel, 6 other Gentlemen, and 8 Priests. These Rebels besieged the City of Excester, and sorely distressed it, yet did the Citizens loyally hold out against them; for which the King did enlarge their Liberties, and gave unto their City the Manor of Exilond. At last the Rebels agreed upon Articles to be sent to the King, therein requiring to have Mass celebrated as in time past it had been. To have Holy Bread and Holy Water in Remembrance of Christ's Body and Blood. To have the Six Articles again in Force, &c. To these and the rest of their Demands, the King sent an Answer; therein pitying their Ignorance, reproving their Sauciness, and withal a general Pardon to as many as would desist in time, concluding thus: *We for our Part seek no longer to live than to be a Father to our People; and as God hath made us your King, so he hath commanded your Obedience; by whose great Majesty we swear, you shall feel the same Power in our Sword, which how mighty it is no Subject knoweth, how puissant it is no private Man can judge, and how mortal no English Heart can think. Therefore embrace our Mercy whilst it is offered, lest the Blood spilt by your Means cry for Vengeance from the Earth, and be heard in the Ears of the Lord of Heaven.* Notwithstanding all this, the Rebels still persisted in their Traiterous Attempts; the King therefore sent an Army against them, which put them to flight at Honiton, then worsted them at Excester, where the Rebels laid Siege, and lastly upon Clift-Heath destroyed the greatest Part of them; their consecrated Host, Crucifix, Crosses, consecrated Banners, Holy Bread

M

and

1547.



and Holy Water (which the Rebels had brought into the Field, thinking by virtue of them to have made all sure on their Side) were all trampled into the Dirt. *Arandel, Winsland, Holmes, and Bury*, four Rebel-Captains, were taken and executed at *London*. Others also of their Partakers were executed by Martial Law, amongst whom was *Boyer* the Mayor of *Bodmin* in *Cornwall*. Nigh to which Town dwelt a Miller that had been a busy Fellow in the Rebellion, but he knowing his own Danger, willed his Man to take the Name of Master, if any enquired after him. To this Miller's House *Sir Anthony Kingstone*, Marshal of the Field, came, where calling for the Master, the officious Man in his Name very boldly presented himself, whom *Sir Anthony* straight commanded to the Gallows; and when the poor Fellow, seeing the Danger he was in, changed his Note, confessing himself to be but the Man, *Sir Anthony* said, Well, thou canst never do thy Master better Service than to hang for him, causing him to be trussed up on the next Tree. Other Com-motions arose in other Parts of the Realm; but the most dangerous was that in *Norfolk*, headed by *Robert Ket* a Tanner of *Wimonsbam*, who took upon him to be the King's Deputy, giving out Warrants in the King's Name for what he pleased. His Tribunal Seat was in an old Tree, where sat the jolly Tanner, accompanied with his Counsellors and Assistants, being Two chosen Men out of every Hundred of the Rout. Hither came the Complaints of the Camp, and from hence Com-missions were issued out to plunder Ships and Gentlemens Houses of Armour and Artillery; so that this Tree was term'd the *Oak of Reformation*.

Whence likewise some

times Sermons were delivered, and once by the Reverend *Dr. Parker*, for which his Life was endangered, his Sermon was so displeasing to the Rabble. To pacify these Rebels, the King caused his general Pardon to be proclaimed by an Herald at Arms. Notwithstanding which they still proceeded in their Rebellion, and made themselves Masters of the City of *Norwich*. The King therefore sent *William Parre* Marquis of *Northampton* against them, but him they over-powered. Then the Lord *Dudley* Earl of *Warwick* was employed against them, who with small Assistance gained the Market-place of *Norwich*, where he caused sixty Rebels, whom he had taken, immediately to be executed by Martial Law. The main Body of the Rebels entrenched themselves at the Foot of the Hill called *Duffindale*, partly upon vain Prophecies given forth amongst them by Wizards, That *Hob, Dic, and Hic*, (meaning the Clowns) should with their Clubs fill up the Valley of *Duffindale* with dead Bodies. On *August 27*, the Earl prepared for Fight, the Rebels likewise set themselves in order, placing in their Fore Rank all the Gentlemen whom they had taken Prisoners, coupled in Irons. Upon the Rebels Captain *Drury* with his own Band and the *Almains* charged courageously, and opened their Battle, to the setting at Liberty of the captive Gentlemen, and the Earl's Light Horse came so valiantly on, that the Rebels gave back and fled, and with the foremost their Captain *Ket*. The Chase held Three Miles and more, with the Slaughter of 3500 Rebels. The rest of the Rebels that kept about the Ordnance, by the General's Persuasions and Promise of Pardon, cast away their Weapons, and with one Voice cried, God save King

Edward.

Edward. The next Day following *Ket* was apprehended in a Barn, where he had hid himself, and shortly after was hanged in Chains upon the Castle of *Norwich*; *William Ket* his Brother was hanged upon the high Steeple of *Wimborne*, and Nine others of them were hanged upon the Oak of Reformation. This Rebellion was at the first broached under the Pretence of throwing open the Inclosures, which the King by Proclamation had commanded to be done, tho' it was neglected. These Disturbances being settled, others were made in the North by *Thomas Dale*, a Parish Clerk, *William Ombler* a Yeoman, and one *Stevenfon* the Poet of *Seymour*. Their Pretences were to restore to the Church her Rights, and to disburthen the Land of Grievances; giving out that the Pope was the Man, that King *Edward* was an Intruder, if not a mere Heretick, that the Church had Power of both the Swords. When these Fellows were increased to the Number of about 3000, the King's Pardon being sent to them, they most of them departed to their own Homes; but *Ombler* and *Dale*, with Four others, were executed at *York*, September 21, 1549.

And as the Commons disquieted the Country, so did some Lords and Ladies disquiet the Court. The Protector's Brother, *Thomas Seymour*, Baron of *Sudley*, High Admiral of *England*, had married *Queen Catharine Parre*; which Lady contending for Place with the Protector's Dutcheß, occasioned the haughty Dutcheß ('tis said) to procure the Lord *Sudley's* Ruin. Which Lord was accused to have designed the getting of the King's Person into his Custody, and Government of the Realm; for the which (with some smaller Matters charged upon him) he was condemned by Act of Par-

liament, and by his Brother's the Protector's Warrant, was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, March 20, 1548-9. But the Brothers being now disjoined, who might have supported each other, had they lived together in brotherly Love, the Protector himself is marked out for Destruction. Divers Lords article against the Duke, accusing him that he had animated the Rebels in the Rebellion: That he was a Sower of Sedition amongst the Nobles: That he had against Law erected a Court of Requests in his own House, in forcing divers of the King's Subjects thither to answer for their Freeholds, &c. And so close and cunningly they prosecuted the Matter against him, that they got him into the *Tower*, October 12, 1549, but the King procured his Liberty immediately, tho' not his former Authority. In the mean Space that the Protector was under these Troubles, the *Scots* recovered the Places that the *English* had gained from them. The *French* also attempted to gain the Fort of *Bullenberg* by Surprise, unto which Enterprize 7000 Men were chosen, who secretly marched in the Night with Ladders and Furniture meet for the Design, and approached within a quarter of a Mile of the Fort; but one *Carter* an *English* Man, a Soldier amongst them, understanding what was intended, hastily and privately made from his Company, and gave the Alarm to his Countrymen in the Fort; whereupon Sir *Nicholas Arnault* the Governour made such Preparations against the *French* Mens coming, that at their Approach he repulsed them with so great a Slaughter, that Fifteen Waggon went away laden with dead Bodies of the *French*. After this the *French* assaulted the Isles of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, but were beaten off with the Loss of a Thousand Men.

1551.

Howbeit the French King gave not over till he had recovered, by Surrender, Bulloinberg, and the Town of Bulloin; which last he purchased at a high Price.

A. D. 1550, that mortal Disease called the Sweating-sickness, raged extreemly thro' England, whereof died the two Sons of Charles Brandon, both of them Dukes of Suffolk successively, besides an infinite number in their best Strength. And, which is wonderful, this Disease followed only English Men in Foreign Countries, no other People being infected thereby. And to fill up the Dolours of these doleful Times, the good Duke of Somerset was again by the Over-reachings of the Earl of Warwick (lately created Duke of Northumberland) and other his Emulators, committed Prisoner, and not long after put to Death. For the Duke of Somerset giving Ear to such false Friends as sought his Ruin, privily armed himself, and so went to the Council-Table, his Flatterers having put him in fear of some sudden Attempt intended against him. But at the Council-Table his Bosom being opened, and the Armour found, he was forthwith apprehended as intending the Death of some Counsellor, and sent to the Tower, October 16, 1551, and in December following he was condemned of Felony, as seeking the Death of some of the King's Counsellors; and on February 22, of the same Year, he was brought to the Scaffold on Tower-Hill, where he thus spake to the People: *Dearly beloved Friends, I am brought hither to suffer Death, albeit I never offended against the King, either in Word or Deed, and have always been as true and faithful to this Realm as any Man hath been. But forasmuch as I am by Law condemned to die, I do acknowledge my*

self as well as others to be subject thereunto. Wherefore to testify my Obedience which I owe unto the Laws, I am come hither to suffer Death; whereunto I willingly offer myself, with most hearty Thanks unto God, that hath given me this time of Repentance, who might through sudden Death have taken away my Life, that I neither should have acknowledged him, nor myself. When having uttered these Words with others exhortatory, That the People would continue constant in the Gospel, suddenly there was heard a great Noise, whereby the Assembly was struck into great Fear; which Noise was made by some of the Train-band Hamlets coming hurrying on the Tower-Hill. This Stir being ceased, another presently ensued; for the People seeing Sir Anthony Brown ride toward the Scaffold, they violently ran and crowded together thitherward, supposing he had brought a Pardon from the King, and with a sudden Shout, cried, A Pardon, a Pardon, God save the King. But these Interruptions over, the Duke proceeded in his Speech; requesting the People to join in Prayer with him for the King, exhorting them unto Obedience to him in his Council. Which done, asking every Man Forgiveness, and declaring, that he freely forgave every Man; he meekly submitted his Head to the Ax. Whose Death the People very much grieved for, speaking very bitterly against the Duke of Northumberland; and the good King sorely mourned because of it, which like did much increase his consumptive Distemper, that brought him to his End. Whilst he lay in his Weakness he was overwrought to disinherit his Two Sisters, Mary and Elizabeth, and to ordain by Will, for his Successor to England's Diadem, Guilford Dudley's Wife,

Wife, *Jane*, the elder Daughter of the Duke of *Suffolk*, whose Mother the Lady *Frances* was the Daughter of *Mary Queen of France*, and *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*. Unto this Will King *Edward*, all his Council, the Bishops, and all the Judges, saving Sir *John Hollis*, subscribed. When the King drew towards his last Breath, he prayed as followeth: *Lord God, deliver me out of this miserable Life, and take me among thy chosen; howbeit, not my Will, but thy Will be done. Lord, I commit my Spirit to thee. O Lord, thou knowest how happy it were for me to be with thee; yet for thy chosen sake, if it be thy Will, send me Life and Health, that I may truly serve thee. O my Lord, bless thy People, and save thine Inheritance. O Lord God, save thy chosen People of England. O my Lord God, defend this Realm from Papistry, and maintain thy true Religion, that I and my People may praise thy Holy Name, for thy Son Jesus Christ's sake.* So turning his Face, and seeing some by him, he said, I thought you had not been so nigh. Yes, said Dr. *Owen*, we heard you speak to yourself. Then, said the King, I was praying to God. O, I am faint, *Lord have Mercy upon me, and receive my Spirit.* And in so saying, he yielded up the Ghost, *July 6, 1553.* And was interred in the Chapel of *St. Peter's* at *Westminster*. He was a Prince very well learned in the *Latin* and *Greek* Tongues, also in the *French*, *Spanish*, and *Italian*, adorned with the Skill of *Logick*, *Natural Philosophy*, *Musick*, and *Astronomy*. Of such Observation and Memory, that he could tell and recite all the Ports, Havens, and Creeks, belonging to *England*, *Scotland*, and *France*; what coming in there was, how the Tide served in every of them; what Burthen of

Ship, and what Wind best served the coming into them. Of all his Nobles, chief Gentry, and Magistrates, he took special Notice of their Hospitality, and Religious Conversations. He was very sparing of his Subjects Blood, tho' Rebels or Hereticks. When *Joan Butcher* was to be burnt for Heresy, all his Council could not move him to sign the Warrant for her Execution, till Dr. *Cranmer*, Archbishop, laboured with him therein; to whom the King said, What, my Lord, will you have me send her quick to Hell? And taking the Pen he used this Speech, *I will lay all the Charge thereof upon Cranmer, before God.* So zealous he was for the Reformed Religion, and against Popery, that he thrust all the *Roman* Fopperies out of the Churches; and Superstitions out of the *English* Church; nor would he permit his Sister *Mary* to have Mass said in her House, tho' the Emperor *Charles* made Suit for it in her Behalf. So charitable, that he conferred on the City of *London*, *Christ's-Hospital*, and *St. Thomas's-Hospital*, for the Relief of the Impotent, Fatherless Children, and Wounded Soldiers; and *Bride-well*, for Vagabonds and idle Persons; and so circumspect as to himself and Publick, that he kept a Journal-book written with his own Hand, how all Things proceeded with him and the State, even from the first Day of his Reign unto his Death.

At *Feverham* in *Kent*, one Mr. *Arden* was murdered; for which Fact his Wife was burned at *Canterbury*; one *Mosby* and his Sister were hanged in *Smithfield*, at *London*, a Maid burnt, and *Michael*, Mr. *Arden's* Man, was hanged in Chains at *Feverham*; one *Green*, that had fled, came again certain Years after, and was hanged in

1553. Chains in the Highway over-against *Fewersham*, and *Black Will* the Russian, that was hired to do the current Act, was burnt in *Zealand*, at *Flushing*.

M A R Y.

A. D. 1553. **P**IOUS King *Edward* having exchanged this mortal Life for a happy Immortality, the Council in the first place persuaded the Lord-Mayor, and certain of the Aldermen of *London*, to take their Oaths to be faithful to the Lady *Jane Grey*; then caused the said Lady *Jane* to be proclaimed, in *London*, Queen of *England*. But when Queen *Mary* heard the News of her Brother's Death, and the Council's Proceedings, by her Letters she required the Council, as they tendered her Displeasure, and their own Safeties, to proclaim her Queen and Governor of the Land. Unto which Letters the Lords forthwith answered, That by good Warrant of ancient Laws of the Realm, besides the last Will of King *Edward*, the Right was in the Lady *Jane* to govern *England*, unto whom therefore, and none other, they must yield Subjection. They also remembered the Queen of the unlawful Marriage and Divorce of her Mother, of her own Illegitimation, desiring her to forbear any farther Claim, and to submit herself to the Queen *Jane*, now her Sovereign. Which Letters sent to Queen *Mary*, were subscribed by *Tho. Canterbury* Archbishop, *Thomas Ely* Chancellor, *Henry Suffolk* Duke, the Duke of *Northumbeland*, Marquis of *Winchester*, &c. Upon the Receipt of the Letters, the Queen removed from *Keningat* to *Fremingham* Castle, unto whom the *Suffolk* Men first resorted, offering their

Service, with Condition, that they might still embrace the Gospel in the same manner that King *Edward* had established it. To which she then condescended, tho' afterward being petitioned to perform her Promise herein, she both punished the Writer, and answered, That they should one Day well know, that they being but Members, should not direct her their Head.

July the Twelfth, the Earl of *Oxford*, and other Lords, came in to the Queen's Assistance, and proclaimed her at *Norwich*; and *July* the Fourteenth, the Duke of *Northumberland*, with an Army, set forth of *London* towards *Norwich*; but few or none of the People bade this ambitious Duke God-speed; which himself took Notice of as he marched out of *London* with his Army.

But whilst *Northumberland* was on his way, the Lord *Windfor* and other Gentlemen raised the Commons of *Buckinghamshire* for Queen *Mary*; so Sir *John Williams*, and Sir *Leonard Chamberlain* of *Oxfordshire*, and Sir *Thomas Tresham* in *Northamptonshire*. And at *London* the Tide turned, and Queen *Mary* was there proclaimed, and many of the Lords deserted the Duke; inso-much, that the Duke himself, thinking it the easiest to swim with the Stream, even fairly in the Market-Place at *Cambridge* proclaimed *Mary* Queen of *England*, throwing up his Cap in Token of Joy. The Way thus made free,
Queen

Queen *Mary* repaired to *London*, and there set at Liberty *Edmund Bonner*, imprisoned in her Brother's Time, restoring him to the See of *London*, which *Dr. Ridley* had possessed, and made him a Prisoner. Other Protestant Bishops she removed, placing Papists in their steads. *Dr. Cranmer* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, she committed to the *Tower*, and *Stephen Gardiner* she made Lord Chancellor. And to assure her Estate the better, the Duke of *Northumberland* was arraigned and condemned, and brought upon the Scaffold on *Tower-hill* to suffer Death: Where this Duke having Promise of Life, if he would recant the Reformed Religion, did so, and withal exhorted the People to follow the *Romish* way, tho' when he had so done, the Executioner made him shorter by the Head; with him suffered Sir *John Gates* and Sir *Thomas Palmer*, August 22.

A few Days after which, the Queen was crowned at *Westminster* by *Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of *Winchester*. And *October* the 18th began a Parliament, wherein that Act was repealed which was made in *Edward* the Sixth's Time, intituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments*.

Then came all the Popish Trinkets into Fashion again, the Mass-Book, Crucifixes, *Agnus Dei's*, Relicks, with all the Idols and Abominations. And the temporizing Priests were forced to forego their Wives, tho' not to live honestly: For as Master *Heywood* merrily said to the Queen concerning these Men, when she told him that the Priests must no longer have their Wives; Your Grace then must allow them Lemmons; for the Clergy cannot live without Sauce.

A. D. 1553, was the Lady *Jane Grey* and her Husband arraigned and condemned at the Guildhall in *London*, and *February* the 12th her Husband *Guilford Dudley*, Fourth Son to the Duke of *Northumberland*, was had to *Tower-hill*, where, with Prayers and great Signs of Repentance, he ended his Life. Whose Body all bloody laid in a Cart, together with the Head wrapt in the Cloth, was brought into the Chapel of the *Tower*, even in the Sight of this sorrowful Lady his Wife, who was now to mount the Scaffold raised upon the Green within the *Tower*; whither being ascended, she with a chearful Countenance spake unto the Spectators, declaring, That her Offence was only in consenting to others; that she never sought that Greatness; then desired the People to bear her Witness, that she died a true Christian Woman, and looked to be saved by no other Means, but only by the Mercy of God in the Blood of *Christ Jesus* his only Son; confessed that when she did know the Word of God, she neglected it, and loved the World and herself, and that therefore this Plague and Punishment justly happened to her for her Sins. Lastly, desired the People to pray for her whilst she lived. Then kneeling down, said in *English* the 51 *Psalms*; which done, she stood up, and gave her Book to Mr. *Bridges* Lieutenant of the *Tower*; then by the help of her two Gentlewomen, made her ready for the Block, and commending her Spirit into the Hands of the Lord *Jesus*, her Head was sever'd from the Body. Thus ended the Life of this most ingenious and virtuous Lady, ruined by the Ambition of her Husband's Father, rather than her own.

On the 23d of the same Month her Father *Henry* Duke of *Suffolk* for a second Offence, the promoting an

A. D.

1554.

Infurrection to hinder the Queen's Marriage with *Philip of Spain*, was beheaded on *Tower-hill*. And *A. D. 1554, April 23*, was his Brother the Lord *Thomas Grey* beheaded in the same Place. Against this fore-said Match with *Spain* many Combinations were made, and many Persons in divers Places of the Realm were up in Arms. And amongst the rest, Sir *Thomas Wyat* with the *Kentish* Men, against whom the Duke of *Norfolk* was sent; but many of his Followers forsook him, and joyned with *Wyat*. Then *Wyat* advanced to *Dartford*, and from thence to *Depford* by *Greenwich*, at whose Approach so nigh the City the Fears were there so great, that the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and most of the Citizens were in Armour, and the Serjeants and Lawyers in *Westminster* in the *Hilary-Term* pleaded their Causes in Harnesse. The Queen to make the City sure on her Side, came unto the *Guildhall*; where she made an Oration to the Citizens, therein acquainting them, that tho' the Rebels Pretence was to resist the Marriage with *Spain*, yet that their Intention was against her Religion. That they arrogantly demanded the Possession of her Person, the keeping of the *Tower*, the placing and displacing of her Countessors. She also therein alledged her Right to the Crown, professed her entire Love and Affection to her Subjects, promised them on the Word of a Queen, that if it should not probably appear before the Nobility and Commons in Parliament, that her designed Marriage with Prince *Philip* would be for the Profit of the Nation, she would abstain from it. Wherefore, faith she, good Subjects, pluck up your Hearts, and like true Men, stand fast with your lawful Prince against these Rebels, both Ours and yours,

and fear them not; for I assure you, I do not. Against these Rebels, the Earl of *Pembroke* was made General, and 100 Pound Lands by the Year was promised to be given to him and his Heirs for ever, that should bring *Wyat* either alive or dead.

Howbeit, *Wyat* with Fourteen Ensigns, and about Five Thousand Men, advanced to *Southwark*, where he made Proclamation, that no Soldier should take any thing without due Payment. *Southwark* he fortified, planting diverse great Guns therein; and *London* was fortified against him, and the Draw-Bridge cut down. Wherefore *Wyat* perceiving that he could have no Access into the City that way, he in the Night marched round about by *Kingstone*, thinking that Way to have surprized the City on the sudden; but staying to remount a great Gun that was dismounted by the way, by that Means he could not reach the City so soon as he expected, nor till his Coming was discovered, and Preparations on that Side the City made against him.

The Earl of *Pembroke* possessed himself of *St. James's*, which *Wyat* at his coming perceiving, marched a little aside toward *Charing-Cross*. At *Charing-Cross*, the Lord Chamberlain, and Sir *John Gage* stood to resist *Wyat*; but the *Kentish* Men rushing violently into the Streets, forced their Opposites into the Gates of *Whitehall*, where was a great Distraction within, and no other Voice heard than Treason, Treason. Mean while *Wyat*, with some small Company as he had with him, halted to *Ludgate*, where he knocked to have Entrance, but was debarred. In the interim, those his Followers that had turned to *Whitehall*, were dispersed; about Twenty of which dirty bemired Rebels were slain in the Conflict, and no other Cry heard on

on the contrary Part, but Down with the *Daggle-tails*.

Wyat returning from *Ludgate*, sat down upon a Stall against *Bell-Savage-Inn*, where he mus'd a while, and retired towards the Court, and was not opposed till he came to *Temple-Bar*, where began some Bickering; but *Clarencieux* King at Arms coming to him, persuaded him to submit to the Queen's Mercy; to whom Sir *Thomas Wyat* said, If I must yield, I will yield to a Gentleman, and yielded himself to *Clarencieux*. Then was he mounted behind Sir *Maurice Berkley*, and so carried to the Court, and in the Afternoon to the *Tower*. About Fifty of his Fellow-Rebels were hang'd in *London*, and four hundred more were led thro' the City with Halters about their Necks to *Westminster*, where they were all pardoned by the Queen.

A. D. 1554, and April the 11th, Sir *Thomas Wyat* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*; where at his Death he warned the People to beware how they took any Thing in hand against the higher Powers, and excused the Lady *Elizabeth*, and the Lord *Courtney*, of having any Hand in his Rebellion. *Alexander Bret*, and Twenty Two *Kentish* Persons more were executed in divers Parts of that Country. These Commotions were the Occasion of great Troubles to the Lady *Elizabeth*, for the great Difference in Judgment that was betwixt her Sister the Queen and her, caused the Queen to suspect that she was a principal Mover in them. Wherefore the good Princess was in all haste sent for from her Manour of *Asbbridge*, where she then lay sick, and was committed Prisoner to the *Tower of London*; at her first coming being kept a close Prisoner under Locks and Bolts; but at length the Lord

Shandois obtained Liberty for her to walk in the Queen's Chamber in the Garden. About May 9. she was removed to *Woodstock*, where her Liberty was not much enlarged. In this her Confinement, as she sat looking out of the Window, she happen'd to see a Maid milking in the Park, and merrily singing over her Pail, which struck this pensive Prisoner into a deep Muse, preferring the Maid's Fortunes above her own, and heartily wishing that herself was a Milk-Maid. Perhaps this might be the Place where *Stephen Gardiner* (with intent to ensnare her Life) caused her to be examined what she thought of those Words of Christ, *hoc est Corpus meum*, this is my Body. To which, after some Pause, the Princess thus warily, and as wittingly answer'd,

*Christ was the Word that spake it,
He took the Bread and brake it;
And what the Word did make it,
That I believe, and take it.*

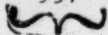
A. D. 1554, and April the 16th a Disputation began concerning *Transubstantiation*, between certain Learned Men of the Popish Persuasion, and *Thomas Cranmer* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Nicholas Ridley* late Bishop of *London*, and old Father *Latimer* sometime Bishop of *Worcester*, of the Reformed Religion; which Dispute ended on the 20th of the same Month; and a Year and six Months after the afore-named Bishops gave Testimony to the Truth in the Flames in the *Town-Ditch of Oxford*.

A. D. 1554, and July the 25th, was the Marriage betwixt *Philip* of *Spain*, and *Mary* Queen of *England*, with great State solemnized, and their Titles by Garter King at Arms solemnly proclaimed, with these following Stiles, *Philip* and *Mary*, by the Grace of God, King and Queen of *England*, *France*, *Naples*, *Jerusalem*, and *Ireland*, Defenders of the

1554.

Cardinal
Reginald
Pole, A. B.
of Cant.

1557.



the Faith, Princes of *Spain* and *Sicily*, Arch-Dukes of *Austria*, Dukes of *Milain*, *Burgundy*, and *Brabant*, Counts of *Habsburg*, *Flanders*, and *Tyrol*. In the *November* next following this Marriage, the Queen was reported to be with child, for Joy whereof *Te Deum* was commanded solemnly to be sung, and Processions and Prayers were made for her safe Delivery.

The Queen took her Chamber, the Court was full of Midwives, all due Provisions made against the good Hour. And so certain it was taken to be, that some were punish'd but for questioning the contrary, and the Parliament enacted, That if God should take away Queen *Mary*, this their young Master coming into the World should succeed, and that King *Philip* should be Protector during the Prince's Minority. Howbeit, tho' they had this Confidence to trust *Philip* with the Government of *England*, if such a Case should happen; yet had *Philip* little Confidence in the *English*; first, because they would have hindred the Marriage betwixt him and the Queen, and then because a Nobleman had given his Counsel to cut off the Lady *Elizabeth's* Head, whence he assured himself, that those so bad-minded to their natural Princess, could not be well-minded to him a Stranger. A great Friend, 'tis said, King *Philip* was to the said Princess *Elizabeth*, nor would he cease soliciting his Queen till he had gained her some Freedom from her close Restraint. But now the expected time of Queen *Mary's* Deliverance being come, a Rumour was spread that a Prince was born, for Joy whereof the Bells were rung, Bonfires flamed, Processions were made, and some in their Sermons fondly described the Beauty of this young Prince. Notwithstanding at last it proved no

such Matter. Some said this Rumour was spread in Policy, and that the Queen, to have put the Lady *Elizabeth* besides the Crown, would have mothered another Body's Child; but King *Philip* scorned to father it. Others said, that the Queen miscarried; others, that she had a Tympany.

A. D. 1557, the Queen, to take part with the *Spaniard* and Pope, proclaimed War against *France*, and King *Philip* crossed the Seas into *Flanders*. After whom his Queen sent a Thousand Horsemen, Four thousand Foot, and Two thousand Pioneers, under the Conduct of the Earl of *Pembroke*, who came with his Forces before the Town of *St. Quintins* (at that time besieged by the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Brunswick*) and in short time by their manly Courage forced the Town to yield; for Joy whereof great Triumphs were made in *England*, which lasted not long; for this Success made the *English* too secure, insomuch, that thro' neglect of seasonable and fitting Supplies, the Town of *Calais* was forced to yield to the *French*, upon but indifferent Terms on the *English* part. Thus the Town of *Calais*, won by the victorious King *Edward* the Third, and that by no less than eleven Months Siege, was now in the Compass of eight Days besieged and regained, and that in the Depth of Winter, it being surrendred on *January* the 17th, 1557. And in the same Month and Year were also the strong Forts of *Guises* and *Hames* taken by the *French*, whereby all the *English* Footing was lost in *France*. This Loss, with the Absence of King *Philip* (who did not passionately love his Consort the Queen) is thought to have hastened the Death of Queen *Mary*. She was heard to say, That the Loss of *Calais* was written in her Heart, and might therein

ku-
hat
E-
uld
y's.
to
the
she
ake
pe,
and
into
een
our
and
the
ith
St.
by
ick)
anly
eld;
nphs
ufted
e the
that
tting
was
upon
Eng-
kai,
ward
than
w in
teged
Depth
ed on
nd in
e also
James
all the
rance.
King
nately
n) is
Death
ard to
s was
might
herein

Martyrs for True Religion denying the Errors of Popery. p. 171



The Victory over the Famous Spanish Armada. 1588. p. 172



ther
thou
burn
vent
Wes
ons
Han
Sayi
Salv
did
the v
yet t
fo ri
calle
stant
Spac
of th
othe
fume
Chri
mer
ley I
shop
Glow
Daw
men
men
Wiv
Boys
whip
ner ;
of
burn
again
more
fessio

A. D.
1558

of th
land,
Nov
her S
to th

therein be read when her Body should be opened. She died of a burning Fever, *November* the Seventeenth, 1558, and was buried at *Westminster*. The Church Possessions which this Queen had in her Hand, she freely resigned with this Saying, *That she set more by the Salvation of her own Soul, than she did by Ten Kingdoms*. Though she was of no bad natural Temper, yet through a blind Zeal, she dealt so rigidly and cruelly against those called Sacramentarians, the Protestants, that in less than Four Years Space, she caused to be put to Death of them 277. In *Smithfield*, and other Parts of the Land, were consumed of them in the Flames, for Christ's Sake, 5 Bishops, *i. e.* *Cranmer* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Ridley* Bishop of *London*, *Latimer* Bishop of *Worcester*, *Hooper* Bishop of *Gloucester*, and *Farrar* Bishop of *St. David's*; 21 Ministers, 8 Gentlemen, 48 Artificers, 100 Husbandmen, Servants, and Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Widows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys, and 2 Infants; one of them whipped to Death by bloody *Bonner*; and the other springing out of its Mother's Womb, as she burned at the Stake, was thrown again into the Fire. Sixty-four more were persecuted for their Profession of the true Christian Doc-

trine; whereof 7 were whipped, 16 perished in Prisons, and were buried in *Dunghills*, and many lay in Captivity condemned till the coming in of Queen *Elizabeth*; and many fled the Realm in those scorching Times, amongst whom was *Catharine* Dutchess of *Suffolk*, the last Wife of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*. Pray God of his great Mercy defend *England* from the Religion and Cruelties of Antichristian *Rome*!

On the self-same Day that Queen *Mary* died, died also Cardinal *Pole*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and was buried at *Canterbury*.

In the Reign of this Queen, extreme Dearth's raged, also *Quartan* Agues, of which many old People died, especially Clergymen.

At a little Town about a Mile, and Eastward from *Nottingham*, a Tempest of Thunder did great Harm, beat down many Houses, forced the Bells out of the Steeple, carrying them to the Outside of the Church-yard, and some Webs of Lead Four hundred Feet into the Field. A Child, by the Violence of it, was taken out of a Man's Arms, and carried an hundred Feet. Five or six Men, besides the Child, were slain by it. Some Hail-stones fell that were fifteen Inches about.

E L I Z A B E T H.

A. D. 1558. **Q**ueen *Elizabeth*, the Restorer and Defender of the publick Profession of the Apostolical Religion in *England*, begun her Reign, A. D. 1558, *November* 17. Upon the Death of her Sister Queen *Mary*, she removed to the *Charter-house* of *London*, and

from thence was royally attended thro' the City unto the *Tower*. In which Triumphal State, as she passed through the Street of *London*, when the Book of God was presented to her at the little Conduit in *Cheapside*, she received it with both her Hands, and kissing it, laid it

to

1564.
Matthew
Parker,
A. B. of
Cant.

to her Breast, saying, That the same had been her chiefest Delight, and should be the Rule by which she meant to frame her Government. *January 15*, was the Crown Imperial set on her Head by Dr. *Oglethorp*, Bishop of *Carlisle*. Shortly after which a Parliament sat, wherein the Title of the Supremacy was restored to the Crown, with the Tenth and First-Fruits of all Ecclesiastical Livings, and the Book of Common-Prayer (set forth in *Edward the Sixth's* time) was ratified, as also those Acts repealed which were enacted, in *Queen Mary's* Time, in favour of the *Romish*, and against the Reformed Religion. During this Parliament, a Petition was made unto her Majesty to move her unto Marriage, in hope of Royal Issue from her. To which she replied, That she best liked a Virgin's Life; but that if it happened that her Affection should change, her Choice should be only of such an one as should be as careful as any of themselves for the publick Good. As for her Issue, she said, if she should have any, it might grow out of kind, and prove ungracious; and therefore to leave behind her a more lasting and grateful Remembrance, she held it sufficient, that a Marble-Stone should declare to Posterities, that she a Queen had reigned, lived, and died a Virgin. This Maiden Queen, the better to secure herself against the Bishop of *Rome*, who sought to disable her Title by the Calumny of Illegitimation, entred into a League with some Princes of *Germany*. This done, she claimed the Restitution of *Calais* as her Right, having been lawfully granted and assured by the *French* themselves unto the Crown of *England*. But the *English* Queen was not more desirous to have *Calais* than the *French* were unwilling to part with it;

howbeit, at length it was thus concluded, That *Calais* should remain to the *French* the Term of Eight Years, and then to return to the *English*, else the *French* to pay 500,000 Crowns; which they never performed, tho' the Agreement was sealed and sworn unto. Next, her Highness proceeds to purge the Clergy of *England*, ordering the Oath of Supremacy, and other Articles, to be tendred them; which many refusing, were forthwith deprived of their Ecclesiastical Benefices and Promotions. Then went forth Commissioners to suppress those Monasteries restored by *Queen Mary*, and to cast out all Images set up in the Churches; and after the reducing of Church Matters into Order, this happy Queen brought her Coins into fine and pure Sterling, debasing of Copper Coins; causing likewise great Store of Munition, Armour, and Powder, to be brought into the Land, and laid up in Readiness against a Time of Need.

A. D. 1562, her Majesty sent Aids into *France* to support the Reformed Religion there. These with great Joy were received into the Towns of *Newhaven*, *Roan*, and *Diep*; but within the Space of Twelve Months they were forced back into *England*, bringing thence many sick Soldiers, which dangerously infected the Nation with a long continuing Plague.

About the Year 1564, the *Irish* sought to shroud themselves from their Obedience unto *Queen Elizabeth*, under the Shelter of *Shan-O-Neal*, a Man cruel by Nature, and claiming an Hereditary Right to the Province of *Ulster*, as the *O-Neals* formerly had done to all *Ireland*. Against this Rebel so great Preparations were made, that he, terrified therewith, came over into

Eng-

England, and on his Knees begged the Queen's Pardon, which she granted him; howbeit, not long after he rebelled, but at length was slain by some of his own Countrymen.

A. D. 1567, so great civil Diffusions were in Scotland, that Outrages were not only committed upon the best Subjects, but even upon the King and Queen themselves; him they barbarously murdered, and forced her to leave Scotland. Which unhappy Queen having embarked herself for France, hoping there to find many Friends, was by cross Winds drove upon the English Coasts, from whence she might not return, but was detained Prisoner in England.

A. D. 1568, by the working Instruments of the old Doctor at Rome, there were Discontents bred and nourished in some great Persons of England, as the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, Leonard Lord Dacres, Nevil, &c. who had in readiness certain English Priests, Morton and others, with Bulls and Instruments of Absolution, Reconciliation, and Oaths to be taken to the Pope. These Romish Rebels raised Forces, and with Banner displayed entred Burrow-Bridge, old Morton being their Ensign-bearer, in whose Colours were painted the Cross and Five Wounds of Christ. But at the Approach of her Majesty's Forces, the Captains of the Rebels fled into Scotland, and their Followers were taken without any Resistance. Of these Traitors were put to Death at Durham by Martial Law, an Alderman, a Priest, sixty-six Constables, besides others of them in other Places about.

A. D. 1570, Leonard Dacres of Harlsfey renewed the Rebellion, and had amongst his Followers, many Women Soldiers; but upon a Moor nigh unto Naworth, the Lord Hunf-
don dispersed them in Fight.

August 22. of this Year, was the 1570.
Earl of Northumberland beheaded at York, where in his last Speech he avowed the Pope's Supremacy, denied that Subjection was due to the Queen, affirmed the Realm to be in a Schism, and that obedient Subjects were no better than Hereticks. For you must know that Pope Pius V. had, by his Bull dated 1569, deprived the Queen of her Kingdoms, absolved her Subjects of all Subjection to her, and pronounced all that yielded her Obedience accursed; as appears by the latter Part of the said Bull, in these Words, — *Being therefore strengthened with his Authority, who hath pleased to set us in this supreme Throne of Justice, though unfit for so great a Burthen, We by the Fulness of our Apostolical Power, do declare the aforesaid Elizabeth an Heretick, and a Maintainer of Hereticks, and those that take her part in the Things aforesaid [that is, in using wicked Rites and Institutions according to Calvin's Prescriptions, and commanding them to be observed by her Subjects, and abolishing the Sacrifice of the Mass, Prayers, Alms, difference of Meat, Single Life, and Catholick Rites, and compelling many to forswear and abjure the Authority and Obedience of the Bishop of Rome, &c.] to have incurred the Sentence of Anathema, and to be cut off from the Unity of Christ's Body. And moreover, that she is deprived of the pretended Right of her said Kingdom, and also from all Rule, Dignity, and Preheminence whatsoever; and also her Nobility, Subjects, and People of the said Realm, and all others which have sworn unto her by any manner of Means, are absolved for ever from such Oath, and from all Duty of Empire, Fidelity, and Obedience, in such sort as we do absolve them by these Presents, and deprive the said Elizabeth of the pretended Right of*
the

1577.

the Kingdom, and of all other things aforesaid. And we do command and forbid all and singular of the Nobility, Subjects, People, and others aforesaid, that they presume not to obey her Admonitions, Commands, or Laws. Whosoever shall do otherwise, we do enwrap them in the like Curse, &c. Given at Rome at St. Peter's, in the Year of the Incarnation of our Lord, 1569, the Fifth of the Calends of March, and of our Papacy the Fifth. Which Bull was privately hung upon the Bishop of London's Palace Gate at the West End of St. Paul's. And such Influence it had upon the Spirits of many Persons disaffected to the Reformed Religion, that they sought by divers Means to work the Queen's Destruction. Many were the Projects and Devices to ruin the Church and Queen, but by the good Providence of Almighty God, the Projectors were defeated in their Purposes, and suffered deserved Punishment. In Norfolk, *John Throgmorton, Brook, Redman,* and others sought to raise a Commotion, for the which they suffered Death. Dr. *Story* was executed for his Treason, 1571. *John Sommerwil* instigated by one *Hall*, a Seminary Priest, to murder the Queen, was executed. *John Payn* employed to murder her as she took her Recreation Abroad, was executed; so was *Edmond Champion* a Seminary Priest, also executed. *Francis Throgmorton* for endeavouring to procure an Invasion, was executed. *William Parry*, who purposed to have murdered the Queen, was executed. *Henry Piercy* Earl of Northumberland, being privy to the Plots of *Throgmorton*, for the bringing in Foreign Powers, was committed to the Tower, where to save the Hangman a Labour, he shot himself to the Heart. *Thomas Howard* being too busy in some Po-

John
Whitgift
A. B. of
Cant.

pish Designs was also put to Death. Other Popish Traitors were likewise deservedly executed, whose Names, Facts, and Places, and Times of Execution, for Brevity sake are omitted.

A. D. 1572, November 18. appeared a strange Star or Comet Northward, in the Constellation of *Cassiopeia*, not much less than the Planet *Venus*, never changing Place, fixed far above the Moon's Orb, the like to which never did appear since the beginning of the World, that we read of, saving that at the Birth of Christ.

A. D. 1573, was built at London the Royal-Exchange (so named by her Majesty) whose Founder was Sir *Thomas Gresham*.

A. D. 1576, Sir *Martin Forbisher* sailed into the North-East Seas, far farther than any Man before him had done, giving to those Parts the Name of Queen *Elizabeth's* Foreland. He brought from the farthest Northern Countries, a Ship's lading of Mineral Stones (as he thought) which were afterwards cast out to mend the Highways.

A. D. 1577. and November 15. Capt. *Drake* set sail from *Plimouth*, and in three Years wanting twelve Days, he encompassed the Earth, landing again in England on November 3, 1580. In America, in the Country which he named *Nova Albion*, the King thereof presented unto him his Net-work Crown of many colour'd Feathers, and therewith resigned his Scepter of Government unto his Dispose. The People there so admired the English Men, that they sacrificed to them as to their Gods. At his Departure from thence, he reared a Monument to witness her Majesty's Right to that Province, as being freely given to her Deputy, both by King and People. The little Ship

Ship called the *Pelican*, wherein this admirable Voyage was performed, was, at her Majesty's Command, laid up in the Dock by Deptford, as a Monument of England's Fame, and Captain Drake was honoured with Knighthood.

A. D. 1581, was the Motion renewed for a Marriage betwixt Francis Valois Duke of Anjou, and Queen Elizabeth; and so effectually was the Suit moved, and acceptably heard of her Highness, that the Monsieur came over in Person, tho' to the little liking of many of the English Nobles, and to the great Discontent of the Commons, as was made known by a Book written against it, which cost William Stubbs, the Inditer thereof, the Loss of his Right Hand.

About A. D. 1583, the Pope and King of Spain sent Supplies to the Irish Rebels, under the Command of Thomas Stukely, an English Fugitive, whom the Pope had stiled Marquis of Ireland. These landing in Ireland, raised the consecrated Banner, built their Fort Del Ore; but the Lord Grey of Wilton, Lord-Deputy, quickly put most of them to the Sword.

A. D. 1585, after several Suits made unto the Queen by the Distressed States of the Netherlands, and their Grievances recommended to her by the King of France, with Promise of his own Assistance; her Majesty was graciously pleased to undertake their Protection, sending to their Assistance Sir John Norris with 5000 Foot and 1000 Horse, all retained at her Highness Pay during those Wars against Spain, which Monthly amounted to 12526l. Sterling. For which Monies to disbursed, the Towns of Flushing and Brill, with two Sconces, and the Castle of the Ramekins in Holland, were delivered to the Queen's Use

in Pledge, until the Money was repaid. The Considerations moving her Majesty to assist the United Provinces were, The Defence of the Reformed Religion, because of the bloody Inquisition, that without respect had persecuted her Subjects; because the King of Spain had sent Forces into Ireland; and lastly, to prevent her Enemy the Spaniard from being so nigh a Neighbour to her.

A. D. 1587, and February 7, was Mary Queen of Scotland, King James's Mother, beheaded at Fotheringhay Castle, to the great Discontent, it is said, of Queen Elizabeth, who committed Secretary Davison to the Tower thereupon, and never admitted him more to his Place, because of his Forwardness in promoting the Death of that Roman Catholick Queen. But what is above us is nothing to us. The Matters for which she was condemned in the Star-Chamber Court at Westminster, were her pretending Title to the Crown of England, her being privy to certain Treasons of Anthony Babington and others, tending to the Hurt and Death of the Royal Person of Queen Elizabeth. This she absolutely denied, affirming, that she never attempted any thing against the Queen's Person; tho' for her own Delivery out of Prison, she confessed she did make some Attempts. Babington with thirteen other Traitors, were executed.

A. D. 1588, Henry III. King of France, who ever honoured Queen Elizabeth, and not the least because of her Religion, sent speedy and secret Notice unto her of the Spaniards Intentions to invade her Realm of England. Against whose coming the Queen caused her Trained-Bands to be in Readiness. Tilbury in Essex was the Place for her Camp, whereunto were appointed to march 15,000 Horse, and 22,000 Foot.

1588.

Foot. And for her special Guard out of the several Counties of the West, East, and South Parts of *England*, were selected 1352 Horsemen, and 34,500 Footmen. The Queen herself was Generalissimo, and *Robert Dudley*, Earl of *Leicester*, Lieutenant-General.

A. D. 1588, and *May* 19, the Armado, or Invincible Navy of the *Spaniards* (as they termed it) loosed Anchor from *Lisbon*, and on *July* 20, it passed by *Plimouth* towards *Calais*, hoping about those Coasts to have met with the Prince of *Parma*, but in their Way the *English* Fleet changed some Bullets with them.

July 21, the two Fleets fought within Musket-shot, when the *English* Admiral, Lord *Charles Howard*, fell most hotly on the *Spaniards* Vice-Admiral. In this Fight they well perceived how that their great unweildy Ships were unfit for Service in those narrow Seas, the *English* smaller Ships being too nimble for them, as well in respect of saving themselves, as in annoying the *Spanish*.

July 12, Sir *Francis Drake*, Vice-Admiral, took one of their great Galleons, wherein was *Don Pedro de Valdez*; with divers other Noblemen. The Soldiers had the Spoil of this Ship, in which were 55,000 Duckets of Gold.

July 23, the *Spaniards* came right against *Portland*, when the forest Fight was performed, and the *English* gained a great *Venetian* Ship, with other lesser ones.

July 24, the Fight was only betwixt the Four great Galleasses, and some of the *English* Ships.

July 25, the *Spaniards* came against the Isle of *Wight*, where was a terrible Encounter, till at length the *English* so battered the *Spanish* tall Ships, that they were forced to secure themselves in an Half-moon Posture.

July 28, as the *Spanish* Fleet lay at Anchor within sight of *Calais*, the *English* sent in amongst them Eight Fire-ships filled with Gunpowder, Pitch, Brimstone, and other combustible Matter, their Ordnance charged with Bullets, Stones, Chains, and the like. These being drove with Wind and Tide unto the *Spanish* Fleet, and then taking Fire, such a sudden roaring Clap was given, that the *Spaniards*, affrighted, in the dead of Night, were struck into an horrible Fear lest all their Ships should be fired by these, wherefore in great haste they cut their Cables, hoisted their Sails, and drove at Random into the Sea.

July 29, ranging themselves in order, they approached over-against *Graeveling*, where the *English* again getting the Wind of them, discharged upon them from Morning till Night, to the Confusion of divers of the *Spanish* Ships. The *Hollanders* with Thirty-five of their Ships watched the Coasts about *Dunkirk*, to prevent the Duke of *Parma* from having any Intercourse there.

July 30, the *Spanish* Dons having gotten more Sea-room for their huge bodied Hulks, spread their Sails, and made away as fast as Wind and Water would permit them, fearing the small Fleet and Forces of the *English*; whereas, had they known but the Want of Powder that was on the *English* Side, they would sure have stood longer to their Tacklings. The *English* Admiral following now the Vincible Armado towards *Norway*, and the *Spaniards* for the saving of their fresh Water, cast all their Mules and Horses overboard. The Duke of *Medina*, their Admiral, when he at last arrived in *Spain*, was deprived of all his Authority, and otherwise disgraced. Many of the *Spanish* Ships in their Flight perished, through Tempest

pest upon the *Irish* Seas, others were driven into the Chanel of *England*, where Part of them were taken by the *English*, others by the *Rochellers*, and some arrived at *Newhaven*. Of 134 Ships which had set Sail from *Lisbon*, only 53 returned into *Spain*. Of the four Galleasses of *Naples*, but one; and of the ninety-one Galleons and great Hulks from divers Provinces, only thirty-three returned. Of the four Gallies of *Portugal* but one. In brief, there were missing of their whole Fleet eighty-one Vessels, and of the 30,000 Soldiers, 13,500 and odd. Of Prisoners taken in *England*, *Ireland*, and *Low Countries*, were 2000 and upwards. So that it appears there was small Virtue in the Pope's Crusado, wherein he publish'd a safe Passport for the *Spaniards* to enter *England*. The *English* Fleet was betwixt fourscore and a hundred Sail. Captains therein were, the Lords *Howard* and *Sheffield*, Sir *Francis Drake*, Sir *John Hawkins*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, Sir *Martin Forbisher*, &c. For this Deliverance the 19th of *November* was appointed a Day of Thanksgiving; *Blessed be the Lord who gave us not a Prey into their Teeth*, &c. *Psal. cxxiv.*

Otogesimus octavus, mirabilis annus Clade Papistarum, faustus ubique piis.

Dr. *Fulk.*

The Thunder-clap of this Armado being thus over, and the Invincible become Vincible, the Queen determined to assist Don *Antonio*, the expelled King of *Portugal*, for the regaining of his Kingdom; to which End a Fleet was sent out under the Conduct of Sir *Francis Drake*, and Sir *John Norris* for the Land Service was General. These landing in a Bay of *Galicie* near to the *Groin*, took the base Town by Surprise, which they found well victualled and stored with Wine, to the Da-

mage of the *English*; who taking too immoderately of it, so inflamed and infected their Blood, that it caused great Sickness and Mortality in the whole Army. After some Conflicts with the high Town, they fired the base Town or Suburbs, and put again to Sea; and when some Struglings with the Winds were over, they recovered the *Burlings*. In which Passage Robert Earl of *Essex*, with his Brother Mr. *Walter Devereux*, accompanied with other gallant Men, came Volunteers to the Fleet, which landing in *Portugal* won the Town and Castle of *Peniche*. Then the *English* Army marched over-land to *Lisbon*, where a strong Sally was made upon the *English*, but the Earl of *Essex* chased them back to their very Gates. And the mean while Admiral *Drake* with his Fleet were come to *Cascais*, and possessed the Town without any Resistance, and during the Stay there, the *English* took threescore Hulks from the *Spaniards* laden with Corn, Malts, Cables, Copper, and Wax.

About *A. D. 1591*, Queen *Elizabeth* sent Aids into *France* in the Behalf of *Henry IV*, whom the Popish Party would not admit to the Crown of *France*, though his absolute Right, because he learned to the Reformed Religion; nor was he admitted till he had taken Oath to defend the *Roman* Faith against all Oppugners.

A. D. 1596, and *June* the first, did Charles Lord *Howard*, and the Earl of *Essex*, with a gallant Fleet, begin their Voyage for *Cadiz*, which in a short time after their coming to it, was surrendered to them. The Spoil thereof was given to the *English* Soldiers, the Wearing-Cloaths of the Inhabitants only excepted, and the Citizens upon the Payment of 120,000 Duckets for their Ransom had their Liberty.

1596.

The *Spanish* Fleet which lay in the Harbour valued at Twelve Millions of Duckets was fired by the Admiral's Command, to the end it might not become a Prize to the *English*. The Town the *English* burnt, and spoiled the Island, then set Sail towards *Favo*, a Town in *Algarva*, where the *English* landed, foraged the Country for about three Leagues, burnt the Town *Lotha*, and then returned for *England*. But the Wrongs which had been offered by the *Spaniards* seeming far greater to the *English*, than was yet the Justice upon them, and the wise Queen holding it best to keep the *Spanish* King employed at home, the Earl of *Essex* was therefore commissioned with a well-furnished Fleet to sail for the *Azores* Islands. Which Fleet, upon September 15, 1597, fell in with the Isles of *Flores*, *Evernes*, *Fyall*, and *Pike*, all which submitted to the Earl. Then he sailed to *St. Michael's*, where Sir *Walter Rawleigh* kept the Seas with the Ships, whilst *Essex* landed and sacked the rich Town *Villa Franca*; but the Winter Storms approaching, the Earl returned Home, bringing with him a *Brazil* Ship of War, with three other Prizes, valued at 400,000 Duckets. The Pope and *Spaniards*, though they had hitherto been frustrated in all their mischievous Designments against the Queen and Church of *England*, yet still they hoped that by one treacherous Means or other they might at length effect the Ruin of both, though praised be God the Ruin proved to their own vile Instruments. *Patrick Cullen* hired to murder the Queen, was executed at *Tyburn*. *Philip* Earl of *Arundel* and Sir *John Perat* were both condemned for High Treason, but died by course of Nature. *Roderick Lopez*, a *Spaniard*, one of the Queen's

Physicians, undertaking to poyson her, was with his two Complices executed at *Tyburn*. *Edmund* and *Richard Williams*, hired by one *Holt* an *English* Jesuit, were executed for their Treasons. *Edward Squire* was executed for impoysoning the Pommel of the Queen's Saddle, and Pommels of the Earl of *Essex* his Chair, though by God's Providence the Poyson effected not what was intended by it.

One *Wallpole* a Jesuit, animated him to the Fact, by alledging that he might do it without much Danger of his Life; but tho' he should lose his Life for it, yet he should be assured that in Exchange of this transitory one, he should enjoy the Estate of a glorious Saint in Heaven. So meritorious it seems it is murder Catholick Princes, so to be not *Roman Catholick* ones.

besides all these *Romish* Agents there was the *Irish* *Tir-Owen*, who used his greatest Endeavours to divert Subjection from the *English* Crown, against whom that martial Knight Sir *John Norris* was sent General, who after he had brought *Tir-Owen* to a Submission (though, as it after proved, but a feigned one) ended his Days. The *Irish* rebelling again, the Earl of *Essex* was sent thither, where in the Province of *Munster* he became terrible to those wild *Irish* Rebels, chasing them before him into the Woods, though with more Expence of Time, and Loss of Men, than was well liked by some Statists in *England*. Then the Earl advanced into *Leinster* Province against the *O-Coners* and *O-Moils*. Then made towards *Ulster*, where he entred into Parley with *Tyrone*. But her Majesty being informed (likely by some that envied the Earl's being so highly in her Favour) that the Spring, Summer, and Autumn were spent without Service upon

upon the Arch-Traitor *Tir-Owen*; that her Men were diminished and large Sums of Money consumed without the Earl's doing that he was sent for; and that without her Highness's Order he entred into Parley with the Rebels. Hereupon her Majesty sent sharp Letters unto the Earl, upon the Receipt whereof, in Discontent he hasted into *England*, well hoping to pacify the Queen's Displeasure; but after a short verbal Welcome from the Queen he was commanded to his Chamber, and soon after committed to the Custody of the Lord-Keeper, 1599. In the Earl's Stead, *Charles Blount*, Lord *Montjoy*, was sent into *Ireland*, who held *Tir-Owen* very hard, and forced him to withdraw into his old lurking Places. But to strengthen the *Irish* Part, the King of *Spain* sent into *Ireland* Two thousand old trained *Spanish* Soldiers, with certain Fugitive *Irish* under the Command of *Don d'Aquila*, who straight after his Arrival published a Writing, wherein he stiled himself Master-General and Captain of the Catholick King in the Wars of God, for preserving the Faith in *Ireland*. Unto these Two thousand *Spaniards* more were shortly sent, under the Conduct of *Alphonso Campo*; but *Alphonso* had not long nested in *Ireland*, e'er himself and Three of his Captains were taken, and Twelve hundred of his *Spaniards* were slain.

And at the Siege of *King'sale* the *Spaniards* made Suit to the Lord-General for a Peace, which was yielded unto; whereupon the *Spaniards* departed, and the *Irish* submitted themselves to the merciful Queen.

The Earl of *Essex*, who had been committed to the keeping of the Lord-keeper, was by her Majesty's

Clemency quit of that Durance, and only commanded to his own House; but the Earl, of a daring Spirit, and exasperated by his martial Followers, likewise presuming upon the Queen's high Respect towards him, resolved by Force and Violence to have personal Conference with the Queen, and to remove from about her such as he deemed his Enemies. To effect which many of his Favourers assembled at his House, as well Noblemen and Knights, as Captains and other Officers; but this being understood by the Statists, they made it known to her Majesty, who thereupon sent four of her Honourable Counsellors to the Earl to offer him Justice, and to command the Assembly to depart. These Counsellors accordingly went to the Earl of *Essex*'s House, where they delivered their Message to the Earl, and commanded his Followers whom they saw about him to lay down their Weapons, and depart; but the Earl leaving these Counsellors under Custody in his own House, with his Attendants, in tumultuous manner, made into *London*, his Followers crying through the Streets, that the said Earl of *Essex* should have been murdered by *Cobham*, *Cecil*, and *Rawleigh*.

Howbeit, instead of finding that Friendship in *London* which they expected, the Earl was proclaimed a Traitor in divers Places thereof. Wherefore the Earl made Haste back, and fortified his own House in the *Strand*; but after some little Resistance, yielded himself to the Lord Admiral, and the same Night was sent Prisoner to the *Tower*. And upon *February* the Nineteenth, the Earls of *Essex* and *Southampton* were arraigned and condemned at *Westminster*, and on *February* 25, 1600, the Earl of *Essex* suffered

1600.

Death on the Green within the Tower; whose Dying Speech was to this Effect, That his Punishment was just, his Sins innumerable, his last Sin for which he died, a great, crying, bloody, and infectious Sin, that had drawn others, for Love to him, to offend God, their Sovereign, and the World. He prayed God to forgive his Sins, and her Majesty and the State to forgive him; prayed for them, thanked God that he was neither Atheist in denying the Scriptures, nor Papist in trusting to his own Merits for Salvation, but in the Merits of Christ Jesus his Saviour; prayed the People to join with in him Prayer, that his Soul might be lifted up by Faith above all earthly Things; desired Forgiveness of all the World, as he from his Heart forgave all Men.

His Head was with three Strokes

severed from the Body, and his Death generally lamented. For Accessories, Abettors in the Offence, were executed, first Captain *Lee*, and after him Sir *Gilliam Merrick*, and *Henry Cuff*, a learned Man, were executed at *Tyburn*; and on *Tower-hill* were beheaded Sir *Charles Davers*, and Sir *Christopher Blunt*. But as the Death of this Noble Person was much bewailed of the Subjects, so was it of her Majesty, who would oft-times shew Passions of her Grief for his Death, even until her own Death, which, to the great Sorrow of her People, befel on the 24th of *March*, 1602. Her Body was buried in *Henry the Seventh's Chapel* at *Westminster*, where her Successor King *James* erected her a Princely Monument, *Memoriæ Sacrum*, &c. She was, 'tis said,

*Spain's Rod, Rome's Ruin, Netherland's Relief,
Earth's Joy, England's Gem, World's Wonder, Nature's Chief.*

In her Reign were executed in *England* of Jesuits and Seminary-Priests, for sowing Sedition and plotting Treason, the Number of sixty-seven, and fifty-three more of them were banished.

A. D. 1571, and *February* the seventeenth, at *Kingstone* near *Marlech* in *Herefordshire*, the Ground opened, and certain Rocks, with a piece of Ground, removed and went forward the Space of four Days. It removed itself betwixt Six of the Clock in the Evening, and Seven the next Morning forty Paces, carrying great Trees and Sheep-cotes, some with Flocks of Sheep in them. It overthrew *Kinnastone-Chapel*, also two Highways were removed nigh an hundred Yards with Trees and Hedges. The Ground thus carried being in all twenty-six Acres, and where Tillage Ground

was, there Pasture is left in Place, and where Pasture there Tillage.

A. D. 1578, *Mark Scaliot*, a Blacksmith of *London*, made a Lock of Iron, Steel, and Brass, of eleven several Pieces, and a Pipe Key, all which weighed but one Grain of Gold. He also made a Chain of Gold of forty-three Links, which Chain being fastned to the Lock and Key, and put about a Flea's Neck, the Flea drew them with Ease. Chain, Key, Lock, and Flea, weighed but one Grain and an half.

A. D. 1580, in the Marshes of *Dainsey* in *Effex* was so infinite a Number of Mice, that they almost covered the whole Marsh, and so tainted the Grass with their venomous Teeth, that the Cattle grazing thereon were infected with the Murrain, and died. And by no Art could

could Men destroy these Mice, but at length Owls in abundance, to the great Admiration of the Country, came and devoured them.

In or nigh the Year of our Lord 1591, was *William Hacket*, a hot-headed Sectarist, arraign'd and found guilty of having spoken many seditious and traitorous Words, &c. For the which he was brought from *Newgate* in *London* to a Gibbet in *Cheapside*, and there executed. Divers Persons called *Brownists* were executed in several Places of

England, for sowing Sedition, namely, *Henry Barrow* and *John Greenwood*, one *Penrie* a *Welsh* Man, *Elias Thacker*, and *John Capping*.

A. D. 1600, and August the 5th, did *James* the Sixth, King of *Scotland* narrowly escape a grand Conspiracy, practised by the Earl of *Gowry* and his Brother.

A. D. 1586. that Mirrour of Men for Letters and Arms, *Sir Philip Sidney*, died of a Wound he received at *Zutphen* Fight in *Guelderland*.

1602.

JAMES I.

A. D. 1602. **K**ING *James* his Title to the Crown of *England* sprung from *Henry VII.* whose Issue by the Male failing in the late deceased Queen *Elizabeth*, the Off-spring of *Margaret* his eldest Daughter was the next Heir, which Lady *Margaret* being married unto *James IV.* King of *Scotland*, by him had Issue *James V.* whose only Daughter and Child Queen *Mary* was the Mother of King *James VI.* of that Name that had swayed the Scepter in *Scotland*. Which Learned Prince, when he heard of the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*, set forward out of *Scotland*, and was with great Joy received of all his *English* Subjects in his way to *London*, and at his Approach unto that Honourable City, the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen, with Five Hundred choice Citizens, all in Chains of Gold, and well mounted, met his Majesty, and with all solemn Observance attended him unto the *Charter-House*. Then Preparations were made for his Coronation, but before the Day appointed thereunto, a Proclamation came

forth, that no Citizen should presume to approach the Court, the City having buried in one Week above one Thousand of the Plague. And yet a greater Plague than this was intended against *England* about the King's coming in, had not God in his Mercy prevented it: For Pope *Clement VIII.* having sent unto *Henry Garnet*, Superior of the *Jesuits* in *England*, two Bulls, therein prohibiting any to be admitted to the Crown, unless he would first tolerate the *Romish* Religion, and by all his best Endeavours advance the Catholick Cause. Hereupon the Pope's Creatures, to do their unholy Father the best Service they could, combined with some (whom private Discontents had discomposed) to surprize the King's Person and Prince *Henry*, intending to retain them Prisoners in the *Tower*; or if they could not gain the *Tower*, then to carry them to *Dover-Castle*, there to keep them till they had brought the King to their own Terms, and compleated their Designs. The Persons accused for this Conspiracy

1604.

were *Henry Brook*, Lord *Cobham*, *Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, Sir *Griffin Markham*, Sir *Edward Parham*, *George Brook*, and *Bartholomew Brooksby*, Esquires; *Anthony Copley*, Gentleman; *Watson* and *Clarke*, Priests.

A. D. 1603, and July 21, King *James* and Queen *Anne* were crowned at *Westminster* by *John Whitgift* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and when the Coronation was over, the Conspirators were conveyed to *Winchester* (where the Term was then kept because of the Plague at *London*) and there had their Tryal, and were all condemned by their Jury, save Sir *Edward Parham*: Howbeit only three of them were executed, namely, *Watson*, *Clarke*, and *George Brook*. This Business thus transacted for the Safety of King and Kingdom, his Majesty to gratify the *Puritan* or *Presbyterian* Party (that had petitioned for a Reformation in the *English Church*) commanded an Assembly of selected Divines to appear in his Royal Presence at *Hampton-Court*, whither the summoned accordingly repaired. Persons summoned to maintain the Cause of the Church of *England*, were the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Bishops of *London*, *Durham*, *Winchester*, &c.

Persons for the Reformation of the Church were Dr. *Reynolds*, and Dr. *Sparks* of *Oxford*, Mr. *Knewstubs*, and Mr. *Chaderton* of *Cambridge*. At this Conference his Majesty notably vindicated the Church of *England*: See the Conference at *Hampton-Court*, printed 1604. After an endeavour of settling Church-peace, the King commanded a new Translation of the Holy Scriptures, which was accordingly done.

A. D. 1604, and August the Nineteenth, was Peace proclaimed betwixt the two Nations of *Spain*

and *England*. And the King, to join the Nations of *England* and *Scotland* into an happy Union, caused himself by Proclamation to be styled King of *Great Britain*. A Proclamation also came forth, commanding all Jesuits and Seminary Priests out of the Land; but these Underminers of Church and State mean not to leave *England* so, but design to stay and triumph in its Ruins, purposing by one fatal Blow to destroy the King, the Prince, the Peers both Temporal and Spiritual, the Knights and Burgesses of Parliament.

And the Traytors Intent, when that damnable Villany should be effected, was to surprize the Queen, and Remainder of the King's Issue, to bring in Foreign Powers, and to alter Religion. Sir *Edward Baynham*, an attainted Person, was sent to the Pope to acquaint him with the designed Gunpowder Treason, and *Thomas Winter* brought with him out of *Flanders*, *Guy Faux*, as a fit Executioner of their hellish Project. The Conspirators resolved among themselves, that it was lawful for Ease of Conscience to destroy the Innocent with the Nocent, and this by the Authority and Judgment of *Garnet* himself.

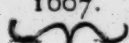
Then they took Oath of Secrecy, swearing by the Blessed Trinity, and the Sacrament they then were about to receive, never to disclose, directly or indirectly, by Word or Circumstance, this their Plot in Hand, or any of them to desist from the Execution thereof, until the rest of the Conspirators should give leave. This done, Mr. *Thomas Piercy* hired an House next adjoining to the Parliament-House, pretending it to be for his Lodgings, and *Guy Faux*, who changed his Name into *Johnson*, was to be his Man, and to have the keeping of

of the Keys of the House. *December 11, 1604*, the Traytors entred into their Work of Darknes, beginning their Mine, and by *Christmas-Eve* they had brought their Work under an Entry unto the Wall of the Parliament-House, under-propping all still as they undermined. The Wall, which was very hard, and Nine Foot thick, with great Labour they wrought half way through; but then it happening that a Cellar was to be let, which was under the Parliament-House, they ceased their undermining, and *Thomas Piercy* hired the Cellar for the laying in of his Winter Fuel, Wood and Coal. But instead of these, they stored it with Thirty Six Barrels of Gunpowder, upon which they laid Bars of Iron, Logs of Timber, massy Stones, Iron Crows, Pick-axes, with the rest of their undermining Tools, and to cover all, Store of Billets and Faggots: So that now all was in Readiness against the next Meeting of the Parliament. The Secular Traytors had hitherto done their Parts, nor were the *Jesuitical Priests* wanting on their Parts in doing their utmost. Their Masses and Sacrifices they usually concluded with Prayers for their Brethrens good Success, supplicating their God to prosper their Pains who laboured in his Cause Day and Night, and that Heresy might vanish away like Smoke, and their Memory perish with a Crack, like the Ruin and Fall of a broken House. But through the Goodness of the God of Heaven, these *Romish Saints* were taken in the Snare that they had laid for the Just. They wrought their own Destruction; for upon *Thursday* in the Evening, ten Days before the Parliament were to convene, a Letter directed to the Lord *Monteagle*, was delivered to a

Footman of his in the Street, by an unknown Person, with a Charge to deliver it into his Lord's own Hand. This Letter, without Date or Subscription of Name, somewhat unlegible, and of strange Contents, perplex'd the Lord; he hastes therefore to *Whitehall*, there to impart it to the Lord *Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, principal Secretary, who shew'd it to the Lord Chamberlain and other Lords, and then convey'd it to the King. The Letter was as followeth:

My Lord, *Out of the Love I bear to some of your Friends, I have a Care of your Preservation. Therefore I would advise you, as you tender your Life, to devise some Excuse to shift your Attendance at this Parliament. For God and Man have concurred to punish the Wickedness of this Time, and think not slightly of this Advertisement, but retire yourself into the Country, where you may expect the Event in Safety: For though there be no Appearance of any Stir, yet I say, you shall perceive a terrible Blow this Parliament, and yet they shall not see who hurts them. This Counsel is not to be contemned, because it may do you good, and can do you no Harm; for the Danger is past so soon as you have burnt the Letter. And I hope God will give you the Grace to make good Use of it, to whose Holy Protection I commend you.*

His Majesty, after he had read this Letter, first paused a while; then reading it again, delivered his Judgment upon it: That he apprehended by these Words of *receiving a terrible Blow this Parliament, and yet should not see who hurt them*; that a sudden Danger by a Blast of Gunpowder should be intended by some base Villain in a Corner, no

1607.  Infurrection, Rebellion, or desperate Attempt appearing. And therefore he wished that the Rooms under the Parliament-House might be thoroughly searched, which accordingly was done, *November* the Fifth about Midnight, at which time Sir *Thomas Knevet* went to search those Under-Rooms; where at the Entrance into the Cellar he found *Guy Faux* at so unseasonable a time, cloaked and booted, whom he apprehended; then entring the Cellar he found therein under the Billets Thirty Six Barrels of Powder; and when he came to search the Traytor *Faux*, he found about him a Dark-Lantern, Three Matches, and other Instruments for blowing up of the Powder. And the Villain, no whit daunted, instantly confessed himself guilty; but so far from Repentance, that he vowed, if he had been found within the Room, he would have blown up himself and them all.

And when he was brought before the Lords of the Council, he lamented nothing so much, as that the Deed had not been done, saying, That the *Devil*, and not God, was the Discoverer of the Plot. But the News of the Plot's Discovery coming to the Ears of *Catesby*, *Piercy*, *Rockwood*, the *Wrights*, and *Thomas Winter*, they posited into *Warwickshire* to other of their Associates, who now began an open Rebellion, pretending that all the Catholicks Throats were appointed to be cut. And after that they had hovered about a while, they fled to *Holdbeth* in *Herefordshire*, whither they were pursued, and where *John Wright* and *Christopher Wright*, Gentlemen, making opposition, were slain, and *Thomas Piercy* and *Robert Catesby*, Esquires, fighting Back to Back, were both of them slain with one Bullet, others were there taken

A. D. 1605, *January* 27th, Sir *Everard Digby*, Kt. *Thomas Winter*, *Robert Winter*, *Ambrose Rockwood*, *John Grant*, Gentlemen, *Robert Keys*, *Thomas Bates*, and *Guido Fawks*, were tried, found guilty, and condemned, and on *Thursday* following *Digby*, *Grant*, *Bates*, and *Robert Winter*, were hang'd and quarter'd at the West End of *St. Paul's*, and on *Friday* the rest were executed in the Parliament-Yard at *Westminster*. In Memory of this great Deliverance, the Fifth of *November* (being the Day appointed for the Execution of this hellish Plot) was by Authority of Parliament enacted to be observed as a Day of Thanksgiving.

A. D. 1606, *March* 28th, was *Henry Garnet*, Provincial of the *English* Jesuits, arraigned for concealing the aforesaid Treason, and on *May* the Third was executed at the West-End of *St. Paul's*; at his Death confessing his Fault, asking Forgiveness, and exhorting all Catholicks never to attempt any Treason against the King or State, as a Thing that God would never prosper.

A. D. 1607, was an Infurrection in *Northampton*, *Warwick*, and *Leicestershires*, about the throwing down of Inclosures. At the first the Rout was without any particular Head, but at length one *John Reynolds* undertook to be their Captain, affirming to the Company, that in his great Pouch hanging by his Side, he had sufficient to defend them against all Opposers; though afterwards being apprehended, and his Pouch searched, there was nothing found in it but a Piece of Green Cheese.

June 12. King *James* was entered a Brother of the *Clotbworker's*, when also many Lords and Gentlemen were made free of the same Company

A. D.

A. D. 1608, *George Jarvis*, a Seminary Priest, and *Thomas Garnet*, a Jesuit, were executed at *Tyburn*, the last of which had Pardon offered him, if he would take the Oath of Supremacy; but the Traytor would hang rather.

About this Time very many famous *English* Pirates, some of whom denied their Faith and turned *Turks*, living in great State at *Tunis*, as Captain *Ward*, Bishop, Sir *Francis Verney*, and *Glanvil*. Nineteen of the Pirates were taken and hanged at *Wapping*.

A. D. 1609, was the New Exchange built, the King naming it *Britain's Burse*. In the same Year, the King by Proclamation prohibited all Foreign Nations from Fishing on any of the Coasts of *England*, *Scotland*, *Ireland*, or the Isles adjacent, without special Licence from his Commissioners. In this Year also the King, according to an ancient Custom, had Aid of his Subjects through *England*, for making his eldest Son Prince *Henry* Knight.

A. D. 1610, June 4, all *Romish* Priests, Jesuits, and Seminaries, as being the Incendiaries of Disturbances, were commanded to depart the Realm. Then the Oath of Allegiance was ministred to all sorts of People.

His Majesty caused to be built the goodliest Ship of War that had ever been built in *England*, being of the Burthen of 1400 Tun, and carrying 64 Pieces of Ordnance. Prince *Henry* named it *the Prince*.

A. D. 1612, the Corpse of *Mary* late Queen of *Scotland*, the King's Mother, was translated from *Peterborough* to the Chapel Royal at *Westminster*. On November the Sixth following, Prince *Henry* died of a malignant Fever, which reigned that Year in most

Parts of the Land. Some said that he died by poisoned Grapes which he eat; others, by Gloves of a poisoned Perfume, given him for a Present. But be his Death by what means it would, certain it is, that he was infinitely beloved of the People, as one that had given great Hopes of proving a wise and martial Prince.

February 14, the Marriage of the Prince Palatine of the *Rhine* with the Princess *Elizabeth* was solemnized in the Chapel at *Whitehall*. She was attired all in White, having a rich Crown of Gold upon her Head, her Hair hanging down at length, curiously beset with Pearls and precious Stones; her Train supported by twelve young Ladies all in White. In this same Year, the City of *London*, having before had the Province of *Ulster* granted them by the King for a Plantation, sent thither about three Hundred Persons of all Sorts of Handycrafts-men, chiefly to inhabit the Cities of *Londonderry* and *Colrain*. And for the advancing of this or the like Plantation in *Ireland*, the King about this Time began a new Order of Knights called *Baronets*, which Order he stinted within the Number only of Two Hundred; and as the Issue should fail, the Order to cease. About this time also, an exemplary Punishment was imposed upon Sir *Peckshall Brockas*, which was to stand at *Paul's Cross* in a White Sheet, holding a Wand in his Hand, he having been formerly convicted before the High Commissioners, for many notorious Adulteries with divers Women.

About A. D. 1614, Mr. *Hugh Middleton*, Citizen and Goldsmith of *London*, with infinite Cost and Labour, brought the *New-River* to the City of *London*, from the two great Springs

1614,

1618. *George Abbot, A. B. of Cant.* Springs of *Chadwell* and *Amwell* in *Hertfordshire*. And about the same Time was the *Moorfields* by *London* converted, from deep stinking Ditches, and noisom common Shores, to pleasant sweet Walks.

A. D. 1615, *Smithfield*, which wat before a rude dirty Place, was paved all over, and the middle Part thereof railed in.

September 27, the Lady *Arabella*, the King's Cousin German, died. She had sometime before, without the King's Privity, secretly married the Earl of *Hertford's* younger Son, for which they were both committed to the *Tower*.

Sir Edward Coke, the famous Lawyer, upon some Displeasure, was discharged from being Lord Chief Justice.

In this Year was a Divorce made betwixt *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex*, and his Countess, for his Insufficiency, and she left free to marry any other. After which Divorce, *Robert Carr*, Earl of *Somerset*, took her to Wife. But *Sir Thomas Overbury*, the Earl's special Friend, having dissuaded the Match, and per. aps laid some Imputation on the Lady's Fame, according to Desert, did by this Means so incense these Lovers against him, that they first found Means to have the said ingenious Gentleman committed to the *Tower*, and then by their Instruments to have him poisoned; some say, by a *Tansy* sent him to eat; some by a Glister ministred to him. For which Fact *Sir Gervas Elwes*, then Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and *Mrs. Turner*, with others, were put to Death. The Earl and his Countess were also arraigned and condemned, but had a Lease of their Lives granted them for Ninety Nine Years, yet so as never after to see the King's Face more. This made Way for the Advancement of

Mr. George Villers; for this great Favourite, the Lord *Carr*, being upon this Occasion laid aside, the said *Mr. Villers* was accepted in his Stead. Whom the King first of all knighted, and made Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber, soon after Viscount and Master of his Horse, a while after Earl of *Buckingham*, then Marquis of *Buckingham*, and Lord High Admiral, and lastly, Duke of *Buckingham*. A Person, 'tis said, he was of delicate Composure of Body, and of excellent natural Parts, and one that was very mindful of his Relations and Kindred, most of whom he procured to be advanced.

A. D. 1618, *Sir Walter Raleigh*, who had lived a condemned Man many Years in the *Tower* of *London*, now to procure some Liberty, propounded to the King a Project for the fetching of Gold from a Mine at *Guyana*, and that without any Wrong to the King of *Spain*. This the King condescended unto, and *Sir Walter* set forward in his Voyage; but when after a real or only a Shew of Search, no Treasure could be found, he fell upon *St. Thome* belonging to the King of *Spain*, which he plundered and burnt, then returned, though to his Ruin. For though *Sir Walter* sought to excuse his spoiling of *St. Thome*, by alledging that the *Spaniards* had first assaulted him; and moreover, that he could not come at the Mine without first winning of that Town; yet did the *Spanish Leigere Gunda-more* aggravate this his Fact, and prevailed so with the King, who preferred the publick Peace before the Life of a Man already condemned, that he gave Way to have the Sentence of his former Condemnation executed upon him. And accordingly this Man famous for Letters and Arms was beheaded in the Par-

liament

liament Yard at *Westminster*. His own Epitaph he had framed himself in these Lines ;

1621.

*Even such is Time, which takes in Trust,
Our Youth, our Joys, and all we have;
And pays us nought but Age and Dust,
When in the dark and silent Grave,
When we have wandred all our Ways,
Shuts up the Story of our Days ;
And from which Grave, and Earth, and Dust,
The Lord will raise me up, I trust.*

In this Year 1618, and March the Second, Queen *Anne* died at *Hampton-Court*, and was buried at *Westminster*. The November preceeding her Death, a famous Comet or Blazing Star appeared.

A. D. 1620, July the 17th, *Bernard Calvert* of *Andover* rode from *St. George's Church* in *Southwark* to *Dover*, from thence passed by Barge to *Calais* in *France*, and from thence returned back to *St. George's Church* the same Day. This his Journey he performed betwixt the Hours of Three in the Morning and Eight in the Afternoon.

A. D. 1621, Sir *Francis Michel*, a Justice of the Peace of *Middlesex*, was sentenced by Parliament to ride with his Face to the Horse Tail through the City of *London*, for practising sundry Abuses in setting up new Ale-houses, and exacting Monies contrary to the Law. This Sentence was executed upon him. Sir *Francis Bacon*, Viscount of *St. Albans*, Lord Chancellor of *England*, was for Bribery (but they were his Servants that were bribed) put out of his Place, and committed to the *Tower* for some Days.

A. D. 1621, the Count Palatine of the *Rhine* was elected King of *Bohemia* by the States of that Kingdom ; but immediately after, the Emperor with great Forces

assaulted him in *Prague*, drove him with his Wife and Children from thence, and deprived him of his Patrimony the Palatinate. Prince *Charles* about this Time, by great *Gundamore's* Persuasions, was sent into *Spain*, in order to the gaining of the *Infanta* to Wife, it being suggested, that by that Match with *Spain* a Re-settlement of the Prince Palatine in his Patrimony might have been procured. But when the Prince was arrived in *Spain*, tho' he found Royal Entertainment in the Court, yet was he suffered to have little Acquaintance with the *Infanta*, infomuch that in all his Eight Months Stay in *Spain*, he never spake with her but twice, and that before Company, with certain Limitations also what he should speak to her. Some thought that a Difference betwixt the Duke of *Buckingham* (then with the Prince) and Count *Olivares*, the King of *Spain's* great Favourite, was no small Obstruction to the Match. Others thought that the King of *Spain* never intended any such thing, but meant only by this Treaty to spin out Time till he had compassed some Designs in the *Low Countries* and *Palatinate*. But howsoever it was, *Gundamore* made some good Improvement of the Treaty to himself, for he persuaded some *English* Ladies of the Certainty of the Match, and they gave him

1621.

him good Sums of Money to be put in such and such an Office when the *Spanish* Princess should come to the *English* Court. King *James* at last wearied with Delays, if not angered with the Delusion, sent for the Prince to return, which accordingly he did; and not long after, this Treaty of Marriage with *Spain* was utterly ended, and the King made Preparations both of Men and Money to recover the Palatinate, and sent to treat of a Marriage with *France*.

A. D. 1625, and March 27, this politick and peaceable Monarch King *James*, died of an Ague at *Theobalds*, and was buried at *Westminster* with great Solemnity, and greater Lamentations of his Subjects. His Wife was *Anne*, the Daughter of *Frederick* the Second, King of *Denmark*. His Issue were *Henry*, *Charles*, *Elizabeth*, and *Mary*, and *Sophia*, who both died young.

Two obstinate *Arian* Hereticks, *Bartholomew Legate*, and *Edward Wightman*, were burnt, the first in *Smithfield*, the other at *Litchfield*. *George Abbot*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, being on Hunting, as he shot at a Deer, his Arrow by Mischance glanced and killed a Man, but he was cleared; yet out of a Religious Tendernefs, he kept the Day of the Year on which the Mischance happened, with a solemn Fast all his Life after.

The Murther of one *Waters*, murdered by his Wife, was discovered by a Dream. One of the said *Waters's* Neighbours dreamed, that *Waters* was strangled and buried in such a certain Dunghill, which upon Search was found true, and the

Wife was burned for the Fact.

Robert Dove, Merchant-Taylor of *London*, gave competent Means for ever for the Tolling of a Bell in *St. Sepulchre's Church*, to mind good People to pray for such Malefactors as are to be executed out of *Newgate*, and to cease when they are executed. Every Execution-Day this Bell should begin to Toll at Six in the Morning.

The Wife of *Richard Homerwood*, of *East Grinstead* in *Sussex*, without any known Cause, murdered her own three Children, and threw them into a Pit, and then cut her own Throat.

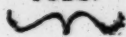
A. D. 1606, *Virginia* was planted with an *English* Colony. It was first discovered A. D. 1584, by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, who is said to have first brought that charming Weed *Tobacco* into *England*. The *Bermudas* and *New-England* were also made *English* Plantations. King *James* for a Sum of Money quits the cautionary Towns, *Brill*, &c.

A. D. 1606, and April 11, happened a dreadful Fire at *St. Edmund's Bury* in *Suffolk*, which did much Spoil to many fair Buildings, and consumed One Hundred and Sixty Houses, &c. The Damage amounting to the Value of Threescore Thousand Pounds and upwards. To the repairing of which Loss his Majesty himself contributed very liberally, as also the Gentry of that Country, and City of *London*.

A. D. 1612, a Blazing Star was seen streaming towards the West; infinite Slaughters and Devastations following both in *Germany* and other Places.

CHARLES

which
is
most
horrible



CHARLES I.

A. D. **C**HARLES the First was born at *Dumfermling* in *Scotland* on *November* the Nineteenth, *A. D.* 1600, but in so much Weakness that his Baptism was hastned. In the Second Year of his Age he was created Duke of *St. Albany*, Marquis of *Ormond*, Earl of *Ros*, and Baron of *Ardmonack*.

In the Fourth Year of his Age he was brought to the *English* Court, and made Knight of the *Bath*, and invested with the Title of Duke of *York*. In his Eleventh Year he was made Knight of the Garter, and in his Twelfth Year Duke of *Cornwall*. In his Sixteenth Year he was created Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*, the Revenues thereof being assigned to maintain his Court. In his Nineteenth Year he performed a Justing at *Whitehall*, wherein he acquitted himself with a Bravery equal to his Dignity.

A. D. 1622, he was sent into *Spain*, there to contract a Marriage with the *Infanta*, whither he was to pass *Incognito* through *France*, accompanied only with the Marquis of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Endymion Porter*, and Mr. *Francis Cottington*. But this Attempt of King *James*, in sending him to the Court of *Spain*, raised the Censures of the World upon him, as being too forgetful of the Inhospitallity of Princes to each other, when they have been found in another's Dominions. And this none other daring to mind the King of, his Jester *Archee* did it after this manner: He came to exchange Caps with the King; Why so, said

King *James*? Because, said *Archee*, thou hast sent the Prince into *Spain*, from whence he is never like to return. But, said the King, what wilt thou say when thou seest him come back again? Marry, said the Jester, I will take off the Fool's Cap; which I now put upon thy Head for sending him thither, and put it on the King's of *Spain's* for letting him return.

When the Prince was returned from *Spain*, a Wife was sought for him from *France*, by a Marriage with *Henrietta Maria*, the Daughter of King *Henry* the Fourth. The Love of whom the Prince had received by the Eye, and she of him by the Ear: For having formerly received Impressions from the Reports of his Gallantry, when she was told of his passing through *Paris*, she answered, That if he went to *Spain* for a Wife, he might have had one nearer Home, and saved himself a great part of that Labour. Prince *Charles* after the celebrating of his Father's Funeral, whereat himself was chief Mourner, he next hastned the coming over of his dearest Comfort the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, whom the Duke of *Chevereux* had in his Name espoused at the Church of *Nostredame* in *Paris*; and he received her at *Dover*; the next Day after *Trinity-Sunday*, at *Canterbury*, began the Nuptial Embraces.

June the 18th, a Parliament was assembled, at the opening of which the King acquainted them with the Necessities of Supplies for the War with *Spain*, which themselves importunately had engaged his Father in,

1622. and made it as Hereditary to him as the Crown. But through the Practice of some unquiet Persons of that Parliament, two Petitions, one respecting Religion, the other Redress of Grievances, were brought into Debate, both formed in King James's Time, which delayed the Succours, and increased the Necessities: Yet at length the Parliament granted Two Subsidies; which done, and divers Acts passed, the Parliament was adjourned till August, and their Convention to be at Oxford, by reason of the Plague then raging in London. When the Parliament was met again according to the Time appointed, there were high and furious Debates of Grievances; as, That evil Councils guided the King; that the Treasury was mis-employed, with Reflections on the Duke of Buckingham's Miscarriages. The Commons consulting to divest the Duke of his Admiralty, and to demand an Account of those publick Monies wherewith he had been intrusted. The King hereupon dissolved the Parliament; and the Infection decreasing at London, His Majesty was crowned at Westminster, February the 2d; and February the 6th, another Parliament was begun, wherein the Commons voted the King Four Subsidies. But some of the Members highly taxed the Duke of Buckingham, and Articles were carried up against him to the Lord's House for his ill Management of the Admiralty, his ingrossing Offices, preferring his Kindred to Places unfit for them, making Sale of Places of Judicature, and his Mother and Father in Law's fostering of Popish Recusants.

These leading Commoners were Mr. Cook, Dr. Turner, Sir Dudley Diggs, Sir John Elliot, and Sir William Walter. And to make the

Faction more Sport, the Duke and Earl of Bristol did mutually impeach each other. But His Majesty, to put a Stop to these Contests, dissolved the Parliament, June 18, 1626, before the Bill for the Subsidies was passed. Therefore the King, by the Advice of his Council, took care to provide Money some other Way; hence followed the levying of Customs and Imposts upon all such Merchandizes as were Imported and Exported. Then Compositions to be made with Recusants for the Leases of their Lands and Tenements for Forfeitures due since the Tenth Year of King James. Also Privy-Seals were issued out, and Benevolence proposed, &c. The several maritime Counties and Port-Towns were ordered by the Council to set out Ships for the guarding of the Sea-Coasts, against the Attempts of Spain and Flanders, which they very unwillingly, if at all, yielded unto. A Royal Fleet was also preparing to be set out, designed for Barbary, as was given out. But at last, as the most expeditious Way for raising of Money, a general Loan was resolved upon, and Commissioners forthwith appointed for the Purpose; which grand Assessment of the Loan met with much Opposition from People of all Sorts and Degrees, upon which divers Gentlemen were committed Prisoners; and George Abbot Archbishop of Canterbury, refusing to license a Book in Behalf of the Loan, was suspended for a Time from his Archiepiscopal Jurisdiction; and Dr. Williams Bishop of Lincoln, for speaking some Words concerning the Loan in Disadvantage of the King, fell into some Disfavour; and Sir Randolph Crew, for being backward to promote it, was displaced from his Office of Lord Chief Justice.

A. D.

A. D. 1627, His Majesty being now sued by the *French* Protestants of *Rochel* for his Protection, and because the King of *France* had seized on the *English* Merchants Goods in the River of *Bordeaux*, therefore sent the Duke of *Buckingham* to attack the Isle of *Rhee*, which had now submitted to the *English* Valour, had not the Duke managed that War more with the Gaieties of a Courtier, than the Arts of a Soldier. In this Expedition many brave *Englishmen* lost their Lives; from which when the Duke was returned, those poor Remains of his Army, most of them *Irish* and *Scots*, were billeted in divers Villages of *England*, to the great Discontent of the Country. This Expedition being so unhappy, and the Miseries of *Rochel* making them importunate for the King's Assistance, he therefore summoned a Parliament to meet *March* the 17th, 1627. He also passed a Commission under the Great Seal to levy Monies throughout the Nation by Impositions in the Nature of Excise.

Not long before the Convention of the Parliament there were apprehended a Company of Jesuits at *Clerkenwell* by *London*, where amongst the rest of their Papers, there was found the Copy of a Letter written to their Father Rector at *Brussels*, in which the Author of it acquainted Father Rector with all the subtle Plots their Society here had laid for the embroiling this State, and for erecting of an Universal Catholick Monarchy; and to this end, he said, they chiefly made use of *Armenians* and Projectors; also how that many times, to bring their Purposes about, they pretended themselves to be *Puritans*.

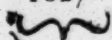
When the Parliament were met at their prefixed Time, there was forthwith presented to the House of Commons a certain Paper, called, *A Speech Without-doors*. Wherein were laid open the Miscarriages of many Persons in Places of Trust, with several Sorts of National Grievances. The first Matter that the Parliament took into their Consideration was the Grievances of the Country; and the first Grievance they debated was the Case of those Gentlemen, who having refused the Loan, were, notwithstanding their *Habeas Corpus*, committed to Prison. This Paper took up a long Debate and in earnest, which was chiefly managed by Sir *Francis Seymour*, Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, Sir *Benjamin Rudyard*, Sir *Edward Coke*, and Sir *Robert Philips*. Next the House proceeded to the drawing up of a Petition against Recusants, to which Petition the King gave a satisfactory Answer. Then after the granting of the King Five Subsidies, they took into Debate the Petition of Right, wherein they prayed his most Excellent Majesty,

First, That no Man hereafter be compelled to make or yield any Gift, Loan, Benevolence, Tax, or such-like Charge, without common Consent by Act of Parliament, and that none be called to make Answer, or to take such Oaths, or to give Attendance, or be confined, or otherwise molested concerning the same.

Secondly, That no Freeman be taken and imprisoned, or be disseized of his Freedom or Liberty, or his free Customs, or be outlawed, or exiled, but by the lawful Judgment of his Peers, or by the Laws of the Land.

Thirdly, That the Soldiers and Mariners now billeted in divers Counties,

1627.



Counties, might be removed, and the People not be burthened so for the future.

Fourthly, That the late Commissions for Proceeding by Martial-Law might be revoked and annulled, and that hereafter no Commissions of like nature might be issued forth. To all which the King at last yielded his Consent; sending this Answer to the Parliament, *Soit droit fait comme il est desiree*. And to the Peoples further Satisfaction, his Majesty received into his Favour the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishop of *Lincoln*, the Earls of *Effex*, *Lincoln*, *Warwick*, *Bristol*, and the Lord *Say*.

The Parliament next resume their Accusation of the Duke of *Buckingham*, against whom they drew up another Remonstrance: The like they did against Bishop *Neal*, and Bishop *Laud*, and at last were about to take away the King's Right to Tunnage and Poundage; whereupon the King adjourned them till *October* the Twentieth, and afterwards by Proclamation till the Twentieth of *January* following.

About this time, Dr. *Lamb*, a Favourite of the Duke of *Buckingham's*, and supposed *Necromancer*, was killed in *London* by the Rout of People, who hated him both for his own Sake and the Duke's. *A. D.* 1628, during the last Session, a Fleet of Fifty Sail was sent to the Relief of *Rochel*, but was repelled with much Loss. Then another Expedition was agreed on, and a more formidable Fleet was prepared; but as the Duke of *Buckingham* was at *Portsmouth*, hastening his Preparations for Sea, he was suddenly stabbed by Lieutenant *Felton*, who after his Apprehension, being demanded what invited him to the bloody Fact, boldly answered, That he

killed him for the Cause of God and his Country. The Murderer was hanged at *Tyburn*, his Body sent to *Portsmouth*, where without the Town it was hanged up in Chains.

In the Duke's Place, the Earl of *Lindsey*, an excellent Soldier, was sent for the Aid of *Rochel*, who after some valiant, yet fruitless Attempts, returned into *England*, and the *Rochellers* to the Obedience of the *French* King. And within a short Time after, Peace was concluded betwixt *France* and *England*.

January the 20th, the Parliament assembled again, when they prepared a Bill against Tunnage and Poundage, and the Commons made a Protestation amongst themselves, That whosoever should seek to introduce Popery or Arminianism, or other Opinions disagreeing from the True and Orthodox Church, should be reputed a Capital Enemy to the Commonwealth; that whoever should counsel or advise the taking or levying the Subsidies of Tunnage or Poundage, not being granted in Parliament, or should be an Actor or Instrument therein, should likewise be reputed an Enemy to the Commonwealth; or whosoever should voluntarily pay the same, not being granted by Parliament, should be reputed a Betrayer of the Liberties, and an Enemy of the Commonwealth. Hereupon his Majesty presently dissolved the Parliament. After which he called to Question certain refractory Members at the Council-table; namely, Sir *John Elliot*, Sir *Miles Hobard*, Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Peter Hayman*, Sir *John Barrington*, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Stroud*, Mr. *Coriton*, Mr. *Long*, Mr. *Valentine*, and Mr. *Kirton*, who were all committed to Prison. But
by

by the dissolving of the Parliament 1629, the popular Odium was in a high Measure stirred up against the great Ministers of State, as was manifested by certain invective Libels published against Bishop *Laud*, and the Lord Treasurer *Weston*.

Some there were in those Times, who considering how little Success the King's Affairs had by this and the two former Parliaments, 'tis said, advised his Majesty never for the future to call any more Parliaments. And for the better carrying on of the Design, a Book of Projects was published and dispersed in several Places, containing a Proposition address'd to the King, how he might so order the Matter, as not to be troubled in the future with the Impertinencies (as 'twas worded) of Parliaments. Some of those Projects for the avoiding of Parliaments were ; For the King to demand the Tenth Part of Mens Estates ; To take the Benefit of Salt into his own Hands ; To demand a Rate for the Sealing of Weights every Year ; To demand an Impost for Woolls : At the Princes Marriage to raise the Degrees of Men, as from Earls to Marquisses, &c. and to make rich Yeomen and Farmers Esquires, each paying for their Honours according to their several Degrees ; with many like Conceits.

This Year a Peace was concluded with *Spain*.

A. D. 1630, and May 29, was Prince *Charles* born, and about Noon of the same Day was a Star seen in the Firmament.

In this Year was the old Prerogative Statute for Knighthood put in Execution, whereby those who had Estates of 40 *l. per Annum*, were summoned to appear to receive Knighthood, and upon default to be fined ; by which Means One

Hundred Thousand Pounds was brought into the Exchequer. Sir *Thomas Wentworth* was now made Viscount *Wentworth*, and Lord President of the North.

A. D. 1631, *Mervin* Lord *Audley* Earl of *Castlehaven*, was arraigned for Rape and Sodomy ; when divers unnatural and beastly Acts were proved against him ; for the which he was condemned, and on May the Fourteenth beheaded on *Tower-Hill*. He so pleased himself in his Impieties, that he boasted, that as others had their several Delights, some in one thing, some in another, so his whole Delight was in damning Souls, by inticing People to such Facts as might surely effect it. He was educated a Protestant, but turned Papist, and so died.

A. D. 1632, his Majesty recalled the Lords Justices out of *Ireland*, who then had the Government thereof, and in their Stead sent thither the Lord *Wentworth* as Lord-Deputy.

The King recommended to the Nobility and Gentry, the raising amongst themselves a large Contribution towards the Reparation of *St. Paul's Church* in *London* ; which Motion was so far entertained, that a considerable Sum was gathered, and the Work had a fair Progress.

A. D. 1633, and May 13, the King took a Journey into *Scotland*, there to be crowned, and it was but Time for him so to do ; for not long before this, he had received a Letter from a *Scotch* Lord, wherein was this Expression, *That should he longer defer his coming to be crowned, the People might perhaps be inclined to make Choice of a new King*. As soon as the Coronation Rites were accomplished, the King summoned a Parliament, and pass'd an Act for the Ratification of all those Laws that

1637.

King *James* had made in that Nation, for the better Regulation of that Church, both as to the Government and Worship of it. Which Act too many sinister Persons opposed, because it favoured of establishing Episcopacy.

October the 13th was *James* Duke of *York* born. The Book for tolerating Sports on the Lord's-Days, first published by King *James*, was now ratified, which greatly distastet the Puritannical Party, and many Episcopals also.

A. D. 1634, the *English* Coasts being infested with *Pickeroons*, *Turks*, and *Dunkirk* Pirates, and the Fishing usurped by the *Hollanders*, on the King's Dominions, in the narrow Seas, and the Exchequer not being able to furnish out a Fleet sufficient for the repressing these Incroachers, his Majesty hereupon consults his Attorney-General *Noy*, what might be done herein; *Noy* acquaints him with ancient Precedents of raising a Tax upon the Nation, for setting forth a Fleet in case of Danger, and assures him of the Legality of the way in proceeding by Writs to that Effect; which Counsel being embraced, there were Writs directed to the several Counties, for such a Contribution, as might in the whole build, furnish, and maintain 47 Ships for the Safety of the Kingdom; but this Tax was by many disrelished, and censured as a Breach of the Civil Liberties, and to be against Law, because not laid by Parliament; and Mr. *John Hampden* and others refused to pay this Ship-Money, standing it to a Trial of Law; against whom several of the Judges, to whom the King had referred the Cause, gave Judgment, *Hutton* and *Crook* excepted.

The Pirates were curb'd by the King's Fleet, and the *Hollanders* re-

duced to a precarious Use of the *English* Seas.

A. D. 1637, Mr. *Pryn*, Dr. *Bastwick*, and Mr. *Burton*, a Lawyer, Physician, and Divine, for writing against Episcopacy and Bishops, were sentenced to pay 5,000 *l.* to the King, to lose their Ears in the Pillory, which they did, and then were sent into Banishment, or remote Confinement. Dr. *Williams* Bishop of *Lincoln* was fined, and suspended from his Offices and Benefits, and imprisoned, for underhandly fomenting popular Disaffections, and venting some dishonourable Speeches concerning the King.

Now about these Times many of those called *Puritans*, by reason of the severe Proceedings against them, passed over into *New-England*, and there seated themselves; others into *Holland*.

July 13. While the Dean in his Sacerdotal Habillments was reading a new composed Liturgy, in *St. Giles's* Church at *Edinburgh*, the common People, both Men and Women, flung Cudgels, Stones, Stools, or any thing that came next Hand, at him; and after that was done, reinforced their Assaults upon the Bishop then present. Nor was it the Rabble only, that were disaffected to the Church Liturgy and Discipline, but Persons of all Degrees and Orders, who mutually obliged themselves, and the *Scottish* Nation, in a Heillish Covenant, to extirpate Episcopacy, and to defend each other against all Persons. To reduce this People to a more peaceful Practice, the King sent Marquis *Hamilton* as his Commissioner; but he secretly encouraged the Covenanters, directing by his Counsels the first Motions of those his Dependents, the Lords *Tragwaire* and *Roxborough*. All his Allies were of the

C H A R L E S I.

the Covenanting Party. 'Tis also said, that his Mother rid armed with Pistols at her Saddle-bow for the Defence of the Covenant; and his Actings such, that new Seeds of Discontents and War were daily sown; so that to pacify the Discontents of the *Scots*, his Majesty at length gave Order for revoking the Liturgy, the High Commission, the Book of Canons, and the Five Articles of *Perth* made by King *James*; also granted, that a General Assembly of the Kirk should be holden at *Glasgow*, Nov. 21, 1638, and a Parliament at *Edinburgh* the 15th of May, 1639.

When the Assembly were met, they fell to declare against Bishops, to excommunicate them and their Adherents, and to abolish Episcopacy; and the Covenanters were also so daring, that they seized upon the King's Revenue, surprized his Forts and Castles, and at last put themselves in Arms; Cardinal *Richelieu* of *France* heightning them, 'tis said, in their factious Proceedings, by promising them Assistance from the *French* King.

King *Charles* now well perceiving that his Clemency to the *Scots* was converted to his own Prejudice, raised a gallant Army, with which he marched to *Berwick*, within Sight of the Rebel *Scots*; but they petitioning for a Pacification, the King yielded thereunto.

A. D. 1639, June 17, the King disbanded his Army, expecting that the *Scots* would have done the like, according to the Articles agreed on; but the Covenanters, instead of keeping these Articles, retained their Officers in Pay, changed the old Form of holding Parliaments, invaded the Prerogatives of the Crown, and solicited the *French* King for an Aid of Men and Money. His Majesty hereupon

calls a Parliament in *England* to sit April the 13th, 1640, and another in *Ireland*. The *Irish* Parliament granted Money to raise and pay 8,000 Men in Arms, and to furnish them with Ammunition; but the *English* Parliament were not so free in granting Supplies against the *Scots*, although the King promised them for ever to quit his Claim of Ship-Money, and give Satisfaction to their just Demands, if now they would supply him. When his Majesty sent old Sir *Henry Vane* unto them to demand six Subsidies, he either purposely or accidentally (the first is rather thought) named Twelve, which put the Commons into such a Heat, that they were about to remonstrate against the War with *Scotland*. Whereupon the King was forced to dissolve the Parliament May the 5th, 1640. Howbeit he continued the Convocation of the Clergy, which granted him Four Shillings in the Pound for all their Ecclesiastical Promotions. Soon after this, a Tumult was stir'd up against the Bishop of *Conterbury*, inasmuch that a great Number of Apprentices and vulgar Persons assaulted his House at *Lambeth*, some of whom being apprehended and imprisoned, were by their Companions rescued out of Prison; for which one of the Ringleaders was hanged and quartered.

The People were now much dissatisfied, because some obsolete things were revived and severely enforced by some Ecclesiasticks (the Popularity call'd them Introductions to Popery) as the Railing in of the Communion-Table, and raising of Steps to it, &c. It hath been the Opinion of some, reputed of good Judgment, that if moderate Bishop *Juxon* had been in these times Primate of all *England*, this Kingdom

A. D. had not been made so unhappy by
1640. a Civil War, as it was.

Now whilst these things were acting at Home, the turbulent *Scots* had entred *England*, and defeated a Part of the King's Army before the whole could be imbodyed, and had gained *Newcastle* and *Durham*. And no sooner was his Majesty come to his Army in the North, but there followed him from some *English* Lords, a Petition conformable to the *Scots* Remonstrance, which they called the Intentions of the Army (*viz.*) not to lay down Arms till the Reformed Religion (meaning *Scotch* Presbytery) was settled in both Nations; and the Causes and Abettors of their present Troubles were brought to publick Justice, and that in Parliament. The King therefore summons the Lords to appear at *York*, *September* the 24th, 1640, who accordingly met, where it was determined that a Parliament should be called to meet *November* the 3d following; then a Treaty was agreed upon betwixt the *English* and *Scotch* for the ceasing of all Acts of Hostility; and one of the Articles was, That the Contribution of 850 *l. per Diem*, should be raised out of the *English* Northern Counties, to maintain the *Scotch* Army during the Treaty, and till Peace was secured.

A. D. 1640, the fatal Long Parliament began *November* the 3d, which Day, 'tis said, was looked upon by the Archbishop of *Canterbury* as an unlucky Day for meeting of Parliaments in Reference to Church Affairs, having proved so in the Time of King *Henry VIII.* Whereupon he advised the King to put off their sitting to another Day; which his Majesty inclined not unto, but at their meeting acquainted them, that he was resolved to put

himself wholly upon his *English* Subjects, that he would satisfy all their just Grievances; then commended to their Care, the chafing out of the saucy *Scots*, making Provision for his own Army, and relieving the oppressed Northern Counties. But the Parliament, instead of complying with their Sovereign in his just Proposals, first set upon purging their House of such whom they thought would not comply with their Designs; finding Fault either with their Elections, or else making them Criminals in some publick Grievance; then settled Committees for Grievances, and receiving Petitions, voted down Monopolies, impeached the Lord *Wentworth* Earl of *Strafford* of High Treason, and committed him to the Black-Rod; committed Archbishop *Laud* likewise to the Black Rod, and Ten Weeks after voted him Guilty of High Treason, and sent him to the *Tower*. In the mean while *Pryn*, *Burton*, and *Bastwick* were freed from their Confinement, and conducted into *London* in great State and Triumph.

Sir *Francis Windebank*, Secretary of State, fearing to be called to an Account by the Parliament, for relieving Jesuits and Priests, fled into *France*. The Lord-Keeper *Finch* failed over into *Holland*.

Alderman *Pennington*, with some Hundreds attending him, presented to the Commons a Petition from the Citizens of *London* against the present Church-Government. Divers Petitions from other Places came before them of the like Nature. And now the Parliament, well perceiving their own Strength and Interest, drew up a Bill for Triennial Parliaments; wherein the Power of calling that great Council of the Nation was, upon Refusal of the King, and Neglect of others, devolved

devolved upon Constables. This the King through their Importunities granted unto them. *February* the 16th the Parliament voted, That no Bishop should have any Vote in Parliament, nor any Judicial Power in the Star-Chamber Court, nor have any Sway in Temporal Affairs; and that no Clergyman should be in Commission of Peace. The Pope's Nuncio *Rosetti*, who was here in *England* to preserve Correspondencies betwixt the Queen and the Key-keeper of Purgatory, was sent away to *Rome*. And after about five Months from their sitting, the Earl of *Strafford*, Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*, was brought to his Tryal, in *Westminster-hall*, before the Lords as his Judges: The King, Queen, and Prince sitting behind a Curtain in an adjoining Gallery, and round about the Court stood the Commons his Accusers, and the Witnesses against him were *English* and *Scotch* Anti-Episcopalians, and *Irish* Papists. His Charge consisted of 28 Articles; to all which he answered with such firm Reasons, that he could not be found Guilty of Treason, either in Particulars, or in the Whole. The Parliament therefore resolved (for right or wrong this wise Man must fall) to proceed against him by Bill of Attainder, and upon *April* the 19th, by making a Law after the Fact, vote him Guilty of High-Treason; yet withal add a Caution for the Security of themselves, that it should not be drawn into a Precedent. Which Vote of theirs passed not without a long Debate and Contention, and 59 of the Members honestly dissented from the Vote, whose Names were afterwards posted and marked for the Fury of the Rabble. In the Bill of Attainder, the Earl was charged for endeavouring to subvert the ancient fundamental Laws and Go-

vernment of the Realms, and for exercising a tyrannous and exorbitant Power over the Liberties and Estates of his Majesty's Subjects; and for having by his own Authority commanded the laying and assessing of Soldiers upon his Majesty's Subjects in *Ireland*. And also for that, upon the Dissolution of the last Parliament, he did slander the House of Commons to his Majesty, and did advise his Majesty that he was loosed and absolved from Rules of Government, and that he had an Army in *Ireland*, which he might employ to reduce the Kingdom. And that the said Earl had been an Incendiary of the Wars betwixt *England* and *Scotland*, &c.

May 1, his Majesty called both Houses together, and told them, that he had been present at the hearing of the great Cause, and that in his Conscience positively he could not condemn the Earl of Treason, and yet could not clear him of Misdemeanours; but hoped a Way might be found out to satisfy Justice and their Fears, without oppressing his Conscience.

May 2, the Prince of *Orange* was married to the Princess *Mary* at *Whitehall*.

May 3, there came a seditious Rabble of about 5 or 6,000 of the Dregs of the People, armed with Staves, Cadgels, and other Instruments of Outrage, to the Parliament-Doors, clamouring *Justice, Justice*; and posted upon the Gate of *Westminster* a Catalogue of the Names of those that would have acquitted the Earl, whom they styled *Straffordians*. Then at the Doors of the House of Peers, they affronted some of the Lords, especially the Bishops, at their passing in and out; after this they forced open the Abby-Church, where they broke

1641.

down the Organs, spoiled the Vestments and Ornaments of Worship. From thence they hurried to the Court, and there most impudently and traitorously cried out, That they would have *Strafford's Head*, or a better; upbraiding the King himself (who persuaded them, as they passed by, to a modest Care of their own private Affairs) with an Unfitness to reign; and when some Justices of the Peace, according to their Office, endeavoured to suppress those Tumults, by imprisoning some of the Leaders of them, they themselves were imprisoned by the Command of the Commons, upon Pretext of an Injury offered to the Liberties of the Subjects; one of which was (as they then dictated) that every one might safely petition the Parliament; howbeit afterwards they acted quite contrary to such whose Petitions were too honest to please them. But notwithstanding these tumultuous Inforcements, his Majesty would not sign the Bill of Attainder, till he had consulted both with the Judges, as to matter of Law, and the Bishops, as to Matter of Conscience. When the Judges told his Majesty, that in point of Law (according to the Oath made by Sir *Henry Vane*, of the Earl's Advice to raise Horse to awe this Nation) the Earl was Guilty of Treason; his said, an eminent Bishop did answer the King, that he had a Conscience as a private Man, and as a publick; and though by his private Conscience he could not yield to the Earl's Death, yet by his publick (considering the present State of Things) he might.

May 10, with much Reluctancy the King signed a Commission to some Lords to pass the Bill of Attainder, and another of ill Consequence also, which was for Conti-

nuation of the Parliament during the Pleasure of the two Houses.

May 12, 1641, was the Earl of *Strafford* strongly guarded to *Tower-hill*, and there, with Courage be- seeming a Christian, he suffered the severing of his Head from his Body. The Death of which great and able Minister of State did so terrify the other Ministers of State, that many of them made a voluntary Resignation of their Offices. At the Request of the House of Commons, the King for Peace Sake, relinquished his Claim of Tonnage and Poundage, and yielded to sign the Bills for taking away of the *High-Commission* and *Star-Chamber* Courts.

October 12, the Natives, or wild *Irish*, began a most bloody Rebellion throughout the whole Kingdom of *Ireland*, on a sudden invading the unprovided *English* that were scattered amongst them, despoiling them of their Goods, and massacring 200,000 of them, without any Respect of Sex, Age, Kindred, or Friendship, making them as so many Sacrifices to their bloody Superstition, the Popish Religion. The chief Heads of this Rebellion and Massacre (beside the Priests) were Sir *Phelim O-Neal*, *Turbough O-Neal* his Brother, *Rorwy Mac-Guire*, *Philip O-Rehy*, *Moelmurry O-Rehy*, Sir *Conno Mac-Gennis*, *Mac-Brian*, and *Mac-Mahon*. His Majesty, then in *Scotland*, having Intelligence of the dismal Fate of the *English* in *Ireland*, sent Post to the Parliament of *England* to have them send Reliefs thither; but Differences still heightning betwixt the King and his Parliament, Succours were not seasonably sent, by which the Rebels much strengthened themselves. At the King's Return from *Scotland*, the Parliament presented him with a Petition for taking away the Votes of Bishops in the House of Lords, and

and the Ceremonies of the Church, and for the removing of evil Counsellors from about him. Their grand Remonstrance they also presented him, wherein were reckoned up the Offences of the Courtiers, the unpleasing Resolves of some Judges, the Neglects or Rigors of some Ministers of State, the undigested Sermons of some Preachers, the Positions of some Divines in the Schools; unpleasing Accidents they therein represented as Designs of Tyranny; and those Things which had been reformed, were yet mentioned as Burthens. To this Remonstrance his Majesty answered, That he thought he had given Satisfaction to the Peoples Fears and Jealousies concerning Religion, Liberty, and Civil Interests, by the Bill he had pass'd this Parliament; desiring that Misunderstandings might be removed on either Side, and that the bleeding Condition of *Ireland* might persuade them to Unity, for the Relief of that unhappy Kingdom. But this modest Answer of his Majesty's did not at all satisfy the Faction. The Apprentices and Rabble in great Number and much Confusion resorted again to *Westminster*; some crying out against Bishops and Liturgy of the Church; others boldly menacing, that the Militia should be taken out of the King's Hands; affronting the Bishops at their passing in and out of the Lords-House; and before *Whitehall* behaving themselves very insolently. His Majesty hereupon took a Guard of such Gentlemen as offered their Service for his Safety; but the Faction made Use of this to raise the Rage and Jealousy of the whole City against the King; for at Midnight there were Out-cries made in the Streets, that all People should rise to their Defence, for

the King and his Papists were coming to fire the City, and to cut their Throats in their Beds. The King therefore, not always to encourage these Indignities with his Patience, resolved by a Course of Justice to punish the Authors and Countenancers of these seditious Practices; so commanded his Attorney-General to accuse Five Members of the Lower-House of High-Treason, namely, Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Arthur Hazelrig*, Mr. *John Pym*, Mr. *John Hampden*, and Mr. *William Stroud*; and the Lord *Kimbslon* and Earl of *Manchester*, of the House of Peers. He also sent some Officers to seal up their Trunks and Cabinets in their several Lodgings, and to secure their Persons. To this the Commons voted, That all those Persons were Enemies to the Commonwealth, that should obey the King in any of his Commands concerning them; and it was lawful for any Person to assist the said Members. And because the King came into the House of Commons, and there demanded to have the Five Members delivered up to him (though he left his Guard of Pensioners, and Lords and Gentlemen, without upon the Stairs) the Commons voted this Proceeding of the King a Breach of the Privilege of Parliament; and withal published a Declaration, That whosoever should arrest any Member of Parliament by Warrant from the King only, was guilty of the Breach of Parliamentary Privileges; and likewise, That all they who attended the King when he came to demand the Five Members (then hid in the City) were Guilty of a Traiterous Design against the King and Parliament. The *Londoners* came thronging to *Westminster* in a tumultuous Sort, to petition for the Impeached

1642.

peached Members, behaving themselves very rudely towards the Bishops. And such Increase and Numbers of the heady common People assembled in a tumultuous Manner about *Whitehall* and *Westminster*, that the King justly mistrusting some Danger from them, withdrew himself, with the Queen and their Children, to *Windsor*. The next Day after which, the Five Members were triumphantly guarded from *London* to *Westminster* by Water. Strange Reports were in these Times given out concerning Dangers from the King; how that Troops of Papists were gathered about *Kingslon* upon *Thames*, under the Command of Colonel *Lundford*, who was character'd to be of so monstrous an Appetite, that he would eat Children, and other like false ridiculous Stories. Petitions were presented to the Parliament, requiring that neither the Bishops nor Popish Lords should continue to vote amongst the Peers. Women also presented a Petition to the like Purpose. The House of Commons petitioned his Majesty, that they might have the *Tower* and *London* Militia put into their Hands; which he denied to grant. Yet did they place Major General *Skippon* over that Militia.

The King, in hopes to stay the Fury of the Faction, consented to almost all that they desired. Howbeit, notwithstanding all his gracious Condescensions, Endeavours were still used to create an Hatred of his Majesty. Mr. *John Pym* publickly charged him with Connivance at least, if not with Contrivance of the *Irish* Rebellion; and when the King required Satisfaction for the Calumny, the Commons justified *Pym's* Speech to be the Sense of their House. The *Irish* Rebels, indeed, to dishearten the *English* from any Resistance,

boasted that the Queen was with their Army, that the King would come with Auxiliary Forces, that they did but maintain his Cause against the Puritans, that they had the King's Commission for what they did, shewing a Patent for this Purpose, but 'twas of their own drawing; to which they affixed an old Broad Seal that had been taken from an obsolete Patent out of *Farnham* Abbey, by one *Plunket*, in the Presence of many of their Lords and Priests, as was afterwards attested by the Confession of many. And now the Breach, thro' bad Mens Practices, growing still wider and wider, betwixt his Majesty and his two Houses of Parliament, his Majesty resolved to withdraw into the North, there to abide till he saw what Issue this Storm would have; taking with him the Prince, and Duke of *York*. The Queen he had before sent with the Princess of *Orange* into *Holland*.

When the King was departed, the Parliament made Preparations both by Land and Sea, upon Pretence of great Dangers at Home, and more prodigious Terrors from Abroad; pretending, that by Intelligence from *Paris*, *Rome*, and *Venice*, they were assured of great Designs to overthrow the Parliament, together with the Protestant Religion, and strange unheard-of Plots, they said, were made to murder the most eminent Patriots.

In this Year the Parliament ordered, that all superstitious Pictures and Croffes, within Churches and without, should be pull'd down and deaced.

A. D. 1642, and April 23, the King, attended with his Guard, consulting for the most part of Lords and Gentlemen only, would have entred into his Town of *Hull*, but Sir *John Hotkam* insolently shut the Gates

Gates against him, and kept him out; whereupon the King proclaimed him Traitor, and complained to the Parliament of this Indignity; but they justified *Hotbams* Act, and authorized him to strengthen the Garrison of *Hull*. In short time after this, *England's* Miseries commenc'd by an intestine War. A little before which were strange Sights seen in the Air in many Parts of *England*, Musqueteers, harnessed Men, and Horsemen, moving in Battle Array, and assaulting one the other in divers furious Postures. The King and the two Houses now began to make all the speediest warlike Preparations to defend themselves, and offend each other; but the Two Houses had a great Advantage of his Majesty, both in respect of Monies, and the speedy raising of Men, and also Arms and Ammunition for War of all Sorts, through their having the City of *London* on their Side, the Citizens whereof were very free in parting with their Plate upon the publick Faith; and their Wives were so zealous for the good Cause (as that of the Two Houses was then miscalled) that they gave their very Bodkins and Thimbles towards the maintaining of it, and were forward to have Husbands and Children to venture their Lives in this Rebellion.

His Majesty in the mean time, to secure himself and Rights, procures Arms and Ammunition out of *Holland*, upon Pawn of the Crown Jewels, and by Degrees raiseth a considerable Army.

June 2, both Houses of Parliament sent 19 Propositions to the King's Majesty, for a Reconciliation of the Differences between his Majesty, and the said Houses, &c.

I. That the Lords and others of the King's Privy-Council, and such

great Officers and Ministers of State, might be put from his Privy-Council, and from those Offices and Employments, excepting such as both Houses should approve of, &c.

II. That the great Affairs of this Kingdom might not be concluded or transacted by the Advice of private Men, or by any unknown or unsworn Counsellors, but that such Matters as concern the Publick, and are proper for the High Court of Parliament, his Majesty's great and supreme Council, might be debated, resolved, and transacted only in Parliament, &c.

III. That the Lord High Steward of *England*, Lord High Constable, Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Earl Marshal, Lord Admiral, Warden of the Cinque Ports, Chief Governour of *Ireland*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Master of the Wards, Secretaries of State, two Chief Justices, and Chief Baron, may all be chosen with the Approbation of both Houses of Parliament, &c.

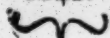
IV. That he or they, to whom the Government and Education of the King's Children shall be committed, shall be approved of by both Houses of Parliament, and in the Intervals of Parliament, by the Assent of the major part of the Council, &c.

V. That no Marriage shall be concluded or treated for any of the King's Children, without the Consent of Parliament, under the Penalty of a *Præmunire* unto such as shall so conclude or treat any Marriage, as aforesaid, &c.

VI. That the Laws in Force against Jesuits, Priests, and Popish Recusants, be strictly put in Execution, without any Toleration or Dispensation to the contrary, &c.

VII.

1642.



VII. That the Votes of Popish Lords in the House of Peers be taken away so long as they continue Papists, and the Children of Papists be educated in the Protestant Religion.

VIII. That such a Reformation be made in the Church Government and Liturgy, as the Parliament shall advise, &c.

IX. That his Majesty would rest satisfied with that Course that the Parliament have appointed for ordering the Militia, until the same should be further settled by a Bill, &c.

X. That such Members of either House of Parliament, as have during this present Parliament been put out of any Place and Office, be either restored to that Place and Office, or have Satisfaction for the same, &c.

XI. That all Privy-Counsellors and Judges take an Oath for the maintaining of the Petition of Right, &c.

XII. That all the Judges, and all Officers placed by Approbation of both Houses of Parliament, may hold their Places, *Quam diu bene se gesserint*.

XIII. That the Justice of Parliament might pass upon all Delinquents, &c.

XIV. That the General Pardon offered by his Majesty might be granted, with such Exceptions as should be advised by the Parliament.

XV. That the Forts and Castles of this Kingdom be put under the Command and Custody of such Persons as his Majesty shall appoint, with the Approbation of his Parliament, &c.

XVI. That the extraordinary Guards, and military Forces then attending his Majesty, be removed and discharged; and that for the

future he shall raise no such Guards, or extraordinary Forces, but according to Law, in case of actual Rebellion or Invasion.

XVII. That his Majesty would be pleased to enter into a more strict Alliance with the States of the United Provinces, and other Neighbour Princes and States of the Protestant Religion, for the Defence and Maintenance thereof, against all Designs and Attempts of the Pope, and his Adherents, to subvert and suppress it, &c.

XVIII. That his Majesty would be pleased by Act of Parliament to clear the Lord *Kimbolton*, and the Five Members of the House of Commons in such Manner, that future Parliaments may be secured from the Consequence of that evil Precedent.

XIX. That his Majesty would be graciously pleased to pass a Bill for restraining Peers made hereafter from sitting or voting in Parliament, unless they be admitted thereunto with the Consent of both Houses of Parliament.

To these Propositions his Majesty returned Answer, but not satisfactory.

On August 22, 1642, did his Majesty set up his Standard Royal at *Nottingham*, and after three Days sends a Message to the Parliament to propose a Treaty. To which the Parliament answered, That until his Majesty shall recall his Proclamations and Declarations of Treasons against the Earl of *Essex*, and themselves, and Adherents, and that the King's Standard of War be taken down, they cannot, by the Fundamental Privilege of Parliament, give his Majesty a further Answer. The King replies, That he never intended to declare the Parliament Traitors, or set up his Standard against

gainst them; but if they shall resolve to treat, either Party shall revoke their Declarations against all Parties as Traitors, and the same Day to take down his Standard. To this they answered, That the Differences could not any ways be concluded, unless he would forsake his evil Counsellors, and return to his Parliament. And accordingly, *September* the 6th, they order and declare, that the Arms which they have taken up, or shall take up, for the Parliament, Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom, shall not be laid down, until the King withdraw his Protection from such Persons as are and shall be declared Delinquents, and shall leave them to Justice, to the end that their Estates may discharge the Debts, and Loan Money of the Commonwealth. So War was inevitable. His Majesty's General was the valiant Earl of *Lindsey*; the Parliament's General was *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Effex*, and their Admiral the Earl of *Warwick*. The first Blood that was spilt in this unhappy War, was near unto *Hull*, whither some of the King's Forces were drawn, upon whom *Sir John Hotbom* and *Sir John Meldrum* fallied, taking some, and killing others.

September 9, 1642, the Earl of *Effex* set forth with his Army out of *London*, and *October* 23, the Cavaliers (so called) which were the King's Party, and the Roundheads (so called from the Custom of the Puritans cutting their Hair short to their Ears) which were the Parliament's Party, met between *Keinton* and *Edgehill* in *Warwickshire*, and there engaged in Fight, which was acted with such Fury, that near 6000 were slain upon the Place. The King had so much the better of the Day, as to keep the Field. Persons of Remark slain on his Majesty's

Side were the Earl of *Lindsey*, and *Sir Edward Verney*, Standard-bearer; and *Mr. John Smith* immediately recovered the Standard, for which Service he was Knighted in the Field. On the Parliament's Part were slain the Lord *St. John of Bletso*, and *Col. Effex*. From this Fight at *Edgehill* the King marched to *Banbury*, which was surrendered to him; then entred *Oxford* triumphantly, and having secured that Place, he advanced towards *London*, and at *Brentford* fell upon two Regiments of the Enemies, taking about 500 Prisoners. The Parliament, to increase their Numbers, declare, that all Apprentices that would list themselves in their Service for the publick Cause, should be secured from the Injury of their Masters, and their Time go on toward their Freedom; by which means Multitudes of Youth forsook their Masters to fight for the Parliament. They also invited their Brethren the *Scots* (as they called them) to come into *England* to their Aid. And to animate the People to take up Arms for the Parliament, some busy Clergymen made great (not good) Use of that sacred Text in their Pulpits, *Curse ye Meroz*, &c. *Judg. v. 23.* but *blessed be the Peace-makers*, saith the Prince of Peace. About the Beginning of *March*, Commissioners were appointed to meet at *Oxford*, in order to treat of a Reconciliation, when the two Houses of Parliament humbly besought his Majesty (so they worded it) graciously to accept and grant these most humble Desires and Propositions:

I. That his Majesty would be pleased to disband his Armies, as they likewise would be ready to disband all their Forces, and that he would be pleased to return to his Parliament.

II.

1643.

II. That he would leave Delinquents to a legal Tryal, and Judgment of Parliament.

III. That the Papists may not only be disbanded, but disarmed according to Law.

IV. That his Majesty would be pleased to give his Royal Assent unto the Bill for taking away supererogation Innovations, to the Bill for the utter abolishing and taking away of all Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commissaries, &c. to the Bill against scandalous Ministers, to the Bill against Pluralities, &c.

V. That his Majesty would be pleased, for the better Discovery and speedier Conviction of Recusants, that an Oath might be established by Act of Parliament, to be administered in such Manner as by both Houses should be agreed on, wherein they shall abjure and renounce the Pope's Supremacy, Doctrine of Transubstantiation, Purgatory, &c.

VI. That the Earl of *Bristol* be removed from his Majesty's Councils, and that both he and the Lord *Herbert*, eldest Son to the Earl of *Worcester*, may likewise be restrained from coming within the Verge of the Court, &c.

VII. That the Militia both by Sea and Land, and the Forts and Ports of the Kingdom, be settled in such a Manner as should be agreed on by both Houses, &c.

VIII. That his Majesty would be pleased by his Letters to make Sir *John Brampton* Chief Justice of the *King's-Bench*, and Mr. Serjeant *Rolls*, and Mr. Serjeant *Atkins*, Justices of the *King's-Bench*, &c.

IX. That all such Persons as have been put out of the Commission of Peace, &c. since the first Day of *April* (sober than such as were put out by the Desire of the Parliament) may again be put into those Commissions, &c.

X. As the 18th Proposition of the 19 Propositions.

XI. That the Royal Assent be given unto such Acts as shall be advised by Parliament, for satisfying the Debts wherein the Parliament had engaged the Publick Faith of the Kingdom.

XII. The same with the 17th of the 19 Propositions.

XIII. As the 14th Proposition of the 19 Propositions.

XIV. The same with the 10th Proposition of the 19 Propositions sent to the King, *June 21, 1641*. But this Treaty became fruitless.

A. D. 1643, in the Beginning of the Spring the Queen returned into *England*, bringing with her considerable Supplies of Men, Money, and Ammunition out of *France*; and that Year his Majesty became Master of the North and West, some few Garrisons excepted. *July 5*, Sir *Ralph Hopton* with his Cavaliers routed Sir *William Waller* at *Lansdown* near *Bath*; and *July 15*, he again defeated him at *Roundway-hill* by the *Devizes*, killing many Hundreds on the Place, and taking many more Prisoners. *Bristol* and *Exeter* were yielded to those two martial Princes *Rupert* and *Maurice*, Sons of *Frederick* Prince Palatine of the *Rhine* and *Elizabeth* his Wife, Sister to King *Charles I.* *Gloucester* the King besieged with a brave Army; and the Besieged, under their Colonel *Edward Massy*, defended themselves with great Bravery, till the Earl of *Effex* came with an Army, and raised the Siege. From this Siege the two Armies marched within few Miles of each the other without any Engagement (save a little Skirmish by *Alborne Chace*) till they came to *Newbury*, where a fore Battle was fought. On the

King's

King's Part were slain the Earls of *Carnarvon* and *Sunderland*, and the learned Lord *Faulkland*: *Effex* lost many of his Officers.

January 22, Those loyal Members of Parliament who dissented from them at *Westminster*, met at *Oxford* by the King's Summons; of these, besides the Prince and Duke of *York*, the Lord-Keeper *Littleton*, Treasurer *Cottington*, Duke of *Richmond*, and Marquis of *Hertford*, there were nineteen Earls and as many Lords, and one Hundred and seventeen Knights and Gentlemen. Other loyal Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, Members of Parliament, were at this time employed in the King's Service in divers Places of the Nation.

In this Month and Year the *Scotch* Army, under the Conduct of the Earl of *Leven*, entred *England* for the Parliament, being about 18,000 Foot, and 2,000 Horse.

About this time was loyal *Newark* besieged by Sir *John Meldrum*: but by Prince *Rupert's* coming it was relieved, and the Parliamentarians forced to march away after great Losses, on such Conditions as the Prince would grant them.

This Year, upon a Cessation of Arms in *Ireland*, some Forces came over to the King's Assistance.

This Year also that Rebellious Thing called a Parliament met at *Westminster*, and their Adherents, and some, to save themselves from Punishment, took the *Scottish* Solemn League and Covenant, with Hands lifted up to the most High God, swearing to endeavour the Preservation of the Reformed Religion, the Extirpation of Popery and Prelacy, to preserve the Rights and Privileges of Parliament, and Liberties of the Kingdom, and to defend and preserve the King's Majesty's Person and Authority, to

make Discovery of all Incendiaries, Malignant or Evil Instruments, dividing the King from his People, to maintain a firm Peace betwixt the Confederate Nations of *England* and *Scotland*, to assist and defend all those that enter into this Solemn League and Covenant, in the maintaining and pursuing thereof, to endeavour the amending of their Lives, and each one to go before another in the Example of real Reformation, that the Lord might turn away his Wrath and heavy Indignation, and establish these Churches and Kingdoms in Truth and Peace. All the Parliament's Pretence in raising Arms was Reformation, for the Defence of the King's Person, to rescue him from his evil Council, and to make him a glorious King; which at length they did when they deprived him of his natural Life.

A. D. 1644, Sir *William Waller* defeated Sir *Ralph Hopton* about *Brandon-Heath*. The Lord *Fairfax* and his Son Sir *Thomas* took divers of the King's Garrisons in the North. Prince *Rupert* raised the Siege of *Latham House*, which Garrison had been defended the Space of about eighteen Weeks, by that loyal and magnanimous Lady the Countess of *Derby*. June 29, the King's Forces gave a great Defeat to *Waller's* Army at *Crookly-Bridge*. And presently after this the King drove the Earl of *Effex* up into *Cornwall*; but the Earl deserted his Army, passing by *Water* to *Plymouth*; and his Horse taking the Advantage of a dark Night, escaped, leaving the Foot to trust how they could, who capitulated for their Lives, leaving their Arms, Cannon, Ammunition, and Baggage to the King's Disposal. Then *Ilchester*, *Berkeley*, and *Salisbury* yielded to the King, who now victoriously marched towards *London*.

July

July the 3d, was a great Fight at *Marston-Moore*, where the Parliament Army obtained a very considerable Victory. And *October* the 27th, *Essex*, *Waller*, and the Earl of *Manchester*, met the King as he came out of the West at *Newbury*, where a sharp Battle was fought, and the King's Party forced out of the Field.

In *November*, *Mac-Mahon*, an *Irish* Rebel, was hang'd and quartered at *Tyburn*. And *December* 23, Sir *Alexander Carew* was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, for attempting to give up the Island of *Plymouth* to the King's Forces.

January the 1st, *Hotham* the Son, and *January* the 2d, *Hotkam* the Father, were beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, for designing to betray *Hull* to the Royalists, and for other Treacheries.

William Laud, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, having been voted guilty of High Treason by the House of Commons, and condemned by the House of Peers to be drawn, hang'd, and quarter'd (though upon his Petition they changed the Manner of his Execution) was brought to the Scaffold on *Tower-Hill*, *January* 10, where he preached his last Sermon, taking for his Text, *Hebr. xiii. 2.* So yielding his Neck to the Stroke of the Executioner. The Charge against him was, Endeavouring to subvert the Laws, Religion, and Privileges of Parliament.

January 30, By his Majesty's Procurement, a Treaty was held at *Uxbridge*, where the Parliament's Demands were, That Episcopacy might be extirpated, that Presbytery might be established, and that the King should yield up the Militia solely unto the Parliament's Disposal, &c. as in the 19 Propositions, and those in the Treaty at

Oxford, with some Additional; as, That his Majesty, according to the laudable Example of his Royal Father, of happy Memory, would be pleased to swear and sign the late Solemn League and Covenant, and that an Act of Parliament be passed in both Kingdoms respectively, for enjoying the taking of the same, by all the Subjects of the Three Kingdoms; That the Persons who shall expect no Pardon, be only these following, *Rupert* and *Maurice*, Sons of the Count Palatine of the *Rhine*, *James* Earl of *Derby*, *John* Earl of *Bristol*, *William* Earl of *Newcastle*, *Francis* Lord *Cottington*, *John* Lord *Parvulet*, *George* Lord *Digby*, *Edward* Lord *Littleton*, *Matthew Wren* Bishop of *Ely*, Sir *Robert Heath*, Dr. *Bramhall* Bishop of *Derry*, Sir *John Biron*, *William Widdrington*, Colonel *George Goring*, *Henry Germyn*, Esq; Sir *Ralph Hopton*, Sir *Francis Doddington*, Mr. *Endymion Porter*, Sir *George Ratcliffe*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Henry Vaughan*, Sir *Francis Widdelbanke*, Sir *Richard Greenville*, Mr. *Edward Hide*, Sir *John Marley*, Sir *Nickolas Cole*, Sir *Thomas Riddle*, Jun. Colonel *Ware*, Sir *John Strangerwaies*, Sir *John Culpeper*, Sir *Richard Floyd*, *John Bodvile*, Esq; Mr. *David Jenkins*, Sir *George Strode*, Marquis of *Huntley*, Earl of *Montross*, Earl of *Niddefdale*, Earl of *Traquair*, Earl of *Carnwath*, with some other Scotch Lords and Gentlemen (named.)

2. All Papists and Popish Recusants who have been, now are, or shall be actually in Arms, or voluntarily assisting against the Parliament, or Estates of either Kingdom.

3. All Persons who have had any Hand in the Plotting, Designing, or Assisting the Rebellion in *Ireland*.

This Treaty also proved fruitless.

February

1645.

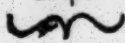
February 20, the Lord Mac-Guyer, another of the Grand Irish Rebels, was executed at Tyburn.

About this Time was the Parliament's Army new modell'd. The Earl of *Effex* and the other Commanders, who were Parliament Men (*Oliver Cromwell* was excepted) were by the Self-denying Ordinance (lately made) to attend in Parliament, in whose Stead others and more active Persons were appointed. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was constituted Captain General, *Oliver Cromwell* (then the Sectaries Darling) was made Lieutenant General, *Henry Ireton* Commissary-General, &c. After which Model the King's Affairs of the Nation began fatally to decline.

A. D. 1645, his Majesty drew his Army out of *Oxford*, in order to relieve his Northern Counties and Garrisons; but after he had stormed and taken *Leicester*, in his Way he was called back to secure *Oxford*, which the Parliament Army threatned with a Siege. This while Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had intercepted a Letter of the Lord *Goring's* to the King, wherein that loyal Subject had desired of his Majesty to forbear engaging with the Enemy, till he could be joyned with him. Hereupon *Fairfax* left his Siege before *Oxford*, and made directly towards the King with a Purpose to fight him before that Addition of Strength should come in. And at a Place near *Naseby* in *Northamptonshire*, both Armies met on Saturday, June 14, 1645. His Majesty commanded the main Body, Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* the Right Wing, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* the Left, the Lord *Asby*, the Right-hand Reserve, and Sir *George Lisle* the Left. Of the Parliament Army *Fairfax* and *Skip-ton* had the ordering of the main

Battle, *Cromwell* the Right Wing, and *Ireton* the Left. Prince *Rupert* charged that Wing commanded by *Ireton* so home, that he disordered it, taking *Ireton* Prisoner; and for a while he followed the Parliamentarians towards *Naseby*, but in the Interim *Cromwell* worited the King's Right Wing, and then came in to *Fairfax's* Assistance, who together charged upon the King's main Body; and they, no longer able to stand it out, retreated out of the Field leaving a compleat Victory to the disloyal Party, who pursued them within two Miles of *Leicester*, killing in their Way many Women that had followed the Cavaliers Camp. On the Parliament's Side were wounded and slain above 1,000. On the King's Side were slain 20 Knights, Colonels, and Officers of Note, and 600 private Soldiers; and of Prisoners were taken 6 Colonels, 8 Lieutenant-Colonels, 18 Majors, 70 Captains, with many other Officers, 4,500 common Soldiers, 13 of the King's Household Servants, 12 Pieces of Ordnance, 8,000 Arms, 40 Barrels of Powder, 200 Carriages, store of rich Pillage, 3,000 Horses, the King's Standard, one of his Coaches, his Cabinet of Letters, which the Parliament caused to be made publick.

April 16, *Leicester* was yielded up to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, which accomplished, he marched into the West to relieve *Taunton*, then besieged by the Royal Party. At *Langport* he discomfited the Lord *Goring's* Forces, taking 1,400 Prisoners. Then *Bridgewater* and *Bath* yielded to him. Then he besieged *Sherbourn* Castle, and sent *Cromwell* to suppress the *Wilts* and *Dorsetshire* Clubmen, associated about *Shaftsbury*, which he did; killing some, taking others, and dispersing

1646.  dispersing the rest. These Club-men declared themselves Neutrals, pretending only to secure their own Properties. August 15, *Sherbourn* Castle was surrendered upon Promise of Quarter.

At *Roxton Heath*, near *Chester*, Colonel *Poyns* worsted his Majesty's Forces.

In *Yorkshire* Colonel *Robert Lilbourn* routed the Royalists commanded by the Lord *Digby*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*. Colonel *Birch* and Colonel *Morgan*, by a Stratagem took *Hereford* for the Parliament. At *Bovey-tracy*, *Oliver Cromwell* surprised the Lord *Wentworth*, took Three Regiments, dispersing Two others. *Fairfax* took *Dartmouth*, defeated the Lord *Hopton* at *Torrington*, and immediately after blocks him up at *Truro*, inforcing him to disband his Army. March 21, *Jacob Lord Ashby* was routed at *Stow* in the *Wold*, by Sir *Wm. Brereton* and Col. *Morgan*. The loyal Lord himself was taken Prisoner, with 1,500 others. Many of the King's Garrisons fell this Year into the Hands of the Parliamentarians; as *Bristol*, the *Devizes*, *Winchester* Castle, *Basing* House, *Laycock* House, *Berkly* Castle, *Cheapsow*, *Winchester*, *Belvoir* Castle, *Latham* House, *Monmouth*, and *Welbeck* House, &c.

A. D. 1646, This Year the Parliament began with disabling all such of their Fellow-Members as were with the King, from ever sitting in the House again, empowering the Speaker to give Warrants to the Clerk of the Crown for new Elections in their Places; and also commanded all Cavaliers to depart the City of *London*, betwixt the Thirtieth of *March* and the Sixth of *April*. And in *London* a Court-Marshal was erected, who made it Death for any to re-

pair to the King, Queen, Prince, or Malignant Lords and Commanders; for *Malignant* was a Term applied by the Parliamentarians to the King's loyal Subjects. And now his Majesty was reduced into a very low Condition. His Forces beaten out of the Field in all Places, and his Garrisons surrendered and taken daily, as *St. Michael's Mount*, *Ruthen* Castle, *Woodstock*, *Excester*, and *Barnstable*; and General *Fairfax* approaching to besiege *Oxford*, the King upon Thoughts of providing for himself, went in Disguise to the *Scotch* Camp that was then before *Newark*, May the 4th. The *Scotch* Officers engaging to secure both him and as many of his Party as should seek for Shelter with them, and to stand to him with their Lives and Fortunes. But upon his Majesty's Departure from *Oxford*, divers of the Noblemen, as if they had been deserted by the King, yielded themselves to *Fairfax*. And June 24, the most loyal University and City of *Oxford* was surrendered upon honourable Terms by Sir *Thomas Glenham*. After which a Number of the King's Garrisons yielded to the Parliament, as *Banbury*, *Ludlow*, *Borstal*, *Carnarvon*, *Lichfield*, *Worcester*, *Wallingford*, *Gothbridge*, *Ragland*, *Pendennis*, and *Newark* by the King's Order was delivered up; and the Lord *Montross* in *Scotland*, and the Lord *Ormond* in *Ireland*, by the King's Command, desisted their Hostilities. After the Surrender of *Newark*, the *Scotch* Army marched back towards their own Country as far as *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, where when they were come, they tendred their Covenant to the King, pretending that unless he would take that, they durst not bring him into *Scotland*. This the King refused not, if they would still satisfy the Scruples concerning

concerning Church Government, which lay upon his Conscience; which to effect, Mr. *Alexander Henderson*, a Minister, the Oracle of the *Kirk*, was employed to converse with him. But his Majesty's Parts were so great, and Cause so good, that made all Mr. *Henderson's* Attempts successless. See the printed Papers of their Disputations.

Whilst these Things were acting at *Newcastle*, the Bargain was struck at *London* betwixt the Parliament and *Scotch* Commissioners, and for 200,000 *l.* the *Scots* delivered the King up to the *English* Parliament. Yet to mask their Perfidy, the *Scots* added this Caution, That there should be no Attempt made upon the King's Person, but being entertained at one of his own Palaces, he should be there treated with upon Propositions from both Nations, which shall be speedily sent unto him.

July 24, were Nineteen Propositions presented to his Majesty from the Parliament for a safe and well-grounded Peace; the Heads of which Propositions were as followeth.

I. That his Majesty call in his Declarations and Proclamations against the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

II. That his Majesty swear and sign the Covenant.

III. That he pass a Bill for abolishing Bishops.

IV. To confirm the sitting of the Assembly of Divines (which Assembly the Parliament had called to meet together, *July 6th*, 1643.)

V. That Religion be Reformed as the Parliament agree.

VI. That such Uniformity be passed into Act.

VII. To pass an Act against Popish Recusants.

VIII. An Act for the Education of the Children of Papists by Protestants.

IX. An Act for laying Penalties on Papists.

X. An Act for Prevention of Popish Practices.

XI. And the like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

XII. An Act for the due Observance of the Lord's Day, for preaching against Pluralities, &c.

XIII. For settling the Militia and Navy in the Parliament's Hands.

XIV. For nulling all Honours conferred since 1642.

XV. For confirming the Treaties, &c. passed betwixt the two Kingdoms.

XVI. For exempting certain Persons from Pardon, &c.

XVII. For making void the Cessation of *Ireland*.

XVIII. For settling the *London* Militia.

XIX. The Great Seal to be with the Commissioners of Parliament, and all Acts by it to be made good.

These were sent to his Majesty to *Newcastle*.

February the 6th, the *Scots* left *Newcastle*, and marched homeward; and two Days after the King set forward with the Parliament's Commissioners for *Holmby*, attended with 900 Horse. And now the Parliament, because they wanted others to quarrel withal, fell to quarrel amongst themselves, dividing into two Parties, *Presbyterians* and *Independents*, with *Anabaptists* and the other Sectarists; for the *Independents* comprehended all the several Sects. The *Presbyterians* were then powerful in the House, but the other in the Army, and were a subtil and resolute People. The former of these Parties

1646.

themselves in Danger of being supplanted by the other, voted in Parliament, to have Part of the Army disbanded, another Part of it sent over into *Ireland* towards the reducing that Country, and the remainder to be disposed into several Places of *England*, to keep the Royalists in Awe. This put the Army into a Heat, who, to make their Part sure, sent a Party of Horse, commanded by Cornet *Joyce*, to seize upon the King's Person, and to bring him from *Holmby* into their own Quarter, which was done, *June 3, 1647*. From *Holmby* they conveyed his Majesty to *Chilversley*, and thence to *New-Market*, the Grandees of the Army pretending to him, how they were grieved for his Imprisonment and Sufferings, professing they would never part with their Arms, till they had made his Way to the Throne (but it must be a Throne in Heaven.) *Oliver Cromwell* the Grand Grandee, to clear himself from Dissimulation herein, 'tis said, did afterward pretend, that as he was praying for a Blessing from God on his Undertaking, to restore the King to his pristine Majesty, his Tongue did cleave to the Roof of his Mouth, that he could not speak one Word more, which he took as a Return of Prayer, and that God had rejected him from being King. And the more to palliate their evil Meanings, they permitted him the Service of his own Chaplains, which he had been denied at *Holmby*, the Commerce of Letters with the Queen, the Visits of his own Party, and Attendance of his Courtiers. The Parliament voted, that the General should be required to deliver the King to their Commissioners, who were to bring him to *Richmond*, to the End that Propositions of Peace might

be speedily presented him. Thereupon the Army drew up Articles against Eleven of the Members of the Commons House, namely, *Mr. Denzil Hollis*, *Sir Philip Stapleton*, *Sir William Lewis*, *Sir John Clotworthy*, *Sir William Waller*, *Sir John Maynard*, *Colonel Massey*, *Colonel Long*, *Colonel Harley*, *Mr. Glynn*, and *Mr. Anthony Nicholls*. Nor would the Army be satisfied till the House was purged of these Members. Which being done, the Army Party became something prevalent, who voted that the *London* Militia should be taken out of the Hands of the City, and transferred to others better affected to the Army; and that it should be Treason to seek for Subscriptions to Petitions. Hereupon great Multitudes of Apprentices and others, in a tumultuous sort, resorted to the Parliament-House, and there kept the Speaker in his Chair till this Vote was pass'd, That the King should come to *London* to treat, and that the City should have the ordering of their own Militia. *Fairfax* understanding this, hastes with his Army to *London*, and at *Hounslow* was met by the Speaker, and succoured the Members as sided with the Army, who complained of the Violence that was offered them. In the mean while the Citizens and *Presbyterian* Part of the Parliament made some Preparations to oppose the Army; but upon the General's Approach to the City, the Gates were thrown open, and the Army marched in Triumph through the City, seized upon the *Tower*, dismantled the Fortifications, imprisoned the Mayor, and divers of the chief Citizens, and committed some Noblemen to the *Black-Rod*. In *September* the Members at *Westminster* sent Propositions to his Majesty then at *Hampton-Court*, which

were

1646.

we the same in Substance with those formerly offered, as, for the abolishing Episcopacy; the Parliament to have the Disposal of all great Offices of Trust, and Militia, &c.

About this Time the Parliament voted, That 6,000 Foot, and 2,400 Horse and Dragoons should be sent into Ireland, and 18,000 Foot and 7,200 Horse, and 1,000 Dragoons, should be kept up as a standing Army for England, the rest of the Soldiers to be disbanded. The Army also, for the better carrying on of their Designs, about the same time elected out of every Regiment a certain Number of Soldiers to meet and consult, by the Name of *Adjutors*; which were a Military Common-Council, being two Commission Officers and two private Soldiers out of every Regiment, to consult for the Army's Good, to draw up their Grievances and present them to the General, and he to the Parliament. These *Oliver* and his *Assistant Ireton* encouraged as long as suited their Designs, and then laid them aside.

November the 6th, the *Scottish* Commissioners sent a Letter to the Speaker of the Lower House, that the King might be admitted to a personal Treaty, at least that the Army might not remove him from *Hampton-Court*; but some of the Army Officers having informed his Majesty (on Design to have him the surer at their Dispose) that his Person was in some hazard from the *Adjutors* and *Levellers*, he therefore with three of his most trusty Attendants, *Sir John Berkley*, *Mr. Ashburnham*, and *Colonel Legg*, in the dark and tempestuous Night of November the 11th, escaped from *Hampton-Court*, and after some wandering, committed himself to *Colonel Hammond*, Governour of the Isle of *Wight*; who conveyed him to *Carisbrooke Castle*, the very Pit, 'tis said, which his Enemies had designed for him; for it was rumour'd above a Fortnight before in the Army, that the King should be in the Isle of *Wight*: And the very Night he departed from *Hampton-Court*, the Centinels were withdrawn from their usual Standings, on Purpose to facilitate his Escape thence.

While his Majesty was at *Hampton-Court*, Propositions (being the same with those at *Newcastle*) were presented to him by the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Lauderdale*, *Sir Charles Erskin*, *Sir John Holland*, *Sir John Cooke*, *Sir James Harrington*, *Mr. Richard Brown*, *Mr. Hugh Kenedy*, and *Mr. Robert Berkley*, in the Names of the Parliament of *England*, and in Behalf of the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

From *Carisbrooke-Castle*, his Majesty wrote a Letter to the Parliament, wherein he professed he could not either, as a King or Christian, consent to the abolishing of Episcopacy, because he esteemed it to be Apostolical, and at his Coronation was sworn to maintain it; yet he was willing Presbytery should be settled for Three Years, and that a free Debate should be had by such a Number of Divines, about the Settlement of Church-Government for the future. And was willing also that the Parliament should dispose of the Militia, and should have the Choice of his Privy-Council by Grant of Patent from him during his Reign: Withal earnestly soliciting them to pity the languishing Condition of the Kingdom, and to come to a Personal Treaty with him. After Three Days Debate, the Parliament sent Four Bills to his Majesty to be sign'd by him; but so derogating they were from his Royalty, that the

1646.

w

themselves in Danger of being supplanted by the other, voted in Parliament, to have Part of the Army disbanded, another Part of it sent over into *Ireland* towards the reducing that Country, and the remainder to be disposed into several Places of *England*, to keep the Royalists in Awe. This put the Army into a Heat, who, to make their Part sure, sent a Party of Horse, commanded by Cornet *Joyce*, to seize upon the King's Person, and to bring him from *Holmby* into their own Quarter, which was done, *June 3, 1647*. From *Holmby* they conveyed his Majesty to *Childestrey*, and thence to *New-Market*, the Grandees of the Army pretending to him, how they were grieved for his Imprisonment and Sufferings, professing they would never part with their Arms, till they had made his Way to the Throne (but it must be a Throne in Heaven.) *Oliver Cromwell* the Grand Grandee, to clear himself from Dissimulation herein, 'tis said, did afterward pretend, that as he was praying for a Blessing from God on his Undertaking, to restore the King to his pristine Majesty, his Tongue did cleave to the Roof of his Mouth, that he could not speak one Word more, which he took as a Return of Prayer, and that God had rejected him from being King. And the more to palliate their evil Meanings, they permitted him the Service of his own Chaplains, which he had been denied at *Holmby*, the Commerce of Letters with the Queen, the Visits of his own Party, and Attendance of his Courtiers. The Parliament voted, that the General should be required to deliver the King to their Commissioners, who were to bring him to *Richmond*, to the End that Propositions of Peace might

be speedily presented him. Thereupon the Army drew up Articles against Eleven of the Members of the Commons House, namely, Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Colonel *Massey*, Colonel *Long*, Colonel *Harley*, Mr. *Glynn*, and Mr. *Anthony Nickolls*. Nor would the Army be satisfied till the House was purged of these Members. Which being done, the Army Party became something prevalent, who voted that the *London* Militia should be taken out of the Hands of the City, and transferred to others better affected to the Army; and that it should be Treason to seek for Subscriptions to Petitions. Hereupon great Multitudes of Apprentices and others, in a tumultuous sort, resorted to the Parliament-House, and there kept the Speaker in his Chair till this Vote was pass'd, That the King should come to *London* to treat, and that the City should have the ordering of their own Militia. *Fairfax* understanding this, hastes with his Army to *London*, and at *Hounslow* was met by the Speaker, and lucubrations of the Members as sided with the Army, who complained of the Violence that was offered them. In the mean while the Citizens and *Presbyterian* Part of the Parliament made some Preparations to oppose the Army; but upon the General's Approach to the City, the Gates were thrown open, and the Army marched in Triumph through the City, seized upon the Tower, dismantled the Fortifications, imprisoned the Mayor, and divers of the chief Citizens, and committed some Noblemen to the Black-Rod.

In *September* the Members at *Westminster* sent Propositions to his Majesty then at *Hampton-Court*, which

were

we the same in Substance with those formerly offered, as, for the abolishing Episcopacy; the Parliament to have the Disposal of all great Offices of Trust, and Militia, &c.

About this Time the Parliament voted, That 6,000 Foot, and 2,400 Horse and Dragoons should be sent into Ireland, and 18,000 Foot and 7,200 Horse, and 1,000 Dragoons, should be kept up as a standing Army for England, the rest of the Soldiers to be disbanded. The Army also, for the better carrying on of their Designs, about the same time elected out of every Regiment a certain Number of Soldiers to meet and consult, by the Name of *Adjutors*; which were a Military Common-Council, being two Commission Officers and two private Soldiers out of every Regiment, to consult for the Army's Good, to draw up their Grievances and present them to the General, and he to the Parliament. These *Oliver* and his Assistant *Ireton* encouraged as long as suited their Designs, and then laid them aside.

November the 6th, the *Scotch* Commissioners sent a Letter to the Speaker of the Lower House, that the King might be admitted to a personal Treaty, at least that the Army might not remove him from *Hampton-Court*; but some of the Army Officers having informed his Majesty (on Design to have him the surer at their Disposal) that his Person was in some hazard from the *Adjutors* and *Levellers*, he therefore with three of his most trusty Attendants, *Sir John Berkley*, *Mr. Asburnham*, and *Colonel Legg*, in the dark and tempestuous Night of November the 11th, escaped from *Hampton-Court*, and after some wandering, committed himself to *Colonel Hammond*, Governour of the Isle of *Wight*; who conveyed him to *Calishott Castle*, the very Pit, 'tis said, where his Enemies had designed for him; for it was rumour'd above a Fortnight before in the Army, that the King should be in the Isle of *Wight*: And the very Night he departed from *Hampton-Court*, the Centinels were withdrawn from their usual Standings, on Purpose to facilitate his Escape thence.

Whilst his Majesty was at *Hampton-Court*, Propositions (being the same with those at *Newcastle*) were presented to him by the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Lauderdale*, *Sir Charles Erskin*, *Sir John Holland*, *Sir John Cooke*, *Sir James Harrington*, *Mr. Richard Brown*, *Mr. Hugh Kenedy*, and *Mr. Robert Berkley*, in the Names of the Parliament of *England*, and in Behalf of the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

From *Carisbrooke-Castle*, his Majesty wrote a Letter to the Parliament, wherein he professed he could not either, as a King or Christian, consent to the abolishing of Episcopacy, because he esteemed it to be Apostolical, and at his Coronation was sworn to maintain it; yet he was willing Presbytery should be settled for Three Years, and that a free Debate should be had by such a Number of Divines, about the Settlement of Church-Government for the future. And was willing also that the Parliament should dispose of the Militia, and should have the Choice of his Privy-Council by Grant of Patent from him during his Reign: Withal earnestly soliciting them to pity the languishing Condition of the Kingdom, and to come to a Personal Treaty with him. After Three Days Debate, the Parliament sent Four Bills to his Majesty to be sign'd by him; but so derogating they were from his Royalty, that the

1648: *Scotch* Commissioners declared against them, and the King refused the signing of them. The Parliament thereupon voted, That no more Addresses should be made to the King.

In the mean while Colonel *Hammond* had dismissed the King's Servants, and used him more severely than formerly, which occasioned Captain *Burleigh* to beat up the Drum for the King's Service and Freedom in the Isle of *Wight*; but he was soon apprehended, and afterward executed.

A. D. 1648, the Parliament voted, That all they who would not submit to the Power (meaning their usurped Authority) should be expelled the University, and that all the College Rents should be payed to the Visitors by them appointed.

April the 9th and 10th, the London Boys made an Insurrection, seized the Magazine at *Leadenhall*, crying out for God and K. Charles, but were quieted by *Fairfax*. *Poyer*, *Langborn*, *Powel*, and Sir *John Owen*, took up Arms for the King in *Wales*, but Colonel *Langborn* and *Powel* were defeated by Colonel *Horton*, and Sir *John Owen* by Major-General *Mitton*, and *Pembroke-Castle*, kept by Colonel *Poyer*, was yielded to that Arch-Traytor *Cromwell*. July the 13th, *Powel*, *Poyer*, and *Langborn*, afterwards cast Lots for their Lives; and the Lot falling upon *Poyer*, he was shot to Death.

April the 20th, the Duke of *York*, disguised in Woman's Apparel, escaped from St. *James's*, and pass'd into *Holland*. Many were the Petitions that were now presented to the Parliament for a personal Treaty, and for disbanding the Army; but the *Surrey* Petitioners, by Command of the Army Officers, and Parliament-Men, were assaulted at

the Parliament-Doors, and some of them were killed, some wounded, and most of them plundered by the Soldiers. And now the *Kentish* Men, to the Number of 10,000, took up Arms for the King, and embodied themselves at *Maidstone*, where they made a gallant Resistance against General *Fairfax* for the Space of six Hours; but his Veteran Soldiers at last prevailed, taking many of them, and eight Pieces of Ordnance. June the 2d, the old Lord *Goring*, Earl of *Norwich*, with 500 Men, crossed into *Effex*, and got into *Colchester*, whether the Country People flock'd unto him, also a Party from *London*, and the Lord *Capel* and *Longborough* out of *Hertfordshire*.

Some of the Navy also fall off from the Rulers at *Westminster*, and setting the levelling Admiral *Rainsborough* on Shore, 17 Ships delivered themselves to the Prince of *Wales*.

The Earl of *Holland* also headed a Royal Party at *Kingston* upon *Thames*; but after a short, yet smart Fight, his Party was dispersed, the Lord *Francis Villers* was slain, and many Prisoners of Note were taken July the 7th, and shortly after the Earl of *Holland* himself was apprehended.

The Parliament of *Scotland* sent into *England* an Army under Duke *Hamilton*, in order to recover the King's Liberty, and to re-establish him on his Throne; but August the 17th, at *Preston* in *Lancashire*, the *Scots* Army of near 21,000, was totally routed by *Oliver Cromwell*. 'Tis said in this Day's Fight and the Pursuit, the *English* took more Prisoners than their own Army amounted unto, and that was about 12,000. The Parliament lost here that daring Martialist Colonel *Francis Thornhaigh*. Shortly after the Battle,

Battle, Duke *Hamilton* was taken Prisoner; and *Cromwell*, to improve this Success, followed the scattered Parties into *Scotland*, where when he was come, there repaired to him the Earls of *Argyl*, *Lowden*, *Leven*, and other of the *Scotch* Covenanting Nobility, who contracted with him for subduing the common Enemy, meaning the Loyal Party.

Colchester, that had endured a tedious Siege, and was now brought to such Scarcity of Provision, that they had not Horse-Flesh enough to serve them one Day longer, and on it they had lived almost a Fort-night, *August* the 27th yielded upon Articles; the private Soldiers to depart with Life, the Commanders to remain at the General's Dispose, and the City to raise 14,000 *l.* to save it from Plunder. Prisoners of Quality taken here, were the Lords *Goring*, *Capel*, and *Loughborough*, eleven Knights, twelve Colonels, eight Lieutenant-Colonels, nine Majors, thirty Captains, and sixty-five Gentlemen. Three of the Knights were presently condemned by a Council of War, two of whom, namely, Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Lisle*, were shot to Death, dying as they had lived, with great Courage.

But whilst these Things were managed by the Army, the Parliament was busied with Petitions from *London* and other Places for a Personal Treaty. The Parliament therefore, contrary to the Humours of some of their factious Members, repealed those Votes they formerly made for no more Addresses to the King, and both Houses voted a Treaty to be with the King in Honour, Freedom, and Safety. And *September* the 18th the Treaty began at *Newport* in the Isle of *Wight*, where his Majesty condescended so far unto the Parliament's

Demands (as, that Presbytery should be settled for three Years, the Parliament should dispose of the Militia, and should have the Choice of his Privy-Counsellors and great Officers of State, during the Term of his Life, &c.) that both Houses came to this Resolve, That the King's Concessions were a sufficient Ground for Peace. But this did exceedingly inrage the factious Members and Commanders of the Army, who resolved to seize the King into their own Hands and Dispose, which they did, removing him out of the Isle of *Wight*, and making him Prisoner in *Hurst-Castle*.

November the 30th, the Army then fell to purging the Parliament, apprehending forty Members thereof that were Persons of the most known Integrity and highest Resolution, denying Admission to 150 more; and suffering none to enter the House, save such whom they knew would serve their Designs. Which Army-Members revived those Votes, of no more Addresses to the King; the Votes for a Treaty with the King, and of the Satisfactoriness of his Concessions, they rased out of the Journal-Book. And then proceeded to vote, That the supreme Authority of the Nation resided in themselves; That to raise Arms against the Peoples Representatives or the Parliament, was High-Treason; That the King himself took Arms against the Parliament, and so was guilty of the Bloodshed throughout the Civil War. And therefore this Fag-end of a Parliament are resolved to have his Majesty brought to his Tryal; in order thereto, giving their Commands for bringing him up to *London*; and *January* the 19th he was accordingly brought to *St. James's*. When the factious Members, whom the Army had

1648. licensed to sit, proceeded to constitute a Court for the Tryal of the King, giving it the specious Name of *The High Court of Justice*; which said Court they impowered to convene, hear, judge, and execute *Charles Stuart* King of *England*. These Proceedings the House of Lords detested, so did the Parliament of *Scotland*; the Judges of the Land affirmed it to be contrary to the known Laws and Customs of *England*, for the King to be brought to Tryal; and the Presbyterian Ministers did both publickly and privately dissuade them from this horrid Action, tho' all in vain: And the more to animate the King's Judges in their illegal Proceedings, the Pulpit-Jester *Hugh Peters*, preached before them on that Text, *Psal. cxlix. 8. To bind their Kings in Chains, &c. Such Honour have all his Saints*; when he assured them, that they were the Saints there meant, often in his Sermons calling them the Saints Judges; and professed, that he had for certain found, upon a strict Scrutiny, that there were in the Army 5000 Saints, no less holy than those that now conversed in Heaven with God Almighty. Afterwards kneeling in his Pulpit, weeping and lifting up his Hands, he earnestly begg'd them, in the Name of the People of *England*, that they would execute Justice upon that Wretch *Charles*, and would not let *Benhadad* escape in Safety, &c.

January the 20th, his Majesty was brought before the *High Court of Justice* in *Westminster-Hall*, where he boldly and chearfully took the Seat prepared for him; and the Charge was read against him with all those reproachful Terms of Tyrant, Traitor, and Murderer, and impleaded in the Name of all the People of *England*. Put General

Fairfax's Lady, from a Scaffold adjoining, cried with a loud Voice, That not half the People of *England* were guilty of that Crime, but that 'twas by means of that Traitor *Cromwell* that this Wickedness was done. The King alledged to the Court, that he could not make his Defence, unless they first produced their Authority for the Tryal of him their King, which they not being able to do (except that of the Sword) remanded him to the Place of his Captivity.

January the 22d, the *High Court of Justice* met again, when the King being brought to the Bar, Solicitor *Cook* required that he might be put upon it, either to give in his positive Answer, or else that the Charge against him, upon his Refusal to plead, might be taken for confessed. The Substance of which Charge was, That the said *Charles Stuart*, King of *England*, had been the Occasion, Author, and Contriver of the Wars, and therein was guilty of all the Treasons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Desolations, Damage, and Mischiefs to this Nation, acted or committed in the Wars, or occasioned thereby. To the Charge, President *Bradshaw* required the King's Answer; but his Majesty firmly persisting in the disowning of their Authority, and offering to give Reasons why he could not own their Court, the Court was adjourned to the next Day.

January the 23d, the King was again brought before his fictitious Judges, when he was again press'd to give in his Reasons why he could not own their Authority. To which he answered, That to own this new Court was against the Privileges of the People, and the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom. Whereupon the President commanded the Clerk

Clerk to record the Default, and the Guard to take back the Prisoner, which was accordingly done.

January 27th, his Majesty was again brought to the Bar, where he still refused to own their illegal Court, but said he had some Matters conducing to the Good of the People, which he desired to have the Liberty to speak before the Members of both Houses; which the Court would by no Means yield unto, but commanded the Clerk to read the Sentence against him, which was, *That whereas the Commons of England, in Parliament assembled, have appointed them a High Court of Justice for the trying of Charles Stuart King of England, before whom he had been three times convened, and at the first time a Charge of High-Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanors was read in Behalf of England, &c. To which Charge the said Charles Stuart refused several times to answer, &c. for all which Treasons and Crimes mentioned in the Charge, this Court doth adjudge the said Charles Stuart as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and publick Enemy, to be put to Death by severing his Head from his Body.* This Sentence being read, the Members of the Court approved it by holding up their Hands. His Majesty offered to speak after the Sentence, which Bradshaw would not suffer him to do, but commanded him to be taken away; when in his passing along, the Soldiers reviled him with many irreverent Taunts, blew their stinking Tobacco into his Face, which they knew to be very distasteful to him, and one or two, more barbarous than the rest, spit in his Face, he good King wiping it off again, and saying, *My Saviour suffered far more than this for me.* And when the rude Soldiers, instructed by their Commanders, cried out, Justice, Ju-

stice, Execution, Execution, this pious King pitied their Blindness, saying, *Poor Souls, for a Piece of Money they would do as much for their Commanders.* Such as pulled off their Hats, or bowed to him, as he was carrying back to his Imprisonment, the Soldiers beat with their fists and Weapons, and knocked one down dead, but for saying, *God be merciful unto him.*

January 28, the right Christian King was guarded from Whitehall to St. James's, where Dr. Juxon Bishop of London preached before him on these Words, *In the Day when God shall judge the Secrets of all Men by Jesus Christ, according to my Gospel, Rom. ii. 16.*

January 29, the Lady Elizabeth and Duke of Gloucester being admitted to take the last Farewell of their condemned Father, his Majesty, after he had given his Blessing to the Princess Elizabeth, bad her tell her Brother James, whenever she should see him, that 'twas his Father's last Desire, *That he should no more look upon Charles as his eldest Brother only, but be obedient to him as his Sovereign, and that they should love one the other, and forgive their Father's Enemies.* He also bad her to read Bishop Andrew's Sermons, Hooker's Ecclesiastical Policy, and Bishop Laud against Fisher, which would ground her against Popery; wished her not to grieve for him, for he should die a glorious Death, it being for the Laws and Liberties of the Land, and for maintaining the Protestant Religion: Bad her tell her Mother, that his Thoughts had never strayed from her, and that his Love should be the same unto the last. Then gave her his Blessing, bidding her to send his Blessing to the rest of her Brothers and Sisters, and Commendations to all his Friends. To the Duke of Gloucester he said, *He heard the Army intended*

1648. *to make him King, but that he told him he must not accept, so long as his two elder Brothers were living; commanding him to fear the Lord, and he would provide for him.*

*Thursday January 30, in the Morning the Bishop of London read Divine Service in his Majesty's Presence, when the 27th Chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel, the History of our Saviour's Crucifixion, fell out to be the Second Lesson. After Morning Prayer, the King received the Sacrament, and performed private Devotions in Preparation to his Passion; which being ended, about Ten of the Clock this most Christian King was brought from St. James's to Whitehall by a Regiment of Foot, and a private Guard of Partizans, the Bishop on one Hand of him, and Colonel Thomlinson (who had the Charge of him) on the other, both bare-headed. His Majesty walked very fast, and bad them go faster; thus saying, *That he now went before them to strive for a heavenly Crown, with less Solitude than he had often encouraged his Soldiers to fight for an Earthly Diadem.* Being come into the Cabinet Chamber in Whitehall, where he used to lodge, he there passed the time for near two Hours in his Devotion, about Twelve he eat a bit of Bread, and drank a Glass of Claret; and towards One, Colonel Hocker, with other Officers and Soldiers, brought him through the Banqueting-house, and through a Window of that upon a Scaffold which was hung with Black. Divers Companies of Foot, and Troops of Horse, were placed on each Side of the Street, which hindered the Approach of the very numerous Spectators; therefore the King directed his Speech chiefly to Colonel Thomlinson*

I Shall be very little heard of any Body here, I shall therefore speak a Word unto you.

Indeed I could hold my Peace very well, if I did not think that holding my Peace would make some think that I submit to the Guilt as well as to the Punishment; but I think it is my Duty, to God first, and to my Country, for to clear myself, both as an honest Man, a good King, and a good Christian.

I shall begin first with my Innocency. In truth, I think it not very needful for me to insist long upon this, for all the World knows that I never did begin a War first with the two Houses of Parliament, and I call God to witness, to whom I must shortly make an Account, that I never did intend for to encroach upon their Privileges: They began upon me; it is the Militia they began upon, they confess'd that the Militia was mine, but they thought it fit for to have it from me. And to be short, if any body will look to the Dates of Commissions, of their Commissions and mine, and likewise to the Declarations, they will see clearly that they began these unhappy Troubles, not I. So that as to the Guilt of these enormous Crimes that are laid against me, I hope in God, that God will clear me of it. I will not (I am in Charity) God forbid, that I should lay it on the two Houses of Parliament, there is no Necessity of either, I hope they are free of this Guilt. For I do believe that ill Instruments between them and me have been the chief Cause of all this Bloodshed. So that by way of speaking, as I find my self clear of this, I hope, and I pray God that they may too. Yet for all this, God forbid that I should be so ill a Christian as to say, that God's Judgments are just upon me; many times he doth pay Justice upon an unjust Sentence, that is ordinary. I will only say this, that an unjust Sentence that I suffer'd to take effect is punish'd now by an unjust Sentence upon me.

That

That is — So far I have said, to shew you that I am an Innocent Man.

Now for to shew you that I am a good Christian, I hope there is a good Man (pointing to the Bishop) that will bear me witness that I have forgiven all the World, and even those in particular that have been the chief Causes of my Death; who they are God knows, I do not desire to know, I pray God forgive them. But this is not all, my Charity must go further, I wish that they may repent, for they have indeed committed a great Sin in that Particular: I pray God, with St. Stephen, that this be not laid to their Charge. Nay, not only so, but that they may take the right Way to the Peace of the Kingdom; for my Charity commands me not only to forgive particular Men, but my Charity commands me to endeavour, to the last Gaspe, the Peace of the Kingdom. So, Sirs, I do wish with all my Soul, and I do hope here is some here will carry it further (turning to some Gentlemen that wrote) that they may endeavour the Peace of the Kingdom.

Now, Sirs, I must shew you both how you are out of the way, and will put you in the way.

First, You are out of the way. For certainly all the Way you have ever had yet, as I could find by any thing, is in the way of Conquest. Certainly this is an ill Way: For Conquest, Sirs, in my Opinion, is never just, except there be a good just Cause, either for Matter of Wrong, or just Title; and then if you go beyond it, the first Quarrel you have to it, that makes it unjust at the End, that was just at first. But if it be only matter of Conquest, then it is a great Robbery, as a Pirate said to Alexander, that he was the great Robber, he was but a petty Robber. And so, Sirs, I do think the Way that you are in is much out of the way.

Now, Sirs, for to put you in the

way, believe it, you will never do right, nor will God ever prosper you until you give God his Due, the King his Due (that is, my Successors) and the People their Due; I am as much for them as any of you.

You must give God his Due, by regulating rightly his Church (according to his Scripture) which is now out of Order. For to set you in a Way particularly, now I cannot, but only this, a National Synod, freely called, freely debating amongst themselves, must settle this, when that every Opinion is freely and clearly heard.

For the King indeed I will not, — (then turning to a Gentleman that touched the Axe, he said, Hurt not the Axe that may hurt me) For the King, the Laws of the Land will clearly instruct you for that, therefore because it concerns my own Particular, I only give you a Touch of it.

For the People. And truly I desire their Liberty and Freedom as much as any Body whomsoever; but I must tell you, that their Liberty and Freedom consists in having of Government, those Laws by which their Life and their Goods may be most their own. It is not for having Share in Government, Sirs, that is nothing pertaining to them; a Subject and a Sovereign are clear different Things. And therefore until they do that, I mean that you do put the People in that Liberty as I say, certainly they will never enjoy themselves. Sirs, It was for this that now I am come here. If I would have given way to an arbitrary Way, for to have all Laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here; and therefore I tell you (and I pray God it may not be laid to your Charge) that I am the Martyr of the People.

In troth, Sirs, I shall not hold you much longer, for I will only say this to you, That in Truth I could have desired

1648.

desired some little time longer, because that I would have put this that I have said in a little more Order, and a little better digested than I have done, and therefore I hope you will excuse me.

I have delivered my Conscience. I pray God that you take those Courses that are best for the Good of the Kingdom and your own Salvation.

Then the Bishop said,

Though it be very well known what your Majesty's Affections are to the Protestant Religion, yet it may be expected that you should say somewhat for the World's Satisfaction in that Particular.

Whereupon the King replied,

I thank you very heartily, my Lord, for that I had almost forgotten it.

In troth, Sirs, my Conscience in Religion, I think, is very well known to all the World, and therefore I declare before you all, That I die a Christian, according to the Profession of the Church of England, as I found it left by my Father; and this honest Man (pointing to the Bishop) I think will witness it.

Then turning to the Officers, he said,

Sirs, Excuse this same. I have a good Cause, and I have a gracious God, I will say no more.

Then to Colonel Hacker he said,

Take care that they do not put me to Pain. And, Sirs, this, and it please you—

But a Gentleman coming near the Axe, the King said,

Take heed of the Axe, pray take heed of the Axe.

And to the Executioner, he said,

I shall say but very short Prayers, and when I thrust out my Hands—

Then he called to the Bishop for his Cap, which as he was doing, and having put it on, he asked the Executioner,

Does my Hair trouble you?

Who desired him to put it all under his Cap; which as he was doing by the Help of the Bishop and Executioner, he turned to the Bishop, and said,

I have a good Cause, and a gracious God on my Side.

The Bishop said,

There is but one Stage more (alluding to the Poits and Stages in a Race) which though turbulent and troublesome, yet is a very short one. You may consider it will soon carry you a very great way; it will carry you from Earth to Heaven, and there you shall find, to your great Joy, the Prize you hasten to, a Crown of Glory.

The King adjoyns,

I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no Disturbance can be, no Disturbance in the World.

Bishop. You are exchanged from a Temporal to an Eternal Crown. A good Exchange!

Then the King asked the Executioner,

Is my Hair well?

And taking off his Cloak and George, he delivered his George to the Bishop, saying, *Remember 'twas said) to send it the Prince.*

Then putting off his Doublet, and being in his Wastecoat, he put on his Cloak again, and looking upon the Block, said to the Executioner,

You must set it fast.

Execut. It is fast, Sir.

King. *It might have been a little higher.*

Execut. It can be no higher, Sir.

King. *When I put out my Hands this way, then—*

Then having said a few Words to himself, as he stood, with Hands and Eyes lift up, immediately stooping down, he laid his Neck upon the Block, and the Executioner

oner again putting his Hair under his Cap, his Majesty thinking he had been going to strike, bad him *Stay for the Sign.*

Execut. Yes, I will, and it please your Majesty.

After a very short Pause, his Majesty stretching forth his Hands, the Vizarded Executioner at one Blow severed his Royal Head from his Body. Whose Blood was taken up by several Persons for different Ends; by some as Trophies of their Villainy, by others as Relicts of a Martyr. His Corps, embalmed and wrapped in Lead, was conveyed to *Windsor* by some of his Servants. And *February 9, 1648*, was there interred in the Chapel-Royal, by the Duke of *Richmond*, Marquiss of *Hartford*, Earls of *Southampton* and *Lindsey*, and the Bishop of *London*.

A Prince he was very Temperate, Chaste, Humble, Affectionate to his People, Eloquent, notwithstanding some small Hesitation in his Utterance; exceeding in Fortitude and Patience; most devout in, and constant to his Religion. His Wife was *Henrietta Maria*, the Daughter of *Henry IV.* King of *France*, by whom he had Issue *Charles-James*, born at *Greenwich*, *May 13, 1628*, but died near as soon as born. *Charles*, afterwards King of *England*, born at *Saint James's*, *May 29, 1630*. *James*, Duke of *York*, and afterwards King, born also at *St. James's*, *October 14, 1633*. *Henry*, Duke of *Gloucester*, born in the same Place, *July 8, 1639*. *Mary*, born *November 4, 1631*, married to *William*, Count of *Nassau*, Prince of *Orange*, by whom she had

the late Prince of *Orange*, who was King of *England* in Right of his Wife, *Mary*, eldest Daughter of King *James II.* *Elizabeth*, born *January 28, 1635*. *Anne*, born *March 17, 1637*, died before her Father. *Catharine*, who died almost as soon as born. *Henrietta*, born at *Excester*, *June 16, 1644*, married to the Duke of *Anjou* and *Orleans*, only Brother to *Lewis XIV.* King of *France*. In his Troubles he composed an excellent Book, intituled *Εἰκὼν Βασιλική*. He had begun the repairing of *St. Paul's* at *London*; he built that Ship called the *Royal Sovereign*, whose Burthen was 1636 Tuns, her Length 127 Feet, her Breadth within the Planks 46 Feet, her Depth from her Breadth 19 Feet, carrying 100 Pieces of Ordnance wanting 4; her Lanthorn so large that 10 Men might stand in it; her building cost 80,000 Pounds.

In the last Year of King *James* the First, and first of King *Charles* the First (*viz. 1625*) the Plague begun in *White-Chapel* in *London*, in the same House, on the same Day of the Month, with the same Number that died 22 Years before, when Queen *Elizabeth* departed this Life. Of this Plague there died in all within the Bills of Mortality 41,313, besides of other Diseases 8,848.

A. D. 1632, and *February* the 11th, happened a great Fire on *London-Bridge*.

A. D. 1635, *Thomas Parre* died, being aged 152 Years, and was buried in the Abby-Church in *Westminster*.

CHARLES II.

1648.

*J*anuary the 30th, Charles II. was then in *Holland* when his Father King *Charles I.* was murdered; and that Tail of a Parliament sitting at *Westminster*, were resolved, instead of admitting him the lawful Heir unto the Government of *England*, to assume it to themselves. To which End, they first set forth a Proclamation, That no Person whatsoever should presume to proclaim, or any way to promote *Charles Stuart*, Son of *Charles Stuart* late King of *England*, or any other Person, to be King or Chief Magistrate of these Kingdoms; but he that should attempt any such thing, should be adjudged a Traitor. After this, they voted the House of Lords to be useless and dangerous, and Kingly Government to be unnecessary and burthensome, and therefore they abolished both. However, the Marquis of *Ormond* caused his Majesty to be publickly proclaimed King of *Ireland*, and the *Scotch* Parliament did the like in *Scotland*. But the Members of *Westminster* having a victorious Army on their Side, proceeded to establish their Projects; caused all publick Writings to be issued out in the Name of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England* by Authority of Parliament; ordering a new Great Seal to be made, with the Cross and Harp on one Side, and this Inscription, *The Great Seal of England*; on the other Side, the Picture of the House of Commons, with this Inscription, *In the first Year of Freedom by God's Blessing restored*, 1648. And afterward they appointed, that all Monies to be coined, should be stamped with the Cross and Harp on one Side, and the Cross on the other, with this Motto, *The Commonwealth of England, God with us*. And instead of the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, they imposed an Engagement upon the People, To be true and faithful to the Commonwealth, as it was then established without King or House of Lords. A Council of State they constituted by the Name of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England*, consisting of forty Persons, who were to have the executive Part of the Government. Thus was *England's* ancient Government soon changed by about fifty Persons, who styled themselves a Parliament, and the Representative Body of *England*. The Maxim upon which they grounded these their Alterations, and all other their illegal Proceedings, was this, That all Power and Authority is originally in the People; and that they were the People's Representative. When this *Junto* had made such a Model of Government, they erected another High Court of Injustice for the Tryal of Duke *Hamilton*, as Earl of *Cambridge*, of the Earls of *Holland* and *Norwich*, the Lord *Capel*, and Sir *John Owen*, all which were condemned to die for engaging in their Sovereign's Cause; but the Earl of *Norwich* and Sir *John Owen* were reprieved; the other three were beheaded in the Palace yard at *Westminster*, March

March the 9th. The ever Loyal Lord *Capel*, in his Speech on the Scaffold, declared, That he died against the Justice of the known Laws of the Land, and for no other Cause than his asserting the Fifth Commandment; prayed heartily for the King, for his Restoration, long Life and Prosperity; shutting up his Speech with a Profession of his Chearfulness in forgiving his Enemies. Other good Subjects they put to Death in other Places of the Nation, as Lieutenant Colonel *Morris*, Mr. *Beaumont* a Minister, Major *Monday*, and Cornet *Blackburn*. And many were the Loyal Persons that were now proscribed, and had their Estates confiscated, as the Marquis of *Newcastle*, Earl of *Bristol*, the Lords *Cottington*, *Widdrington*, *Culpepper*, *Byron*, Sir *Edward Hyde*, Sir *Philip Mulgrave*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Richard Greenville*, and others. And all that had been in actual Arms for the King, or other Service, were forced to compound for their Estates, if they had any; to the great impoverishing of the Royal Party.

A. D. 1649, April the 7th, the Members at *Westminster*, for the better Supply of their Army, and taking away Free-Quarter, passed an Act for levying of 90,000 *l.* a Month upon *England* for Six Months. Then took into Consideration the Sale of Dean and Chapters Lands.

May the 15th, divers Troops of the Army for mutinying were surprized by *Fairfax* at *Burford*, where some few of the Ringleaders were shot to Death, and the rest disbanded. There were of that Party a People call'd *Levellers*, who in those Times of Distraction would have all Things in the Commonwealth ordered according to their

wild Humours, and yet all their Cry was for the Liberties of Free-born *Englishmen*.

About this Time Dr. *Dorilaus*, whom the disloyal Members had sent over as their Agent into *Holland*, was slain there by Colonel *Whitford*, a *Scotch-man*; and not long after, one *Ascham*, another of their Agents sent into *Spain*, was there also slain by one *Sparks*.

May the 30th, in the City of *London*, *England* was proclaimed a Free State. And June the 13th, the House ordered that no Ceremony should be used to the King's Children, the Duke of *Gloucester*, and Lady *Elizabeth*, then in the *Junto's* Custody.

In *Ireland*, the King's Lieutenant, the Marquis of *Ormond*, in order to promote the King's Cause there, concluded a Peace with the *Irish*, and June the 22d, he besieged the City of *Dublin*; but August the 2d, Colonel *Michael Jones*, with his whole Strenght, being between 8 and 9,000, sallied out upon the Besiegers, who were 19,000 Horse and Foot, and routed them totally, slew of them about 3,000, took Prisoners 2,517, took all the Marquis's Train of Artillery and Ammunition, and a very rich Booty in the Camp. August the 16th, *Oliver Cromwell* landed with his Forces at *Dublin*, and after a short Stay there, march'd with great Expedition against *Tredagh*, or *Drogheda*, where Sir *Arthur Ashton* was Governor; the Defendants of the Town did bravely behave themselves, however *Oliver* gained it by Storm, giving strict Orders to his Soldiers, that they should afford Quarter neither to Man, Woman, nor Child, but should kill all. He vowed to one of his Commanders, That he would sacrifice their Bodies to the Souls of the *Englishmen* they had formerly.

1650.

merly murdered. Next *Oliver* besieged *Wexford*, which, through the Treachery of one *Strafford*, was yielded: And shortly after this many engarrison'd Towns were reduced by *Oliver's* Forces. The Plantation of *Virginia* that had refused Subjection to the new Republick of *England*, was forced to a Conformity by Sir *George Ayscough's* Fleet.

October 23, Mr. *John Lilbourn*, the Leader of the Levelling Party, one that had Wit enough, but of a thwarting turbulent Spirit, was try'd at *Guild-Hall* in *London*, for writing against the Members at *Westminster*, and their Council of State; but he so well pleaded his Cause, and had so lucky a Jury, that he was quit in Despight of his Judges.

Now, or near this Time, sprung up a beaſtly Generation, call'd *Ranters*, who gloried in, and practis'd all manner of *Lasciviousness*.

About this Time Prince *Rupert*, the King's Admiral, was distress'd and put to his Shifts by the *Junto's* Fleet, losing most of his Ships, with his Brother Prince *Maurice*, who was then cast away.

A. D. 1650, in the Beginning of this Year, the truly loyal and magnanimous Marquis of *Montrose* was defeated in *Scotland* by Major General *Straughan*; the Marquis himself by quitting his Horse, and shifting into an ordinary Highlander's Habit, found Means to escape for the present, but his Standard was taken, in which was pourtray'd the Head of K. *Charles I.* lying a bleeding, and severed from the Body, with this Motto, *Judge and revenge my Cause, O Lord.* The Marquis, after some Days wandering about in by-places, came to the Laird of *Aston's* House, a Perion whom the Marquis had

done several Kindnesses for, but this false *Scot*, whether for Fear or Lucre, betrayed this distressed Peer into the Hands of his Enemy *David Lesley*, who sent him to the City of *Edinburgh*, where the Common Hangman met him at the Town's-end, and first pulled off his Hat, then forced him into a Cart, which had a high Chair placed in it, in which the Marquis was seated, that thereby he might be the more obnoxious to the Scorn of the Vulgar. But his noble Soul was not at all dismayed, for God, he said, did all the while most comfortably manifest his Presence to him, and furnished him with Courage to overlook the Reproaches of Men, and to behold him for whose Cause he suffered.

After the Sentence of Parliament was pass'd for the bereaving him of his Life, he expressed to them how much he was beholden to them for the Honour they had conferred on him; For, said he, *I account it a greater Honour to have my Head stand on the Prison Gate for my Loyalty to my King, than to have my Picture placed in his Bed-chamber: and I wish I had Flesh enough, not only to be set up in four Cities, but to have a Piece of it sent to every City in Christendom, for a Testimony of my Loyalty to my King and Country.*

May the 31st, he was brought to the Place of Execution, where being mounted on a Scaffold, he told the People, That God doth sometimes suffer a just Man to perish in his Righteousness, and a wicked Man to prosper in his Wickedness; prayed God to forgive his Enemies, for he did; declared, That what he had done in that Kingdom was in Obedience to the most just Commands of his Sovereign.

reign. That he esteemed the late King lived a Saint, and died a Martyr; prayed God he might so end as he had done: That he believed never People could be more happy, than they might in his present Majesty: Gave God Thanks that he went to Heaven's Throne with Joy, though Death looked upon him in its most ugly Shape. Then desired their Charity and Prayers, concluding thus: *I leave my Soul to God, my Service to my Prince, my Good-will to my Friends, and my Name and Charity to you all.* Then having prayed a while, he received from the Executioner a Cord, whereat hung a Declaration of his Fact, to hang about his Neck, which accordingly he hung there, saying, That he thought himself not more honoured by the Garter, than by that Cord and Pa-

per; adding, That if they had any more Dishonour to put upon him, he was ready to accept it. And then, with a chearful Countenance, he submitted himself to the Execution of the Sentence, to be hang'd on a Gallows thirty Foot high, for three Hours. Which being done, he was taken down, and had his Head cut off, which was fixed on *Edinburgh Talbooth*; his Quarters were sent to be set up in several Places, and the rest of his mortal Parts to be buried under the Gallows.

This may serve for a Taste of the Rebellious and Diabolical Spirit of that malicious Consistory. When this noble Lord first heard of the Murther of King *Charles I.* 'tis said, that with the Point of his Sword he wrote,

*Great, Good, and Just, could I but rate
My Grievs, and thy too rigid Fate;
I'd weep the World to such a Strain,
That it should deluge once again.
But thy loud-tongu'd Blood demands Supplies
More from Briareus's Hands, than Argus's Eyes,
I'll therefore sing thy Obsequies with Trumpet Sounds,
And write thy Epitaph with Blood and Wounds.*

Shortly after the Death of this Peer, an Agreement was concluded betwixt the King and the Scots at *Breda*, from whence the King went to the *Hague*, and took Shipping for *Scotland*; and at the *Spy* in the North of that Country, he safely arrived; hereupon the Members at *Westminster* fearing lest the Scots should invade them, resolv'd to invade *Scotland*, and to make that the Seat of War; in order to which, they sent for their Idol *Cromwell* out of *Ireland*, whom at his coming to *London* they made their Captain-General, for *Thomas Lord Fairfax* laid down his Commissi-

on, as not willing to engage against his Presbyterian Brethren the Scots.

June the 28th, this new Captain-General *Oliver* advanced with his Army towards *Scotland*. August the 10th, King *Charles* the First's Statue in the *Royal Exchange*, by Order of the *Westminster* Members, was defaced (the Head being broken off) and this Inscription set over, *Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus, Anno Libertatis Angliæ restitutæ primo, Anno 1648, January the 30th.* And about the same Time were the King's Arms ordered to be erased in all publick Places;

1650.

Places ; and in lieu of them the States Arms (being St. George's Cross and the Harp) were set up in Courts of Judicature.

August the 22d, was Colonel *Eusebius Andrews* beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, for receiving a Commission from his Majesty. In *Scotland* the *English* Army under *Oliver* having made themselves Masters of some Garrisons on *September* the First, marched to *Dunbar*, whither the *Scotch* Army followed them, and pent them up on a Neck of Land not a Mile and a half from Sea to Sea ; great were the Streights of the *English* Army at that Time, many of the Soldiers being sick and disabled, and the whole Army shut up as it were in a Pound ; but these Extremities, instead of disheartning them, set the greater Edge to their Courages, and resolv'd they were on *September* the 3d, 1650, either to force their Way through their Enemies, or nobly to die in the Attempt ; to which End, a Party was sent to gain *Cowper's Perth-pass* from the *Scots* ; which being effected, the whole *English* Army charged, and after about an Hour's hot Engagement, the *Scotch* Horse were routed, and thereupon the Foot threw down their Arms, and made the best Use they could of their Legs. In the *Scots* Army were this Day near 16,000 Foot, and 6,000 Horse, whereof 4,000 were slain, and near 10,000 taken Prisoners. The *English* Army were not above 7,500 Foot, and 3,500 Horse, besides disabled Men. There were taken from the *Scots* in this Fight 27 Field-pieces, 10,000 Arms, many Prisoners of Note, and near 200 Horse and Foot Colours, which were afterwards hung up as Trophies in *Westminster-Hall*.

September the 8th, the virtuous Princess *Elizabeth* died in her Con-

finement at *Carisbrook-Castle* in the Isle of *Wight*. And in *August* following the Prince of *Orange* died at the *Hague* in *Holland* ; and some Time after this, the Mock-Parliament, to free *England* of the Royal Blood, sent the Duke of *Gloucester* to *Heidelberg*, ordering him an Allowance of 1,500 l. per Annum.

October the 8th, some Cavaliers took Arms in *Norfolk*, for which about twenty of them were executed.

December the 24th, the strong Castle of *Edinburgh* was yielded into the *English* Hands, tho' not without Suspicion of some Treachery.

January the 1st, To begin the New-Year, the *Scots* crowned his Majesty at *Scoon* in *Scotland*, after he had conceded to some *Kirk* Conditions. A little before this time there were three different Parties in *Scotland* ; *David Lesley* and his Army were for King and *Kirk*, the Marquis of *Montross* and his Followers were for the King without the *Kirk* ; and Colonel *Kerre*, and *Straughan*, were for the *Kirk* without the King. Colonel *Kerre's* Party was routed, and himself taken Prisoner by Colonel *Lambert* ; and *Straughan* and *Swinton* deserted the *Kirk*, complying with the *English*, for which the *Kirk* excommunicated them.

March the 4th, Sir *Henry Hyde* was beheaded before the *Royal Exchange*, because being the King's Leaguer at *Constantinople*, he had oppos'd *Bendisb*, who was sent thither by the States of *England*.

The *Quakers* about this time first appeared ; one *George Fox* (called by them the Elder, there being another of the same Name of a later Date among them) was the original Rife of them. Their beginning certainly was very prodigious, viz.

being

being first taken with Swellings in their Bodies, as if ready to burst, with Shakings and Tremblings (thence called *Quakers*) and many times committing strange ridiculous Extravagancies.

A.D. 1651, March 29, was Captain *Brown Busbel*, an expert Seaman, beheaded under the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*, for taking part with his Sovereign.

In *Ireland*, the Deputy thereof, *Ireton*, was very successful against the Marquis of *Ormond*, the Lord *Inchequin*, Marquis *Clinard*, Earl of *Castlehaven*, and other the King's Friends, taking many Garrisons from them; the like did *Oliver* in *Scotland* from the King's Friends there.

Howbeit, his Majesty hoping that now at length *England* might be favourable to his just Cause, he advances into *England* by the way of *Carlisle* with about 16,000 Men, bending his Course by a swift March for the West of *England*; though it was hoped by his Friends he would have directed his Course for *London*. But *August* the 23d, the King with his Army enter'd the City of *Worcester*, and *Cromwell* with all Haste marched after him, by the Way joining with *Fleetwood*, *Disborough*, the Lord *Grey of Groby*, *Lambert*, *Harrison*, and the Militia Forces of several Counties; so that his Army, when he was come to *Worcester*, could not amount to fewer than 80,000 Men. In *Lancashire* the Earl of *Derby* had raised for the King near 1,500 Horse and Foot, against whom Colonel *Lilbourn* marched, and routed them, taking many Persons of Quality; the Earl of *Derby* himself with much ado escaped to the King at *Worcester*, where on that twice fatal, but once lucky Day, *September* the 3d, his Ma-

jeſty being ſurrounded by his Enemies, reſolved to ſally upon them with his whole Force, which accordingly he did; and at the firſt made the diſloyal Party retire ſome-what diſorderly, the King himſelf performing the Part of a valiant Soldier at the Head of his Horſe. But at length his Army being overpowered by the numerous freſh Supplies of his Enemies, his Maſteſty's Side was put to the worſt, his Horſe flying again towards the North, and his Foot into *Worceſter*, whither they were followed at the Heels by their Viſtors, who entered the City with them, which they plundered, killing and taking moſt of the *Scots* Priſoners; thoſe Horſe that fled were purſued, and great part of them taken; and the poor ſtaggling *Scots* were either made Priſoners, or killed by the Country People. The Number of the King's Party ſlain were judged to be about 3000, and of Priſoners taken in the whole about 10,000, amongſt which were Duke *Hamilton*, the Earls of *Shrewsbury*, *Derby*, *Cleveland*, *Lauderdale*, *Rotho*, *Carnwarth*, and *Kelly*, the Lord *Synclure*, Sir *John Pakington*, Sir *Charles Cunningham*, Sir *Ralph Clare*, Major-General *Piſcotty*, Major-General *Mountgomery*, Colonel *Graves*, Mr. *Fanſhawe* the King's Secretary, the Adjutant-General, Maſhal-General, General of the Ordnance, together with 5 Colonels of Horſe, 13 of Foot, 17 Lieutenant-Colonels, 19 Majors, 109 Captains; there were alſo taken 158 Colours, the King's Standard, Coach and Horſes, Collar of SS's, and Star-Cloak, with other Things of great Value. His Maſteſty, in his Eſcape, endeavour'd to go for *Scotland*, but miſſing his Way the firſt Night, was conducted by the Earl of *Derby* to a Houſe call'd

Q

Bofcobel,

1652. *Boscobel*, inhabited by one *Pendrel*, a faithful Person, and seated in a fine Grove in *Shropshire*, upon the Confines of *Staffordshire*. While he was here, his Majesty was obliged to keep out all Day in the Wood, to avoid the Search of the Parliament Soldiers, who frequently visited the Place; where his Majesty with Colonel *Carlis* sat all Day in a large thick Oak. From hence he wander'd in Disguise, and after many Disappointments and providential Escapes, he came at last at six Weeks End to *Shoreham* in *Sussex*, from whence he got Passage, and in a short time arrived safe at *Frecam* near *Havre de Grace* in *France*, altho' his Foes had all that Time been making the strictest Search imaginable.

A little before this Fight at *Worcester*, divers Persons, many of them Presbyterian Ministers, were seized on for holding Correspondence with *Charles Stuart* (none might, as they loved their Lives and Estates, call him King) and on *August* the 22d, were two of them, namely, Mr. *Christopher Love*, Minister, and Mr. *Gibbons*, beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

The common Prisoners, *Scotch* and *English*, taken at *Worcester*, were sent up to *London*; and that they might no farther trouble the States of *England*, they were transported into foreign Plantations.

October the 15th, the Earl of *Derby* was beheaded, and Sir *Timothy Fetherstonhaugh* died the same Death also, for the same Crime, viz. for honouring the King. In short time after the Fight of *Worcester*, the Mock-Parliament had the welcome News of reducing the Isle of *Man*, the *Barbadoes*, the Isle of *Jersey*, and *Cornet* Castle in *Guernsey*; but a little to allay their Transport, they

had the unwelcome News of the Death of their Admiral *Popham*, and *Iretton* their Deputy of *Ireland*; this last died of the Plague under the Walls of *Limerick*, but was buried in great State in *Westminster-Abby*.

All was now in a Calm at Home, and *Scotland* and *Ireland* both almost subjected to the *English* States; they therefore in this leisure Time judged it seasonable to vindicate themselves on the *United Netherlands*, for the Affronts done to their Ambassadors, *Oliver St. John* and *Walter Strickland*, in *Holland*, and their incroaching on the *English* Merchants Trade, and slighting the *English* States, who proffered strict Amity and Alliance with them.

Hereupon they prohibited the importing any foreign Commodities, except upon *English* Bottoms, or such as were of the Country whence the Goods came, beginning withal to stand high upon the Claim of Dues, and Reparations for the Prejudice done the *English* in their Trading; and when no Satisfaction would be given, but the *Dutch* grew rather more lordly, calling into question the *English* Sovereignty in the narrow Seas, and refusing to give the *English* the Honour of the FLAG, the States of *England* resolved to beat them into better Manners. And in the Year 1652, *May* 19, was the first Sea-fight between the States of *England* and the *Netherlands*; the Fight continued about four Hours, till the Night parted them, without much Cause of boasting on either Part; that which was, the *English* had a Right to. But shortly after this, Admiral *Blake* took twelve *Dutch* Men of War.

August the 16th, Sir *George Ayscough*, with a Squadron of eleven Ships, charged through and through

through the *Dutch* Fleet, consisting of sixty Men of War, in which Encounter Captain *Pack* was slain.

September the 5th, as the *French* Fleet (who took Part with the *Dutch*) were going to the Relief of *Dunkirk*, most of them were taken by Admiral *Blake*; and about the Conclusion of the same Month, the *Dutch* were bang'd to Purpose by *Blake*, at a Place call'd the *Kentish Knock*, and were pursued by the *English* into their very Harbour. But in the Beginning of Winter, *Blake* was worited by the *Dutch* in the *Downs*, losing the *Garland*, *Bona-venture*, and two Merchantmen. Upon the 18th, 19th, and 20th Days of *February*, the two Fleets fought again, when the *Dutch* were forced to fly, the *English* taking fifty-two of the Merchantmen they had in Convoy, and nine Men of War.

A. D. 1653, *April* the 20th, *Oliver Cromwell* took upon him to put a Period to the sitting of those long-winded Members at *Westminster*, objecting to them, when he came to displace them, That they delay'd, if not utterly neglected the redressing of publick Grievances; that they design'd their own Interest, and perpetuating themselves, therefore they were to sit there no longer. Instead of these Members turn'd out of Doors, *Oliver* and his Officers constituted a Council of State to rule the Common-wealth, though they resolv'd to rule the Council of State.

June the 2d, the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets engag'd again in Fight, when at the very first Shot made by the *Dutch*, Admiral *Richard Dean* was slain. *June* the 3d, the Fleets joyn'd again, and the Dispute was very hot and bloody, till at length the *Dutch* tack'd about, and made haste to their own Coasts. Of the

Dutch were taken Prisoners 6 Captains, 1350 others, 11 Men of War were taken, and 2 Hoys, 6 of their best Ships were sunk, and 2 blown up. Of the *English* were slain, besides Admiral *Dean*, one Captain and 120 others, but not one Ship lost or disabled.

Cromwell this while, with some of the leading Officers of the Army, had made Choice of certain Persons, not above 150 for the three Nations, who were to have the Legislative Power, and to be stiled a Parliament. These Parliament-Gentlemen, and Soldiers of the new-fashioned Election, met *July* the 4th, at *Westminster*, where they chose Mr. *Rouse* for their Speaker: But not agreeing among themselves (for about sixty of them contested hard for the taking away of Tythes from the Ministers as Antichristian) they fairly re-deliver'd their Power into *Oliver's* Hands, *December* the 12th, after they had enacted a Law, That Justices of the Peace, and not Ministers, should joyn Persons together in sacred Wedlock.

But while this cunning Thing call'd a Parliament was doing little, or little to the Purpose, the active *Dutch* were again put forth to Sea, with about 120 Men of War, and before the *Texel* were encountred by the *English*, *July* the 29th; the Fight was vigorously maintain'd on both Parts, till the *Dutch* Admiral *Van Trump*, fighting in the midst of the *English* Fleet, was with a Musquet-shot shot into the left Pap, and slain out-right, whereby the rest of their Fleet was so discouraged, that they made to the *Texel* as speedily as they could. The *Dutch* in this Fight lost thirty Men of War, and about 1200 of their Men were taken. The *English* had slain on their Part, *Graves*, *Owen*, *Chapman*, *Newman*, *Taylor*, *Crisp*,

1654. *Crisp, Cox, and Peacock*, Captains, and 400 common Seamen. The Ship nam'd the *Oak* was fired, and two or three disabled. For this eminent Piece of Service the little Parliament ordered, that Chains of Gold should be presented to the Admirals, *Blake* and Colonel *George Monk*, Vice-Admiral *Pen*, and Rear-Admiral *Lawson*; and that other Chains likewise should be presented to divers Flag-Captains, and Medals of Silver to the Officers of the Fleet.

But to return to *Oliver*, who, after his patch'd *Junto* had dissolv'd themselves, called a Council of Officers, with some other of his Creatures, to consult about the Settlement of a Government; and these, at length, after great Pretences of seeking God's Mind herein, concluded to have a single Person again to be the Head of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, and *Oliver Cromwell* must be the Man, who though awhile seeming unwilling to undertake so great a Charge, yet at length yielded, and accordingly was installed Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, with much Formality and Ceremony, in the *Chancery Court* at *Westminster*, before the Judges, the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, with the Chief Officers of the Army, on *December* the 16th. Immediately after which, all publick Writings changed their Stile from that of The Keepers of the Liberties of *England*, to that of *Oliver Lord Protector of England*, &c. And the City of *London*, to manifest their Good-liking of this Government and Governour (at least to make Shew of it) invited the Protector to a magnificent Feast at *Grocers-hall*,

on *February* the 8th, and *Oliver*, to gratify them for this Favour, knighted *Thomas Viner*, then Lord-Mayor.

Aspiring *Cromwell* having thus obtain'd the Supreme Authority, in short time yielded to a Peace with the *Dutch*, who had been brought exceeding low by the War with *England*.

A. D. 1654, and in the Month of *May*, upon an Accusation of a Plot to destroy the Protector, seize the *Tower*, raise an Army, and bring in the King, there were divers Royalists apprehended and committed to Prison; three of them were condemned by a High-Court of Injustice, and two of them executed, namely, Colonel *John Gerard*, who was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, and Mr. *Vowel*, who was hanged at *Charing-Cross*. On the same Day with Colonel *Gerrard* was beheaded Don *Pantaleon Sa*, Brother to the *Portugal* Ambassador, for a Riot made in the *New-Exchange*; but Death was so terrible to this Person, that his Heart was nigh quite dead within him before his Neck came to the Block.

September the 3d, a pretended Parliament met at *Westminster*, where, after they had heard their Master *Oliver's* Speech, and chose *William Lenthall* for their Speaker, they debated whether the Legislative Power should be in a single Person and a Parliament, or in a Parliament only. The Protector's Faction were for the former; those call'd the Commonwealth Party, that were for a Democratical Government, were for the latter; one declaring, That as God had made him an Instrument in cutting down Tyranny in one Person, so now he would not endure to see the Nation's Liberties shackled by another, whose Right to the Government

1655.

vernment could be measured out no other Way than by the Length of his Sword. But when these Things were reported to the Usurper *Oliver*, he hastened from *Whitehall* to *Westminster*, and there declares to the Parliament, that he would have them to take Notice of this, That the same Government made him a Protector, as made them a Parliament: That as they were intrusted with some Things, so was he with others: That there were certain Fundamentals which could not be alter'd; as, That the Government should be in a single Person and Parliament: That Parliaments should not be perpetual: That in Religious Matters there should be Liberty of Conscience, &c. And then he enjoyned them to sign this Recognition of the Government, *viz. I do hereby promise and engage to be true and faithful to the Lord Protector and Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and shall not (according to the Tenor of the Indenture, whereby I am return'd to serve in Parliament) propose, or give my Consent to alter the Government, as 'tis settled in one Person and a Parliament.* The Subscription to this was refused by several Members; the rest who subscribed it were permitted to sit till *January* the 24th, 1654; at which time *Oliver* dissolv'd them, because they delay'd to settle him in the Government.

December the 19th, *Pen* and *Venables*, with a Fleet of Thirty Ships, wherein were three thousand Forces, put to Sea; and in *April* following arrived at *Hispaniola*, and came within Sight of that Golden Town *Sancta Domingo*, upon which their first and chief Enterprize was designed; but through the excessive Heat of the Climate,

Want of fresh Water, and some other Discouragements, great Numbers of the Soldiers perished, and that Design was fruitless; therefore they set Sail for the Island of *Jamaica*; where being arrived, they were there so successful, as in short time to possess themselves of the chief Town call'd *Otranto*, bringing the whole Island into Subjection.

In *England* the Royal Party were busy to take down the Protector's Greatness; but the Plot was discover'd before it was ripe for Execution, and many of the Conspirators in several Places seized on by the *Oliverians*. At *Salisbury*, *March* the 11th, a Party of about 200 Cavaliers were in Arms, but were dispersed, and some of their chief Leaders taken, as Mr. *Grove*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Penruddock*, Major *Dean*, *Jones*, &c. Others there were in Arms about *Shrewsbury*, *Sherwood Forest* in *Northumberland*; and another Party in *Yorkshire*, where Sir *Henry Slingsby* was taken. Lieutenant Colonel *Penruddock*, and Mr. *Grove*, were beheaded at *Salisbury*, and some others of them were hang'd.

A. D. 1655, about the Beginning of this Year, Admiral *Blake* with his Fleet perform'd a daring Piece of Service at *Tunis*, where demanding from the Dey or Governor of *Tunis* the Reparation for the Losses the *English* sustained from *Turkish* Pirates, and having a scornful Answer returned, he boldly press'd upon their Ships lying under the Castle of *Gohetta*, and there burnt nine Ships, with but the Loss of 25 Men; in the mean time plying continued Broadfides upon the Castle, within Musket-shot of it.

In *England* the Protector constituted a new kind of Officers call'd

Q 3

Major-

1657. Major-Generals, who were each of them (being eleven in Number) in their several Limits assign'd them to supervise the Actions of the poor Royalists, and to decimate their Estates, and indeed to do what they listed; but these, after they had tyrannized a while, were laid aside.

February the 16th, the *Spaniard* at *Dunkirk* declared open War against *England*, and immediately thereupon was a Peace concluded betwixt *France* and *England*; one of the Articles of which was, That the King of *France* should exclude *Charles Stuart* (King of *England*) and all his Relations and Adherents, out of his Dominions. And accordingly the Duke of *York* was complimented to depart *France* by such a Time; nor was his Retinue to stay after him: Had his Majesty himself been there, he must have expected the same Dealing.

February the 21st, died that learned Prelate Dr. *Usher*, Archbishop of *Armagh*, and was buried in *Westminster-Abby*.

A. D. 1656, to begin this Year well for fortunate *Oliver*, some of his Fleet under the Admirals *Blake* and *Mountague*, not far from *Cadix* or *Cales*, set upon a Fleet of eight *Spaniards*, one of which they sunk, burnt two, one run ashore, and two the *English* took, one whereof had a great Quantity of Plate and *Cochineal* in her, the other laden chiefly with Hides.

September the 17th, another of *Oliver's* Parliaments assembled at *Westminster*, where, before they were admitted to enter the House, they must severally engage not to act any thing prejudicial to the present Government; whereupon some of them returned home; the rest entering the House, chose Sir *Thomas Widdrington* their Speaker, and set themselves to act suitably

to *Oliver's* Wishes, passing an Act for renouncing and disannulling the Title of *Charles Stuart* unto the Government of the Nations of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, &c. and making it to be Treason against the Protector, as it formerly had been against the King's Person; then ordained Monies to be raised in the three Nations for paying the Armies; and ordered a Year's Rent to be paid the Protector for every House built upon a new Foundation within Ten Miles of the City of *London*.

Yet notwithstanding the Provision made to secure the Protector's Person, there were divers Attempts made to kill him, and a printed Paper was published, intituled, *Killing no Murther*. One *Miles Sindercomb*, formerly a Soldier in the Army, had determined to shoot, or by one Means or other to rid the World of him; but his Design being betray'd, he was condemn'd to be hang'd and quartered; to prevent which, he procur'd his own Death, 'tis said, by snuffing up a poysonous Powder into his Head; wherefore, as a Self-murderer, he shas dragg'd at a Horse's Tail from the *Tower* to *Tower-Hill*, where being turned naked into a Hole, a Stake spiked with Iron was driven through him.

A. D. 1657, this Year commenc'd with a Conspiracy of Fifth Monarchists to have pull'd down *Oliver*; but the Plot was discovered, and the Projectors apprehended; the chief of whom was Major-General *Harrison*, Vice-Admiral *Lawson*, Colonel *Rich*, Major *Danvers*, and Captain *Venner*; their Standards, which they had in Readiness, had pourtray'd in it a Lion Couchant, Gules, in a Field Argent, with this Motto, *Who shall rouse him?*

April

April the 20th, Admiral Blake performed another notable Exploit; for at *Sancta Cruz* in *Teneriffa*, the chief Island of the *Canaries*, and belonging to the *Spaniards*, he fired and sunk 16 great Ships, among which was the Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Rear-Admiral, and two or three Galleons. The *Spaniards*, besides the Loss of the whole Fleet, had many hundred of Men slain on the Shore; yet in this notable Action, the *English* had but 48 Men slain, and 120 wounded. The Protector, to gratify the Admiral for this his brave Service, sent him a Diamond Ring worth 500*l.* and Captain *Richard Stainer*, who led the first Squadron, was at his coming into *England*, for this and his other good Service at *Cadiz*, honour'd with Knighthood.

And now the Parliament, who had been long debating concerning the settling of his Highness, at last presented him with a certain thing call'd, *The humble Petition and Advice*, desiring him to take the Government of the three Nations upon him, with the Stile of King; which Stile he refused, as foreseeing this would disgust the Sectarists generally; therefore contented himself with the Power-Royal, and his old Stile of Lord Protector, which the Parliament confirmed. And June the 26th, his Highness was with great State and Magnificence intalled in his Office of Protectorship in *Westminster-Hall*; where the Speaker, in the Name of the Parliament, presented him with a Robe of Purple Velvet, lined with Ermine, a Sword, a large Bible richly gilt and bossed, and a Scepter of Gold. And when the Speaker, Earl of *Warwick*, and Sir *Bulstrode Whitlock*, had vested *Oliver*, then the Speaker admini-

fired the Oath to him in these following Words: *I do in the Presence, and by the Name of God, promise and swear, That to the utmost of my Power I will uphold and maintain the true Reformed Protestant Religion, in the Purity thereof, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, and encourage the Profession and Professors thereof; and that, to the utmost of my Power, I will endeavour, as chief Magistrate of these three Nations, the Maintenance and Preservation of the Peace and Safety, and just Rights and Privileges of the People thereof; and shall in all things, according to my best Knowledge and Power, govern the People according to Law.* This Oath being taken by him, he was immediately proclaimed Lord Protector of the Common-wealth of *England*, &c. and that done, some Soldiers and others cried, *God save the Lord Protector.* *Oliver* thus established in his Mightiness by Parliament, he falls to fashion his Family after the Manner of a King's Court; hath his Yeomen of the Guard, in their Livery of Grey Cloth welted with black Velvet, over whom commanded *Walter Strickland*; his Lord Keeper was *Nathaniel Fines*; and Lord Chamberlain Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, &c. And the better to strengthen himself at home, and to raise his Family into Esteem, he gave his eldest Son a Command in the Army, his younger Son he made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; his two younger Daughters, that were not yet disposed of in Marriage, he match'd the elder of them with Mr. *Robert Rich*, the Earl of *Warwick's* Grandson, and the youngest with a Person of great Honour, the Lord *Falconbridge*. And that he might be

1658. as King-like as possible, and with-
 al check the Commons in Parlia-
 ment, he constituted an Upper
 House of Parliament instead of the
 House of Lords, 62 in Number,
 most of them his own Creatures;
 among whom were Colonel *Herison*,
 one by Trade next kin to a *Cobler*,
 and Colonel *Pride*, formerly a
 Brewer's Servant; who before this
 had been made two of his Knights
 Errants. And, to honour the Mush-
 rooms, he elected to sit in his Up-
 per House some few Noblemen, as
 the Earl of *Warwick*, &c.

February the 20th, the Parlia-
 ment, that had been adjourned,
 now re-assembled; but because
 they admitted those Members to
 sit with them, who at first refused
 to subscribe to *Oliver's* Instru-
 ments; and because they question-
 ed the Protector's Power in erec-
 ting his Upper House (which in
 Contempt they called *The other*
House) *Oliver* hereupon sent for
 them to his Upper House Bar,
 where he made a long Speech to
 them, and in Conclusion told them,
 That it did concern as well the
 Peace and Tranquillity of the Na-
 tion, as his own Interest, to termi-
 nate that Parliament, and therefore
 he did at this Time put an End to
 their sitting.

In or near the Year of our Re-
 demption, 1657, a Woman and
 two Men (one or both her Sons,)
 were hang'd in *Gloucestershire* for
 murdering one Mr. *Harrison*, an
 Inhabitant in or near *Cambden* in
 the said County, which Mr. *Har-
 rison* (as in some few Years after
 it proved) was not murdered by
 them, or any other; for he return'd
 from beyond Sea, whither he had
 withdrawn himself privately, to a-
 void some Trouble that otherwise
 he fear'd would befall him.

A. D. 1658, this Year began
 with a Discovery of a most horri-
 ble Plot, as *Oliver* call'd it; and
 indeed he had an excellent Art for
 the Discovery of Plots, having his
 mercenary Trepanners and Instruments
 of Falshood, who counterfeiting
 themselves forward Royalists, there-
 by insinuated themselves into the
 Council of the King's Friends,
 and then betrayed them. And the
 King himself was troubled with
 one of these false Creatures about
 his own Person; for Captain *Man-
 ning*, one of his Secretaries Clerks,
 was taken in the very Act of receiv-
 ing Letters from *Thurloe*, *Oliver's*
 Secretary, for the which he was
 instantly shot to Death. But the
 Loyal Confederates in the late
 discover'd Plot, were divers of
 them apprehended, as Dr. *Herwit*,
 Colonel *Edward Ashton*, Mr. *Mor-
 daunt* the Earl of *Peterborough's*
 Brother, and others, who were in-
 dicted of High Treason, for endea-
 vouring to levy War against his
 Highness and the Government, and
 to promote *Charles Stuart* to the
 Government of these Nations, and
 for holding Correspondence with
 the said *Charles Stuart*. Mr. *Mor-
 daunt* was acquitted; but Dr. *Herwit*
 and Sir *Henry Slingsby* were be-
 headed on *Tower Hill*, June the
 8th, though many Endeavours
 were us'd by divers Persons of Qua-
 lity, and Ministers, for the saving
 of their Lives, especially the Doc-
 tor's; Colonel *Ashton* and others
 were hang'd and quarter'd in *Lon-
 don*.

Near about this time there came
 up the *Thames* as far as *Greenwich*,
 a Whale of a very great Length and
 Bigness.

June the 25th, the Town of
Dunkirk was surrendered by the
Spaniards to the *French*, who im-
 mediately

mediately resign'd it to the *English* Forces, who had been the main Instruments in gaining it. This Resignation was made according to former Articles agreed on between the King of *France* and the Lord Protector of *England*.

But whilst the *English* were rejoicing abroad, *Oliver* had Occasion of Sorrow at home; for his most dearly beloved Daughter Mrs. *Elizabeth Claypole*, on *August* the 8th, departed this Life, whose Body was interred in the Royal Chapel at *Westminster*. 'Tis said of this Gentlewoman, that she was much troubled at the harsh Usage of the Royal Party, and that upon her Knees she begg'd of her Father to save Dr. *Hewit's* Life; but his hard Heart would not yield thereto, though he loved this Daughter so passionately, that he never enjoyed himself after her Death; but growing pensive and melancholy, in short Time was seized with a Tertian Ague, which ended his Life at *Whitehall*, *September* the 3d. He was born in the Town of *Huntingdon*, *April* the 25th, 1599, and descended from a worshipful Family of the *Cromwells*, alias *Williams*; his Mother was the Niece of Sir *Robert Steward*, and his Wife *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *James Bouchier*; he was of a very martial Spirit, and of excellent Conduct, and attended with very good Success in his Attempts. Nor was he a Soldier only, but also a very good Orator, and deep Politician; and so great a Dissembler, that he could shed *Crocodilian* Tears at Pleasure, when those would at any time advantage among the Religious; an high Pretender he was to Religion, though, as his Actions manifested, it was only thereby to obtain his ambitious End; so impiously resolute for the

effecting his Designments, that he valued not the Violation of the most solid Promises, or sacred Oaths; nor the shedding any, though the Blood of the Lord's Anointed. Yet was this Man courted or feared by most of the Princes in *Europe*; and the Kings of *France* and *Sweden* were entred into so strict a League with him, as had he lived, might have troubled good Part of the World.

In *Oliver's* Stead, *Richard Cromwell* his eldest Son, whom he had appointed his Successor, was proclaimed Protector. Shortly after which, several Addresses, protesting both Love and Obedience to *Richard's* Highness, were presented from the Armies of the Three Nations, from the *London* Ministers, from divers Counties, Cities, and chief Towns of *England*. And the Foreign Ambassadors then in *England* pretended to lament with Mr. *Richard* for the Death of his Father; desired the Continuance of that League and Amity which was granted and maintain'd by his late Highness *Oliver* Lord Protector.

November the 23d, were the Funerals of *Oliver* solemnized (after his Herse had lain in the greatest State some Weeks in *Somerſet-House*) at a vast Charge, and in greater Pomp than had formerly been used for the greatest *English* Kings. His Corpse had been privately interred many Days before in the Chapel-Royal of *Henry* the Seventh at *Westminster*. But the vast Expences of those Funerals were never discharged; for those Tradesmen, who had Hopes of gaining the most by it, sat down the greater Losers at last. As soon as the Funeral Rites of this old Fox *Oliver* were accomplished, his Son *Richard* proceeded to the carrying on of Matters of publick Concernment.

The

1659.

The first of which was the sending a Naval Supply to the King of *Sweden*, for the aiding him against the King of *Denmark*. The next of any Moment was the calling of a Parliament, to convene *January* the 27th at *Westminster*; where when they were met, they chose for their Speaker Mr. *Chaloner Chute*; and the Members severally took the Oath, not to alter the Form of Government. Which done, they went to purge out those Members who had born Arms for the King; then, after many Debates, it was at length resolved, That the House of Commons would transact with the Persons of the other House, as a House of Parliament, during the present Parliament; but with this Proviso, That it was not intended thereby to exclude such Peers as have been faithful to the Parliament, from their Privilege of being summoned to be Members of that House.

Then they took into their Consideration the Cases of divers Persons who had been imprisoned in the Time of *Oliver*; Major-General *Overton*, and others of the Common-wealth Party, they releas'd. The Duke of *Buckingham* was also freed out of *Windsor Castle*, upon his Father-in-law the Lord *Fairfax's* giving 20,000 *l.* Security, that he should not seek by any Means to promote the Interest of *Charles Stuart*. Next, after long and tedious Debates, they yielded that the Members, who had been returned to serve for *Scotland* and *Ireland*, should continue to sit amongst them as Members for that present Parliament. They likewise proceeded to draw up a Bill, which should be intitled, *An Act of Recognition of his Highness's Right and Title to be Protector, and chief Magistrate of the Common-wealth of*

England, &c. But this was never perfected.

A. D. 1659, the Army now grew jealous of his Highness, complaining of the Company that he kept; how that divers of them were no better than Cavaliers; censuring his Religion also; giving out, that Godliness was discouraged by him; that he had rather favour those of loose Principles, than the zealous Professors of the Gospel.

April the 6th, General *Charles Fleetwood* presented to the Protector a Representation of the Officers of the Army, wherein they complained, That they who had born the Brunt of the War, were now despised, and like to be laid aside: That the Cavaliers held dangerous Meetings in and about *London*: That Lists of the Names of such who were the Tryers of the old King, were printed in red Letters, and scattered about as if they were Men appointed for Destruction: That the famous Actions of the Long Parliament and his late Highness's, in and since 1648, were traduced and vilified. Therefore they desired that his Highness would be pleas'd to represent these Things to the Parliament, and procure their Remedies. The Army also began to grow jealous of the Parliament, as if they were too favourable to the Royal Party, and joined with the Protector to bring the Officers of the Army into Subjection. Thereupon the General Council of Officers held many Meetings and Consultations, which the Parliament hearing of, voted that there should be no Meeting nor General Council of Officers, without Consent and by Order of his Highness the Lord Protector: And that no Person should have any Command in the Army, who should refuse to subscribe

subscribe that he will not disturb the free Meetings in Parliament, or their Freedom in their Debates and Councils. These Votes the Protector sent to the Officers of the Army, which they valued not at all; but on the contrary resolv'd, that the Parliament should be dissolved. And in order thereunto, *Darborough*, with other chief Officers, went to the Protector, and forced him to sign a Commission for the Parliament's Dissolution, and accordingly the Parliament was dissolved. Which being effected, their next Work was to put a Period to the Protector's Power, by restoring that Remnant of the Long Parliament which his Father had turn'd out; to which End the Officers of the Army invited those Members of Parliament, who continued sitting till *April* the 20th, 1653, and promised them that they would be ready in their Places to yield them their utmost Assistance that they might sit and act in Safety. These Members accepted their Invitation, and accordingly took their Places in the Parliament *May* the 7th; and upon Notice that these were again hous'd, divers of those that were secluded in 1648, attempted to have taken their Places, but were repulsed.

Then these Members caused the Protector's Great Seal to be broken, and voted their own old Seal up again. Then sent to the Protector for an Acknowledgement from him of his Submission to their Government; and accordingly on *May* the 25th, he made his Resignation and Submission; declaring in Writing, That though in respect to the particular Engagements that lay upon him, he could not be active in making a Change in the Government of these Nations, yet through the Goodness of God, he would

freely acquiesce in its being made; and that he held himself engaged, as (with other Men) he expected Protection from the present Government, so to demean himself with all Peaceableness under it; and to procure, to the utmost of his Power, that all, in whom he had Interest, should do the same. In short time after this *Henry Cromwell* came over, and yielded up the Lieutenancy of *Ireland* unto the Members sitting at *Westminster*, who appointed five Commissioners for the Government of that Kingdom. General *Monk* in *Scotland* conformed himself to their Directions; and Colonel *Lockhart*, Governour of *Dunkirk*, likewise submitted to their Authority.

Then this *Junto* commanded all such as had been in Arms for the King, to depart 20 Miles from *London*; passed an Act for settling of the Militia in the respective Counties of *England* and *Wales*; ordered a whole Year's Assessments at 35,000 *l.* a Month on *England*, 6,000 *l.* the Month on *Scotland*, and 9,000 *l.* on *Ireland*, to be paid into the Treasury before the 11th of *August* next following; ordered the immediate Sale of *Whitehall*, *Hampton-Court*, and *Somerset-House*, towards Payment of the Army's Arrears. To their *quondam* Protector they were so friendly, as to protect him from all Arrests, and withal to promise the Payment of all his Debts (for his Father's Funeral and other Occasions) which amounted to 29,640 *l.* but this they never performed.

The while these things were in Agitation, the King's Friends were very busy in promoting his Interest, by engaging as many as they could for his Service, in all Places of *England*; and so successful were the King's Commissioners, that great

Part of the Nobility and Gentry of England and Wales were interested by them in the King's Quarrel; and a Day was fixed in July for their appearing in Arms; the first Rising was to be chiefly of such as had never engaged on the King's Side in the late Wars, thereby to draw the Army into a more faint Opposition. Sir George Booth, Sir Thomas Middleton, and some others of the old Parliamentarians, raised a Party in *Cheeshire*, *Flintshire*, and *Lancashire*, to the Number of about 3 or 4,000 Men, who declar'd for a free Parliament, and the due Rights and Privileges of the Nation, against that Fanatick and unlawful Power which now usurped Dominion over them. But Major-General Lambert marching speedily against them, and encountering them, his old Soldiers, without much Blood-shed, totally routed them near *Namptwich*. August the 17th, Colonel Charles White raised a small Party in *Nottingham* and *Derbyshire*; other inconsiderable Parties were raised in other Parts, but dispersed themselves again; for the Rulers at *Westminster*, having met with some Hint of their design'd Rising, had so order'd their Standing Army and Militia Forces, in most Places of the Land, that no considerable Parties of the King's Friends could have Opportunity to get into a Body.

James Naylor, a Quaker, was now discharged from his Imprisonment, September the 8th. This Person, in the time of *Oliver's* Protectorship, was for Blasphemy whipt both at *Bristol* and *London*, then pillory'd at the *Royal Exchange*, burnt through the Tongue, stigmatized in the Forehead with the Letter B (for Blasphemy) which done, was committed to *Bridewell*, where

he remain'd till this Time, and might longer, had not Lambert been now in so high Esteem.

After the Defeat of Sir George Booth's Forces, the Members at *Westminster* prepared an Act for sequestring of the Estates of such Persons as were engaged in this Rising; and in Token of their Favour and Gratitude, they order'd Lambert 1,000 *l.* for his good Service, which he presently distributed amongst his Soldiers, thereby to engage them the more firmly to his Designs: For though himself and other Grandees of the Army carried fair with the *Junto*, yet were they not well pleased with them, because since their last Sitting, they had somewhat lessened the Army's Power, in giving Order to their Speaker William Lenthall, to issue out Commissions for Commanders, which had been done before by the General; and had withal reserved the chief Command of the Army to themselves without any Captain General. Therefore now, whilst they were flustered with their late Victory, they drew up their Propositions to be presented to the Parliament, which they intituled, *The humble Petition and Proposal of the Army, under the Right Honourable the Lord Lambert, in the late Northern Expedition, therein desiring that the Army might be commanded by Fleetwood as chief General, by Lambert as the next superior General, &c.* This was sent up to London from Lambert's Army to be presented to the Parliament. But Sir Arth. Hasle- rig, being made acquainted with it before it was deliver'd, immediately informed his Fellow-Members thereof, alledging that it was a Matter of dangerous Consequence. The *Junto* hereupon passed a Vote, That the having of more General Officers

was a Thing needles, chargeable, and dangerous. But the Army-Officers of *Lambert's* Party still prosecuting their Intentions, of gaining the whole Ordering of the Army into their own Hands, the *Junto* thereupon passed an Act, That it should be Treason in all Persons whatsoever, to raise, levy, or collect Monies without Consent of Parliament; designing hereby to bring the Army into Subjection, because otherwise they could have no Maintenance; they likewise ordered, That *Lambert, Desborough, Kelsey, Berry, Ashfield, Cobbet, Packer, Barrow, and Creed*, should be discomissionated, and that others should enjoy their Commands. They also ordered the Government of the Army to be in seven Commissioners, in whom the Power should jointly reside; these were *Fleetwood, Monk, Ludlow, Walton, Morley, Overton, and Haslerig*. But *Lambert* and his Complices were resolved to try a Tug with the *Junto*, who should be Masters; and to that End they engaged divers Companies and Regiments about *London* to side with them; and the *Junto* drew two Regiments to *Westminster* to take part with them; but when these two Parties had stood at *Westminster* in a hostile Sort almost a whole Day, facing each other, and sometimes ready to fall to it in good Earnest; towards the Evening, the two Parties fairly agreed to draw off to their respective Quarters. And the next Day, and forward, *Lambert* took care to guard the Parliament-Doors, that none of the Members might enter into the House. And now the *Junto* being once more laid aside, *Lambert's* Party made Choice of Lieutenant-General *Fleetwood* to be Captain-General of the Army; *Lambert* (who 'tis thought aspired to Sovereignty) to be Ma-

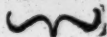
jor-General, and *Desborough* to be Commissary-General. They framed likewise a new Government, on *October* the 26th, nominating twenty-three Persons to have the Management of publick Affairs, whom they would have to be called, *A Committee of Safety*: Their Names were, *Bulstrode Whitlock, Edmund Ludlow, Sir Henry Vane, Sir James Harrington, Sir Archibald Johnson, General Fleetwood, General John Lambert, Colonel Desborough, Colonel Sidenham, Major Saloway, Colonel Berry, Mr. Lawrence, Colonel Thomson, Colonel Hewson, Colonel Lilbourn, John Ireland, Lord-Mayor, Alderman Robert Tichburn, Walter Strickland, Cornelius Holland, William Steel, Clerk, Bennet, Brandrith*. Thus was miserable *England* subjected to the arbitrary Power of an Army, to have what Lords and Laws they pleased. But the Time of its Liberty approached, the principal Instrument whereof was General *George Monk*, who pretending to a Resettlement of the *Junto*, and not to be able to see the Nation so enslaved by *Lambert* and his factious Party, drew his Army out of *Scotland*, having first changed some of his Officers. The Committee of Safety exceedingly courted this General to comply with them; and when that would not do, *Lambert* drew his Army into the *North*, with Design to impede General *Monk's* March to *London*; but all their Projects avail'd nothing with the General. And to help forward his Majesty's Interest, and the Nation's Deliverance, the City of *London* grew very discontented and surly against the Army; the Fleet declared for the *Junto*; likewise many of *Lambert's* Party withdrew themselves from him; and the Country in general was full of Discontents and

1659.

and Murmurings; insomuch that the Committee of Safety perceived themselves to be in a very unsafe and kind of desolate Condition; and therefore with great Submission they sent for the Speaker, desiring him, with the rest of his Fellow-Members, to return to the Exercise of their Trust; which accordingly they did on *December* the 26th. Colonel *Lambert* finding that all now went bad on his Side, privately slipt away from his Soldiers (then about *Newcastle upon Tyne*) and they returned to their Obedience to the *Junto*; who, upon their Resettlement, discomissionated *Lambert*, with divers Colonels and Commanders of the Army; published a Declaration for a Commonwealth, without a single Person, or House of Lords; for Preservation of the Laws, upholding of the Ministry, the University, and Tythes (all which had lately been in great Danger) and for maintaining Liberty of Conscience. General *Monk*, in the mean time, advanced with his new-modelled Army towards *London*, all the Way being caressed by the Gentry of the several Counties, as he passed along, with all Testimonies of Affection, and Petitions for restoring of the secluded Members, and procuring of a Free Parliament. Commissioners were sent to him from the City of *London*, with the like Request for a Free Parliament; but the General wisely conceal'd his Inclinations and Intentions, pretending strong Resolutions to be faithful to those Members sitting at *Westminster*; and yet carried himself with so much Evenness, that the City and Country had Hopes he would stand their Friend, as the *Junto* could see but little Cause to misdoubt his real Good-meaning towards them: However, to make

him the surer on their Side, they ordered him and his Heirs 1000 *l. per Annum*.

February the 3d, General *Monk* came to *London* with the Army he had drawn out of *Scotland*; the Army, which had been quartered in *London*, having marched out the Night before by the *Junto's* Command, though not without Discontent, and some Disorder and Mutiny. The next Day his Excellency was conducted to the Parliament-House, where he received Thanks from the Members for his good Service; after which he acquainted them with the numerous Addresses he had received from the Counties for the Admission of the secluded Members, and a Free Parliament; minding them also of the Danger themselves and Nation would be in, if the Fanatick Party should be continued in Civil or Military Power. But the General's Speech was not well liked of by Mr. *Thomas Scot*, and some other of the Members. And the City of *London*, with whom they thought his Excellency too gracious, gave them greater Cause of Discontent; for the Common-Council was now resolv'd to pay no more Taxes, till such time as the House was filled up with equal Representatives. Hereupon the *Junto* resolv'd to punish the City, and to make the General an Instrument in it; ordering him to seize upon eleven of the most active of the Common-Council, and commit them to the *Tower*; and also to pull down and break the Posts, Chains, Gates, and Portcullises of the City; which he put in Execution accordingly, on *February* the 9th, tho' not with any Pleasure to himself, but of Necessity, that so the House might not take any Occasion, from his disputing their Commands, to vacate his Com-



Commission, and put him out of Capacity to accomplish the blessed End he designed. However, this Action of the General's did exceedingly amuse the loyal-hearted Citizens, and other good Subjects, and made them almost give over the good Hopes they had formerly had of him: But his Excellency, to put them out of all Doubt concerning his Intentions, bravely resolved to put an End to the *Junto's* Power. And in order thereto, the very next Morning he sent a Letter to the House, therein complaining, that they gave too much Countenance to *Lambert*, *Vane*, and several others that engaged with the late Committee of Safety; that they had too much favoured a Petition lately delivered by one *Praise-God Barebone*, and other Fanaticks; and then concludes with a prefix'd Day, before which they should issue out Writs for a new Parliament, that so they might terminate their Sitting, and come to a Dissolution. The *Junto* received the General's Letter, dissemble their Resentment of it, and order him the Thanks of the House, in his faithful Service in securing the City; yet the very same Day, that they might limit his Power, they passed an Act for the Government of the Army by five Commissioners, he to be one of them, the other their own Creatures; namely, Sir *Arthur Hasle- rig*, Colonel *Morley*, Colonel *Walton*, and Colonel *Allured*. The General hearing thereof, with all convenient Speed drew his Army together, and marched to *Westminster*, where he gave the secluded Members Re-admission into the Parliament-House, *February* the 21st, to the great Grief of the Rump-Parliament (for so the *Junto* was now call'd in Scorn and Contempt) and to the exceeding Joy both of

the City and Country. And now the Parliament vote General *Monk* to be Captain-General of all the Forces in the Three Nations; constitute a new Council of State; set at Liberty Sir *George Booth*, and such of his Party that were Prisoners; also all such as had been imprisoned for petitioning for a Free Parliament; as Sir *Robert Pye*, Major *Fincher*, &c. caused the Rump Militia, consisting most of Sectaries, to be disbanded; made such Acts as might best conduce to the Settlement of the Nation, as for taking away all Places of Trust and Power out of the Hands of the Sectarian Party; also voted a Full and Free Parliament to be chosen and sit at *Westminster*, *April* the 25th. This Parliament was called Free; yet (as in all the Protector's Parliaments) no Loyalist that had been in actual Arms for the King, was capable of being elected a Parliament-Man.

March the 17th, the Long Parliament dissolved themselves, leaving a Council of State to govern till the next Parliament should assemble. But in the Interim that the Parliament was busied for the recovering the Peace and Freedom of the Nation, some Male-contents were very active for sowing the Seeds of Division in the Army, especially in that Part which had been for the Committee of Safety; yet by the Care and Prudence of General *Monk* (who displaced most of the Fanatick Officers) their Designs were frustrated. *Lambert*, after the Dissolution of the Parliament, attempted to involve the Nation again in a Civil War; but Colonel *Richard Ingoldsby* dispersed his small Force, and took him Prisoner.

A. D. 1660, *April* the 25th, the Free Parliament assembled at *Westminster*,

1660.

minister, and on *May* the 1st, voted, that according to the ancient and fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, *Charles* the Second is the lawful and undoubted King of these Nations. Transcendent was the Joy all over *England*, which issued from this good News. His Majesty from his Court, then at *Breda*, had sent his Letters to both Houses of Parliament, to General *Monk*, and to the City, to Admiral *Montague* and the Officers of the Fleet, with a Declaration also to all his loving Subjects, the Substance whereof was, That he did grant a free and general Pardon to all his Subjects that should within forty Days lay hold upon his Grace and Favour, excepting such Persons as should be excepted by Parliament. That he would shew all possible Indulgence to tender Consciences, and such as differ in Matters of Religion, so they did not disturb the Peace of the Kingdom; that he would preserve them free from Injury in their Lives and Estates; and that all things relating to Sales and Purchases (for there had been more Lands bought and sold in the late Usurping Times, than what the right Owners, loyal Subjects, had consented to) should be determined in Parliament: That he would take care for the Arrears of the Soldiery under the Command of General *Monk*; and that they should be received into his Service, upon as good Pay and Conditions as at that present they enjoy'd. The Parliament considering that his Majesty had for many Years been deprived of his Revenues, and therefore could not but be in want of Money, they therefore ordered, that the Sum of 50,000 *l.* should be sent him for a Present; and 10,000 *l.* to the Duke of *York*, and 5,000 *l.* to the Duke

of *Gloucester*. The City of *London* likewise, to testify their Gratitude to his Majesty, sent him 10,000 *l.* and to his two Brothers 1,000 *l.* a piece; and 300 *l.* they presented to the Lord *Mordaunt* and Sir *John Grenvill*, who brought them his Majesty's Letters, to buy each of them a Ring; and the Parliament for the same Reason, gave 500 *l.* to Sir *John Grenvill* to purchase a Jewel.

May the 8th, by Order of Parliament, *Charles* the Second was proclaim'd at *London* with very great Solemnity, *The most Potent, Mighty, and Undoubted King* of *England*, *Scotland*, &c. At which Time the Acclamations of the People were wonderful great, and their Joys such, that they could not find Ways to express them.

May the 22d, his Excellency General *Monk* set forth from *London*, in order to meet his Majesty; and *May* the 23d, his Majesty with his Brothers set sail for *England* from the *Hague*, and on *Friday* landed at *Dover*, where the Loyal General received the King. About two Miles from *Dover*, his Majesty forsook his Coach, and took Horse, his Brothers riding on his Right-Hand, and the General on the Left; after whom the Duke of *Buckingham* and many other Noblemen and Gentlemen follow'd in gallant Equipage. For the Excellent Service that General *Monk* had done for the King and his Kingdoms, his Majesty was pleased to dignify him with the Honour of being Knight of the Garter, Master of his Horse, Duke of *Albemarle*, and Earl of *Torrington*, Baron *Monk* of *Potheridge*, &c. Chief General of all his Land-Forces in the Three Kingdoms, and one of his Privy-Council.

May

May the 29th, his Majesty made his Triumphal Cavalcade through the City of *London*, whither he was welcomed with all the Expressions of Joy possible. And being come to *White-hall*, he there in his Presence-Chamber offered the Sacrifice of Praise and Thanksgiving unto Almighty God for his wonderful Restoration: Then applied himself to the ordering of his Court, and appointed the chief Officers of State; his Highness *James Duke of York* he invested with the Office of Lord High-Admiral; Sir *Edward Hyde* (whose Daughter the Duke of *York* married) he constituted Lord-Chancellor; the Earl of *Manchester* Lord-Chamberlain; the Lord *Wriothesley*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High-Treasurer; Sir *Edward Nichols*, and Sir *William Morice*, chief Secretaries of State, &c. And others who had been constantly loyal to him, or had performed any eminent good Service for him, he advanced to Places of high Trust and Dignity in the Court and Common-wealth. But because the Persons were numerous that had in an extraordinary Sort been serviceable in promoting the King's Interest, and his Majesty had no other Way to express at present his gracious Acceptance thereof to many of them, he therefore honoured their Name and Family, by conferring on them, according to their Merit, the Titles of Duke, Earl, Viscount, Baron, or Knight.

June the 6th, a Proclamation was publish'd, wherein it was declared, That all such of the late King's Judges as would not render themselves within so many Days to Mercy, should be excepted out of the General Pardon then preparing; whereupon 20 of the *Regicides* came out of their Coverts,

and presenting themselves to the Speaker of the House of Commons, were committed to Custody. In *W. Jux-August* following, the long expected on, *A. B.* Act of Indemnity was passed, by of Cant. which all that had been any ways engaged against the King were pardoned, save the *Regicides*, and a very few others; and amongst those there were three who were freed in Respect of Life, Liberty, and Estate, because they had given evident Signs of their hearty Sorrow for that crying Sin. It was also enacted, That the 30th of *January* should to all Posterity be observed as a Day of Humiliation, for that great Wickedness of murdering God's Vicegerent the King; also, That *May* the 29th should in all succeeding Ages be observed as a Day of Thanksgiving for the King's peaceable Restoration to the actual Possession and Exercise of his legal Authority over his Subjects. An Act for Poll-Money was likewise passed, and an Act for enabling Soldiers of the Army to exercise Trades in any Corporation, that thereby they might be in a Capacity of living honestly and comfortably after their disbanding.

September the 13th, that hopeful Prince, *Henry Duke of Gloucester*, departed this Life; and on the same Day the Parliament was adjourned to the 6th of *November* following.

In *October*, Major-General *Harrison*, Mr. *John Carew*, and other of the *Regicides*, were arraigned at the *Old-Baily* in *London*, where they were all found Guilty, and condemned to die the Death due to Traitors. Of the *Regicides* now condemn'd, were hang'd and quarter'd at *Charing-Cross*, *Harrison*, *Carew*, *Cook*, *Peters*, *Scot*, *Scroop*, *Jones*, and *Clement*; and at *Tyburn*, *Hacker* was hang'd; and *Axtel*, a

R

busy

1660.

busy Promoter of the King's Death, was hang'd and quarter'd. All, save *Hugh Peters*, died very resolutely. The Persons whose Names follow, had the Favour to be reprieved after Condemnation, because they delivered themselves to the Parliament's Mercy upon their Proclamation, *Hardress, Waller, Wiat, Tichburn, Marten, Pennington, Row, Holland, Downs, Garland, Temple, Millington, Haveringham, Lilburn, Fleetwood, Smith, Meyn, and Hulet*. This last was accused to be one of those two which in a Frock and Vizard assisted in the horrid Execution of the King; but because the Evidence against him seem'd to the Judges not sufficiently clear, he had his Reprieve.

December 24th, *Mary* the Princess of *Orange* died at *White-hall*, and on the 29th of the same Month was buried at *Westminster*; and the Parliament on the same Day dissolved. At the Dissolution whereof the King gave his Royal Assent to these Acts, amongst many others, viz. An Act for granting to the King's Majesty 40,000 *l. per Menssem*, for six Months, for disbanding the Army, and paying the Navy; and an Act for Attainder, which was made to attain the Judges and other Actors in the Murder of the late King. *Cromwell, Ireton, Bradshaw, Pride*, and all the rest of the *Regicides* deceased, are adjudged to be convicted and attainted of High-Treason, to all Intents and Purposes, as if they and every of them respectively had been attainted in their Life-time; and all Persons fled for that Treason, that is to say, *John Lisle, William Say, John Berkhead, Valentine Walton, Edward Whaley, Edmund Ludlow, Sir Michael Lovesay, John Okey, John Hewson, William Goff, Thomas*

Challoner, William Cawley, Miles Corbet, Nicholas Low, John Dixwell, Daniel Blagrove, Andrew Broughton, Edward Dendy, and every of them, stand and be adjudged convicted of High-Treason, &c.

After his Majesty had given his Royal Assent to the Acts presented him, he made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he used these memorable Expressions: That this Parliament should be called, to all Posterity, *The Healing and the Blessed Parliament*: And that it should be a Rule to his Actions, and his Councils, to consider, *What is a Parliament like to think of this Action, or this Council?*

In the Beginning of *January* following, whilst his Majesty was accompanying his Royal Mother, and Sister *Henrietta Maria*, Part of their Journey to *France*, an inconsiderable Number of the *Fifth Monarchists* raised a great Disturbance in *London*, killing some of the City-Watch; and two Nights, with great Desperateness, opposing the Train'd-Bands and other Force, till at length divers of them being wounded, and others slain, the rest that could, made their Escape. And in a few Days after was Captain *Venner*, and twelve more of them, executed in *Coleman-street*, over against their Meeting-house, and in other Parts of *London*.

January the 30th, were the dead Bodies of those infamous Traitors, *Cromwell, Ireton, Bradshaw* (all buried at *Westminster*) taken out of their Coffins, and drawn upon Hurdles to *Tyburn*; they were hang'd by the Neck for some Hours, and then had their Heads chopt off, which were placed upon *Westminster-Hall*, and their Bodies thrown into a Hole under the Gallows.

This

This Year of *Jubile* were the Lands of the King's loyal Subjects restored to them, that had been unjustly taken from them by the late Usurper. The Bishops, Deans and Chapter's Lands were likewise restored to the Use of these Churchmen.

A. D. 1661, the Entrance of this Year was made famous by the magnificent Coronation of King *Charles II.* In Preparation unto which his Majesty created six Earls, six Barons, sixty-eight Knights of the *Baib*; and on the 22d of *April* he made his Cavalcade from the *Tower* through *London* to *Westminster*, against which time four magnificent Triumphal Arches had been erected by the City (as their Charter obligeth them) for his Majesty to pass through.

The first of which was placed in *Leadenball-street*, representing his Majesty's happy Arrival in *England*: The second was near the *Royal-Exchange*, being a Naval Representation: The third in *Cheapside*, representing the Temple of Concord: The fourth in *Fleet-street*, representing the Garden of Plenty. *April* the 23d was the Day of his Majesty's Coronation, when he disposed of the *Regalia* unto the Noblemen hereafter mentioned, to be carried by them from *Westminster-Hall* to the *Abby-Church*.

St. Edward's Staff to the Vice-Admiral *Montague Earl of Sandwich*. The Spurs to the Earl of *Pembroke*. The Scepter with the Cross to the Earl of *Bedford*. The pointed Sword (born on the left Hand of *Courtana*) to the Earl of *Derby*. The pointed Sword (born on the right Hand of *Courtana*) to the Earl of *Shrewsbury*. King *Edward* the Saint's Sword, called

Courtana, to the Earl of *Oxford*. The Sword of State to the Earl of *Manchester*. The Scepter with the Dove to the Duke of *Albemarle*. The Orb with the Cross to the Duke of *Buckingham*. *St. Edward's Crown* to the Duke of *Ormond*. The Patent to the Bishop of *Exeter*, and Chalice to the Bishop of *London*.

Then the King, with his Nobles, Officers, and Attendants, made their Proceeding, upon blue Cloth spread on the Ground from *Westminster-Hall* to the *Abby-Church*; whither his Majesty being come, he was received with this Anthem: *I was glad when they said unto me, We will go into the House of the Lord,* &c. *Psal. cxxii.* 1, 4, 5, 6 Verses. Then after some Ceremonies, this Anthem was sung by the Gentlemen of the King's Chapel, *Let thy Hand be strengthened, and thy Right-Hand be exalted. Let Justice and Judgment be the Preparation of thy Seat, and Mercy and Truth go before thy Face.* Then, after that the King had offered the Pall, and a Wedge of Gold of a Pound Weight at the Altar, and that the *Regalia* were laid thereon, the Bishop of *London* said this Prayer; *O God, which dost visit those that are humble, and dost comfort us with thy Holy Spirit, send down thy Grace upon this thy Servant Charles, that by him we may feel thy Presence amongst us, through Jesus Christ.* Amen.

This done, the Bishop of *Worcester* began his Sermon on these Words: *For the Transgression of a Land many are the Princes thereof; but by a Man of Understanding and Knowledge, the State thereof shall be prolonged,* *Prov. xxviii.* 2. And during the Sermon his Majesty wore a Cap of crimson Velvet turned up with Ermins. Sermon being ended,

1661. the King uncovered his Head, and took the usual Oath, *To confirm the Laws to the People, and namely, the Franchises granted to the Clergy by St. Edward the Confessor: To maintain the Gospel established in the Kingdom: To keep Peace, execute Justice, and grant the Commons the rightful Customs.*

Then followed this Hymn, *Come Holy Ghost, Eternal God, &c.* a Prayer for the King, and the Litany; which being finished, and his Majesty seated in the Coronation Chair, the Archbishop of Canterbury anointed him, first in the Palms of his Hands in Manner of a Cross, pronouncing these Words: *Let these Hands be anointed with Holy Oil, as Kings and Prophets have been anointed, and as Samuel did anoint David to be King, that thou mayst be blessed and established King in this Kingdom, and among this People, whom the Lord thy God hath given thee to rule over.*

After which, the Choir sung this Anthem: *Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anointed Solomon King, and all the People rejoiced, and said, God save the King.*

At the End of which Anthem, the Archbishop said, *Look down, Almighty God, with thy favourable Countenance upon this glorious King, &c.* and then proceeded to anoint the King's Breast, between his Shoulders, and on both his Shoulders, the Bowing of his Arm, and Crown of his Head: Which being done, the Anointing was dried up with fine Linen; and two short Prayers followed. Then the Dean of *Westminster* put on the *Coif* with the *Colobium Sindonis*, or Surplice, upon the King, whereupon the Archbishop prayed, saying, *O God,*

the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, by whom Kings do reign, and Law-givers do make good Laws, vouchsafe, we beseech thee in thy Favour, to bless this Kingly Ornament, and grant thy Servant Charles our King, who shall wear it, may shine in thy Sight with the Ornament of a good Life and holy Actions; and after this Life ended, he may for ever enjoy that Life of Glory which hath no End, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

This said, the *Tissue-Hose*, *Sandals*, and *Super-Tunica*, were put upon the King; then the Sword of State was received by the Archbishop from the Lord-Chamberlain, Earl of Manchester, and laid upon the Altar, and a Prayer made, *That it might be sanctified to protect and defend Churches, Widows, Orphans, and all the Servants of God; and that it might be a Fear and Terror to all those that lie in wait to do Mischief.*

The Prayer ended, the Archbishop and Bishops delivered the Sword to the King, saying, *Accipe Gladium per manus Episcoporum;* whereupon the Lord-Chamberlain girt it about the King, and the Archbishop said, *Receive this kingly Sword, which is hallowed for the Defence of Holy Church, and delivered unto thee by the Hands of the Bishops, though unworthy, yet consecrated by the Authority of the Holy Apostles, &c.*

Then successively the *Armil* and *Mantle* were put upon the King, *St. Edward's Crown* upon his Head, a Ring upon the Fourth Finger of his Right Hand, and into each Hand a Scepter; all which were severally consecrated by the Archbishop, as the *Colobium Sindonis* and *Sword of State* had been.

Then

Then the Archbishop and Bishops present did their Homage to the King, kneeling down before his Knees, and promising *to be faithful to him and his Heirs, Kings of England*; which said, they kissed the King's Left Cheek.

After them, the Temporal Nobility did their Homage also at the King's Knee, in these Words: *I G. M. do become your Liegeman of Life and Limb, and of earthly Worship, and of Faith and Truth I shall bear unto you, to live and die against all manner of Folks, So God me help.* Which said, they singly ascended the Throne, and touched the King's Crown, promising by that Ceremony, *to be ready to support it with all their Power.*

Then the King went to the Altar, there presented another Wedge of Gold, and received the Sacrament; after which an Anthem was sung, and the King put off St. Edward's Crown, and had the Imperial Crown set upon his Head, the Scepter with the Cross put into his Right Hand, and Globe into his Left, immediately going back to Westminster-Hall, where himself and Nobles feasted.

May the 8th, according to his Majesty's Summons, the Parliament met at Westminster, and elected Sir Edward Turner for their Speaker.

May the 20th, by Order of Parliament was the Scots Solemn League and Covenant, that had been imposed on the King's Subjects without his Consent, burnt in London by the Hands of the Common Hangman.

May the 27th, James Marquis of Argyll, for his former disloyal and treasonable Practices, was beheaded at the City of Edinburgh in Scotland.

November the 26th, John James, a Fifth Monarchist, was drawn, hang'd and quarter'd at London, for speaking treasonable Words.

January the 17th, the Lord Mounson, Sir Henry Mildmay, and Mr. Wallop, three Instruments in procuring the Death of the late King, were shamefully drawn upon Hurdles from Newgate to Tyburn, and from thence back again.

February the 8th, happened a violent Wind, the like to which had not been known in the Memory of any then living; it did very much Harm in many Parts of the Nation, by tearing up of Fruit and Timber Trees, and ruining Houses. This Year the Book of Common-Prayer was restored to the Church, and confirmed by Act of Parliament.

February the 13th, Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, the King's Aunt, departed this Life at London.

A. D. 1662, and April the 19th, three of the Regicides, namely, Barkstead, Okey, and Corbet, (taken in Holland) were drawn upon Hurdles from the Tower to Tyburn, and there hang'd and quarter'd.

May the 14th, Catharine the Infanta of Portugal, Daughter of John IV. King of Portugal, and Sister of Alphonso IV. arrived at Portsmouth, where she was married to Charles II. King of England, Scotland, &c.

May the 19th, at the Prorogation of the Parliament, the Bill for Hearth-Money received the Royal Assent.

In the Beginning of June were Sir Henry Vane, and Lambert, tried at the King's Bench Bar, for formerly disturbing the Peace of the Nation, &c. and were found guilty of Treason, and condemned;

1663.

 G. Shel-
 don, A.B.
 of Cant.

ned; and on *June* the 14th was Sir *Henry Vane* beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, but through his Majesty's Clemency, *Lambert* had his Life respited. On *St. Bartholomew-Day* did many Ecclesiastical Persons relinquish their Benefices, rather than conform to the Church-Discipline; and declare their unfeigned Assent and Consent to all and every thing contained and prescribed in and by the Book of *Common-Prayer*, and subscribe the following Acknowledgment, *viz.* 'I do declare, That it is not lawful, upon any Pretence whatsoever, to take Arms against the King: And, That I do abhor that traiterous Position of taking Arms by his Authority against his Person, or against those that are commission'd by him, &c. That I will conform to the Liturgy of the Church of *England*, as it is now established by Law. And I do declare, That I hold there lies no Obligation on me, or any other Person, from the Oath, commonly called, *The Solemn League and Covenant*, to endeavour any Change or Alteration of Government, either in Church or State, and that the same was in itself an unlawful Oath, and imposed upon the Subjects of this Kingdom against the known Laws and Liberties thereof.

December the 23d, were executed at *Tyburn* four discontented Sectarists, for complotting to disturb the Peace of the Nation, *viz.* *Thomas Tongue*, *George Philips*, *Nathaniel Gibbs*, and *Francis Stubbs*.

A. D. 1664, numerous Complaints being made unto the Parliament, of the many Injuries and Depredations done by the *Dutch* to the *English* Nation, they freely declared, That they would with their

Lives and Fortunes assist his Majesty, to the redressing of his Subjects Wrongs, and to the curbing again of that ungrateful People. In order to which, great Preparations were made to furnish out a gallant Fleet, and War was proclaimed against the *United Netherlands*. And, that nothing might be wanting to further this great Undertaking, the House of Commons voted his Majesty a Supply of Two millions five hundred thousand Pounds, to be raised in three Years time. And to hasten the Naval Preparations, the City of *London* lent his Majesty 100,000 *l.*

December the 24th, a Blazing Star appear'd; and two others shortly after darted down their malignant Influences upon *London*, and other Places in *England*.

March the 7th, the *London-Frigat*, as she was coming up to *Lee*, was accidentally fired; to supply which Loss, the City of *London* speedily built another; this his Majesty was pleased to name, *The Loyal London*.

A. D. 1665, and in the Month of *May*, began that transcending Plague in *London*, whereof died in a little more than a Year's Space near 100,000 Persons; many other Places of *England* were sorely visited at this Time with that dreadful Judgment of God, the Pestilence.

June the 3d was that eminent Victory obtained over the *Dutch* Fleet, when twenty-two of their Ships were taken by the *English*, and about 8000 of their Men taken and killed, and their Admiral *Opdam* was sunk, together with his Ship. The *English* lost in this Fight the Earl of *Falmouth*; and that excellent Sea Captain Sir *John Lawson* received his mortal Wound therein.

October



Plague in 1665.



1663.
 G. Shel-
 don, A. B.
 of Cant.

ned; and on *June* the 14th was Sir *Henry Vane* beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, but through his Majesty's Clemency, *Lambert* had his Life respited. On *St. Bartholomew-Day* did many Ecclesiastical Persons relinquish their Benefices, rather than conform to the Church-Discipline; and declare their unfeigned Assent and Consent to all and every thing contained and prescribed in and by the Book of *Common-Prayer*, and subscribe the following Acknowledgment, *viz.* 'I do declare, That it is not lawful, upon any Pretence whatsoever, to take Arms against the King: And, That I do abhor that traiterous Position of taking Arms by his Authority against his Person, or against those that are commission'd by him, &c. That I will conform to the Liturgy of the Church of *England*, as it is now established by Law. And I do declare, That I hold there lies no Obligation on me, or any other Person, from the Oath, commonly called, *The Solemn League and Covenant*, to endeavour any Change or Alteration of Government, either in Church or State, and that the same was in itself an unlawful Oath, and imposed upon the Subjects of this Kingdom against the known Laws and Liberties thereof.

December the 23d, were executed at *Tyburn* four discontented Sectarists, for complotting to disturb the Peace of the Nation, *viz.* *Thomas Tongue*, *George Philips*, *Nathaniel Gibbs*, and *Francis Stubbs*.

A. D. 1664, numerous Complaints being made unto the Parliament, of the many Injuries and Depredations done by the *Dutch* to the *English* Nation, they freely declared, That they would with their

Lives and Fortunes assist his Majesty, to the redressing of his Subjects Wrongs, and to the curbing again of that ungrateful People. In order to which, great Preparations were made to furnish out a gallant Fleet, and War was proclaimed against the *United Netherlands*. And, that nothing might be wanting to further this great Undertaking, the House of Commons voted his Majesty a Supply of Two millions five hundred thousand Pounds, to be raised in three Years time. And to hasten the Naval Preparations, the City of *London* lent his Majesty 100,000 *l.*

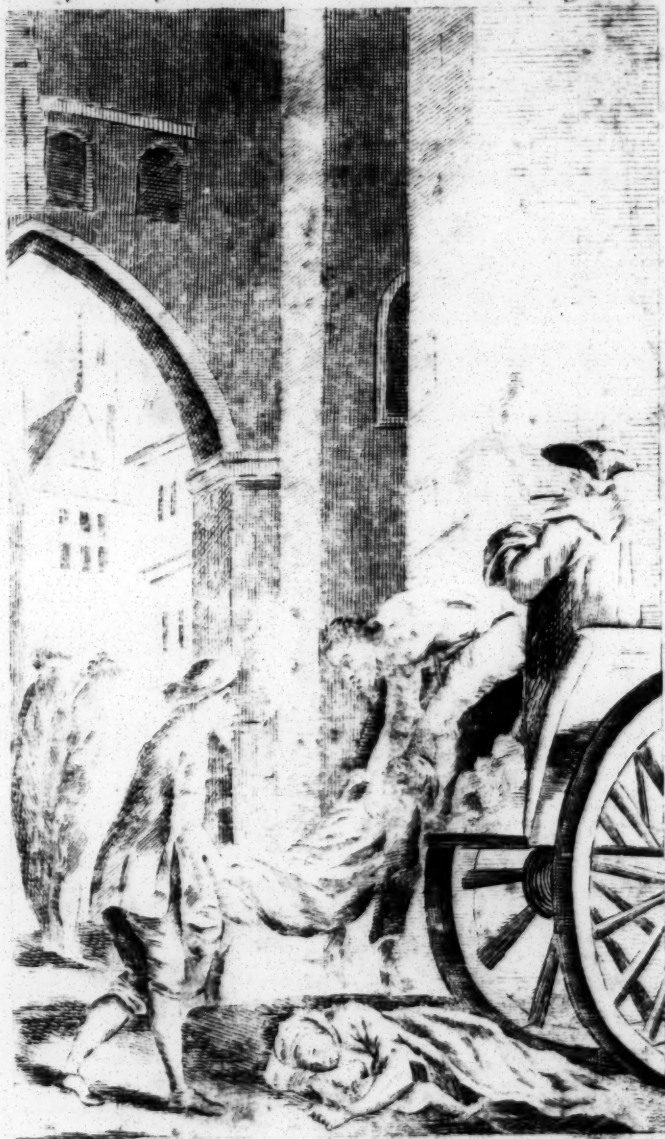
December the 24th, a Blazing Star appear'd; and two others shortly after darted down their malignant Influences upon *London*, and other Places in *England*.

March the 7th, the *London-Frigat*, as she was coming up to *Lee*, was accidentally fired; to supply which Loss, the City of *London* speedily built another; this his Majesty was pleased to name, *The Loyal London*.

A. D. 1665, and in the Month of *May*, began that transcending Plague in *London*, whereof died in a little more than a Year's Space near 100,000 Persons; many other Places of *England* were sorely visited at this Time with that dreadful Judgment of God, the Pestilence.

June the 3d was that eminent Victory obtained over the *Dutch* Fleet, when twenty-two of their Ships were taken by the *English*, and about 8000 of their Men taken and killed, and their Admiral *Opdam* was sunk, together with his Ship. The *English* lost in this Fight the Earl of *Falmouth*; and that excellent Sea Captain Sir *John Lawson* received his mortal Wound therein.

October



Plague in 1665.



C
er
ct
4
ig
or
p
h
e
h
an
n
fl
q
oc
re
W
r
b
l
n
a
i
on
L
t
r
D
n
li
re
of
L
w
p
C
G
r
h
e
l
d
o
h
r

October the 3d, the Parliament met at Oxford, by reason of the Infestation at London.

A. D. 1666, and in the Month of June, was the second great Fight between his Majesty's Naval Forces and the Dutch, which took up Part of the 1st, 2d, 3d, and 4th Days of the said Month. July the 2d, was the third great Fight, wherein the Duke of Albemarle, through the great Number of his Enemy's Ships, was very hardly asked, till Prince Rupert with a Squadron came in to his Aid unlook'd for; but then the Dutch were soon sent Home. In this War the Dutch were assisted by the French.

Upon the Second of September, about two of the Clock in the Morning, began that dreadful Fire in London, which lasted till Thursday following, the 6th of the same Month: It began in the House of one Fariner, a Baker in Pudding-Lane, near the Bridge, and spread itself in Length (besides Breadth) from the Tower of London to St. Dunstan's Church near Temple-Bar in Fleet-street; by which, according to the Computation of Surveyors, were consumed 373 Acres of Building within the Walls of London, and 63 Acres 3 Roods without the Walls; eighty-seven Parish-Churches, six consecrated Chapels, the Royal-Exchange, the Guild-Hall of the City, with many stately Halls belonging to several Companies; and according to the best Account, Thirteen thousand two hundred Houses. The Total of the Loss sustained by these devouring Flames, was valued to be Nine millions and nine hundred thousand Pounds Sterling. That the Hand of God (for the Punishment of the SINS of this City

and Nation) was visible in this Fire, no Man will deny; but whether Carelessness or Design were the immediate Occasion of it, is variously believed and discoursed of. As it happened in the Time of a War with the French and Dutch, many at that Time did conclude it to be a treacherous Act of the former of these People; especially seeing one Hubert, a crazy-brain'd melancholick Frenchman, confessed he did the Fact, by putting a Fire-ball into the House of the Baker, where it began; and was therefore hang'd at Tyburn. But of late, one Mr. Oates, of whom more particular Mention shall be made hereafter, lays the Guilt of this merciless Action on a Knot of Jesuits, Friars, and Irishmen, in all to the Number of Eighty, or thereabouts; who having laid the Project long before, could not conveniently put it in Execution till this unlucky Time.

This fatal Accident, the Fore-runner of many more of the same Kind, that happened in his Majesty's Dominions afterwards, gave the King a sad Opportunity of exercising his Compassion and Care towards many distressed and distracted Families, who then lodged in the open Fields, under the Canopy of Heaven: His Majesty therefore not only issued Proclamations to Justices of the Peace for causing Provisions to be sent into the Markets, and ordered his Sea-Stores to be opened for a present Supply of Bread in Ship-Bisket; but likewise passed a Declaration for preventing such lamentable Accidents for the future, that none should offer to rebuild, until necessary Measures were appointed for rendering the new Structures more secure and lasting.

The Parliament met on the 18th of *September*, and having given the King Supplies for the carrying on the War, passed an Act for establishing a Judicature, to take Cognizance of and determine all Differences that might arise among Parties, concerning burnt or demolished Houses. A new Model of Building was appointed, and the Parliament was prorogued till the 10th of *October* following.

The Court seldom escapes free, when Combustions rage in the City, nor did it at this Time; for by Carelessness in using a Candle, a Fire taking in the Horse-Guard at *White-hall*, a great Part of that Building was burnt down; but by the special Care of his Majesty and his Guards, its Progress was quickly stopt.

His Majesty at this time meeting with bad Usage from many Hands, in order to a Redress, published several Proclamations; one for prohibiting the Importation of *Canary* Wines, and all Commerce with those Parts; another to the same Effect with *France*, and all the *French* King's Dominions; a third upon the humble Address of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for banishing out of the Kingdom all Priests and Jesuits; and a fourth for open War with *Denmark*.

The City now ashamed to lie longer smother'd under Ashes, was by Sir *Jonas Moore*, a famous Mathematician (conformably to the Scantling and Model of Building appointed by the Committee of Parliament) began to be raised in *Fleet-street*; from which Beginning, it grew so hastily towards a Perfection, that in a few Years it outdid all its ancient Splendor and Glory, and appeared again far more beautiful than by its Fall it had

been desolate and abject; no less a Wonder than the Suddenness of its Overthrow.

Scotland at this time shared likewise in Combustions, though occasioned by a Fire of another Nature; for a seditious Zeal having inspired some Malecontents with Revenge against Sir *James Turner*, for executing (too rigorously as they pretended) the Laws against them, they committed an insolent Riot upon his Person, and hardly forbore the cutting him in Pieces. This Tumult was at first raised by a small inconsiderable Rabble, but in a short Time they increased to a Body of 1600 Men, who marching straight towards *Edinburgh*, were encountered and defeated by his Majesty's Forces, commanded by Lieutenant-General *Dalzell*, and Major-General *Drummond*. Many of the Rebels were slain, more taken, whereof the Ringleaders were executed, and the rest either proscribed, or otherways punished by Law.

The Convention of Estates of *Scotland*, meeting in *January* 1666-7, for composing of the Affairs of that Kingdom, and for preventing both intestine and foreign Dangers that might threaten it, resolved to put the Country into a Posture of Defence; and for maintaining such Forces as were necessary for his Majesty's Service, assessed the Kingdom in an Imposition of 6000 *l.* per Month.

About the latter end of this Year, the Lord *Willoughby* set out from *Barbadoes* with a considerable well-mann'd Fleet, with Design to annoy the *French* and *Dutch* Plantations in the *West-Indies*; but by a violent Hurricane his Fleet was dispersed, and himself with many more cast away.

A. D.

A. D. 1667, the *Swedes* having the Year before offered a Mediation for a Peace between the King of *England* and the States of the *United Provinces*, prevail'd this Year with the King to condescend thereunto, and to accept of *Breda* for the Place of Treaty.

The *Dutch* in the mean time were busy in making Preparations for continuing the War, upon a fair and approved Maxim of State, *That with an Enemy it is surest treating with Sword in Hand.* The King of *England*, not ignorant of their Doings, resolv'd to make them spend the Summer in needless Expences of War, and only keep himself upon his Guard.

The *English* therefore having put a small Fleet abroad, the *Dutch* put to Sea betimes, and about the latter End of *April* made an Attempt on *Burnt-Island* in *Scotland*, but were beaten off with Loss.

Their next Attempt was upon the Fort of *Sheerness*, which being a Place of small Force, was (after a short but stout Resistance) abandoned by Sir *Edward Sprague*; and so the Mouth of that narrow River was left open, and thereby they had Liberty to proceed towards *Chatham*; a Disgrace our Nation has ever since stomach'd, altho' the Damage received was small, and the Resistance honourable. With 22 Men of War they sail'd up the *Medway*, and were able to break the Chain which with several sunk Ships was laid to stop them. The Opposition the Admiral, who was there in Person, then made was fruitless, through the Advantage of Wind and Tide the Enemy was favour'd with; and therefore by their Fireships they destroy'd the *Matthias*, *Unity*, and *Charles the Fifth*, three Trophies of our former Vic-

tories over them. But the *Royal Charles* was the only Trophy they were able to carry Home, tho' not our only Loss, since the *Royal Oak* was also burnt, and the *Loyal London* and *Great James* much hurt. After this they assaulted and were beaten off from *Languard Fort*; engaged a Squadron of the *English* with a Squadron of theirs, and were worsted; shewed themselves before *Portsmouth*, and made some slight Attempts in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*; and after *De Ruyter* their Admiral had been civilly complemented by the Earl of *Bath* in the *West*, and had received Advice of the Conclusion of the Peace, they sail'd back for *Holland*.

The Peace was concluded at *Breda*, the 21st of *June*; the Ratifications interchanged the 14th of *August*, and proclaimed afterward in *London* the 24th of the same Month.

This Year died the Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*; which Place the King thought fit to supply by Commissioners, viz. the Duke of *Albemarle*, the Lord *Ashley Cooper*, after Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, Sir *William Coventry*, and Sir *John Duncomb*.

The Parliament was to have met in *July*, but was prorogued till the 10th of *October*; in which Session several Acts were passed, amongst others, one for banishing and disabling the Earl of *Clarendon*, whom the Parliament charged—the Parliament then adjourned till *February*.

In *America*, Sir *John Harman*, with a Squadron of *English* Ships, attacked a Squadron of *French* in their Ports, with so good Success, that he burnt their Admiral, and six or seven of their best Ships; all the rest but two being sunk, either by the Enemy or the *English* Shot, and

1669. and that with very small Loss of Men, or Damage to his Ships.

The King, to encourage the rebuilding of the City this Year, was pleased auspiciously to lay the first Stone himself in the Foundation of the *Royal-Exchange*; as shortly after his Royal Highness laid a Foundation Stone for the second Pillar thereof.

About the beginning of *February*, the Parliament, according to their Adjournment, met, and upon their humble Petition to his Majesty, procured a Proclamation to be emitted for enforcing the Laws against Conventicles, and for preserving the Peace of the Nation against unlawful Assemblies.

This Month was proclaimed the Peace with *Spain*, which had been (much to the Advantage of Commerce) concluded in *May* last.

A. D. 1668, about the End of *March*, in *Easter Week*, some licentious idle Persons, pretending former Custom, took the Liberty to pull down some Houses of bad Repute about the Suburbs of *London*. Though the Apprentices bore the Blame of this Riot, yet others were found Guilty; whereof four being apprehended, were convicted and executed, and two of their Heads set upon *London-Bridge*.

In *May* the King passed some Bills in the House of Lords, whereof one was for laying an Imposition on Wines and other Liquors, and the Parliament was adjourned till the 11th of *August* following.

In *June* News was brought to *London* of the burning of the *Bridge-Town* in *Barbadoes*, where besides the Loss of most of the Houses, the Magazine, to the great Prejudice of the Publick, as well as of private Persons, was blown up.

The Duke of *Monmouth*, upon

the Resignation of the Lord *Gerard*, was made Captain of his Majesty's Life-Guards of Horse.

Sir *Thomas Allen* made Peace this Year with the *Algerines*.

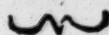
About the middle of *January* the Dutchess of *York* was brought to bed of a Daughter, christened by the Name of *Henrietta*, by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*; the Duke of *Ormond* assisting as Godfather, the Marchioness of *Dorchester* and Countess of *Devonshire* having the Honour of being Godmothers.

A. D. 1699, the beginning of this Year the Earl of *Carlisle* was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to *Sweden*. As he was at *Copenhagen*, on his way, he received a Letter from the King of *England*, in Answer to an obliging Letter of the King of *Denmark's*, to be deliver'd to that King. This Letter was so acceptable to the *Dane*, that upon the Ambassador's Instance he dispatch'd Orders to all his Ports and mercantile Towns, especially in *Norway*, for restoring the *English* to their former Freedoms and Privileges in Trading.

Being arrived in *Sweden*, he presented the King with the *George* worn by the Knights of the Garter; and afterwards the same Lord was solemnly install'd at *Windfor* as his *Swedish* Majesty's Proxy.

This Year was the stately new Theatre of *Oxford*, the noble Gift of Dr. *Sheldon*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, according to the Intent of the Donor, put into the Possession of the University: And upon his Grace's declining the Chancellorship, the Duke of *Ormond* was installed Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*.

Whilst the King was taking his Divertisement with the Duke of *York*, in the *New Forest* in *Hampshire*,



shire, they both received an Express of the Death of their Mother, the Queen Dowager of England, who departed this Life at Colombee the last of August, and was buried in St. Dennis in November following.

About this time arrived at Dublin the Lord Roberts, as Lord-Deputy of Ireland.

The Exchange of London, ever since the Fire, had been kept at Gr. sham-College in Bishopsgate-street, till now, to the great Satisfaction of the City, the Merchants returned to the Royal-Exchange in Cornhill; a Fabrick as far exceeding the old one in Beauty and Structure, as the City rebuilt does that which was destroyed.

At the Day of October prefixed, the Parliament met, to whom the King, amongst other things in his Speech, proposed the uniting of England and Scotland into one Kingdom; this Project, in the Sequel, had no better Issue than another set on foot by King James for the same Purpose. The Parliament having sat about a Month, and done but very little, were prorogued till the 24th of February following.

The Parliament of Scotland sat at Edinburgh at the same time that the Parliament of England did at Westminster; in which the Earl of Lauderdale represented his Majesty as his Commissioner. In this Session of Parliament, amongst many other Acts, that of asserting his Majesty's Supremacy in all Causes, and over all Persons, Civil and Ecclesiastical, passed.

A splendid and magnificent Embassy was this Year sent to Taffellette, Emperor of Morocco, in the Person of Mr. Henry Howard, since Duke of Norfolk; which, by reason of the Troubles of that Country, and the Inability of the Em-

peror to procure a safe Conduct to a Person of that Quality, proved of small Consequence; and the Ambassador returned without seeing the Emperor, or performing his Embassy.

The latter end of this Year died the Duke of Albemarle, his Dutcheſs not many Days surviving him. The King, as a Mark of Gratitude to the deceased Duke, sent his Son his Father's Garter, continued to him many of his Honours and Preferments; and sent him Word that he himself would take care of his Father's Funeral.

The Parliament met again at the appointed Time; and the King, among other Things, reminded them of the Project of Union between the two Kingdoms.

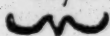
A. D. 1670, this Year, in the beginning of April, the King having passed some Bills, the Parliament was adjourned to the 24th of October. Amongst others, was an Act for authorizing such Commissioners as his Majesty should be pleased to nominate for treating with the Scottish Commissioners about the projected Union; who being nominated, and having afterwards met with those sent from Scotland, many Conferences were held; but insuperable Difficulties appearing in the Matter, it was wholly laid aside.

At this time the Lord John Berkeley arrived in Dublin, and was invested Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

The Princess of Orleans made now her last Visit to her two Brothers, the King of England and Duke of York, at Dover; and upon her Return, which was shortly after, took her Journey out of this World; for to the great Grief and Surprize of the Court of England, she died suddenly.

Captain

1671.



Captain *Beach* being in the *Streights* with four *English* Frigats, met a Squadron of seven *Algier* Ships of War, well mann'd, gave them Battle, and after a short Dispute, forced them all ashore, where two of them were burnt by themselves, and the rest by the *English*; most of their Men were lost, and 250 Christian Slaves set at Liberty.

In *October* the Parliament met again, according to their Adjournment, and then was the Peace between *England* and *Spain* beyond the Line concluded and ratified.

The Prince of *Orange* came this Year into *England*, and having visited both Universities, after a short Stay he returned.

During this Session of Parliament, the Lords and Commons having humbly represented to his Majesty, their Fears and Jealousies of the Growth of Popery, the King by Proclamation commanded all Jesuits, and *English*, *Irish*, and *Scottish* Priests, and all others that had taken Orders from the See of *Rome*, except such as were to wait upon the Queen and foreign Ambassadors, to depart the Kingdom, upon Pain of having the Laws and Statutes of the Realm put in Execution against them.

A. D. 1671, in the Beginning of this Year died at *St. James's* her Royal Highness *Anne*, Dutches of *York*, Daughter to the Earl of *Clarendon*; and was shortly after privately buried at *Westminster*. She was educated a Protestant, but turned Papist.

The Parliament still sat, and amongst others, having passed an Act for an Addition to the King's Revenue, by an Imposition on Proceedings at Law, by an humble Address they petitioned his Majesty, That he would be pleas'd by

his Royal Example to encourage the wearing of the Manufactures of his own Kingdom, and to discountenance the Use of foreign; to which the King having graciously condescended, they were prorogued till the 26th of *April* ensuing.

In *June* Sir *Edward Sprague*, Admiral for the King in the *Mediterranean* Sea, burnt and took under the very Guns of the Castle of *Bugia*, nine of the best Men of War of *Algier*. This News so incensed that People, that in a tumultuous Manner they cut off the Head of their King; the *Aga* having done the like to their General, and forced their new-created King to make a Peace much to the Advantage of *England*.

This Year his Majesty was pleased to honour the City of *London* with his Presence at the Lord-Mayor's Feast, being the first that since the Fire was kept at *Guildhall*, after it was advantageously repaired.

The King having long conceal'd his just Displeasure against the *Dutch*, and his Resentments of their unworthy Dealings towards him, intends now an open War with the *United Provinces*. In order thereunto, in *January* 1671, his Majesty declared, That seeing his Neighbours were making great Preparations, both by Sea and Land, he looked upon himself as obliged to put himself in such a Posture, as might best secure his Government and People: And that seeing Money, which was absolutely necessary for that End, was wanting, he was unavoidably forced (which otherwise he would not have done) to put a Stop to the Payment of all Monies brought in, or to be brought in, to his Exchequer, for the Space of one whole Year.

In the mean Time, Sir *George Downing*, his Majesty's Ambassador

dor

in *Holland*, pressed the States hard with the Business of the Flag; but finding his Demands shifted off with Delays, and his Negotiation like to prove successless, he returned back in a short time to *England*, where he was committed to the Tower for not having punctually obeyed his Instructions.

And soon after, Sir Robert Holmes with five Men of War, cruising near the *Isle of Wight*, met the Dutch *Smyrna* Fleet convoyed by six Men of War, of whom he demanded the Flag; which they refusing, he set upon them *March* the 13th, and maintain'd a Fight all Night: The next Morning three other Frigats coming in, the Fight was continued to the great Damage of the Dutch, whose Rear-Admiral was sunk, and five of their best Merchant-Men taken. And then open War was proclaimed against *Holland*.

One Mrs. Jones, of *Monmouth*, or some adjacent Parish, was murdered; for which cursed Fact, her Son, a Lawyer by Profession, was pressed to Death, the Maiden-Daughter burnt, and the Servant-Boy, who did the Fact, was hanged at *Monmouth*. The Son refused to plead, the Daughter fled, and the Boy, upon Examination, confessed the Fact.

A. D. 1672, the French King now being joined with the *English* in War against the Dutch, in the Beginning of this Year, marches at the Head of his main Army to the Frontiers of the *United Netherlands*, and sends his Fleet to join the *English*.

In May both Fleets were joined at Sea, under the Command of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, making all together about 160 Sail. They had often Sight of the Dutch, but no Engagement till the 28th of

this Month; and then in *Southwold-Bay* a sharp Fight began, about five of the Clock in the Morning, and was obstinately maintain'd on both Sides till Night; the Dutch then bore away, and the Duke stood after them, keeping within Sight of the Lights all Night. In the Engagement died the Earl of Sandwich, Captain Digby in the *Henry*, Sir John Cox hard by the Duke in the *Prince*, Sir Frescheville Hollis, and Monsieur de la Rabiner the French Rear-Admiral. Several other Officers were slain and wounded, about 700 common Seamen lost, and as many wounded; the *Royal James* burnt, and the *Katharine* taken, but by her own Men rescued again. On the Dutch Side were kill'd Admiral Van Ghent, and Captain Brackbell. Their great Ships were sadly shatter'd, two sunk, one taken, and one burnt; many others were missing, whereof no Account could be given, and a great many of their common Seamen killed and wounded. The French at the same time, to increase their Loss, took several of their Towns and Forts by Land.

Next Day after this Engagement, the Duke of York put twice out his bloody Flag upon Sight of the Dutch, but was as often prevented from engaging them by thick Fogs and Mists, which gave the Dutch Opportunity to retreat; and so no more considerable Action was performed this Year.

The States being thus pressed (in all Probability) above the Strength of so small a Republick; having the French on the one Side, the Bishop of Munster on the other, by Land, and the English by Sea, to deal with, were not able to suppress the Tumults and Insolencies of the exasperated People. The Burghers of *Dort*, in a tumultua-

1673.

ry Manner, got the Prince of Orange created Stadt-holder, which was afterwards confirmed by the States. And at the *Hague*, not long after, a masterless Rabble haled out of Prison the *Ruart van Putten*, and his Brother *De Witt*, who had been condemned to lose their Dignities and be banished, for some Designs against the Prince, and barbarously murdered them, dragging their Bodies through the Streets, hanging them on the Gallows by the Heels, and afterwards inhumanly tearing and cutting them to pieces.

This Year was the Earl of *Essex* sent into *Ireland*, to succeed the Lord *John Berkley*, as Lieutenant of that Kingdom. The Lord-Keeper of *England*, *Bridgeman*, now aged and infirm, having resigned his Place, the Earl of *Shaftsbury* was made Chancellor of *England*, and *Thomas Lord Clifford* Lord High-Treasurer.

Towards the Beginning of *December*, the Duke of *Richmond*, who had been this Year sent Ambassador Extraordinary into *Sweden*, died in his Calasche, as he was upon his Return to *Elfenore*, from being aboard of the *Yarmouth* Frigate. No other Reason could be given for the Suddenness of his Death, but the extreme Coldness of that piercing Air, to which his Body was not accustomed.

The Time of Prorogation being expired, the Parliament met again; and upon the Removal of Sir *Edward Turner*, their Speaker, to be Lord Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*, Sir *Job Charleton* was made Speaker; but he shortly after falling sick, *Edward Seymour*, Esq; succeeded. This Session of Parliament voted the King a Supply of eighteen Months Assesment, not exceeding 70,000*l.* a Month, but began to

be dissatisfied with the King's Indulgence and Toleration to Dissenters; though his Majesty, by a gracious Answer to an Address of theirs, endeavoured to remove that Scruple.

A. D. 1673, to prevent Dangers which might happen from Popish Recusants (*Romish* Emisaries being at that Time, and for some Years past, having been more than ordinarily busy to seduce the King's good Subjects, and having been too successful, especially among the Great Ones) it was enacted, That all, as well Peers as Commoners, that shall bear any Office, Civil or Military, or shall receive any Pay, Salary, Fee, or Wages, by reason of any Grant or Patent from his Majesty, or shall have any Place or Command from or under the King, or be of his Household, or in his Service, or the Duke of *York's*, should take the following Oath in open Court, viz. *I A. B. do declare, That I do believe that there is not any Transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, or in the Elements of Bread and Wine, at or after Consecration thereof, &c.*

The Island of *Tobago* was this Year taken by the *English* from the *Dutch*, in Exchange whereof the *Dutch* took *St. Helena* from the *English*; which might have proved of very bad Consequence to the *English East-India* Trade, had it not been retaken by Captain *Monday*, with three *Dutch East-India* Merchant-Men besides, which fully paid the Charges of its Reprizal. For this good Service Captain *Monday* was knighted.

The *Dutch* this Year were first at Sea, and attempted a vain Project of stopping up those narrow Channels that gave Entry to the River of *Thames*. Prince *Rupert*, who

com-

commanded the *English* Fleet, put out to encounter them; but they retreating to their own Shoar, the Prince stood to the Westward, that he might join the *French* and Part of the *English* Fleets. This being shortly after done, the whole Fleet made toward the Coast of *Holland*; and the Prince finding them before *Schouvelt*, secured by their Banks and the Shallowness of the Water, on the 28th of *May* detached a Squadron of 35 small Frigats to provoke them to an Engagement. The *Dutch*, contrary to Expectation, came forth in good Order, and engaged. The *French* and *English*, emulous for Honour, fought with extraordinary Eagerness, and somewhat entangled each other; but at length, after a sharp Dispute, the magnanimous Prince forced the Enemy to run, and followed them as far as the Sands and Water did permit, till Night put an End to the Conflict, and the *Dutch* regained their Station. The *English* lost but a few common Seamen, and not one Ship; Captains slain, were *Fowles*, *Finch*, *Tempest*, and *Woorden*. On the *Dutch* Side were kill'd Vice-Admiral *Schram*, Rear-Admiral *Vlugb*, and six Captains more. They lost considerably in Men, but only one Ship, that was nam'd the *Deventer*.

On the 4th of *June* happened another Engagement, wherein no great Execution was done on either Side, it being managed at great Distance, and most part in the Night-time.

And that the Series of this Year's Warlike Actions may be continued without Interruption, on the 10th of *August* both Fleets met again at Sea, and gave the last Stroke to this War. The *Dutch* being about the *Goree*, got the Wind of the

English, and bore briskly down upon them; the Fight was obstinate and bloody on both Sides, especially between Sir *Edward Sprague* and *Van Trump*; but the *French* making as if they stood off for the Wind, did it in Reality, that they might have the Conveniency of being Spectators. Prince *Rupert* and *De Ruyter*, who had been engaged together all Day, finding themselves at Distance from their respective Squadrons, stood back again to their Assistance; and *De Ruyter*, designing to have cut off the Blue Squadron from the rest of the Fleet, was so smartly charged by the Prince, that he was fain to give way; so that had the *French* made use of the Wind they had, the *Dutch* had certainly sustained far greater Loss than they did, and not so easily drawn off by Favour of the Night. In this Engagement, Sir *Edward Sprague*, as he was shifting from one Ship to another, had his Long-boat, by a Random-shot, shiver'd to Pieces under him; and so, to the Grief and Regret of all that knew him, was drown'd; his Ship, strangely disabled, was by his valiant Second, the Earl of *Offory*, brought off. Captain *Neeve* was slain, *Reeves* and *Heywood* died of their Wounds, and *Martel* only of the *French* was killed. The Loss of common Seamen was not very great on the *English* Side. The *Dutch* lost two Flag-Officers, several Captains, and about 1000 common Seamen.

About the Middle of *June* the Lord *Clifford* resign'd his Treasurer's Staff; and Sir *Thomas Osborn*, created Viscount *Osborn* of *Dumblain* in *Scotland*, and afterwards Earl of *Danby* in *England*, was made Lord High-Treasurer. And this Year also, Sir *Heneage Finch*, Bart. was made Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal.

and

1676. and created a Baron by the Style of Lord *Finch*, Baron of *Darventry* in the County of *Northampton*.

The King issued out his Proclamation, requiring all Judges and Justices of the Peace, effectually to prosecute the Laws against all Papists and Popish Recusants.

About the latter End of *November*, his Royal Highness the Duke of *York* was married to the Princess of *Modena*, a Roman Catholick, after the Parliament had used great Endeavours to prevent it.

Though the Preparation for War went on vigorously, both on the *English* and *Dutch* Sides, yet Overtures of Peace were still set on foot; and his Majesty condescended to a Treaty at *Cologne*, which took no Effect. The *Dutch*, in the mean time, thought it not fit to desist; but by another way of Negotiation, that is to say, by Intercourse of Letters, they at length prevail'd so far, as to receive a condescending Letter from the King of *England*, in *February* 1673, which was shortly after followed by a Conclusion of the Peace by them so much desired.

A. D. 1674, Peace being now concluded, this Year affords no great Transaction of Importance; the Consultations of Government being chiefly directed to the Preservation of Quietness and Unity at Home, in order to which his Majesty published several Proclamations against the Papists and Jesuits.

The Duke of *Monmouth*, upon Resignation of the Duke of *Buckingham*, was chosen Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*. The Earl of *St. Albans* giving up the Staff of Lord-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, his Place was given to the Earl of *Arlington*, to whom Sir *Joseph Williamson* succeeded as Principal Secretary of State.

His Majesty having been pleased to accept of the Freedom of the City of *London*, and of the *Goldsmiths* Company, was, in *December*, by Sir *Robert Viner*, Lord-Mayor, in the Name of the City, presented with the Copy of the Freedom, in a large square Box of massy Gold, the Seal appending being in a Box of Gold, set all over with large Diamonds.

About the Beginning of *January* 1674, her Royal Highness was brought to bed of a Daughter, christened at *St. James's* by the Bishop of *Durham*, by the Name of *Katharina Laura*; the Duke of *Monmouth* being Godfather, and the Lady *Mary* and Lady *Anne* Godmothers.

A. D. 1675, there happened this Year a dangerous Plot, carried on with great Secrecy by the Blacks of *Barbadoes* against the *English*, which upon the very Nick of being put in Execution was detected, and the Conspirators punished.

The Natives of *New-England*, under the Command of King *Philip Hegamore*, rose likewise against the *English*, and did them considerable Damage; but were in short time curbed for their Insolencies, and driven to their Sculking-holes.

In *September* most part of the Town of *Northampton* was by a dreadful Fire burnt down; nothing left standing except a few Houses in the Outskirts of the Town.

On the 5th of *March* 1675, Sir *John Narborough* concluded an honourable Peace, and of great Advantage to the Trade of this Nation, with the Government of *Tripoly*.

A. D. 1676, the *French* in the last Campaign lost their famous Marshal *Turenne*; and the *Dutch* marine Expeditions are this Year

ushered

ushered in with a Fate as unlucky to the States ; for their Darling, Admiral *De Ruyter*, on the 29th of *April*, died of the Wounds which he had received some Days before in an Engagement with the *French*, in the Bay of *Augusta* on the Coast of *Sicily*.

But to return home ; the first Thing we meet with this Year, of Note, is a dreadful Fire, which happened the 26th of *May* in the Borough of *Southwark* ; it began about Four in the Morning, and continued all Day, and Part of the Night ; and notwithstanding the indefatigable Pains and Diligence of his Grace the Duke of *Monmouth*, of the Earl of *Craven*, and Lord-Mayor, yet above 600 Houses were burnt and blown up by this sad Accident.

His Majesty for securing Trade to and from his Ports, which was much disturbed by the Insolency of *Dutch*, *Spanish*, and *French* Privateers, amongst whom the War still continued ; on the 2d of *June* caused a Proclamation to be publish'd, declaring all Ships, of what Party soever, that should put into any of his Ports, to be under his Protection during their Stay there, commanding his publick Officers, and all other his Majesty's Subjects, to use their best Endeavours to hinder the roving of any private Men of War so near his Coasts, as might give Apprehensions to Merchant-men ; That if a Man of War of any Party, and one or more Merchant-men of another, should come into his Majesty's Ports, the Merchant-men should have the Privilege to sail out two Tides before the Man of War ; That none of his Seamen should presume to enter and lift themselves on board of any foreign Man of War, or any Ship designed for Traffick or

the Fishing-Trade, without his Majesty's Leave first obtained ; with several other Rules relating to the securing of Trade, and his Majesty's Sovereignty in these Seas ; in Pursuance of which Proclamation, several Privateers were stopt and detained in many of the Ports of this Kingdom.

August the 20th, her Royal Highness was brought to Bed of a Daughter, christened by the Name of *Isabella* ; the Lord High Treasurer being Godfather, and the Dutches of *Monmouth* and Countess of *Peterborough*, Godmothers.

October the 26th, his Majesty passed an Order in Council, That none of his Subjects, except the Queen's domestick Servants, should repair to her Majesty's Chapel, or to the Houses or Chapels of any foreign Ambassadors or Agents, there to hear Mass, or *English* Sermons, upon Pain of having the Laws severely executed against them ; and his Majesty appointed Messengers of the Chamber, and other Officers, to wait without at the Houses of foreign Ambassadors, and Agents, and to take Notice of such of his Subjects as should come out of the said Chapels from Religious Worship, and bring them or their Names to the Council-Board. The Principal Secretaries of State were by his Majesty likewise required to repair to the said Ambassadors and Agents, and in his Majesty's Name acquaint them with his Royal Pleasure in executing his Laws, that they might have no Cause to complain of Disrespect offer'd to their Character, or of any Purpose of infringing their Privileges.

A. D. 1677, April the 16th, his Majesty in his Royal Robes, with the usual Solemnities, came into the House of Lords, whither the

1677.
W. Sand-
croft, A.
B. of Cant.

House of Commons being called, several Bills were passed; amongst others, an Act for raising the Sum of 584,978 *l. 2s. 2d.* halfpenny, for the speedy building of thirty Ships of War; another for an additional Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors for three Years; another for erecting a Judicature to determine Differences touching Houses burnt and demolished by the late dreadful Fire in *Southwark*; another for taking away the Writ *De Hæretico comburendo*, &c. and then both Houses adjourn'd to the 21st of *May* following.

This Month the Duke of *Newcastle*, and Earl of *Danby* Lord High Treasurer of *England*, were installed Knights of the Garter at *Windsor*.

May the 21st, both Houses, according to their last Adjournment, met again at *Westminster*, his Majesty having before by Proclamation required all the Members to be present, in order to the debating Matters of great Importance. In this Session the House of Commons made an Address to his Majesty, That he would be pleased, for the Security of the Nation, and representing the growing Greatness of *France*, to enter into some Leagues proposed by them in their Address; to which, on the 28th of the same Month, he gave them his Answer at the *Banqueting-House*; which being in Print, we shall refer you to the Answer it self. His Majesty farther told them, That it was his Pleasure the House should be adjourn'd to the 16th of *July* following; and that if he intended they should sit again before Winter, he would give them Notice by his Proclamation. Accordingly both Houses were adjourn'd till the 16th of *July* ensuing.

August the 4th, his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, began his Journey for that Kingdom.

And now his Majesty thinking fit to put a Stop to the *French* victorious Proceedings in *Flanders*, bethought himself of entring into Alliances with some Princes and States abroad, and began to raise Forces for that Purpose; of whom the Year following will afford more Matter of Discourse.

October the 9th, the Prince of *Orange* landed at *Harwich*, and went directly from thence to *New-Market*, in his Majesty's Coaches that attended his Highness there.

Sunday, November the 4th, the Marriage between her Highness the Lady *Mary*, the Duke of *York*'s eldest Daughter, and his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, was privately celebrated at *St. James's* by the Bishop of *London*, in Presence of his Majesty, their Royal Highnesses, and some of the chiefest of the Nobility: And on *Wednesday* following, her Royal Highness the Dutchess of *York* was brought to Bed of a Son, who was christened by the Name of *Charles*, but died in *December* following.

November the 11th, about Nine of the Clock in the Morning, their Highnesses the Prince and Princess of *Orange* parted from *Whitehall*, in order to their embarking in the Yatches appointed to transport their Highnesses to *Holland*; his Majesty and his Royal Highness having accompanied them to *Erith*, where their Highnesses went on board.

The Parliament, pursuant to their last Adjournment, having met at *Westminster*, received an Intimation from the King, That his Majesty had Matters of very great Importance to communicate to both Houses

Houses

Houſes, in order to the Satisfaction of their late Addreſſes for the Preſervation of *Flanders*; but Matters not then being ripe enough, it was his Maſteſty's Pleaſure they ſhould be adjourned till the 28th of the ſame Month, and accordingly they were adjourn'd.

At the prefix'd Time they met again, and the King in a gracious Speech acquainted both Houſes to this Purpoſe, *That according to his Promise to them, that he would do ſomewhat for their Satisfaction before they met again, he had made Alliances with Holland for the Preſervation of Flanders, which if ſeconded by plentiful Supplies from them, and due Care from the Spaniards for their own Preſervation, might be able by Arms to reſtore ſuch an honourable Peace to Chriſtendom, as might not be in the Power of one Prince alone to diſturb; which he had endeavour'd to do by a fair Treaty: That he had married his Niece to the Prince of Orange, and ſo engag'd himſelf to maintain his Inter-eſt. And having laid before them the Expences he had been at, and what an actual War would needs require, with very preſſing Conſiderations, his Maſteſty demanded of them anſwerable Supplies.*

March the 20th, amongſt other Bills in Parliament, there paſſed an Act for raiſing Money by Poll and other Ways, to enable his Maſteſty to enter into an actual War againſt the *French King*; with a Prohibition of all *French* Commodities.

A. D. 1678, many of the Forces raiſed by his Maſteſty ſince September laſt being already in *Flanders*, and more going over daily; his Maſteſty, that he might put himſelf in a Poſture of acting by Sea as well as by Land, cauſed a Proclamation to be publiſhed the Beginning of this Year, ſtrictly charging

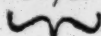
all Seamen, his Subjects, who had liſted themſelves in the Service of Foreign Princes or States, forthwith to withdraw and return home, and that none for the future ſhould preſume, without Permiſſion from his Maſteſty, to engage in any ſuch Service.

About this Time, at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, happened a great Diſorder, occaſioned by a rude Action of a Burgher, who in Time of a Proceſſion, ſtruck a *Dutch* Captain with a lighted Torch over the Face, becauſe he did not uncover himſelf ſo ſoon as the Townſmen would have had him; this occaſioned preſently the drawing of many Swords; and the *Engliſh* being falſly accuſed of the Tumult, ſome Soldiers were killed in the Streets; but by the Care of the Magiſtrates and Officers, the Stir being quieted, and the Truth of the Matter diſcovered, the Magiſtrates of the Town impriſoned and puniſhed ſome of the Authors of the Tumult; and to teſtify their Trouble at the Accident, magnificently treated the *Engliſh* Officers and Soldiers, and publiſhed a Placart in their Juſtification, charging all Perſons to uſe the ſaid Soldiers with all Kindneſs and Civility.

On Saturday, April the 13th, a Woman of *Swanſey* was brought to Bed of a dead Female Child, which had two perfect Heads and Necks upon one Body, with all the Parts of each Head exact, and the Members of the Body perfect.

The Parliament, purſuant to the laſt Prorogation, having met the 23d of May, and continued ſitting till the 15th of July following; his Maſteſty that Day in his Robes came into the Houſe of Lords, and there gave his Royal Aſſent to ſeveral Acts, amongſt which, to one

1678.



for raising Money for disbanding of the Army, a great Part of which was now in *Flanders*; another for granting an Additional Duty to his Majesty upon Wines for three Years; a third for burying in Woollen, and a fourth for the Relief and Discharge of poor distressed Prisoners for Debt.

After which the Lord Chancellor, by his Majesty's Command, acquainted the two Houses, that his Majesty had thought fit, in the present Conjunction of Affairs, to prorogue them to the first of *August* following, and so keep them in Call by short Prorogations; his Majesty not knowing how soon he might have Need of their further Service and Assistance; but that his Majesty's Intention was, they should not meet till towards Winter, unless there were Occasion for their assembling sooner, of which he would give them timely Notice by Proclamation: And accordingly the Parliament was prorogued till the first Day of *August*.

In pursuance of this Prorogation, a Parliament met at *Westminster* the first Day of *August*, and were then by Commission prorogued to the 29th of the same Month; at which Time his Majesty being willing they should meet and continue sitting for the Dispatch of weighty Affairs, did issue out a Proclamation, requiring all the Members to give their Attendance at *Westminster* the said Day. But the Face of Affairs abroad being much altered by the Conclusion of the Peace betwixt the *French* King and the States of the *United Provinces*, which was signed at *Nimwegen* the first of *August*, his Majesty thought fit likewise to change his Resolution; and therefore by Proclamation declared, That both Houses should be pro-

rogued from the 29th of *August*, to the first of *October* following; and afterwards, by another Proclamation, to the 21st of the same Month; at which Time his Majesty required a full Meeting of the Members, in order to their sitting for the Dispatch of weighty Matters; which indeed happened to be of greater Concern than was imagined.

The Prince of *Orange* was now marched with his Army to the Relief of *Mons*, at this Time block'd up by the *French* under the Command of the Duke of *Luxemburg*, before he had the News of the Peace: And his Highness, accompanied with the Duke of *Monmouth*, about the Beginning of *August*, being advanced near the Enemy's Camp at *St. Denis*, bravely attacked it, and after a long and brisk Dispute, forced the *French* to dislodge, and possessed himself of the Ground. The Prince and the Duke of *Monmouth* were in great Danger in this Engagement, but both came off without any Hurt; the Earl of *Ossory* commanded his Majesty's Subjects that were in the States Service, who gained no small Share in the Honour of this Day's Action, tho' many gallant Men perished in the Attempt.

This Year likewise, one *Titus Oates*, who had been educated at *Cambridge*, and admitted into Orders, did afterwards (seemingly at least) turn *Roman Catholic*, and going over to *St. Omers*, was admitted into the *English* College there; where having continued some Time, he went into *Spain*, and at length, after some Years Correspondence with the *English* Jesuits abroad, came home, intrusted with Letters and other Matters to their Friends here. This gave them

1678.

a Confidence in him, and obtained him the Privacy to all their Designs, which when he had sufficiently informed himself of, he consulted with one Dr. *Tongue*, a Minister in *London*, concerning the Discovery thereof; who advised him to apply himself to Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, a Justice of the Peace in *Westminster*; to whom he went, and on the 28th of *September*, 1678, discovered several treasonable Designs, that the *Jesuits* and *Romish* Priests, and others of that Religion, were carrying on, to murder the King, destroy the Government, and subvert the Established Religion. That in order to it, there had been Consults held by several of the Conspirators, on the 24th of *April*, in the Month of *August*, and at other times, in which it had been resolved to kill the King; one *Grove*, a Layman, and *Pickering*, a Priest, being contracted with to do it; for which the former was to receive 1,500 *l.* but the latter content to have 30,000 Masses said for his Soul after his Death; That this Resolve be put into Writing, and signed and sealed by several of the Conspirators: And lest this should fail, a Contract was by others made with Sir *George Wakeman*, a Physician, who for 15,000 *l.* was to poison the King: Again, lest both these should fail, a third Means was proposed, and that was by four *Ruffians*, who were hired for 80 *l.* to assassinate his Majesty at *Windsor*. That he had seen the Pistols that *Grove* and *Pickering* had prepar'd with silver Bullets to shoot the King in *St. James's Park*, and that he had several times seen *Grove* and *Pickering* in the Park waiting an Opportunity; That in *March* last *Pickering* had a fair Opportunity, but that the Flint of his Pistol

being loose, he could not shoot; That 5000 *l.* had actually been paid in Part to Sir *George Wakeman*, the rest being to be paid when the Thing was effected. And that the four *Ruffians* had been sent to *Windsor* in *August* last, and the 80 *l.* sent after them, himself having seen the Money paid. That an Army was to be raised and commanded by certain Lords. That there was also a Design laid for killing the Duke of *Ormond*, and raising a Rebellion in *Ireland*, 40,000 Blank Bills being provided to be sent thither for the *Papists*. That Commissions had been granted from *Rome*, to make the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* Lord Chancellor, the Earl of *Powis* Lord Treasurer, the Lord *Bellasis* General of the Army, the Lord *Peters* Lieutenant-General, the Lord *Stafford* Pay-master of the Army, Mr. *Coleman* Secretary of State, and Mr. *Langborn* Advocate of the Army. The chief Conspirators were Mr. *Coleman* and Mr. *Langborn*, Lawyers; *Tho. Whitebread*, Provincial of the *Jesuits* in *England*; *William Harcourt*, pretended Rector of *London*; *John Fenwick*, Procurator of the *Jesuits* in *England*; *John Garwen*, *Anthony Turner*, *William Ireland*, *William Marshall*, *William Rumley*, *James Corker*, *Thomas Pickering*, *Jesuits*, *Popish Priests*, and *Monks*, *John Grove*, the five Lords above-mentioned, and several others not taken.

To corroborate *Oates's* Testimony, there afterwards came in divers other Witnesses, namely, *William Bedloe*, formerly Servant to the Lord *Bellasis*, but afterwards employed in carrying Letters beyond the Sea for the *Jesuits*; *Stephen Dugdale*, who had been Servant to the Lord *Aston*, one *Smith* who had been a Priest of the Church of

1678.

Rome; Thomas Dangerfield, Miles Prance, and several others.

There were also seized several Papers in Mr. Coleman's Chamber, importing a Design of obtaining a Toleration for, and Propagation of, the Popish Religion in England, being assisted from France and Rome with great Sums of Money, which was to be disposed of in England to certain Persons for that Purpose. Which Papers discovered that he kept a constant Correspondence with *la Chaise*, the French King's Confessor, who negotiated this Matter there; and with the Pope's Nuncio at *Brussels*, who agitated the same at Rome; this he himself confessed, but to his Death denied any Design of killing the King, or raising a Rebellion.

There were likewise Letters and Papers seized in Mr. Harcourt's Lodgings, some of which gave an Account of a general Consult to be held in London by the Jesuits on the 24th of April, for the transacting of some grand Affair.

To which must be added, three Letters written by some of the Jesuits.

Sir Edmundbury Godfrey having taken Oates's Depositions, carried them to the Lord Chief Justice Scroggs, who informed the King and Council of it, and Warrants were immediately issued for apprehending the Persons accused, who were accordingly seized and sent to Prison. And in the Midst of the Consternation this Discovery had caused, Sir Edmundbury Godfrey was on Saturday the 12th of October missing from his House, no Body knowing what was become of him; upon which it was immediately concluded that the Papists had murdered him. It was four Days before

any News could be heard of him, and then he was found dead in a Ditch by *Primrose-Hill*, with his own Sword run through his Body; and upon the Inquest, the Coroner's Jury found that he had been murdered.

His Majesty published a Proclamation on the 20th for the Discovery of the Murtherers, promising a Reward of 500 *l.* which at the Parliament's Request, which met the 21st of October, being repeated, with a Promise of protecting the Discoverer, one *William Bedloe*, commonly called Captain *Bedloe*, came in, and declared that he had been treated with by some Popish Priests to murder a certain Gentleman, without naming whom, but was ordered to insinuate himself into the Acquaintance of Sir *Edmunbury Godfrey*; that the Day that Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey* was missing, one of the Priests, named *la Fare*, told him, that there was a considerable Gentleman to be taken off that Night, who had in his Hands all the Informations of Oates; that if they took those Papers from him, it would obstruct the Discovery; and asked him to assist in it, which he promised, and appointed to meet at *Somerset-House*, but failed; that he seeing *la Fare* on Monday Night, was charged for Breach of Promise; and that *la Fare* then shewed him the Body in *Somerset-House*, which he immediately knew to be Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey's*, and promised to assist in carrying it off, but that he failed then also; and being much disturbed, went out of Town, and continuing still restless, at length resolved to discover it. This is the Sum of *Bedloe's* Testimony in this Matter.

But

But soon after one *Miles Prance*, a Silver smith, came in, and gave a more particular Account of it, viz. That one *Girald*, and one *Kelly*, that were Popish Priests, together with *Robert Green* and *Laurence Hill*, were the Persons that perpetrated this wicked Villany; the Manner thus: *Hill* went to Sir *Edmundbury*'s House on the 12th of *October* in the Morning, and pretending Business, he spoke with him; and afterwards with *Girald* and *Green*, dogg'd him all Day long, till at Eight a Clock in the Evening, as he passed by *Somerſet-Houſe*, *Hill* came to Sir *Edmundbury*, and pretending that two Men were quarrelling, desired him to come down to pacify them, which at their earnest Entreaty he was prevailed upon to do, when going into *Somerſet-Houſe* Water-gate, and passing down towards the Yard that opens to the Water, as he came to the Bottom of the Rails, *Green* threw a twitted Handkerchief about his Neck, and dragged him behind the Rails, and there throttled him and punched him; and *Girald* would have run his Sword through him, but was hindered by the rest, lest the Blood might discover them; while this was doing, *Prance* (who had been engaged in the Business by the Persuasions of *Girald* and *Kelly*, and was called out of his House that Evening by *Green*) stood to watch at the Gate; and *Berry*, who was Porter to *Somerſet-Houſe*, did the same at the Stairs; and after the Murther was done, he helped *Hill*, *Green*, *Girald*, *Kelly*, and *Berry*, to carry the Body into *Hill*'s Chamber in Dr. *Godwin*'s House, where it lay till Monday Night, and then it was removed into *Somerſet-Houſe*; on Tuesday it was again removed near to *Hill*'s Chamber, and

on Wednesday it was again carried to the Room where it lay before, from whence it was at 12 a Clock that Night carried in a Sedan by *Prance* and *Girald*, and *Green* and *Kelly*, by Turns, as far as *Soho*, where *Hill* received it, and on a Horse carried it to the Place where it was found, and run his Sword through the Body, that it might be supposed he killed himself. This is the Substance of what these two Witnesses deposed at the Trials of the Persons that were afterwards hanged for this Murther.

This horrid Murther made the House of Commons very vigorous in examining the Evidence, and seizing the Persons accused of the Popish Plot; among which the Earl of *Powis*, Viscount *Stafford*, Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, Lord *Peters*, and Lord *Bellasis*, were committed to the Tower: And upon the Parliament's Address to his Majesty to that Purpose, a general Fast was order'd to be observed on the 13th of November, to implore the Mercy of Almighty God upon his Majesty's Person, and in him upon all his Subjects, and that God would bring to Light all secret Machinations against his Majesty and the whole Kingdom; which Day of Humiliation was observed accordingly all over the Kingdom. Several Proclamations were issued for the Discovery and disabling of Popish Recusants, the first on the 30th of October, commanding all Papists or reputed Papists to depart from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and all other Places within ten Miles of the same. And on the 2d of November, an Order of Council was published, promising a Reward of 20 l. to those that should discover any Officer or Soldier of his Majesty's Guards, who having formerly taken

1678.

taken the Oaths and Test, had since been, or should hereafter be perverted to the *Romish* Religion. All Papists were besides confined within five Miles of their own Habitations, and a Reward of 20 *l.* was promised to the Discoverer of a Popish Priest.

None that were accused, of the Plot came to Trial till *November* the 27th, when *Edward Coleman*, Esq; who had been Secretary to the Dutchess of *York*, was brought to the *King's Bench Bar*, and indicted for High Treason, in endeavouring to subvert the Protestant Religion, to introduce Popery, and kill the King. The Evidence against him were *Oates* and *Bedloe*; the first deposing, That he had received Letters of Mr. *Coleman* to carry to St. *Omers*, which contained Expressions that intimated a Design to kill the King; that *Coleman* was privy to *Groove's* and *Pickering's* Design of killing the King; that he was also privy to, and assisted in hiring of *Russians* to kill the King at *Windfor*, and also to the other Means of doing it by Sir *George Wakeman*; and to the Design of murdering the Duke of *Ormond*; and that he had seen a Commission from *Rome* for Mr. *Coleman* to be Secretary of State. Mr. *Bedloe* deposed, That he had heard of the Commission above-mentioned, and that he had heard Mr. *Coleman* declare, *That he would lose an hundred Lives, if he had them, to carry on the Design, and would destroy an hundred Heretick Kings to effect it.* To these two Witnesses was added the Evidence of his Papers, which were produced and read in Court. The Prisoner endeavoured to invalidate Mr. *Oates's* Testimony, by proving himself in *Warawickshire*, at a Time he swore him to be in

Town; which not availing, he was found guilty, and on the 3d of *December* was drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hang'd and quarter'd.

The Parliament were still wholly taken up in searching into the Plot, and Sir *Edmundbury Grdfrey's* Murther, with whom the King heartily concurred, and came to the Parliament House on Purpose to thank them for their Care, and promise his Assistance, and at their Request, issued forth his Proclamation, promising a Reward and Pardon to any Person that could make further Discovery of the Plot. Which brought in *Dugdale, Smith, Dangerfield*, and others. And on the 30th of *November*, his Majesty gave the Royal Assent to an Act for disabling Papists to sit in Parliament, by obliging all Members of both Houses not only to take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, but also to subscribe a Test, being a Declaration against Popery; but refused to pass a Bill tendered to him for raising the Militia, and continuing them in Duty for forty two Days, and gave his Reason for it; *That that would put the Militia out of his Power, which he would not have consented to, if it had been but for half an Hour*: But was pleased, at the Desire of the House of Commons, to consent to the disbanding of an Army then on Foot, that had been raised for the Preservation of *Flanders*.

On the 5th of *December*, the Commons sent up to the Lords an Impeachment of High Treason against *Henry Lord Arundel of Wardour, William Earl of Powis, John Lord Bellasis, William Lord Peters*, and *William Viscount Stafford*, and promised speedily to exhibit to their Lordships the Articles of the Charge against the said five Lords.

The

The rest of the Session was taken up in preparing a Bill for raising Money to disband the Army; wherein the Commons were so distrustful of the King, that the Money was by the Bill ordered to be paid into the Chamber of *London*, and not into the *Exchequer*; Sir *Gilbert Gerard*, Colonel *Birch*, and Colonel *Whitly*, three of their own Members, being appointed Commissioners for paying off the Soldiers; and in drawing up Articles of Impeachment against the Earl of *Danby*, Lord-Treasurer, which was occasioned by some Clashings between him and Mr. *Montague*, who had been Ambassador in *France*, and was then a Member of the House of Commons. This Story having been told by this Lord himself in his Volume of Letters printed soon after the Death of *Montague*, must not be omitted.

By these Letters it plainly appears, that a Bargain was made at the Court of *France*, for an Annual Sum of Money to be paid to the King of *Great Britain*, to induce him to sit still, and not interrupt the *French* King in the Progress of his Arms in *Flanders*. Mr. *Montague*, who haggled for the King at the Court of *France*, always insisted upon 200,000 *l. per Annum* during the War, and demanded also four Millions of Livres at the Conclusion of the Peace. His Arguments at that Court were, That the King was unable to support his Affairs with a less Sum than 200,000 *l. per Annum*; That *France* might very well agree to his Demand, since the Increase of Power by the Conquests (which was absolutely owing to the King's sitting still) was vastly great, and the Addition of Revenue no less

than six Millions of Livres *per Annum*. But it seems a *French* Minister at *London* had got the King to consent to two Millions of Livres, which, as Mr. *Montague* argues (in writing to the King and to the Lord Treasurer) was 12,000 *l.* less than the 200,000 *l.* he insisted on, and was sure he could have obtained, besides four Millions of Livres at the End of the War, which the King let drop. This is the main Substance of those Letters, which seem to be published only to shew that Mr. *Montague* was deeper in that Negotiation than the Lord-Treasurer; whose Letters shew him indeed to be in the Secret, but against the *French*, and ignorant of the King's Contract. And he seems to lay some Stress and Glory upon the Money's not being paid to him, but to Mr. *Chiffinch*, who every Body knows was the King's Closet-keeper, and one whom the King much confided in.

Mr. *Montague*, who had desired to be Secretary of State, finding himself opposed in it by the Lord-Treasurer, came privately over in *August*, 1678, and got himself chosen a Member of Parliament. The King was displeased with his Conduct, and *Montague* found himself in Danger; which at first he endeavoured to avoid by Flight; but unable to endure the stormy Weather his Ship was attacked with in *Margate* Road, he came ashore, and afterwards endeavour'd to get off at *Dover*, but was stop'd by the Officers, which oblig'd him to come to *London*; and finally, the King having sent a Message to the House of Commons *Dec.* 19, accusing him of Correspondence with the Pope's Nuncio at *Paris*, and having ordered his Pa-

1678. *w*pers to be seized, Mr. *Montague* on that Occasion told the House, "He had in his Custody several Papers, which he conceiv'd might tend very much to the Safety of his Majesty's Person, and the Preservation of the Kingdom." A Committee was thereupon immediately ordered to fetch the Writings to the House; and Mr. *Montague* shewed the Letters from the Lord-Treasurer relating to the Bargains above said, especially two, one whereof had a Postscript of the King's own Hand. *This Letter is writ by my Order: C. R. wherein a Demand was made of 6,000,000 l. per Ann. for three Years, to be paid by France to the King, upon the Allies accepting the Terms of Peace offer'd by France, because (says that Letter) it will probably be two or three Years before the Parliament will be in Humour to give any Supplies.*

The Indignation that an *English* Parliament, who had been so long labouring the Point of engaging the King to come into the War, for preserving *Europe* against the Invasions of *France*, must necessarily have upon this Discovery, may well be suppos'd to create a Flame that was not easily to be extinguish'd. *Montague* had the Art to screen himself, and turn the Blow upon the Lord-Treasurer, who unable to stand it, at first retired, but a Bill of Attainder being brought against him in the next Parliament, and near passing, he surrender'd himself, and produc'd the King's Pardon; but in vain, for he was committed to the *Tower*, where he lay many Years, as is seen in the Course of the History.

This having put the House into a Ferment, the King thought it proper to separate them, and accordingly, on the 30th of *December*

prorogu'd the Parliament to the 4th of *February* following, and afterwards on the 24th of *January* dissolved it (after it had continued in being 17 Years, 8 Months, and 17 Days, and is therefore commonly called the *Long Parliament*) causing a new one to be summoned to meet at *Westminster* the 6th of *March* next.

The Courts of Justice in the mean time were not idle; for on the 17th of *December*, 1678, three of the Popish Conspirators, *William Ireland*, *Thomas Pickering*, and *John Grove*, were at the Sessions-House in the *Old-Baily* arraign'd and try'd for High-Treason; the Witnesses against them were *Oates* and *Bedloe*, who swore that *Ireland* was present at a Consult held on the 24th of *April*, at the *White Horse* Tavern in the *Strand*, and signed the Resolve for killing the King, which *Grove* and *Pickering* undertook to do; and that he saw them two in the Park with screw'd Pistols and silver Bullets, with which they had follow'd the King for several Years; that in *March* last *Pickering* had a fair Opportunity, but the Flint of his Pistol was loose, and so could not shoot, for which he was corrected. For these Treasons they were condemned, and executed at *Tyburn*; *Ireland* and *Grove* on the 24th of *January*, and *Pickering* on the 9th of *May* following.

February the 10th, *Robert Green*, *Henry Berry*, and *Laurence Hill*, were brought to Trial at the King's Bench Bar, for the Murther of *Sir Edmund-bury Godfrey*; where, upon the Evidence of *Prance* and *Bedloe*, before-mentioned, they were all three found guilty, and were accordingly executed at *Tyburn* on the 21st of *February*.

And now the Business of the Nation was canvassing for electing Mem-

Members to represent them in the ensuing Parliament, wherein there was much tugging between two Parties, that the whole Kingdom began now to be divided in two ; which were afterwards called by the two ignominious Names of *Whig* and *Tory*. The former being the Dissenters in Religion from the Established Church, who by pretending an extraordinary Concern for the Protestant Religion, and by inculcating and magnifying Fears and Jealousies in the Minds of the People (already terrified with the late Popish Plot) added to their Party many honest well-meaning Men, that fell in with the Crowd, and Popery being the Cry, they pursued with such Vigour, that they over-shot their Mark, and had almost run down even Monarchy itself.

The *Tories*, as they were called, were the Partizans of the Court, and such who though they had true Detestation of Popery, remembering the Miseries we were so lately got out of, were unwilling to enter into new Broils, and therefore resolved to stand by the King, and rather to bear with Faults in the Government, than permit it to be overturn'd, which in their Apprehension would have been the certain Consequence of those violent Courses the others would have taken.

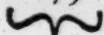
The Time of the Parliament's Sitting drawing nigh, his Majesty commanded his Brother the Duke of *York* to absent himself, because, as he told the Parliament at the opening of it, *He would not leave the malicious Men room to say, he had not removed all Causes which could be pretended to influence him towards Popish Councils.* And accordingly the Duke and Dutches departed from *Whitehall March* the 3d, and went

to reside at *Brussels* in *Flanders*.

A. D. 1679. But tho' the King hoped by this, and many other Condescensions, to dispose the House of Commons to comply with his Desires, yet they were the same Men still ; for so soon as the usual Preliminaries were adjusted, they again impeached the Earl of *Danby*, pursued him so close, that he absented and producing a Pardon, they voted against the Validity of it, and drew up a Bill of Attainder against him ; but as it was just upon passing, he came in, and was committed to the *Tower*, where he continued a long Time with the Popish Lords that were there before. A Bill was voted to be brought in to exclude the Duke of *York* from succeeding to the Crown. Addresses were made to the King to remove several of the Ministers of State and chief Counsellors, and all standing Forces declared to be against Law ; a Dispute raised, and hotly pursued, against the Bishops Power of voting in Capital Cases ; and the Prosecution of the Popish Plot began to be neglected ; so that the King perceiving them not in a Temper fit to do the Business he desired, on the 27th of *May* prorogued them to the 14th of *August*.

Before the Prorogation of the Parliament, News came from *Scotland*, that the Archbishop of *St. Andrews* was, on the 3d of *May*, most barbarously and inhumanly murdered, by a desperate Crew of blood-thirsty Villains (being of the Party called *Cameronians* and *Field-Conventiclers*) who assassinated him within a few Miles of his own House, as he returned home from *Edinburgh* in his Coach ; and immediately after a Rebellion broke out there : To suppress which, the King sent down some Forces under the

1679.



the Command of the Duke of *Monmouth*, who, in a Battle at *Bothwell-
Bridge*, defeated and totally routed
these rebellious Fanaticks.

On the 30th of *June*, five Jesuits
and Popish Priests, viz. *Tho. White-
bread*, *William Harcourt*, *John Fen-
wick*, *John Garven*, and *Anth. Tur-
ner*, were brought to Trial at the
Sessions-House in the *Old-Baily*.
Their Crime was High-Treason, in
conspiring the Death of the King,
and the Subversion of the Protestant
Religion. The Evidence against
them were *Oates*, *Bedloe*, *Dugdale*,
and *Prance*, who swore, that *White-
bread* and *Harcourt* were present at
the Consult in *April*, and signed the
Resolve for killing the King, as did
also *Garven* and *Turner*; that *Fenwick*
was privy to the Design, and car-
ried Letters to and fro concerning
it. So they were all found guilty.

The next Day *Richard Langborn*
was for the same Crime of High-
Treason indicted also, and upon the
same Evidence found guilty, for that
he likewise was privy to, and assist-
ed in the Design of killing the King,
and had obtained a Commission from
Rome to be Advocate to the Army
they were to raise in *England*; which
Oates saw, with several other Com-
missions, at *Langborn's* Chamber.
They were all six accordingly exe-
cuted at *Tyburn*, the five Jesuits on
the 20th of *June*, and *Langborn* on
the 14th of *July*.

July the 12th, the Parliament
was by Proclamation dissolved, and
another call'd to sit at *Westminster*
the 7th of *October* following.

On the 18th of *July*, *Sir George
Wakeman*, Physician to the Queen,
William Rumley, *William Marshal*,
and *James Corker*, Priests, were
brought to a Trial at the *Old Baily*,
upon an Indictment of High-Trea-
son: But now *Oates's* Evidence lost
its Authority, for in this Trial he

stuck not to charge the Queen her-
self with assisting *Sir George. Wake-
man* in poisoning the King; and
whereas he had before mention'd *Sir
George Wakeman's* Design as a thing
he had heard of only, and acknow-
ledged before the House of Lords
that he did not know *Wakeman's*
Hand, and before the Council de-
clar'd he could charge him with no-
thing upon his own Knowledge, yet
here he swore that he saw a Letter
mentioning the Design of poisoning
the King, which he knew to be
Wakeman's Hand, having at another
Time seen him write in his Cham-
ber, the same Hand with that Let-
ter; that he was present when *Asbby*
offer'd *Sir George* 10,000 *l.* to poi-
son the King, and that he saw his
Hand to a Receipt for 5000 *l.* in part.
Bedloe's Evidence was only, That he
knew *Sir George Wakeman* received
2,000 *l.* which was after made up
5,000 *l.* which *Harcourt* told him
was upon that Account. Against
the rest it was sworn, that they were
privy to a Promise of raising 6,000 *l.*
among the *Benedictines* to carry on
the Design, which was not very ful-
ly proved; so that the Jury brought
them all four in *Not guilty*.

Whilst the King was this Summer
at *Windfor*, he fell sick of an Ague,
which lasted longer than was at first
expected; the Duke of *York* then at
Brussels had notice of it, and on the
2d of *September* unexpectedly came
to *Windfor* to see him; but his Ma-
jesty being perfectly recovered, he
went over to *Flanders* again, and
having made a short Stay there, he
returned with his Dutchess and
whole Family to *England*.

In the mean time the Elections for
Parliament Men having been carried
on with great Warmth by both Par-
ties, the King put off the Sitting of
the Parliament by several Proroga-
tions, to the 21st of *October*, 1680.

The

The Countess of Powis was on the 4th of November, 1679, accused before the King and Council by *Thomas Dangerfield*, of several treasonable Practices, and committed Prisoner to the Tower. And there began a new Plot; for *Dangerfield* accused the Countess of Powis and others, of tampering with some Persons to swear against *Oates* and *Bedloe*, and by that Means to invalidate their Testimony. To which was added, a strange Account of a Design of throwing the Plot upon the Protestants, by lodging treasonable Papers in their Houses, which being sought for by Authority, were to be there found, and a Catalogue of their Names was found in a Meal-Tub; which made this be call'd the *Meal-Tub-Plot*.

A. D. 1680, the Generality of the new Faction had for a long time eyed the Duke of Monmouth, as a fit Person to head a Party, and consequently flatter'd and cajol'd him into a better Opinion of himself and his Interest, than was fit for him to have entertained: And now nothing else will serve them but to have him their apparent to the Crown; to which End a Rumour was raised of a Black Box, which *Sir Gilbert Gerard* was said either to have in Custody, or to have seen, containing a Writing that did import a Marriage, or Contract of Marriage, between the King and the Duke of Monmouth's Mother. This being confidently reported, the King, on the 26th of April, called together an extraordinary Council, before which *Sir Gilbert Gerard* appeared, and being examined, declared upon Oath, that he knew not any thing of such a Box or Writing. And his Majesty, to prevent the bad Consequences of that bold Calumny, order'd a solemn Declaration, which he then made, and which referred to several former

Declarations, of his never being married to the Duke of Monmouth's Mother, to be printed and publish'd; and in June following commanded the said Duke to withdraw, and for some time reside beyond Seas, which he obeyed, and went abroad; but, upon the Duke of York's Return to Court, not long after, came privately over again, and came to London, where his Friends, who had Intelligence of it, received him joyfully with ringing of Bells and Bonfires; whereupon the King was pleased to remove him from his Offices and Places of Trust. This the House of Commons in January following resent, and voted, *That it was done by the Influence of the Duke of York*; and ordered an Address to be made to his Majesty, to restore his Grace the Duke of Monmouth to what had been taken from him.

The Time of the Sitting of the Parliament approaching, the King was so indulgent to the Fears which the People still retained of the Popish Plot, that he published a Proclamation, commanding all Papists, or reputed Papists, to depart from the Cities of London and Westminster, and from within ten Miles of the same.

And now the 21st of October being come, the Parliament assembled, to whom the King made a Speech, intimating, *That the Prorogations he had made, had been advantageous to the neighbouring States, and useful to himself, having employed that Time in making an Alliance with Spain, as he had done before with Holland; which being so much desired by former Parliaments, he believed must needs be acceptable to this, as being the best Measures that could be taken for the Safety of England, and Repose of Christendom; and could not but attain their Ends, if our Home Divisions did not render our Friendship*

1680.

ship less considerable Abroad. He gave them all Assurances that nothing should be wanting on his Part for the Security of the Protestant Religion, which he resolv'd to maintain, and to concur with them in any propos'd Remedies that might consist with the preserving the Crown in its due and legal Course of Descent; to which Purpose he recommended to them the speedy Examination of the Plot, and that the Lords in the Tower might be brought to their Trials. Then he laid before them the Matter of Tangier, and the Expences he had been at to maintain that Place, upon which he desired their Advice and Assistance. After which, he exhorted them to Union, and to avoid gratifying the publick Enemy by unreasonable Disputes; which, if they should happen, the World would see was no Fault of his, who had done what was possible to keep them in Peace; concluding, that from their Prudence and good Affections, he could fear nothing of that kind, but trusted they would use their best Endeavours to bring this Parliament to a happy Conclusion.

During the Interval of Parliament, Petitions, with great Rolls of Subscriptions, had been presented to the King for their Sitting: Which his Majesty publicly declaring his Dislike of; Addresses were also made to him by the other Party, testifying their Abhorrence of them.

The House of Commons, after they had chosen a Speaker, who was William Williams, Esq; and adjusted Preliminaries, immediately fell upon the Matter of Petitioning, and resolv'd, *That it is the undoubted Right of the Subject to petition the King for the Sitting of Parliaments, and redressing of Grievances; That to traduce such Petitioning as a Violation*

of Duty, and to represent it to his Majesty as tumultuous and seditious, was to betray the Liberty of the Subject, and contributed to the Design of subverting the ancient legal Constitution of this Kingdom, and introducing arbitrary Power; and appointed a Committee to enquire after all such Persons as have offended against the Right of the Subject. Many Persons who had appeared against petitioning, being brought before them, were committed to the Serjeant at Arms, where they lay imprisoned at great Expence, till they acknowledged their Fault, and begg'd Pardon in the House.

The House presented an Address to the King, declaring their Resolutions to defend and support the King's Person and Government, and the Protestant Religion; and ordered their Votes to be printed. The Exclusion of the Duke, having from the Beginning of the Session been under Debate, on the 2d of November they pass'd these Votes, *That the Duke of York being a Papist, the Hopes of his coming to the Crown hath given the greatest Countenance and Encouragement to the present Designs and Conspiracies against the King and the Protestant Religion. Whereupon resolv'd, That in Defence of the King and Government, they would stand by the King with their Lives and Fortunes, and if he came to an untimely Death, they would revenge it upon the Papists. And then resolv'd, That a Bill be brought in to disable James Duke of York to inherit the Imperial Crown of this Realm. Which Bill was accordingly brought in, and being pass'd, was carried up to the Lords, but there reject'd.*

Next they resolve, *That a Bill be brought in for the better uniting of his Majesty's Protestant Subjects; which was afterwards seconded by a Resolve,*

solve, That it is the Opinion of this House, that the Acts of Parliament made in the Reigns of Queen Elizabeth, and King James, against Recusants, ought not to be extended to Protestant Dissenters. And ordered a Bill to be brought in, to repeal all or any Part of the Act made in the 35th Year of Queen Elizabeth. And farther resolved, That the House be moved that a Bill be brought in, for an Association of all his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, for the Safety of his Majesty's Person, the Defence of the Protestant Religion, and the Preservation of his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, against all Invasions and Oppositions whatsoever, and for preventing the Duke of York, or any Papist from succeeding to the Crown. Another Vote passed, That it is the Opinion of this House, that the Prosecution of Protestant Dissenters upon the Penal Laws is at this Time grievous to the Subject, a weakening of the Protestant Interest, and an Encouragement to Popery, and dangerous to the Peace of the Kingdom. And an Address was made to the King, to stop the Proceedings against Dissenters.

The Debates about the Bill of Exclusion, and examining of some Witnesses about the Plot, and the above-mentioned Votes, with the Debates relating to them, had taken up all their time; so that the taking Care of *Tangier*, which the King in his Speech desired, had been quite omitted; wherefore his Majesty, on the 15th of November, sent a Message to the House of Commons to put them in Mind of it.

The Town and Garrison of *Tangier* in *Africa*, which came to the King by his Marriage with the Princess of *Portugal*, had for some time been straitly besieged by the *Moors*, and for want of necessary Succours and Supplies, in great Danger of be-

ing lost; this was a Place which the preceeding Parliament judged to be of so great Importance, that a Bill was then ordered to be brought in for annexing it to the Imperial Crown of England; and a Vote passed, That those who did advise his Majesty to part with *Tangier* to any foreign Prince or State, or were instrumental therein, ought to be accounted Enemies to the King and Kingdom. But the present Parliament believing the Revenue already granted to his Majesty would, with due Application, suffice for the Preservation of this Town, instead of the Supply demanded, in an Address told his Majesty, That though in due Time they should omit nothing for the Preservation of every Part of his Majesty's Dominions; yet the Dangers they were now under from the Power of Popish Counsels, would not at present permit them to enter into Considerations thereupon.

On the 30th of November, *William Viscount Stafford* was brought to Trial before the Peers in *Westminster-Hall*, being charged with High Treason, in conspiring to depose and murder the King, and extirpate the Protestant Religion. The Evidence against him were *Dugdale*, who declared that the Lord *Stafford* was present at a Meeting at *Tixall* in *Staffordshire*, where it was resolved to kill the King, and introduce Popery; and that the said Lord profered him 500 *l.* to kill the King, saying, That he was an excommunicated Traitor, and an Enemy to *Jesus Christ*; *Dr. Oates*, who deposed, That while he was in *Spain* he saw several Letters from the Lord *Stafford*, wherein he assured the Jesuits of his Zeal in promoting the Catholick Designs; that in June 1678, the Prisoner received at *Fenwick's Chamber* a Commission to be Pay-Master of the Army; that

1680.

that he was then going to *Staffordshire*, and said he doubted not, but at his Return *Grove* should do the Business; And Mr. *Turberville*, who swore that the Prisoner told him of a Design to kill the King, and would have had him to have done it. To which his Lordship answered in general, That he was innocent, that he was always loyal to the King, and that he hated Treason, and never held the King-killing Doctrine. And to invalidate the Evidence against him, by some Objections to the Witnesses, he proved that he was not at *Tixall* at the Time *Dugdale* swore he was, and that when he was there, *Dugdale* was never with him but when his Servants were by; which was again contradicted by other Witnesses for the King; for the Particulars of all which we must refer the Reader to the printed Trial: A Committee of the House of Commons were the Prosecutors, and he was at last found guilty by a Majority of 24 Voices. He accordingly received Sentence of Death, and was beheaded on *Tower-Hill* on the 29th of December.

This Trial being over, the House of Commons return'd again to the Business of Exclusion, which they still pressed very hard; and the King having by Speeches and Messages repeated his Assurances of granting any thing for the Security of the Protestant Religion, that did not infringe the Right of Succession, urged them to take Care of *Tangier*, if they intended to preserve it, the Expence of it being above his Power. The House voted,

That there was no Security for the Protestant Religion, the King's Life, or the established Government of the Kingdom, without passing a Bill for disabling the Duke of York to inherit the Imperial Crown of England, and

that to rely on any other Means, was not only insufficient, but dangerous.

That unless a Bill were passed for excluding the Duke of York, the House could not give any Supply to his Majesty, without Danger to his Majesty's Person, the Hazard of the Protestant Religion, and Breach of Trust in them to the People.

That they who did advise the King to insist upon an Opinion against the Bill, had given him pernicious Counsel, and were Promoters of Popery, and Enemies to the King and Kingdom.

That it was the Opinion of the House, that the Earl of Halifax, the Marquiss of Worcester, and the Earl of Clarendon, were the Persons that gave that pernicious Advice: And that therefore an Address should be made for their Removal from the King's Person and Presence, and from their Offices and Employments.

Also,
That whoever should lend, or cause to be lent, any Money upon any Branch of the King's Revenues, should be adjudged Obstructors of the Sitting of Parliament, and be responsible for it in Parliament. And

That whosoever should accept or buy any Tally of Anticipation upon any Part of the King's Revenue, or whoever should pay such Tally, should be deemed guilty of the same Offence, and be liable to be questioned in Parliament.

The other Business transacted this Parliament, was the examining certain Witnesses concerning a Plot in Ireland; these were *Macnamar*, *Hethrington*, *Eustace Comyn*, &c. who swore, That the Earl of *Tyrone*, and others, had a Design to extirpate the Protestant Religion in Ireland, &c. upon which both Houses voted,

That they were fully satisfied,
that

that there was, and had been for several Years, a Popish Plot in Ireland, for massacring the English, and subverting the Protestant Religion, and the Established Government of that Kingdom. And the Earl of Tyrone was impeached of High-Treason, and committed to Prison.

Sir Edward Seymour was impeached by the House of Commons of High-Misdemeanours, for having misapplied some Money formerly given by the Parliament, and appropriated to the Fleet.

Some Men had preferred to the Grand-Jury of Middlesex a Bill against the Duke of York, as being a Papist, &c. which the Court discountenanced, and the Lord Chief Justice Scroggs discharged the Grand-Jury, without giving them Opportunity to present it. This was much resented by the House of Commons; and after the Matter had been examined into, for that and such other Things, Articles of Impeachment were drawn up against the Lord Chief Justice Scroggs, and the same ordered against several of the other Judges.

Near three Months had been now spent, and nothing of what the King desired done, or like to be done, the Heats rather increasing than abating; his Majesty therefore, on the 10th of January, prorogued the Parliament to the 20th, and soon after dissolv'd it; appointing another to meet at Oxford in March following.

In this Interval of Parliament, a certain Person, one Fitz-Harris an Irishman, was seized for writing a most scandalous and seditious Libel against his Majesty and the Duke of York, and committed to Prison. I mention this, because there was a great Bustle in the succeeding Parliament concerning him.

The 21st of March 1680-1, was the Day the Parliament met at Oxford; to whom his Majesty made a Speech to this Effect:

That the unwarrantable Proceedings of the last House of Commons was the Reason of parting with them, for that he would never use Arbitrary Government himself, and would not suffer it in others. That whoever calmly considered the Assurances he had renewed to that last Parliament, and what he had recommended to them, viz. his foreign Alliance, the Examination of the Plot, and the Preservation of Tangier, and reflect upon their unsuitable Returns, might rather wonder at his Patience, than that he grew weary of their Proceedings; that it was his Interest, and should be as much his Care as theirs, to preserve the Liberty of the Subject, the Crown not being safe when that was in Danger.

That by calling this Parliament so soon, he let them see that no Irregularities of Parliaments should make him out of Love with them: By which Means he gave them another Opportunity to provide for the Publick Security, and had given one Evidence more, that he had not neglected his Part. He hoped the ill Success of former Heats would dispose them to a better Temper.

That as for the former Prosecution of the Plot, the Trial of the Lords in the Tower, &c. he omitted to press them, as being obvious to Consideration, and so necessary for the publick Safety. But desired them not to lay so much Weight upon the Expedient against Popery, as to determine all others ineffectual. That what he had so often declared, touching the Succession, he should not recede from.

But that, to remove all reasonable Fears that might arise from the Possibility

1680.

Possibility of a Popish Succession, if Means could be found that in such a Case the Administration should remain in Protestant Hands, he should be willing to hearken to any such Expedient, by which Religion might be secured, and Monarchy not destroyed. Lastly, he advised them to make the known and established Laws the Rules and Measures of their Votes.

After which the Commons returned to their House, and chose William Williams, Esq; again for their Speaker, and the Preliminaries being over, the Votes were ordered to be printed, and an Enquiry was made after a Bill that had passed both Houses the last Session, but was never presented for the Royal Assent; this, as they had great Reason, they strictly enquired after. Next, in taking his Majesty's Speech into Consideration, they came again upon the Matter of *Exclusion*, and it was by some proposed, that since it was plain the King would not pass the Bill, an Expedient might be proposed: This took up a whole Day's Debate, but was over-ruled, and the old Bill order'd to be brought in. Next a Message was sent to the Lords, to demand Judgment against the Earl of *Danby* upon the Impeachment of the Commons.

Then the House went upon the Examination of *Edward Fitz-Harris*, who having been privy to the Popish Plot, was by the Commons impeached for the same; and the Impeachment order'd to be carried up to the Lords by Mr. Secretary *Jenkins*, which he esteeming an Affront to the King (whose Prisoner as I have told you *Fitz-Harris* then was) did refuse to do it; but at length, to avoid Contention, he submitted, and accordingly carried the Impeachment to the Lord; but it was there rejected, as a Matter

not belonging to them, but to the common Courts of Justice; this the Commons were pleas'd very highly to resent; and voted,

1. *That it was the Right of the Commons in Parliament, to impeach any Peer or Commoner for Treason or other Crimes; and that the Refusal of the Lords to proceed upon such Impeachment was a Denial of Justice, and a Violation of the Constitution of Parliaments.*

2. *That the Resolution of the Lords, That Fitz-Harris should be proceeded against at Common Law, and not by way of Impeachment, was a Violation of the Constitution of Parliament, &c.*

3. *That for any inferior Court to proceed against Fitz-Harris, or any Person lying under an Impeachment in Parliament, was a high Breach of the Privilege of Parliament.*

These Proceedings tired the King's Patience, so that he came to the House on the 28th, and suddenly dissolved the Parliament; and immediately took Coach for *Windsor*, and thence came to *London* the same Night; by which he happily defeated the wicked Design that some evil Men had upon his Person, as will appear hereafter. Shortly after a Protestation of 29 Lords, the Duke of *Monmouth* being at the Head of them, came out against this Proceeding of the House of Lords in *Fitz-Harris's* Case.

A. D. 1681, his Majesty, to vindicate himself from the malicious Aspersions of disaffected Persons, on the 8th of *April*, set forth a Declaration of the Reasons that moved him to dissolve the two last Parliaments, which he ordered to be read in all Churches, wherein he set forth, *With how much Reluctancy he did it, and how absolute his Intentions were to have complied, as far*

far as would have consisted with the very Being of the Government, with any thing that could be proposed for preserving the Established Religion, the Liberty and Property of the Subject, and supporting the Foreign Alliances. Then enumerated the unwarrantable Proceedings of the Commons, in arbitrarily taking divers Persons into Custody, in declaring others Enemies to the King and Kingdom without legal Process. Their Votes against lending the King Money, and their Vote against prosecuting Dissenters, whereby they assumed a Power of dispensing with Laws: And that tho' he promised to grant any Limitations of the Power of a Popish Successor, yet they would think of no other Expedient, but that of a total Exclusion, which he could not in Honour, Justice, or Conscience, consent to. That the Business of Fitz-Harris was carried to that Extremity, by the Votes of the Commons, that there was no Hope of Reconciliation, which put the two Houses out of a Capacity of transacting Business together; which Heats and Disappointments of the Publick Ends caused him to put an End to these two Parliaments.

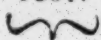
Stephen Colledge, a Joyner by Trade, and commonly called the Protestant Joyner, was indicted of High-Treason, and the Bill preferred to the Grand-Jury of London, which was sworn to by Dugdale and Smith, two of the Witnesses to the Popish Plot, but could not be brought to a Trial, because the Jury brought in the Bill Ignoramus; however, he was afterwards tried and condemned at Oxford, as will be shewn in its proper Place.

The Impeachment of Fitz-Harris, and the Votes thereupon, were esteemed by the King, as he expressed in his Declarations, as a purpose to delay and hinder his being tried. However, on the 27th of

April, an Indictment of High-Treason was presented against him, and found by the Grand Jury; and after long Arguings concerning the Jurisdiction of the Court, upon account of the abovementioned Votes, he was on the 9th of June brought to Trial; the Evidence against him was Edmund Everard, who deposed, That the Prisoner hired him to write a Pamphlet to scandalize the King, &c. which he discovered to Sir William Waller, and others, whom he placed in private Places to over-hear Fitz-Harris read it, &c. That the Libel was to be presented to the French Ambassador, and that it was to breed a Difference here, while the French should gain Flanders, &c. Then the Paper was produced with Fitz-Harris's Amendments, in which were these Words: *If James be guilty, Charles is too, they are Brethren in Iniquity, they are in Confederacy with the Pope and French—— Let the English Spirit be up, and move us all as one Man to Self-defence; nay, and if need be, to open Action, and sling off these intolerable Riders.* In another Place, *J. and C. both Brethren in Iniquity, corrupt both in Root and Branch—— they study to enslave you—— Where is that old English Spirit? O brave Englishmen, look to your own Defence, for it be too late! rouse up your Spirits! Again, As it is the Right of Parliaments to make a Law against a Popish Successor, so it is their Right to dethrone any Possessor that follows evil Counsellors—— Then let all be read; let the City stand by the Parliament, with Assistance in any extreme Way, if Occasion, &c.* For which Libel he was found Guilty of High-Treason, and was executed at Tyburn on the 1st of July.

On the 3d of May, Oliver Plunkett, titular Primate of Ireland,

1681.



was arraigned at the *King's-Bench* Bar for High-Treason, and on the 8th of *June* brought to Trial for the same; the Evidence against him were, *Florence Wyer*, who deposed, That there had been a Plot for several Years to introduce a *French* Army into *Ireland*, to destroy all the Protestants, which the Prisoner was privy to, and Assistant in; *Henry O Neal*, *Neal O Neal*, *Owen Murfi*, and others, who all testified the same thing. So he was found Guilty, and executed at *Tyburn* with *Fitz-Harris*.

Stephen Colledge having committed Treason at *Oxford*, as well as at *London*, the King ordered him to be carried thither to be tried for the same, where he was accordingly indicted on the 17th of *August*; the Witnesses against him were *Stephen Dugdale*, who deposed, That he had often heard *Colledge* rail at the King, saying, 'He was a Papist, was in the Popish Plot, and had a Hand in the Murther of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*: That he would arm himself, and be at *Oxford*, having several stout Men that should stand by him, if there should be a Rising.' That at *Oxford*, upon the King's not yielding to the Commons, he said, 'Let him begin (meaning the King) as soon as he would, he cared not how soon, for their Party [the King's] were but a Handful to his:'. And that when the King went from *Oxford*, he said, 'The Rogue was afraid of himself, he was shirk'd away:'. *John Smith*, who swore, that he said to him, 'That the King was a Papist; that he doubted not but the King would be brought to the Block, as his Father was; that the Prisoner shewed him Arms and Armour he had provided, saying, 'These are the Things which

'shall destroy the pitiful Guards of *Rowley* [the King;] that he told him the City was provided with Powder and Bullets; that he would go to *Oxford*, expecting Sport there upon the Divisions between the King and Parliament. And he would be one that would seize the King,' &c. That meeting the Prisoner after he came to *Oxford*, he told him, 'That he was afraid, and run away like to besmit himself:'. *Haynes*, who testified many Things to the same Purpose. Likewise several scandalous Pamphlets were produced, which he acknowledg'd himself the Author of. The Prisoner endeavoured to invalidate the Evidence, by discrediting the Persons of the King's Witnesses. Upon the whole, the Jury found him Guilty; and he was accordingly executed the 31st of *August* at *Oxford*.

The Earl of *Shafisbury* being accused of Treasonable Practices, was committed to the *Tower*, and on the 24th of *November* a Bill of Indictment was preferred against him to the Grand-Jury of *London*, before whom was produced a Paper, importing an Association to oppose the Duke of *York's* coming to the Crown, by Force of Arms, &c. which Paper was found in the Lord *Shafisbury's* Closet, and eight Persons swore against the said Lord very treasonable and irreverent Words that he had utter'd against the King, and that he had hired fifty Men to attend him at the *Oxford* Parliament, where, upon any Disturbance, they were to have seized the Guards, &c. But the Jury brought in the Bill *Ignoramus*, and so obstructed his further Trial.

The Parliament which sat in *Scotland*, *July* the 28th, under the Duke of *York*, the King's High-Commissioner there, enacted several Laws, and

and appointed a Test (which that Nation extremely resented) for securing the establish'd Government, and asserting the Right of Succession; and did likewise, in Answer to his Majesty's Letter, which was read to them at the opening of the Sessions, with all Expressions of Duty and Loyalty, acknowledge the Honour his Majesty had been pleased to do them, in sending his Brother to preside as High Commissioner among them.

A. D. 1682, on the 12th of February, this Year, there happened a very sad Accident, in this Manner; *Thomas Thynn* of *Longleet*, Esq; a Gentleman of a very great Estate, was set upon in his Coach near the *Hay-Market*, by three Russians, of whom one firing a Blunderbuss at him, discharg'd two brace of Bullets into his Belly, whereof he died soon after. The Murtherers were *Christopher Vrats*, *George Boroki*, and *John Stern*, all three Foreigners, and Dependents on Count *Conigsmark*, a *Swedish* Lord, who had incited them to the Attempt. They were all apprehended, the three Russians in Town, and the Count in Disguise at *Gravesend*, endeavouring to make his Escape beyond Sea; and being brought to Trial for the Murther, the principal Actors were condemned to be hanged; but the Count was by the Jury brought in *Not Guilty*. They were accordingly executed in the *Pall-Mall*, near the Place where they had committed the Fact, and *Boroki*, a *Pole*, who fired the Blunderbuss, was afterwards hang'd in Chains at *Mile-End*.

The Duke of *York* came from *Scotland* in *March*, and having made some short Stay in *England*, in the beginning of *May*, embarked in the *Gloucester* Frigate, attended with several Persons of Quality, and some other Ships and Yachts,

and set Sail again for *Scotland*; but when he was out at Sea, and off of *Yarmouth* Road, the Ship wherein he was, early in the Morning, on the 5th of *May*, struck upon the *Lemon-Ore Sands*, tho' the Weather was fair, and one *Ayres*, reckoned the best Coaster in *England*, his Pilot; the Duke put off in his Pinnace with some Persons of Quality, and saved himself on board a Yacht, where he had not long been, but he saw the Frigate sink to the Bottom, in which above an Hundred and Fifty Persons perished, and some of them Gentlemen of Quality; as the Earl of *Roxborough*, the Lord *Obrian*, and the Laird of *Hopton*, Lieutenant *Hyde*, Brother to the Earl of *Clarendon*, and others; he afterwards arriv'd in *Scotland*, and on the 27th of the same Month, return'd with his Dutches and Lady *Anne*, to *Whitehall*.

The Election of Sheriffs for *London*, on *Midsummer-Day* this Year, caused a great Disturbance; the Occasion thus: It had been an ancient Custom for the Lord-Mayor, at the Bridge-house Feast, to drink to some considerable Citizen, thereby nominating him for Sheriff at the next Election, which the Citizens had used to comply with, and commonly chose that Person with another for their Sheriff. Sir *John Moor*, who was Mayor this Year, had, according to this Custom, drank to *Dudley North*, Esq; and issued his Precept to the Companies to meet at *Guildhall* for the Confirmation of him, and chusing another to be his Colleague.

The Citizens met accordingly, and made a very numerous Assembly; but this new Form of Confirmation, which had never before been seen in the Precept, raised such an Indignation, that it was re-

1682.

solv'd to lay aside the Lord Mayor's Election, and proceed to the Election of two, out of four proposed, *viz.* *North* and *Box* on one Side, and *Papillon* and *Dubois* on the other; this was very warmly pursued, and was as zealously opposed by the Lord-Mayer's Party, who cry'd out for supporting the Honour of the Chair, and conforming to the ancient Custom. And a Poll being demanded, the Lord-Mayer, contrary to all former Practice, provided Books and Clerks to take it; the Sheriff, as usual claimed this as their Business, and provided other Books; so that there were two Pollings at the same time, which caused very great quarrelling and Disorder, and made the Lord-Mayer interpose his Authority, and by Proclamation to adjourn the Court to another Day, and departed out of the Hall, but not without Indignities and Assaults from some of the other Party, who, notwithstanding the Adjournment, staid still with the Sheriffs, and polled on till Night.

For this the two Sheriffs were by the King and Council committed to the Tower, where they lay from Monday to Friday, that by a *Habeas Corpus* they were bailed. After their Enlargement, they still persisted and declared *Papillon* and *Dubois* Sheriff for the Year ensuing; while the Lord-Mayer went on also, and Mr. *Box* having the Majority in his Books, he declared *North* and *Box* duly elected Sheriffs for the next Year. The other Party petitioned the Court of Aldermen, that Mr. *Papillon* and Mr. *Dubois* might be called forth to give Bond to serve as Sheriff the next Year. To which the Court answered, *That they would maintain the Rights and Privileges of the Chair and the whole City; that they would take care that such as were lawfully*

elected should take upon them the Office of Sheriff, reserving the Matter to Law, if the Petitioners thought they did otherwise.

All the Buffle was not over, for Mr. *Box* fined; so another was to be chosen in his Place; this was rejected by the other Party, who not acknowledging the Election of him valid, refused to chuse another, but clamour'd against it. Nevertheless the Lord-Mayer proceeded, and the Majority of Voices falling upon *Peter Rich*, Esq; he was thereupon declared Sheriff, and the Court dissolved.

On Michaelmas-Day, at the Election of a Lord-Mayer, the Heats were renewed; for Sir *William Pritchard*, who was the senior Alderman below the Chair, being according to the ancient Method, put up by one Party, was by the other Party opposed, and Sir *Thomas Gould*, who was of a far later standing, and *Henry Cornish*, Esq; who had been Sheriff but the Year before, put up against him, and a Poll being taken, the Majority fell upon *Gould* and *Cornish*, till by a Scrutiny it appeared there had been many false Pollers on their Side, who being rejected, the Election rested upon Sir *William Pritchard*, who was accordingly sworn.

Mr. *Pilkington*, the late Sheriff, in the Court of Aldermen, used some indecent Expressions against the Duke of York; for which being afterwards sued in an Action of *Scandalum magnatum*, in the Court of King's-Bench, he was cast, and an Hundred thousand Pounds Damages given the Duke, for which he lay several Years in the King's-Bench Prison.

Nov. 29, *Rupert* Prince Palatine of the Rhine, Son to the Princess *Elisabeth*, Daughter to King *James I.* departed this Life in the 63d Year

Year of his Age, and was buried at *Westminster* on the 6th of *December* following.

A. D. 1683, the two late Sheriffs, *Pilkington* and *Shute*, the Lord *Gray of Wark*, Sir *Tho. Player*, Mr. *Cornish*, Mr. *Bethel*, and 8 more, were on the 26th of *March* indicted for a Riot, for continuing the Poll, after the Lord-Mayor had adjourned it on *Midsummer-Day*, as above-mentioned; and were all severally fined for the same.

In *April* following, one *Broom*, Coroner of the City, at the Suit of *Papillon* and *Dubois*, arrested the Lord-Mayor, the Sheriffs, and some of the Aldermen, and for some time detained them at *Skinners-Hall*; which being a strange Affront to Authority, might well cause a great Contumacious; but to prevent any Disorder, the Lieutenanty immediately assembled, and ordered all the Regiments of the Trained-Bands to be raised with all Speed: For this Sir *William Pritchard* afterwards sued Mr. *Papillon* (Mr. *Dubois* dying before it came to a Trial) and recover'd 10,000 *l.* Damages against him.

These Proceedings in the City moved the King, that he might take away the occasion of all Heats, to bring a *Quo Warranto* against the Charter, which was grounded upon some Exactions in the Market, and the having levied a Tax upon the Citizens, for rebuilding the Conduits, &c. in which it was adjudged they exceeded the Bounds of their Charter; and thereupon in *Trinity-Term*, this Year, after long Pleadings on both sides in the Court of *King's-Bench* at *Westminster-Hall*, the Court declared their Opinion, That the Liberties and Franchises of the City of London be seized into the King's Hands.

After which the King appointed

the Magistrates all the Time of his Reign, and till the Restoration of the Charter by King *James*, at the coming of the Prince of *Orange*.

The like *Quo Warranto's* were also brought against all the other Corporations in the Kingdom, which by like Judgment were surrender'd to the King.

A fatal Remedy for a slight Disease, and like cutting off an Arm to cure a sore Finger. A Faction among the People was indeed too bold: But the Generality of the Nation were so passionately affected to the King, that perhaps never had any Prince enjoy'd a greater Share of his Peoples Love, which his Majesty could not be insensible of; and therefore (to say nothing of the Illegality of the Act) 'tis very wonderful that a King so applauded for his Clemency, could so far forget the paternal Care of a Prince, as to permit (for the Faults of a few) his Authority to be made use of in laying the Ax to the very Root of all his Peoples Liberties; for it was no less, since by this seizing the Franchises of Corporations, the King was virtually possessed of the Power of choosing a large Majority of the Peoples Representatives in Parliament; and by the Management of cunning Ministers, would soon have had the Power, if they could have the Will, to have repeal'd all those Laws which our Ancestors had obtained for the Security of our Liberties.

On the 12th of *June* this Year, a wicked Conspiracy was discover'd by one *Josiah Keeling*, a Citizen, and by Trade a *Salter*; a Person of good Credit in his Calling, but a most busy Stickler in the late publick Oppositions, particularly had committed that Assault upon Authority, in the Person of the Lord-Mayor.

1683. Mayor, being the very Man that, by being constituted a special Bailiff for that Occasion, did arrest Sir *William Pritchard* in his Mayoralty, as above related; by which bold Piece of Service, and his former Activity, he obtained that Credit with the Party, that he was made a Confident in all their Councils, and was to have been one of the Forty that were to have assassinated his Majesty. But it pleased God to touch his Soul with the Horror of his Crime, so that he could not rest, till after much Conflict in his Mind, he had resolved to discover it; and accordingly, by the Advice of a Friend, addressed himself to the Lord *Dartmouth*, who remitted him to Sir *Lyonel Jenkins*, Secretary of State; before whom he deposed, 'That there was and had been, for some Months past, a horrid Conspiracy on Foot, for raising a Rebellion or general Insurrection all over the Kingdom, and for taking away the Life of the King, and his Brother the Duke of *York*, whose Evidence being corroborated by his Brothers, who had also been in the Cabals, Warrants were thereupon issued against the Conspirators, and many of them were taken and committed to Prison, several of whom confessed, and confirmed *Keeling's* Evidence, with a full and ample Relation of the whole Affair; these were *Thomas Sheppard*, a Merchant, at whose House some of the Consults were held; Colonel *John Rumsey*, who had been a Soldier abroad, and was a Dependent on the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, and was one of that Party that were for assassinating the King: *Robert West*, Barrister at Law, who had been very active in this Design, and had himself bought a Quantity of Arms to be used in it: *Lac. Bourn*, a Brewer, at whose House *Ferguson* lodged, and several

others; which, together with the Confessions of those that were executed, do give such undeniable Proof of the Truth of the whole Relation, that there is no Room for Doubt. The Sum of the Evidence, in short, according to the History of this Conspiracy, written by the then Bishop of *Rocheſter*, was thus:

This Design was first set on Foot after the late Election in *London*, which being carried so contrary to their Expectation, had extremly enrag'd the whole Party; and they were now resolv'd to get that by Force, which they had been so long endeavouring to obtain by Law. To which Purpose the E. of *Shaftsbury*, the D. of *Monmouth*, &c. held frequent Consults for raising a general Insurrection in *London*, and in some distant Countries, and by that Means seize the Guards, &c. And the 19th of Nov. was pitched upon to be the Day for this wicked Attempt; but it seems their Friends could not get ready so soon, so that nothing could at that Time be effected; the cunning Lord *Shaftsbury* considering that Delays were dangerous, and that it being imparted to so many, it was impossible to be kept long secret, thought fit to take care of himself, and slip't over into *Holland*; where not long after he ended his Days.

This hasty Flight of his at first somewhat damp'd them, but in a little Time they recover'd their Spirits, and renew'd their Consultations with great Vigour; and now it was agreed, that one Grand Council should be constituted, and frequently held by the Chiefs of the Party, from whence Orders and Directions were to be issued to the inferior Cabals; which Council sat the first time about the middle of *January*, 1682-3, and consulted upon Means for an Insurrection.

It seem'd necessary that *Scotland* also

also should be drawn into the common Concern, and the Discontents and Divisions of that Kingdom being grown to a great Height, easily made way for a Coalition; and upon a Message sent to them, Sir *John Cockrain*, and others, came up to *London*, agreed to raise a Rebellion in *Scotland*, in Concert with that in *England*, if they might be furnished with a Sum of Money to enable them to it, which these did agree to and promise them.

The Earl of *Argyle* had promis'd the same before, when *Shaftsbury* first began the Design; but they not making Haile enough, he was fain to retire to *Holland*, for Fear of being discovered, having lately escaped out of *Edinburgh* Castle, where he lay under Sentence of Condemnation for High Treason, for refusing the Test enjoyn'd by Act of Parliament made the last Year, when the Duke of *York* was High Commissioner there.

In these Consults and the inferior Cabals it was projected, That the City of *London* should be divided into Twenty Parts, and each Division assign'd to some one principal Man of great Trust, Courage, and Conduct, and each of them to have Nine or Ten under him, who were to engage as many as they could by Insinuations against the Government, &c. and by this Means they hoped to provide 10,000 Men, to assist them in their desperate Design of seizing the King's Guards, the *Tower*, *Whitehall*, and *Savoy*, &c. For this Purpose great Quantities of Arms were provided by several of the Conspirators, and certain Places of Rendezvous pitched upon, whence they might attack the above-mentioned Places; an hundred old *Oliverian* Officers were to head the Insurrection, and those in the City were to be assisted with 500

Horse from the neighbouring Counties; besides which, all the Horses about the Town were to be seiz'd in the Stables. The *Tower* was to be surprized by Stratagem; and *Whitehall* was to be attack'd on all Sides, by a Party from the *Strand*, that were to seize the Guards and *Mews*; by a Party from *Westminster* on that Side; and a Number of Seamen were to assault it with Grana- does from the Boats in the River. And at the same Time a Party were to way-lay the Road to *Windfor*, to seize the King, if he fled thither.

An Interest was likewise made in the Country, and several considerable Towns were promis'd to be secured for them. *Portsmouth* was to have been surpriz'd by Stratagem, and a Party in *Bristol* were to have secured that City, with the Ships in the Haven. This was one Part of the Plot.

But another Party among them were not contented with this Way of compassing their wicked Designs, esteeming it too difficult and tedious, but were for a more compendious and expeditious Means, by assassinating and murdering his Majesty and the Duke of *York*. This was briskly agitated in the inferior Cabals, and many Ways proposed to effect it. The chief Manager of it being one *Richard Rumbald*, a Maltster by Trade, a virulent Republican, and a most barbarous Miscreant; he with *Ferguson*, *Walcot*, *Rumsey*, &c. after much Consultation, and many Ways propos'd, at length agreed upon the following Manner of perpetrating this horrid Villany.

This *Richard Rumbald* lived in a lone House called the *Rye*, about two Miles beyond *Hoddesdon* in *Hertfordshire*, which stood in the King's Road to *Newmarket*, it was moated round, and the Road there but

1683.

but narrow, having on one Side the Mount of this House, and on the other a Hedge and Ditch. And this House *Rumold* proposed to be the Place for this barbarous Action, offering himself to command the Party that should do the Work. The convenient Situation of which was immediately approv'd by all, and determined to be the best Place. The next Business was to provide Men and Arms, and after some Consultation, it was adjudg'd that Forty Men were necessary, who were to be armed with Blunderbusses, Muskets, Carbines, and Pistols. Their Emisaries therefore were row sent out to engage the most hardy and trusty of their Friends, and they quickly made up a Roll of Forty Mercenaries, that promis'd to assist them in this devilish Attempt; and Arms for them were bought by *Wiss*.

The Manner of doing this villainous Action, was to have been thus:

When the King returned from *New-market*, some were to go out into the Road, to give an Account what Company attended him, which were commonly but very few at that Place, for it being near *Hoddesdon*, where the King took fresh Guards, those of the former Stage were usually tired before that time, and lagged behind, so that not above five or six came into *Hoddesdon*. Notice being given of the King's Approach, the Assassins were to issue from the House and Yard; some were to overthrow a Cart in the narrowest Place to stop the way, others were to fight the Guards, others were to shoot the Coachman, Postilion, and Horses, whilst *Rumold* and his Gang were to fire into his Majesty's Coach. This they suppos'd feasible without much Opposition.

The execrable Deed being done, they were, by back Ways over the

Field, to fly to *London*; where at the same Time was to be made a grand Entertainment for the Heads of the Party, that they might be ready to head the Faction at the first News.

It was to be declared to the People, That they should be eas'd from Chimney-money, and have Toleration for Religion, which they thought would engage all the common People. And then for Money, it was agreed, that half a Year's Revenue of the Chimney-money, which would be then due, together with what was in the Excise-Office and Custom-house, should be seized, and the Money and Plate in *Lombard-street* be borrowed upon publick Faith.

But whilst with strange Presumption and diabolical Remorsefulness they are thus feeding their accursed Hopes, it pleas'd God Almighty to defeat all their pernicious Counsels, by suffering an auspicious and most providential Fire to break out at *New-market*, the Flames of which having driven his Majesty out of his Palace, he remov'd to another Part of the Town, remote from the Fire and the Annoyance of the Smoke, where he intended to stay till the day he had at first intended to return; but no sooner was he settled there, but the Wind chang'd, and blew the Smoke and Cinders upon his Lodging, so that he was forc'd immediately to return to *London*, which being some Days sooner than he intended, the Assassins were not prepar'd at the *Rye*, and by that Means his Majesty most happily escap'd, and came safe to *London* on the 26th of *March*: But notwithstanding this Disappointment, they persisted, and resolv'd to take the first Opportunity that offer'd. [Thus far our Author.]

The first that was brought to Trial for this Conspiracy, was Lieutenant

nant Colonel *Tho. Walcot*, who on the 14th of *July* was arraign'd at the Sessions-house in the *Old-Baily*, where *Rumsey* witnessed against him, that he was one of the Assassins that were to have killed the King at *Rye*; particularly, that he had undertaken to head the Party that was to fight the Guards. That he assisted in contriving the Insurrection also, and that he was at the Consult for buying Arms. *Keeling* swore that he was present at a traitorous Assembly at the *Salutation-Tavern*. *Zach. Bourn*, a Brewer, one of the Conspirators, at whose House *Ferguson* lodged, deposed, That *Walcot* was one that met at the *Dragon* on *Snow-hill*, and other Places, in order to raise Men, and divide the City into twenty Parts, for an Insurrection to seize the King and the Duke. *West* deposed the same *Rumsey* had done; and that he had been present at several treasonable Consults. Besides which, a Letter was produced that he sent to the Secretary, wherein he acknowledged himself guilty, and offered to discover, if he might have Pardon. So he was found Guilty, and executed on the 20th of the same Month.

The next that was tried, was *William Hone*, a Joyner. Against him *Keeling* and *West* deposed, that he was present at the Consult for buying Arms, and had agreed to be one of the Assassins at the *Rye-house*, which himself also had confessed to *Sir Nicholas Butler* and Captain *Richardson*; so the Jury found him guilty without going from the Bar; and at his Execution he again confessed it.

The next that was arraign'd for this Conspiracy, was *William Lord Russel*, who was brought to Trial at the *Old-Baily*, *July* 13. Where *Rumsey* deposed against him, That

he was present at a Consult at Mr. *Shepherd's*, in *October* or *November* 1682. where there was a Discourse about a Rising and seizing the Guards; and that the Lord *Russel* did speak about the Rising. *Shepherd* swore, That the said Consult was held at his House, and that my Lord was there. That their Discourse was how to surprize the Guards; that the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Lord *Gray*, and *Sir Thomas Armstrong*, went one Night to the *Meuse* to view them; that *Armstrong* said the Guards were very remiss, and the thing feasible; that they had two Meetings at his House; that in one of them something was read by *Ferguson*, in the Nature of a Declaration, in order to a Rising; that he could not say the Lord *Russel* was there when that was read, but that he was there when they talk'd of seizing the Guards. The Lord *Howard* of *Essex* deposed, That after the Earl of *Shaftsbury's* Flight, the chief Persons concern'd, agreed they had gone so far, that they could not with Safety go back; and that for the carrying it on, it was necessary to have some General Council. Which they therefore constituted of six Persons, who were, the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Earl of *Essex*, the Lord *Russel*, Colonel *Algernon Sidney*, Mr. *Hampden*, and himself: That these Consults were frequently held; and the Things debated in them were concerning an intended Insurrection, whether it should begin first in *London*, or in the Country; what Counties and Towns were fittest; what Arms were to be provided, and how to be disposed; and concerning raising a common Bank of 25 or 30,000 *l.* but that the greatest Point was to draw in *Scotland* into a Consent with them; to which Purpose a Messenger was sent to the Earl of *Argyle* in

1683.

in *Holland*, and another to Sir *John Cockrain*, &c. to *Scotland*. That the second of these Consults was held at the Lord *Ruffel's* House. Against this Evidence the Lord *Ruffel's* Defence was, That the Meetings were only to talk of News in general; and that he was at *Shepherd's* to taste Sherry. He denied the knowing of any such Council; that the Witnesses swore to save their Lives; that a Design of levying War without an Overt-Act was not Treason; that to the Business at *Shepherd's*, there was but one Witness, &c. To which was added the Testimony of the Duke of *Somerset*, the Earl of *Anglesea*, and many other eminent Persons, for his Lordship's Probity, Virtue, and good Temper, which render'd it extremely improbable he should enter into such Designs; and some of them witness'd that the Lord *Howard* had declar'd, That *he believ'd the Lord Ruffel innocent, and knew nothing against him*. But all his Pleas were over-ru'd, as may be seen in the printed Trial, to which we refer, being found guilty by the Jury; and on the 21st of that Month he was beheaded on a Scaffold in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*. At his Death he delivered a Paper to the Sheriff, wherein he absolutely denies having ever had the least Thought of changing the Government, and would have suffer'd any Extremity rather than have consented to the taking away of the King's Life, for whom he expresses the most earnest Wishes of Happiness. He deny'd he was ever privy to the Undertaking of seizing the Guards, but own'd there was some Discourte of the Feasibility of it, which he never concurr'd in, and had on the contrary inveigh'd against. He urg'd, That what was charg'd upon him could

at most amount only to Misprision of Treason. And finally, he deny'd that he had ever had any Design against the King's Life, or the Life of any Man whatsoever.

The Earl of *Essex* having been accused of being concerned in this Conspiracy, was quickly after the Discovery committed Prisoner to the *Tower*; where on the same Day that the Lord *Ruffel* was tried, he cut his own Throat.

July 13, *John Rouse* also was brought to Trial, against whom *Thomas Lea*, a Dyer, and *William Leigh* evidenced, that he undertook to provide 100 Arms for the Insurrection; that he contrived to bring in some Sea Captains, who should engage the Seamen to assist in seizing the *Tower*; and also to get Seamen to seize the Guard-Ships at *Woolwich* and *Deptford*. He was found Guilty, and on the 19th of July made a Confession and Information of the whole Plot; and at his Execution declar'd, *He had deserv'd the Sentence pass'd upon him, that he had heard and understood too much in several Meetings, especially of some, who tho' they call'd themselves true Protestants, were Ten Thousand Times worse than any others*.

On the 7th of November, Colonel *Algernon Sidney* was arraigned, and on the 21st of the same Month brought to Trial, for being one of the Council of Six above-mentioned, for sending a Messenger into *Scotland* to invite them into the Rebellion, and for writing a treasonable Libel found in his Closet. The Lord *Howard* deposed, That he was one of the Council of Six, and that he sent the Messenger, *Aaron Smith*, to *Scotland*, to invite hither *Melvin*, *Cockrain*, and the *Campbells*. And several other Persons witnessed, That

those
bout
Libe
foun
and
bear
ting
foun
But
print
it.
the
he w
Film
verfi
nied
but
the
on
T
Con
and
bein
Abr
and
brou
low
Hol
from
not
flan
wh
this
and
ran
sole
bot
on
Ti
his
the
lic
cy.
He
of
en
an
for
thoie

those *Scotchmen* were in *London* about that Time. Concerning the Libel, it was proved that it was found in Colonel *Sidney's* Closet, and as far as such a Matter will bear, to be of his own Hand-writing. The Libel was of very Treasonous Import, as it was then call'd. But the Book having been since printed, the World is a Judge of it. To which he answer'd, That the Papers, if they were his, might be written long since in Answer to *Filmer's* Book, and for his own Diversion, not for Publication. Denied he sent the Messenger, &c. but he was found Guilty, and on the 7th of *December* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

The rest that suffered for this Conspiracy, were *James Holloway* and *Sir Thomas Armstrong*, who being Out-law'd, were both taken Abroad, one in *Mevis* in *America*, and the other at *Leyden* in *Holland*, brought over to *England* in the following Year, and both executed; *Holloway* confessing all; but *Armstrong* died reviling Authority for not granting him a Trial, notwithstanding the Out-lawry.

And thus you have the Sum of what this horrid Plot produced in this King's Reign; who, for his and his Kingdom's happy Deliverance from it, appointed a Day of solemn Thanksgiving to be kept, both through *England* and *Scotland*, on the 9th of *September*; at which Time his Majesty's Declaration to his Subjects, giving an Account of the horrid Conspiracy, was publicly read in all Churches.

The Discovery of this Conspiracy, with the Indignation and even Horror that it created in the Minds of the People, sufficiently strengthened the Hands of the Ministry; and, as they call'd it a Warrantry for what they had been doing, so

they look'd upon it as a Licence to proceed. And now not only the whole Rigor of the Laws, both Ecclesiastical and Civil, was let loose upon the *Dissenters*, of whom many Thousands were prosecuted to Excommunication; and many Hundreds thrown into Gaol for Non-Conformity only; I say, not only were the *Dissenters* prosecuted with the utmost Severity, but also many true Conformists and loyal Subjects (but denominated *Whiggs*) were vex'd with litigious Prosecutions upon the slightest Pretences, and often fined in very great Sums. By these Practices, the *Whiggish* Party were so intirely subdued, that during the rest of this Reign, there was as much Quietness in *England* upon Politicks, as there is upon Religion in those Countries where the Inquisition reigns.

But to proceed: On the 19th of *July* this Year 1683, Prince *George*, Brother to the King of *Denmark*, arrived at *Whitehall*, and on the 28th of the same Month was married to the Lady *Anne*, second Daughter to the Duke of *York*.

Sept. 29, Sir *George Jefferies* was sworn Lord Chief Justice of the *Kings-Bench*, in the Room of Sir *Edmund Saunders*, deceased; Sir *Thomas Jones* made Chief Justice of the *Common-Pleas*; and Sir *Richard Holloway* one of the Justices of the *Kings-Bench*.

The Parliament having neglected to provide for *Tangier* in *Africa*, and it having cost the King a vast Treasure, in building Fortifications, and a noble Mole in the Sea for securing the Haven, and in maintaining a Garrison continually in it; besides the great Expence in defending it when it was straitly besieged the last Year by the *Moors*; and continuing still to be a greater Charge than the Crown was willing

1683.

to bear, it was this Year slighted; the Lord *Dartmouth* being sent thither by his Majesty, with a Fleet of Ships, to bring away all the Inhabitants and their Effects, demolish the Town, blow up the Mole, and spoil the Harbour, that it might not be useful to any other Nation; which was accordingly done in *November* and *December*.

The Duke of *Monmouth* having been accused of being concern'd in the late Conspiracy (at the first Discovery of it) withdrew and absconded; upon which he, among others, was put into a Proclamation, and an Out-lawry sued out against him, which being almost drawn to an Issue, the said Duke, about the Middle of *November*, sent a Letter to his Majesty, craving his Pardon for what was past, with Promise of exact Obedience for the future, and to reveal many Things yet unknown. Which the King granted, and he accordingly surrendered himself to Secretary *Jenkins* on the 24th of *November*, and was introduced to his Majesty, where, with Signs of most humble Contrition and sincere Sorrow for his past Miscarriages, he did fully and freely acknowledge his having been conscious of the Conspiracy, but without any the least Design upon his Majesty's Life, which he firmly denied to have ever thought of; and gave his Majesty much greater Light into many Particulars of it, than he could possibly else have obtain'd; but prayed that he might not be obliged to be a Witness. Upon this the King granted him a Pardon, and received him into his Favour, and withal promised him he should be excused from Evidencing. But no sooner was the Pardon passed, when he again associated with Persons that his Majesty had Reason to dislike; and

his Dependents began to brag, That he had made no Confession, but asserted the Innocence of some that suffered; this alarm'd the King, and made him put the Duke in mind of his late Promises, and bid him beware of Relapsing; and further, demanded of him to give some such Satisfaction to the Nation in publick, as he had already given to his Majesty in private; which he seemed ready to comply with, and accordingly did actually subscribe a Letter of the same Import with the Confession he had made to the King; but it seems the Solicitations of his old Adherents was of more Force with him, than the Consideration of his Duty and future Happiness; for, at their Instigation, he came to the King, and earnestly entreated the Letter might be restored him, lest (as he pretended) some Opportunity might be taken from it by his Enemies, to blast his Reputation, and perhaps to bring him in to give Evidence against others; which, tho' his Majesty often assured him, he need not fear, yet he persisted in his Request, That the Paper might be restored, which at last the King told him, he would not keep against his Will, and deliver'd it to him again; but withal, from that Moment banish'd him his Presence and Court, where he never after appear'd.

This Year was shut in with such an extraordinary Frost, as History can hardly parallel in this Kingdom; it lasted from the Middle of *December* to the fifth of *February*, during most Part of which the *Thames* was frozen over so hard, and the Ice was so strong and solid, that Hundreds of Shops and Booths were set up upon the River, and Coaches plied as confidently from the *Temple-stairs* to *Westminster*, as if it had been by Land; also

also several Diversions, as Bull-baiting, Fox-hunting, Ninepin playing, &c. and even an Ox was roasted whole upon the Ice, over against *Whitehall*.

The Death of the Earl of *Essex* before-mentioned had been maliciously misrepresented, and a scurrilous Libel was published, wherein it was insinuated, that the Earl was murdered by some Persons about him; and one *Laurence Braddon*, and *Hugh Speke* had been busy in pretending to detect the same; for which an Information of High Misdemeanour was exhibited against them, and on *Feb. 7, 1683-4*, tryed at the *King's-Bench* Bar, where a little Boy was produced, who had reported that he saw a bloody Hand throw a Razor out of the Window, where the Earl of *Essex* lodged in the *Tower*, that Morning that the said Lord was killed; which Report *Braddon* had taken from the Boy's own Mouth, and written down, and made him sign it; which however he now in Court declared to be false. And further, another Boy who was with him at Play in the *Tower*, at the first Rumour of the Earl of *Essex's* Death, and stood before the House where my Lord was, for an Hour together, did swear he was sure there was no such thing as a Razor thrown out of the Window. Mr. *Braddon*, in his Defence, produced a little Girl, who swore she also saw a Razor thrown out, but contradicted the Boy in one Particular; for, whereas he said the Razor fell without the Pales, she said it fell within them; and also contradicted herself in another; for at one Time she said a Soldier stood there, and call'd to have the Razor taken up, and now in Court she said, she did not know any Soldier was there, and that she did

not hear any Body speak. Besides which, he produced several Country People to witness, that they heard the Report of the Earl of *Essex's* Death 50, 60, and 100 Miles off, the very same Day that it happened. Then on the other side, all the Persons were sworn that attended about his Lordship, to give a particular Account of what they knew concerning his Death: And first, my Lord's Servant declared, That his Lord did often ask for a Penknife, which he said was to pair his Nails; the Footman had several times Order, when he went Home, to bring one, but neglected; so that at last his Lord bid him give him one of his Razors, which he did, and then went away and left him; that a little while after, the Footman came and brought some Things from Home, and a Note for his Lord; which he coming up to deliver, found no body in the Chamber; but thinking he might be retired into the Closet, and busy, he came down again, and stayed some time, and then went up again. And not yet seeing any body in the Chamber, and the Closet Door still shut, he knock'd at the Door, and call'd, but no body answering, he peep'd through a Chink, and saw Blood and Part of the Razor, upon which he call'd to the Warder and the People of the House, who forcing open the Door found his Lord kill'd, and the Razor lying by his Side. Next the Warder deposed, That he heard my Lord ask for the Razor, and that none came into the Chamber till the Warder return'd. That upon his calling out, he came in and open'd the Door, and found my Lord lying in his Blood, and the Razor by him. And further, That the Window open'd to a back Yard, and that there was no Window to the Street at all. Then the Soldier

1683.

Soldier that stood Centinel at the Door, swore, That he saw no Razor, nor did call out to any Body, nor no Maid in a white Hood came out; and that there was no Centinel there but himself. Capt. *Harvey*, at whose House my Lord lodged, deposed, that the Casement would not open far, and is so low, and the Pales nine or ten Feet high, that it is impossible for any thing to be seen that is thrown out at the Window, and that it was the most unlikely thing that could be heard. So that upon the whole, the Report was adjudged false and malicious; and Mr. *Braddon* fined 2000 *l.* and Mr. *Speke* 1000 *l.* for being the Spreaders of it. But because *Braddon* pretended he had Injustice done him, the Matter has been brought upon the Carpet, at a Time when he had full Liberty of bringing all the Witnesses he was able, before an Honourable Assembly, viz. A Committee of the House of Lords, who in the Year 1689, sat several Days, and examin'd all the Circumstance; but did not find Mr. *Braddon* had Reason to make this Bustle; for when they had heard all that could be said, they let the Matter drop.

A. D. 1684, The Earl of *Danby*, and the Lords accused of the Popish Plot, who for six Years time had been detained Prisoners in the *Tower*; and the Earl of *Tyrone*, who had lain very near as long in the *Gatehouse*, and often, but in vain, moved that they might be bailed out, were now, in *Hilary Term*, 1683-4, upon bringing their *Habeas Corpus*, admitted to Bail by the Lord Chief Justice *Jefferies*: The Names of the Lords were, the Earl of *Danby*, the Earl of *Powis*, the Lord *Arundel* of *Warder*, the Lord *Bellasis*, and the Earl of *Tyrone*, the Lord *Petres* being dead in the *Tower*.

Quo Warranto's were now sent

out against almost all the Corporations in the Kingdom (the several Companies of *London* not excepted) some of which voluntarily surrendered, others stood Trial, but were all cast; and new Charters granted them, with such Restrictions as the King thought fit.

Several Persons were this Summer punished for seditious Speeches and Libels. And *John Dutton Colt*, Esq; and Dr. *Titus Oates*, being sued in Actions of *Scandalum Magnatum*, by the Duke of *York*, had 100,000 *l.* Damages awarded against each of them; for which they were committed to the *Kings-Bench* Prison.

In *Michaelmas Term* following, the said Dr. *Oates* was indicted for Perjury in the *Kings-Bench* Court, and afterwards in *December*, a second Time at the Sessions-house in the *Old-Baily*, upon Account of the Evidence he gave in the *Popish Plot*. Both which Indictments were to have been tried the next Term, but the Death of the King intervening, respited him till the next Reign.

And now I must mention some Promotions in Church and State made this Year. On the 14th of *April*, Sir *Lyonel Jenkins* resign'd his Place of Secretary of State, which the King gave to *Sidney Godolphin*, Esq; August the 25th, the Earl of *Rocheſter* was made Lord President of the Council, in the Place of the Earl of *Radnor*; and at the same Time Mr. *Secretary Godolphin* was made First Commissioner of the Treasury, and the Earl of *Middleton* Secretary of State. And on the 6th of *September*, *Sidney Godolphin*, Esq; First Commissioner of the Treasury, was created Baron *Godolphin* of *Rialton* in *Cornwall*. November the 3d, Dr. *Sprat*, Dean of *Westminster*, was made Bishop of *Rocheſter*, Dr. *Turner* made Bishop of *Ely*, which

was

was vacant by the Death of Dr. *Gunning*, and *November* the 24th, Dr. *Mew*, Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, was translated to the Bishoprick of *Winchester*, on the Death of Dr. *Morley*; and Dr. *Kenn* succeeded in the See of *Bath* and *Wells*.

And now we are come to the Period of the King's Reign, for on *Monday Morning, February* the 2d, 1684-5, the King was suddenly taken with a Fit of an Apoplexy, but upon Blood-letting, and the Use of other proper Remedies, he came to

his Senses, and continued so, but in a weak and languishing Condition, till *Friday* the 6th of the same Month, when about Noon he died, being exceedingly bewailed by his Subjects. He was buried privately in King *Henry's* Chapel in *Westminster*, where he had an Effigies in Wax placed.

He left no lawful Issue by his Queen *Catharine* of *Portugal*; but many natural Children of both Sexes, by several Women; of all whom he was extremely fond.

JAMES II.

JAMES Duke of *York*, second Son of King *Charles* the First, was born on the 14th of *October* 1638, and succeeded his Brother King *Charles* the Second on *Friday* the 6th of *February*, 1684-5, on which Day he was with great Solemnity proclaimed in the usual Places of the City of *London*, and afterwards through all *England* and all the *English* Dominions.

All Offices and Places, both Military and Civil, in *England* and *Ireland* being void by the Death of the late King; a Proclamation was issued to confirm the present Possessors in them till the King's farther Order. And the Orders and Directions of the Privy-Council of the late King were commanded to be of the same Validity as in his Life. Which Order was also sent to all the Foreign Plantations belonging to the *English* Crown.

The first Time the King sat in the Privy-Council, he made a Speech to them to this Effect:

That since it had pleased God to place him in that Station, he thought fit to declare, *That he would follow the Example of his Brother, in Ten-*

derness and Clemency to his People. That he affected not Arbitrary Power as was laid to his Charge: That he would preserve the Government, both in Church and State, according to the Established Laws: That he was satisfied and secure in the Loyalty and unshaken Fidelity of the Church of England, and would therefore always support it: That he aimed to be no greater than the Laws would make him, and therefore as he would not part with his own just Rights and Prerogatives, so would he neither invade any Man's Property: That as he had often ventured his Life in Defence of the Nation, he would go as far as any Man in preserving it in all its just Rights and Liberties.

And, at the Request of the Lords of the Council, this Speech was printed.

The Act of Parliament that imposed the Duties of Tonnage and Poundage, or Customs upon Merchandize, given to the late King, being expired by his Death, the Merchants scrupled now to pay them. The King therefore published a Proclamation, commanding the Payment of the said Duties, as

1684.

in the Life of the late King, to maintain the Fleet for the Defence of the Nation and Security of Trade, till the Parliament that was soon to meet should take Care of a sufficient Settlement on the Crown for the Support of the Government. Which altho' a manifest Violation of the People's Rights, and an Assumption of Arbitrary Power, was at this Time taken little Notice of.

On the 14th of *February*, in the Evening, the Corps of his late Majesty King *Charles* the Second was privately interred in the Chapel of King *Henry* the Seventh in *Westminster-Abbey*, in a Vault under the East-End of the South Isle. The Prince of *Denmark* being the chief Mourner, attended by many Lords and Gentlemen of both the late and present King's Servants.

The next Day, the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Arlington*, the Lord Viscount *Newport*, the Lord *Maynard*, and *Henry Savil*, Esq; were confirmed in their Places of Lord Steward, Lord Chamberlain, Treasurer, Comptroller, and Vice-Chamberlain, which they enjoyed in the late King's Time.

On the 16th, *Laurence*, Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord President of the Council, was made Lord High Treasurer of *England*; on the 18th the Lord Marquis of *Halifax* was declared Lord President of the Council; the Lord *Clarendon* Lord Privy-Seal; the Duke of *Beaufort* President of *Wales*; and the Lord *Godolphin*, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen. Several other Persons were at the same Time confirmed in the Places they enjoyed in the late King's Reign.

The News of the King's Death being arrived at *Edinburgh*, the Lords of the Privy-Council were immediately called together by the Earl of *Perth*, Lord High Chancellor, and the Duke of *Queensbury*

Lord Treasurer, who being assembled, and all sworn anew, gave Orders for the proclaiming King *James*, which was accordingly done on the 10th of *February* with all usual Ceremonies, their Lordships assisting at it. After which, by his Majesty's Command, a Proclamation was published to continue all Officers, Judges, and Magistrates, in their respective Places, till further Order. This being done, the Lords of the Council sent a Letter to the King, containing an Account of their Proceedings, with Assurances of hazarding their Lives and Fortunes in Defence of his Person and Dignity. And at the same Time, the Archbishops and Bishops of that Kingdom sent a Letter to the King, expressing both their Sorrow for the Death of his late Majesty, and their Duty and Affection to himself.

On the 11th of the same Month, the King was proclaimed in *Ireland* also, with no less Solemnity and Expressions of Joy, by his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, assisted by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *Dublin*, &c.

In the mean Time Addresses daily arrived from all Parts of the Kingdom, congratulating his Majesty's Accession to the Throne, and to thank him for his Promise of maintaining their Religion and Laws; which were all kindly received by the King; and the Assurances repeated.

Nor were foreign States wanting in their Respect, each sending their Ambassadors to congratulate his Majesty's Accession to the Throne. The first of which, that arrived, was the Count *Serclais de Tilly* who was sent from the Marquis de *Grana*, Governour of the *Spanish Netherlands*, with Compliments of Condolance and Congratulation, and

and was followed by the rest of the Princes of *Europe*.

In *Scotland*, on the 20th of *February*, a Proclamation was published to summon a Parliament to meet at *Edinburgh*, on the 9th of *April* following. And an Address of Congratulation was sent to the King from the Magistrates and Council of that City, as were likewise others from several Corporations in that Kingdom.

The King's Coronation being now under Consideration, in order to it, a Proclamation was published on the 6th of *March*, commanding all those who by Tenure of Lands, &c. are obliged to claim or assist thereat, to put in their Claims before the Lords thereby authorized to receive them.

But before we speak of that Solemnity, the Order of Time requires us to look over into *Ireland*, where on the 21st of *March*, the Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Lieutenant, delivered up the Sword of State to the Lord Archbishop of *Armagh*, Chancellor of *Ireland*; and the Lord *Granard*; whom the King constituted Lords Justices for the Government of that Kingdom. And the next Morning the Council being called together, were dissolved, and a new one appointed; the Members of which, that were in or near the City of *Dublin*, were immediately sworn.

A. D. 1685. On the 23d of *April* was solemnized the Coronation of the King and Queen. Their Majesty's proceeding from *Westminster-Hall* to the *Abby Church*, attended by the great Officers of State, Nobility, Archbishops, Bishops, Judges, Masters in Chancery, Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, Choir of *Westminster*, &c. in their respective Robes, where the Sermon being over, which was preached by Dr. *Turner*, Bishop of *Ely*, their Maje-

sties were crowned with the usual Ceremonies, and then returned with the whole Assembly in the same Order into *Westminster-Hall* to Dinner; at which Time Sir *Charles Dymock*, the King's Champion, in compleat Armour, accompanied by the Lord High-Steward and the Earl-Marshal, rode into the Hall, and performed the usual Ceremony of the Challenge.

On the same Day that the King was crowned at *Westminster*, the Parliament met in *Scotland*: At the opening of which, a Letter was read, which the King had sent to them; wherein he was pleased to intimate,

That their Zeal and Loyalty, which he had experienced in his Brother's Reign, engaged him to summon them at the Beginning of his, to give them an Opportunity of demonstrating their own Duty, and to be exemplary to others in their Affections to his Person and Service.

That what he had now to propose, was for the Security of their Liberties and Properties, more than the Aggrandizing of his Power; through the Preservation of that would the better enable him to preserve them in the quiet Possession of their Rights and Religion, against the Endeavours of the Fanaticks, the restless Enemies of both.

That the Importance of the Matters now to be proposed, would have obliged him to have come himself to them, had it been possible at this juncture of Time; he had therefore instructed the Duke of Queensbury in all Things relating to his Service and their Happiness; not doubting of their Compliance and Assistance.

After the reading of the Letter, the Lord Chancellor made a Speech; wherein, after an *Eulogium* upon the King, and assuring them of his Majesty's Protection of the

Established Church, and that he would maintain them in all their Rights according to Law, not suffering them to be arbitrarily oppress'd by Soldiers, or others; and further, That the King would condescend, as far as could be expected, in the Business of the Excise and Militia; he propos'd to them the establishing the Revenues upon the King, as amply as his Predecessors had enjoyed them: And, that effectual Means might be found to destroy the *desperate Fanatick Party*, that had brought that Kingdom to the Brink of Ruin.

The Lord Chancellor made also a Speech to them, wherein he remembered them of the Disorders the Nation had been subject to, through the restless Endeavours of the *Fanaticks*; and by what gentle Means the King, when he was Lord Commissioner, had quieted them; and therefore urged them to serve the King, promote his Interest, and destroy that Brood of Villainous Men.

Which Speeches being over, the Parliament drew up a Letter to the King, expressing how sensible they were of his Remembrance of their former Services, and their Resolutions to exceed what they had formerly done, and be exemplarily loyal in advancing such Laws as might secure his Authority, extirpate the Fanatical Party, and punish the late Conspirators.

And soon after, they passed these Four Acts, *viz.* 1. *For securing the Protestant Religion.* 2. *For annexing the Excise upon Foreign and Inland Commodities to the Crown of Scotland for ever.* 3. *Concerning Citations and Processes of Treason, ratifying the former Customs of the Jusficiaries Proceedings against Pannels already in Prison.* &c. 4. *Concerning Witnesses, That those that are*

cited to give Testimony in Cases of Treason, and refuse to do so, should be proceeded against as guilty of the same Crime they were to witness.

On the 28th of April, a Proclamation was published for putting the Kingdom of Scotland into a Posture of Defence, against the Enemies of the King and Government, commanding all the King's Subjects to be in Readiness, and with their best Arms to assist against any Comotions and Insurrections: And, That Care be taken of the Coasts, and ordering all the Militia and standing Forces of that Realm.

But to return to England.

On the 9th of May, Dr. Oates was tried at the *King's-Bench* Bar, upon the two Indictments of Perjury, preferr'd against him in the last Reign, and was found guilty of both. And about the middle of the same Month, was brought again to the Bar, where the Lord Chief-Justice being on the Bench, he received Judgment, *To be divested of his Canonical Habit for ever: To be carried round Westminster-Hall, with an Inscription upon his Forehead, declaring his Crime: Afterwards, to stand in the Pillory; and to be whipp'd from Aldgate to Newgate, and from Newgate to Tyburn. Also, to stand in the Pillory five times yearly, during his Life; to pay 1000 Marks for each Perjury, and to be imprisoned during Life.*

And on the 30th of May, Thomas Dangerfield was tried upon an Information, for writing a Libel called his *Narrative*; and being found guilty, was on the 29th of June sentenced to stand in the Pillory; to be whipp'd from Aldgate to Newgate, and from Newgate to Tyburn, and fined 500*l.* He was accordingly whipp'd; but, as he return'd to Newgate, was run through the Eye into the Brains, of which Wound he

he died; and the Person that did it was tried, found guilty, and hang'd for it.

Near the same time the King conferr'd some Honours; viz. *Henry Jermayn, Esq;* was created Baron of *Dover*; *John Lord Churchill*, who had been created Baron of *Anmouth* in *Scotland* by King *Charles II.* in the Year 1683, had the Title of Baron of this Kingdom conferr'd on him, by the Name and Stile of *Baron Churchill of Sandbridge* in the County of *Hertford*; and *Sir George Jefferys*, Lord Chief-Justice, was made Baron of *Wem* in the County of *Salop*.

But King *James* was hardly settled in the Throne, when two Attempts were made to heave him out; one by the Earl of *Argyle* in *Scotland*, and the other by the Duke of *Monmouth* in *England*. You have heard that the Earl of *Argyle* was condemned for High-Treason in *Scotland*, but made his Escape, and fled into *Holland*; and that the Duke of *Monmouth*, having been pardon'd by King *Charles*, offending again, was banish'd the Court. After which he also went over to *Holland*, where these two meeting, together with several others that had been concerned in the *Rye-House* Conspiracy, and were fled, immediately after the Death of the late King, set themselves at work to form a Rebellion, and resolv'd to invade both *England* and *Scotland* at the same time. Accordingly, Arms and Ammunition were bought, and as many Men got together as they could find in those Countries fit for their Purpose. With part of these, and five Ships, *Argyle* first set forth for *Scotland*, and on the 9th of *May*, appeared before *Orkney*; where sending his Secretary and Surgeon on Shore, they were both seized by the Inhabitants of the Island, and the News immediately sent to *Edinburgh*, from whence

an Express was dispatched to the King.

On the 19th of *May*, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, where the King being on the Throne, and the House of Commons attending, the Lord Keeper told them, *The King would defer speaking to them, till they had taken the Oaths: And that it was his Pleasure they should immediately proceed to make Choice of a Speaker.* And they returning to their House, unanimously chose *Sir John Trevor*, who was that Afternoon presented to the King. And on the 22d the King came again to the House of Lords; whither the House of Commons being come up, his Majesty made the following Speech to the Parliament.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

After it pleas'd Almighty God to take to his Mercy the late King, my dearest Brother, and to bring me to the peaceable Possession of the Throne of my Ancestors, I immediately resolv'd to call a Parliament, as the best Means to settle every thing upon those Foundations which may make my Reign both easy and happy to you; towards which I am dispos'd to contribute all that is fit for me to do. What I said to my Privy-Council at my first coming there, I am desirous to renew to you; wherein I fully declar'd my Opinion concerning the Church of *England*, whose Members have shew'd themselves so eminently Loyal in the worst of Times, in Defence of my Father, and Support of my Brother of blessed Memory, that I will always take Care to defend and support it. I will make it my Endeavour to preserve this Government, both in Church and State, as it is now by Law established; and as I will never depart from the Just Right

' and Prerogatives of the Crown,
 ' so I will never invade any Man's
 ' Property : and you may be sure,
 ' that having hitherto ventured my
 ' Life in Defence of this Nation, I
 ' shall still go as far as any Man, in
 ' *preserving* it in all its just Rights
 ' and Liberties. And having given
 ' you this Assurance concerning
 ' the Care I will have of your
 ' Religion and Property, which I
 ' have chosen to do in the same
 ' Words I used at my first coming
 ' to the Crown, the better to evidence
 ' to you, that I spoke them
 ' not by chance, and consequently
 ' that you may the more firmly
 ' rely upon a Promise so solemnly
 ' made ; I cannot doubt that I shall
 ' fail of suitable Returns from you,
 ' with all imaginable Duty and
 ' Kindness on your Part, and particularly
 ' in what relates to the
 ' settling my Revenue, and continuing
 ' it during Life, as it was
 ' in the Time of the King my Brother.
 ' I might use many Arguments
 ' to enforce this Demand, from the
 ' Benefit of Trade, the Support of the
 ' Navy, the Necessity of the Crown,
 ' and the Well-being of the Government
 ' itself, which I must not suffer to be
 ' precarious ; but I am confident
 ' your own Consideration of what
 ' is just and reasonable, will suggest
 ' to you whatsoever might be
 ' enlarg'd upon this Occasion. There
 ' is one popular Argument, which
 ' I foresee may be used against what
 ' I ask of you, from the Inclination
 ' Men may have for frequent
 ' Parliaments, which some may
 ' think would be best secured, by
 ' feeding me from time to time by
 ' such Proportions as they shall
 ' think convenient : And this Argument,
 ' it being the first time I
 ' speak to you from the Throne,
 ' I will answer once for all, That
 ' this would be a very improper

' Method to take with me ; and
 ' that the best way to engage me to
 ' meet you often, is, always to use
 ' me well. I expect therefore, That
 ' you will comply with me in what
 ' I have desired, and that you will
 ' do it speedily ; that this may be
 ' a short Session, and that we may
 ' meet again to all our Satisfaction.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

' I must acquaint you, That I
 ' have had News this Morning from
 ' *Scotland*, that *Argyle* is landed in
 ' the West-Highlands, with the
 ' Men he brought with him from
 ' *Holland* ; and that there are two
 ' Declarations published ; one in the
 ' Name of all those in Arms there,
 ' the other in his own. It would
 ' be too long for me to repeat the
 ' Substance of them ; it is sufficient
 ' to tell you, I am charged with
 ' Usurpation and Tyranny : The
 ' shorter of them I have directed
 ' to be forthwith communicated to
 ' you. I will take the best care I
 ' can, that this Declaration of their
 ' own Treason and Rebellion may
 ' meet with the Reward it deserves ;
 ' and I will not doubt but that you
 ' all will be more zealous to support
 ' my Government, and give
 ' me my Revenue as I have desired
 ' it, without Delay.

The first thing the House of Commons did, was to vote their most humble and hearty Thanks to the King, for his most gracious Speech and Declaration ; and then unanimously resolved, That all the Revenues enjoyed by the late King should be settled on his Majesty for Life : And next both Houses made an Address to the King, to assure his Majesty, That they would stand by him with their Lives and Fortunes against *Argyle*, and all other Enemies.

In *Scotland* the Parliament, in

pur-

purfuance of the King's Desire, paf-
fed an A^ct, wherein they ordained,
That any that fhould hereafter
preach in any Houfe, or Field-Con-
venticle, or fhould be Hearers at
fuch Conventicles, fhould be pu-
nifhed by Death, and Confifcation
of Goods. And another A^ct, to
make it Treafon to Give or Take
the *National Covenant*, as interpreted
in the Year 1638, or *League and
Covenant*, as it is commonly call'd,
or to write in its Defence: And a
third A^ct for raifing 260,000 Pounds
yearly for the King's Life.

The Earl of *Argyle*, upon his Se-
cretary's being feiz'd, quitted *Ork-
ney*, purfued his Courfe to the Weft
of *Scotland*, and landed at *Dunstaff-
nage*, an old ruinous Caftle in *Lorn*,
formerly belonging to himfelf:
Having put a Garrifon into this
Caftle, he marched up farther into
the Country, and published his
Declaration; the Title of which
was,

*The Declaration of the Proteftant
People, that is to fay, the Noblemen,
Barons, Gentlemen, and Commoners
of all forts, in Arms, within the
Kingdom of Scotland, with the Con-
currence of True and Faithful Paftors,
and of feveral Gentlemen of the Eng-
lifh Nation joyned with them.*

In this Declaration they pretend-
ed many Advantages had accrued to
the Proteftant Religion by the War
againft King *Charles I.* afcribing
the Succefs of the War to the Fa-
vour and Bleffing of Heaven, gain'd
by the Goodnefs and Juftice of their
Caufe: And extoll'd the Fidelity
of the *Covenanters of Scotland*, re-
proaching the Parliament for de-
ftroying the Laws made in thofe
Times, and turning out the Fana-
tical Minifters; arraign'd the Go-
vernment for putting Men to Death,
&c. declared againft the King's Su-
premacy, and his Succeffion, term-
ing him only *James Duke of York.*

The *Englifh* Parliament they decla-
red againft as pack'd; next, gave
their Reafons for taking up Arms,
viz. To reftore and fettle the Pro-
teftant Religion, and entirely to ex-
clude Popery; folemnly declaring,
That they would never capitulate
with the King; but profecute the
War till they had perfected what
they came for.

The other Declaration was in the
Name of the Earl of *Argyle* him-
felf; wherein he declared he ap-
peared not in Arms for any private
Reafon, but upon thofe only con-
tained in the general Declaration,
and defired no more than his own
Eftate, with which he promifed to
pay his own and his Father's Debts,
&c.

The Parliament in the meantime
continued firm to the King, and en-
acted, That the Oath of Allegiance
fhould be taken again at that Junc-
ture, by all the *Scotch* Subjects;
and that they fhould affert the Pre-
rogatives of the Crown, whenever
the Council fhould require it of
them, on Pain of Imprifonment,
Banifhment, &c.

Argyle being come to *Lock-head*,
alias *Campleton*, eight Miles from
the Mill-head of *Kintire*, he fent
out Summons; fubfcribed by him-
felf, and dated at *Campleton*, May 21.
requiring all Heritors, Tenants, and
others, and all fenfible Men within
the Divifion of *Cowall*, of the Age
of Sixteen to Sixty, to come to
the *Tarbut* by the 26th of May, or
fooner, with all their ufeful Arms,
and Proviſions for a Fortnight. And
to back this Summons, put his Son
Charles into *Cowall*, who fent Let-
ters to feveral Gentlemen to repair
to him without Delay, under the
Penalty of Fire and Sword. But
neither the one nor the other had
any Effect, for the Gentlemen and
Heritors came not near him.

The Number of his Army was
U 4 variously

1685.

variously reported, but all Accounts came within 5000; whereas the King's Party were, in seven Days time, no less than 22,000 Men, part of which, under the Command of the Marquis of *Athol*, the Earl of *Broad-Albin*, and Sir *Ewan Cameron*, marched into *Argyleshire* after the Enemy, and had like to have surprized *Charles Campbell*, the Earl's Son, who lay there with a Party of 120 Foot, and 12 Horse, having upon Notice of the Marquis's Approach, but just time to recover his Boats, to which he fled, losing three of his Men, one killed, and two taken Prisoners.

From *Campleton* the Earl of *Argyle* marched to *Turbet*, thence embarked to the Town of *Ross* in the Island of *Boat*, where taking Provisions for himself and his Men for one Night, he sailed round the Island, and returned to *Ross* again, and fired seven Guns at his Landing, having with him 2,500 Men. Upon the Arrival of the King's Ships, he quitted the Island of *Boat*, and passed to *Cowall*, and would have brought his Ships into *Lock-Finne*, towards *Inverary*; but being detained by contrary Winds, the King's Ships came first up to the Entrance of *Loch-Rovan*, and obliged him to bring his Ships under the Shelter of the Castle of *Ellengreg*, and to fortify that, and a Rock, that lay near it in a little Island, to secure his Ships in *Loch-Rovan*. After which himself marched towards the Head of *Loch-Finne*, leaving 150 Men for the Guard of the Ships, and first putting his Cannon, Arms, and Ammunition, into the Castle.

On the 11th of *June* a Party of the King's Forces under the Marquis of *Athol*, consisting of 300 Foot, defeated a Party of *Argyle's* of 400 Foot, and 80 Horse, killing and wounding a great Number, and also taking some Prisoners, and ma-

ny Horses and Arms. This made them retire to *Ellengreg*, where they continued till the 15th, and then passing *Loch-Long*, marched towards *Lenox*, in the Shire of *Dunbarton*. The same Day the King's Ships came up to the Castle, where *Argyle's* Arms and Ammunition still lay, with a Resolution to better it, and destroy the Ships. But upon firing a Gun, two Men put off in a Boat with a White-Flag, telling them there would be no Opposition made, the Enemies being all fled; which proving true, they took Possession of the Castle, and found in it 5,000 Arms, and 500 Barrels of Powder, with Ball, and all other Ammunition in Proportion.

On the 16th, *Argyle* marched to the Head of *Gais-Loch*, towards the Fords of the River *Levin*.

On the 17th the Earl of *Dunbarton*, Commander in Chief of the King's Forces, having an Account of their passing the River *Levin* above *Dunbarton*, marched from *Glasgow* after them, and overtook them in the Parish of *Killierne*, in the way to *Sterling*. The King's Horse and Dragoons kept up with them till the Foot arriv'd; but it being late in the Evening, and the Enemy very strongly posted, it was not thought fit to attack them then: The Army therefore continued in Battalia all Night, intending to fall upon them as soon as Day appear'd. But *Argyle* found Means in the Night very silently to march off, and took his Way towards the River *Clyde*, which he and his Horse swam over, and procured Boats for the Foot, and got into *Renfrew*. The King's Forces missing them in the Morning, march'd back to *Glasgow*, and after two Hours Rest, the Earl of *Dunbarton*, with the Horse and Dragoons, marched after them, ordering the Foot to follow with all the Haste they could make.

At

At *Renfrew*, Sir *John Cockrain*, one of *Argyle's* chief Friends, undertook to provide Guides to carry them safe into *Galloway*; but they mistaking their Way, led them into a Bog, where having lost their Horses and Baggage, the Foot were dispersed into small Parties; which the King's Forces having Notice of, divided to pursue them. *Argyle* himself returning towards *Clyde*, was set upon by two of *Gremock's* Servants, at whom he fired, and refused to yield; but receiving a Wound in his Head he left his Horse, and run into the Water. This Noise brought out a Countryman, who running into the Water, where *Argyle* being almost up to the Neck, presented a Pistol at him, but that missing fire, the Countryman gave him a Blow over the Head, with which he fell, and in falling cried out, *Unfortunate Argyle!* and before he could recover himself, the Soldiers took him up, and carried him to their Commanders.

A Party of 40 Horse, commanded by the Lord *Ross*, with as many Dragoons, fell in with a Party commanded by Sir *John Cockrain*, who had taken the way to the Sea. Upon the Approach of the King's Forces, they posted themselves within a small Inclosure, which covered them Breast-high: This hindered not the Lord *Ross* from charging them; but the Ground being too strong for the Horse, and the Captain of the Dragoons being kill'd in the Approach, the Lord *Ross* slightly wounded, Sir *Adam Blair* shot through the Neck, and Sir *William Wallace* shot in the Side, gave them an Opportunity to make up into a Wood, before the Dragoons could dismount and come up on Foot; but were, however, so surrounded by the King's Party, that they could not escape; yet Sir *John* and his Son made a Shift to break through, but

were afterwards taken and sent to *Edinburgh*.

A Party of five of the Earl of *Ar-ran's* Militia of *Clydesdale*, took *Rumbald* the Master, and his Man, who fought with great Courage, and kill'd one of the Militia, but being wounded, was forced to submit; and Colonel *Ayliff* with 200 more were soon after brought Prisoners to *Glasgow*.

On the 22d of *June* the Earl of *Argyle* was brought to *Edinburgh*, and committed to the Castle; Colonel *Ayliff*, who should have been brought with him, prevented it by ripping up his own Belly with a Pen-knife. *Rumbald* was tried and condemned for High-Treason, and was hanged on the 26th of *June*; and on *Tuesday* following, *Argyle* was beheaded on a Scaffold at the Cross in *Edinburgh*, his Head was fix'd on the *Talboth*, and his Body buried in *St. Magdalen's* Chapel in the *Cowgate*. This Execution was in pursuance of his former Condemnation. He made no Speech on the Scaffold, only delivered a Paper to the Dean of *Edinburgh*, to be given to the Lord Chancellor. And thus ended this Tragedy.

The *English* Parliament, according to their Vote, passed an Act, for settling the Revenue on the King during his Life, which received the Royal Assent on the 30th of *May*; at which Time the King made a Speech to thank them for it, and the Dispatch they made in it; and desired a farther Supply for the Stores, Navy, Ordnance, Debt of the late King, &c. recommending the Navy in particular, and assuring them of his Zeal for the Glory of the Nation. Which Speech the Commons took immediately into Consideration, and resolved to give the King a Supply for the Occasions mentioned in his Speech.

On the first of *June*, her Royal High-

1685.

Highness the Princess of *Denmark* was delivered of a Daughter, who was the next Day christened *Mary* by the Bishop of *London*.

I have told you that the Duke of *Monmouth* was making Preparations in *Holland* to invade *England*, and second *Argyle*. Accordingly having made the best Provision he could with his small Force, being but three Ships, and not above 150 Men, he set Sail from the *Texel*, and steering to the West of *England*, on the 11th of *June* landed at *Lyme Regis* in *Dorsetshire*, the Mayor of which Town sent an Express to the King to inform him thereof; which the King having communicated to the Parliament, they immediately expressed their Detestation of the same, in an Address from each House, wherein they offer'd their utmost Assistance, and promised to stand by his Majesty with their Lives and Fortunes against the Duke of *Monmouth*, and all his Adherents, &c.

A Proclamation was issued immediately, declaring, That the King having received Advice, That the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Lord *Grey*, and several others were landed at *Lyme*, in a hostile Manner, and had possess'd themselves of the Town, and sent their Accomplices into the adjacent Country, to excite the People to joyn with them; the said Duke of *Monmouth*, and all his Adherents, were therefore declared Traitors and Rebels, &c.

The Parliament, to make good their Promise, order'd a Bill of Attainder against *James Duke of Monmouth*, which being brought into the House of Commons, on the 14th, was read three times and passed the same Day, and received the Royal Assent on the 16th; together with two Acts more, granting a Supply to the King, by an Imposition on Tobacco, Sugars, Wines, and Vinegars.

The same Day a Proclamation was published for the apprehending all Persons that should publish or disperse the Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration, and another Proclamation promising a Reward of 5000 *l.* to him that should bring the Body of *James Duke of Monmouth* dead or alive.

The Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration was intitled, *The Declaration of James Duke of Monmouth, and the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, now in Arms, for the Defence and Vindication of the Protestant Religion, and of the Laws, Rights, and Privileges of England, from the Invasion made upon them, and for delivering the Kingdom from the Usurpation and Tyranny of James Duke of York.* And in it he charg'd the King with Poisoning his late Majesty.

On the 14th of *June*, *Monmouth* having already increased his Number, marched out of *Lyme* with 60 Horse, and 120 Foot, went with them two Miles, and then left 'em to the Command of the Lord *Grey*. These enter'd *Bridport* (where were assembled some of the Gentlemen of the Country, and Soldiers of the Militia) in a very hostile Manner, firing the Guns and Pistols very thick; some of them attack'd an Inn, where they seiz'd ten Horses, and kill'd two Gentlemen, Mr. *Wadham Strangeways*, and Mr. *Edward Coaker*, and wounded a third, one Mr. *Harvey*. This alarm'd the rest of the Gentlemen and Soldiers, who soon got to their Arms and charg'd them, kill'd about seven, and took twenty three Prisoners, and put the rest to flight, who left behind them about forty Muskets, but carried off one of their Officers that was kill'd. Upon this the King sent down with all speed several Officers, and some Troops to assist the Militia, till the Body of the Army could

could be ready to move; these under the Command of the Lord *Churchil*, being arriv'd at *Chard*, a Party of 20 Horse, under the Command of Lieutenant *Monoux*, on the 19th, fell in with a Party of *Monmouth's* of the same Number, kill'd twelve of them, and wounded many of the rest, but were forced to retire upon another Party of *Monmouth's* coming up.

In the mean Time, *Monmouth* marched to *Taunton*, and from thence to *Glastenbury*, *Wells*, and towards *Bristol*, gathering still as he went, notwithstanding the Dukes of *Albemarle*, *Somerset*, and *Beaufort*, had posted themselves near *Taunton*, at *Bath*, and at *Bristol*, to obstruct the Country's coming into him. But notwithstanding his Numbers, he was able to effect nothing; for the Militia and the King's Forces so straitned him, that he was forced to march back again the same Way, not being able to advance forward into *Wiltshire*, the Militia of which Country, under the Command of the Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord-Lieutenant, behaved themselves very bravely. His Lordship being informed that the Rabble, headed by the Constable at *Frome*, had set up the Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration in the Market-place, drew out 160 Horse, and mounted some Musqueteers behind them, with which he marched thither; where the Rabble hearing of his coming, were increased to two or three Thousand; notwithstanding which, his Lordship marched into the Town; the Rabble at first seemed very resolute, and some fired, but the main Body of them quickly threw down their Arms, and fled; upon which the Declaration was pull'd down, and the Constable committed to Prison, the Lord *Pembroke* having first made him write an Abhorrence of the same.

The same Day Colonel *Oglethorpe*, with a Party of 100 Horse, fell upon a Party of *Monmouth's* at *Canisham-Bridge*, between *Bristol* and *Bath*, and cut off two Troops of their Horse. The next Day, being the 26th of *June*, all the King's Forces joined near *Bath*, upon which the Duke of *Monmouth*, with his Forces that lay then near that Place, drew off, and marched towards *Philips-Norton*; and were followed the next Day by the Duke of *Grafton*, with a Detachment of 500 Foot, Horse, Dragoons, and Grenadiers, who hearing some shooting in a Lane that led to the Town, the Duke enter'd it with a detached Party, but quickly found it to be lined on both sides with Musqueteers, who so galled his Men, that several were killed, besides 30 wounded. He passed however through the Lane, but in his Return was stoppt by the Enemies Horse, through which he was fain to fight his Way to get to the main Body of his Men. From hence they marched off with the rest of the King's Forces under the Earl of *Feversham*, who was Lieutenant-General, and drew up on a little Hill hard by, where the Cannon played on both Sides, but without any very considerable Damage. Nothing of Moment happened after, till the great Action that put an end to all.

The Duke of *Monmouth* marched and countermarched from Place to Place, till *July* the 2d he came to *Bridgewater*; the King's Forces *July* the 4th, marched from *Somerton* to *Weston*, within three Miles of *Bridgewater*. The Horse and Dragoons were quarter'd at *Weston*, and the Foot encamp'd in an advantageous Post near it, fronting towards the Moor (being a fine large Plain) with a Ditch before them. 'Twas in this Place that the

1685. the Duke of *Monmouth* resolved to attack them in the dead of the Night. Accordingly late in the Evening he drew his Men out of *Bridgewater*, and ordered his March with that Care and Silence, that he passed without Opposition into the Moor, and formed his Foot into Battalia, being in Number between 5 and 6,000 Men; the Duke himself at the Head of them. With these in the Morning before Day-break, he advanced very near to the King's Camp, before they were discover'd. But when Notice was given of their Approach, the Earl of *Feversham* immediately ranged the King's Forces, being 2,000 Foot and 700 Horse, in order to receive them. The Duke of *Monmouth's* Party began with a great Volley of Shot and Shouts, which was returned by the King's. In the mean time, the former intending to bring up their Horse, which were commanded by the Lord *Grey*, to second their Foot, were hindered by a Party of the King's Horse, commanded by Colonel *Oglethorp*, who engag'd them till the Earl of *Oxford's* Regiment and a Detachment of the Guards came up to form the Line; and so the Duke's Horse performed nothing, but quitted the Field in a little Time, and were never drawn up into a Body, notwithstanding they were between 1,000 and 1,200 Men. But the Foot on both sides stood firm, exchanging several Volleys of Shot, before they were able to close, because of the Ditch we have mentioned. But the King's Cannon coming up, and his Horse breaking in upon the Enemy, they were at last entirely routed, their Cannon taken, and near 2,000 of their Men killed, besides a great Number taken Prisoners. Of the latter, the most considerable were Colonel *Holms*, *Perrot* his Major, the

Constable of *Crookborn*, and the Duke's Servant, with 200 Guineas of his Master's. The Duke's Coat he usually wore was found in the Field, which gave Occasion to a Report of his being killed in the Fight. Of the King's Forces about 300 were killed, and a great many wounded.

The Duke of *Monmouth*, and the Lord *Grey* made toward the Sea-side, and coming to *Gillingham*, were conducted by a Guide to *Hengood*. but Parties being sent out in Pursuit of them, on the 7th of *July* the Lord *Grey* was taken in a Wood near *Holt-Lodge*, with his Guide; and the next Day the Duke of *Monmouth*, with a German Colonel, was also taken in an Inclosure adjoining to the Wood, by some of the Lord *Lumley's* Regiment of Horse, and was immediately brought to *London*, and committed close Prisoner in the *Tower*. And on the 15th of the same Month was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, by Virtue of an Attainder in Parliament.

Thus ended the Life of this Duke, who made himself unhappy by his imprudent Ambition. He was the eldest of King *Charles's* Natural Sons, and dearly beloved of his Father, who had heaped upon him Honours and profitable Employments, and married him to the Heiress of one of the Richest and Noblest Families in *Scotland*, with whom he lived in great Splendor and Reputation till he lost his Father's Favour, as before related. He left two young Sons, who were for some time confin'd, but with honourable Attendance.

And now the publick Peace being restor'd, the King, by Proclamation, appointed a Publick and Solemn Thanksgiving to Almighty God, to be made on the 26th Day of *July*, for the happy End of this Disturbance.

Soon

Soon after the Lord Chief Justice *Jefferies* was sent down into the *West* with a Commission of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, to try and judge those that had been concern'd in the Rebellion; great Numbers of whom, being found guilty, were at several Times and Places executed; besides which, about 700 had their Lives given them; but were transported into the Plantations in *America*. And many others made a shift to obtain their Pardons. The Condemnations and Executions in this truly call'd Bloody-Affize, were so numerous, that *Jefferies* bragg'd *He had hang'd more Men than all the Judges of England, since William the Conqueror*. And this too after *Kirk* (a Man famous for his Cruelty) had already by Martial Law hang'd up great Numbers.

The Parliament in the mean time, had demonstrated their hearty Loyalty to the King, by passing an Act, to grant an Aid to his Majesty for suppressing the Rebellion, by Impositions on *French* Linens, *East-India* Goods, &c. which together with an Act for consolidating the Estates Tail and Reversion in Fee, which the King has in the Post-Office; and an Act to enable his Majesty to make Leaves, &c. received the Royal Assent on the 27th of *June*; and, at the same Time, an Act to revive former Acts to encourage Coining. An Act against the Importation of Gunpowder, Arms, &c. An Act for continuing former Acts, for preventing Thefts on the Northern Borders of *England*. Two Acts concerning providing Carriages for the King's Progress, &c. An Act for the Improvement of Tillage. And an Act for finishing the Building of *St. Paul's Cathedral Church*.

On the 2d of *July* the Parliament was adjourned to the 4th of *August*; and Five more Bills were then pas-

sed into Laws: Among which was one to encourage the Building of Ships. And the King then intimated to the Parliament, That he did not intend they should then sit, but be continued by Adjournments till the Winter.

On the 19th of this Month a Proclamation was issued to summon the Lord *Delamere* to appear within ten Days at the Council-Board. And on the 26th another Proclamation to summon *George Speak*, Esq; and others there named, to appear within twenty Days.

On the 23d the Duke of *Norfolk*, Lord *Peterborough*, and Lord *Rochester*, and on the 31st the Earl of *Feverham* were installed Knights of the Garter; and the next Day the Lord *Mulgrave* was sworn of the Privy-Council.

On the 26th the Lords *Stamford*, *Brandon-Gerrard*, and *Delamere*, were committed Prisoners to the Tower.

On the 28th the Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, departed this Life in the 67th Year of his Age, and the Earl of *Ailsbury* succeeded him in that Place.

On the 4th of *August* the Parliament met, and were again adjourn'd to the 9th of *November*.

On the 5th of *September*, *Francis* Lord *Guilford*, Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal, departed this Life, and on the 28th of the same Month *George* Lord *Jefferies*, Baron of *Wem*, and Lord Chief-Justice, was made Lord Chancellor of *England*. And on the 21st of *October*, *Sir Edward Herbert* Chief-Justice of *Chester*, was made Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench; and *Sir Robert Wright*, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, was removed to the King's-Bench, in Place of *Sir Thomas Walcot*, who had his *Quietus*.

Henry

Henry Cornish, Esq; sometime Sheriff of *London*, was now accused of having been concern'd in the Conspiracy in the late King's Reign, for which he was committed to Prison, and on the 19th of *October* brought to a Trial at the Sessions-House in the *Old-Baily*. The Evidence against him was Colonel *Rumsey*, who deposed, That he being at *Shepherd's House* at a Meeting of the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Lord *Grey*, &c. a Paper was read, being a Declaration designed to be dispersed at the intended Insurrection: That Mr. *Cornish* coming in, it was again read to him, who being asked his Opinion of it, said he liked it very well, and that what poor Interest he had, he would join in it; and that it was out of Compassion to Mr. *Cornish*, being his old Acquaintance, that he had not accused him before. Next *Goodenough*, who had been lately pardon'd, swore, That he being at Mr. *Cornish's House*, and discoursing him alone, said *The Law will not defend us, some other Way must be thought upon*; to which *Cornish* reply'd, *He wonder'd the City was so unready*: *Goodenough* answer'd, *Something was to be done here, but first the Tower must be seized*: Mr. *Cornish* paused a little, and then said, *I will do what I can*. Afterwards meeting Mr. *Cornish*, he asked him how Things went? To this Evidence the Prisoner answer'd, with Protestation of his Innocence, and that *Rumsey* had formerly sworn, That he had nothing else to swear against any Man. That he had always an ill Opinion of *Goodenough*, and was against his being Under-Sheriff, which he brought several Witnesses to prove. Also he brought several Witnesses to give Account of his Life and Conversation. And lastly, Mr. *Shepherd*, who declared, that Mr. *Cornish*, at one of those

Meetings, came to speak with the Duke of *Monmouth*, that he tarried but half an Hour, and that no Paper was read while he was there. Upon the Whole he was by the Jury found guilty. And on the 23d of *October*, was executed in *Cheapside*, over-against *Kingstreet*. A Severity that justly gave occasion to much Indignation.

On the 19th of *October*, *William King*, *John Fernly*, and *Eliz. Gaunt*, were also tried and condemned at the *Old-Baily*, for High-Treason, in having concealed and succoured three Persons concerned in the late Rebellion.

On the 27th of *October*, *Richard Nelthorpe* and *John Ayloff*, were brought from *Newgate* to the King's Bench Bar; where being asked why Sentence should not pass upon them, being out-lawed for High-Treason, in conspiring the Death of King *Charles*; and having nothing to say, they were both by Rule of Court, executed the 30th, the first before *Grey's-Inn*, and the other before the *Temple-Gates*.

The King had, during the late Rebellion, made great Levies of Men to increase his Army for suppressing it; and although that was so easily accomplished, yet the Forces were continued and increased; and not only so, but *Roman Catholics* were made Officers, without taking the Oaths and Test, as commanded by Act of Parliament. This was much resented by the Protestant Nobility and Gentry, especially those of the Church of *England*, who had faithfully and effectually served the King's Interest, against all his Enemies, particularly against *Monmouth*. But the King, it seems, was resolved to gratify those, however ungrateful it seemed to these, as appeared by his Speech to the Parliament; which

accor-

according to the Adjournment, met on the 9th of November, to whom the King spoke to this Effect :

‘ That he was much satisfied, after the Storm that threaten’d, to meet them in Peace and Tranquillity : That the strange Progress so small a Beginning had made, would convince them, he hoped, that the Militia was not sufficient for such Occasions ; and that nothing but a good Force of well disciplin’d Troops in constant Pay, could defend us from such as either at Home or Abroad were disposed to disturb us : That this made him to think it necessary to increase his Forces to what he had done, which he owed to the Honour as well as Safety of the Nation, whose Reputation was much exposed by the having lain open to the late Attempt.’ He therefore asked their Assistance for the Supply of this Charge. And then said, *Let no Man take Exception, that there are some Officers in the Army not qualified according to the late Tests, for their Employments : The Gentlemen I must tell you, are most of them well known to me ; and having formerly served with me on several Occasions, and always approved the Loyalty of their Principles by their Practice, I think them fit now to be employed under me : and will deal plainly with you, That after having had the Benefit of their Services in Time of such Need and Danger, I will neither expose them to Disgrace, nor myself to the Want of them, if there should be another Rebellion, to make them necessary to me.* Then told them, He feared some wicked Men hoped, that a Difference might happen between him and them upon this Occasion ; but if they considered the Advantage had already accrued by a good understanding

‘ between them, he hoped they would continue steady and loyal to him, who would give them all Returns of Kindness and Protection.

This Speech occasioned pretty warm Debates in the House of Commons, many of the Members expressing their Resentment of this Breach of the Laws, in employing Popish Officers : But however they agreed to grant the King a Supply for his Army, though not so much as he demanded ; for he asked 12, but they voted him only 700,000 *l.* which they computed would maintain the Army two Years ; and at the same Time voted also an Address to his Majesty, wherein, after thanking him for his Care in suppressing the Rebellion, they humbly represented, That the Officers not qualified according to the late Test-Act, being incapable of their Employments, and subject to great Penalties, which were no ways to be taken off, but by Act of Parliament, they were therefore preparing a Bill to indemnify them for what was past. But because the Continuance of them in those Employments was dispensing with Laws, the Consequence of which is of the greatest Concern to his Subjects, they humbly besought his Majesty to give such Directions therein, as that no Apprehensions of Jealousy may remain in the Hearts of his good and faithful Subjects.

This Address was presented on the 17th of November ; to which the King was pleased to answer in these Words :

I Did not expect such an Address from this House of Commons, after having so lately recommended to your Consideration the great Advantage a good Understanding between us had produced in a very short time, and given you

1685. *you warning of Fears and Jealousies among yourselves. I had reason to hope the Reputation God has blessed me with in the World, would have created and confirmed a greater Confidence in you of me, and of all I say to you. But however you proceed on your Part; I will be steady in all the Promises I have made you, and be very JUST to my WORD in every one of my Speeches.*

After which they sat but three Days, which time was employed in preparing a Bill for the Supply, and in considering upon a Bill for making the Militia more serviceable; but had not time to perfect either; For,

On the 20th of *November*, the King prorogued the Parliament to the 10th of *February* next: But they sat no more; for after several Prorogations, they were finally dissolved on the 2d of *July*, 1687.

The next considerable Matter that occur'd, was the Trial of the Lord *Brandon-Gerrard*, Son to the Earl of *Macclesfield*, who on the 28th of *November*, was brought to the *King's-Bench* Bar, and arraigned for High-Treason, in endeavouring to raise Rebellion, and depose the late King *Charles*; of which he was found Guilty, but shortly after obtained a Pardon. And,

On the 9th of *December*, *Charles Bateman* (a Surgeon) was likewise tried for High-Treason, in conspiring the Death of the late King, and found Guilty, for which he was executed the 18th of the same Month.

On the 4th of *December* the Earl of *Sunderland* was made President of the Privy-Council.

His Majesty was pleased to constitute the Earl of *Clarendon* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; who, on the 16th of *December*, set out from *London* on his Journey thither. And

his Lordship being at that time Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord *Trevor*, Col. *Philips*, and Mr. *Evelyn*, were appointed to execute that Office in his Absence.

On the 15th of *December*, the Ambassadors extraordinary, which the Republick of *Venice* sent to congratulate the King, and to desire Permission to make Levies in *England* for the Service of the State, against the *Turks*; made their publick Entry through the City from the *Tower* to their House in *St. James's Square*; and three Days after were admitted to publick Audience, being conducted by the Earl of *Derby*, and Sir *Charles Cotterel*, with the Honours usually given to the Ambassadors of Crown'd Heads. But they effected not their Design; for it was not esteemed adviseable by any Means to give Jealousy to the Grand Seignior, by reason of the great and profitable Trade our Nation yearly made to *Turkey*. So that after some Months tarrying here, and having been honourably entertained, they departed home.

On the 30th of *December*, *John Hambden* Esq; was indicted for High-Treason, to which he pleaded guilty, casting himself upon the King's Mercy, and obtained his Pardon.

On the 14th of *January*, *Henry Baron Delamere*, was brought to Trial in *Westminster-Hall*, before the Lord *Jefferys*, constituted Lord High-Steward *pro hac Vice*, and such Peers of the Realm as the King had appointed; and was arraigned for High-Treason. The Indictment being read, &c. the Lord *Howard* was first sworn, who gave an Account of the Lord *Shaftsbury's* design'd Insurrection. Next, the Lord *Grey of Wark* deposed, That *Cheshire* was one of the Places pitch'd upon for the Rising; for which end, the Duke of *Monmouth* went his

Pro-

Progress in those Parts ; and, That the Prisoner was one he was directed to advise with. Then gave an account of the Duke of *Monmouth's* preparing in *Holland* for the Rebellion ; and that the Duke at first intended to land at *Cheshire*, he very much relying upon that Country. Next *Naib. Wade* was sworn, and gave an account of the Manner of carrying on the Design of the late Invasion ; and, That the Duke of *Monmouth* sending over one to acquaint his Friends, he heard the Lord *Delamere* named for one. And, That when the Duke was landed, he ordered his March so, that he might meet his *Cheshire* Friends. *Rich. Goodenough* deposed, That being beyond Sea with the Duke of *Monmouth*, a Messenger was sent from thence to the Lord *Delamere* (among others) to give notice to him to be ready. *Jones* swore, That the Duke of *Monmouth* sent a Message from *Holland* by him to Captain *Matthews*, or Major *Windham*, to desire them to acquaint the Earl of *Macclesfield*, Lord *Brandon*, and Lord *Delamere* with his Design. Several other Witnesses were also produced, to prove the Prisoner acquainted with *Monmouth's* Design ; and that he went down into the Country about the end of *May* privately, under a feigned Name. And lastly, *Thomas Saxton* was Sworn, who deposed, That he was sent for to my Lord *Delamere's* House, on the 3d or 4th of *June* ; where being come, he found Sir *Robert Cotton*, and Mr. *Offley Crew*, with my Lord : That they told him, my Lord came down into the Country to have rais'd 1000 Men for the Duke of *Monmouth* in *Cheshire*, but could not get them ready time enough ; and therefore asked him if he would undertake to carry a Message to the Duke of *Monmouth*, which he said he would ;

and that thereupon the Prisoner gave him eleven Guineas and five Pounds in Silver, and hired him a Horse for his Journey ; and that he did deliver the Message accordingly. And here ended the King's Evidence.

To which the Lord *Delamere* began his Defence, with Protestation of his Innocence ; and urged his Father's and his own Loyalty. And as to the Evidence, he observed it was all circumstantial, and by Hearsay only, except *Saxton's* ; and therefore applied himself particularly against that. And several Witnesses were produced, who testified *Saxton* to be an ill Man, and guilty of Cheating and Forgery. Next he called several to prove, That neither he, nor Sir *Robert Cotton*, nor Mr. *Offley Crew*, were in *Cheshire* at the time that *Saxton* swore he was with them there : Which being declared, he proceeded to give an account of the Reason of his going down, which was to see a sick Child. That he went under a feigned Name, because he heard there was a Warrant against him : That he came to his House on the 21st of *May*, and return'd again to *London* on the 3d of *June*, his Son in *London* being also fallen sick ; which he also proved by several Witnesses. After which the Peers retired for half an Hour ; and being return'd, declar'd him *Not Guilty*.

And it having manifestly appeared that *Saxton* was perjurd, the King order'd an Indictment to be preferr'd against him ; and accordingly on the 10th of *February*, he was tried and found *Guilty* of the same.

The Earl of *Stamford*, who was committed, as you heard, in *July* last, no Prosecution being made against him. petition'd to be admitted to Bail, which was this *Hilary* Term granted ; and he was bound

1686. to appear at the Bar of the House of Lords, or at the Council-Board, when he should be required: But his Lordship in a little time after obtain'd a Pardon.

Philip Vernatti, who had long since been out-lawed for the Murther of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, appeared now at the *King's-Bench* Bar, and was allow'd to reverse the Out-lawry, and take his Trial on the 10th of *February*. Upon which no Evidence appearing against him (for *Prance* had retracted, and *Bedloe* was dead) he was acquitted.

And now these Trials being over, the King was pleased, on the 18th of *March* to publish a Proclamation of General Pardon, with the usual Exceptions of Murther, Felony, &c. and of very many Persons by Name.

Great Alterations were now made among the Judges. *February* 13. Sir *Thomas Jenner* was made one of the Barons of the Exchequer, in the room of Sir *William Gregory*; and Sir *Henry Beddingfield* was made one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, in Place of Sir *Creswel Levinz*.

On the 21st of *April*, Sir *Thomas Jones*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, the Lord Chief Baron *Montague*, Sir *Job Charlton* of the Common-Pleas, and Sir *Edward Nevill* of the Exchequer, all received their *Quietus's*: And Sir *Henry Beddingfield* succeeded Sir *Thomas Jones*; Sir *Edward Atkins* was made Lord Chief Baron, Sir *Edward Lutwich* was advanced to be a Justice of Common-Pleas, and *Richard Heath*, Esq; to be a Baron of the Exchequer; and on the 26th of *April* Sir *Christopher Milton* was made Baron of the Exchequer, and Sir *John Powel* Justice of the Common Pleas.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met about the latter end of *April*, to whom the Earl of *Murray* (being

High-Commissioner) made a Speech to this Effect;

' He told them how sensible the King was of their Zeal and Loyalty to him. That they should all share in the Protection and Care of his Majesty would have over them. To demonstrate which, the King was opening a free Intercourse of Trade between *England* and *Scotland*. That he had full Instructions to consent to any Proposal for freeing them from the Inconvenience of importing *Irish* Cattle, and to the settling an open Mint for the Benefit of Trade. That the King desired no further Supply, being extremely satisfied in what they had already given. That he was impowered to consent to whatsoever Laws they should contrive for the Regulation and Pay of the Soldiers. And to consent to an Act of Oblivion, with some necessary Exceptions.

The 10th of *May* the Parliament met at *Westminster*, but were again prorogued to the 22d of *November*.

On the 14th of *May* the King and the whole Court removed to *Wind-sor*, where the Princess of *Denmark* was brought to bed of a Daughter, who was christened *Anna-Sophia*, by the Bishop of *Durham*.

Miles Prance, one of the Witnesses of the *Popish Plot*, finding Things run high, and himself in danger of either starving abroad (whither he had fled) or of some severe Punishment, if he came home, it seems thought it his best way to compound the Matter, acknowledge himself a Villian, and retract all he had sworn concerning the Death of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, and the Plot. But the doing this in private was not sufficient, it must be publish'd to all the World: To which purpose he was on the 14th of *May*, at the King's-

King's-Bench Bar, indicted of Perjury, to which he pleaded guilty.

The Army, as we have said, was kept up, and increased, and being quartered up and down in the Countries, became a great Grievance to the Subject; to ease whom, and to inure the Soldiers to a War-like Manner of Living, the King caused his Army to lie encamp'd on *Hounslow-Heath*, a good part of this Summer, as he did also every Summer after, all his Reign.

June 21. Mr. *Samuel Johnson*, Clerk, was tried at the *King's-Bench* Bar upon an Information of High-Misdemeanor, for writing and publishing two Libels, of which he was found Guilty; and on the 16th of November following was sentenced to stand in the Pillory, to be whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and besides, fined 500 Marks, and to lie in Prison till it is paid.

July 17, the Earl of *Powis*, the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, the Lord *Bellasis*, and the Lord *Dover*, all Roman Catholics, were sworn of the King's Privy-Council.

The King having named Dr. *Cartwright* Dean of *Rippon*, and Dr. *Parker* Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, to succeed the eminently learned and pious Dr. *Pearson*, and Dr. *Fell*, deceased, in the Bishopricks of *Chester* and *Oxford*, they were accordingly consecrated on the 17th of October.

The King, that he might demonstrate his Respect to the Church and Court of *Rome*, was pleased to send the Earl *Castlemaine* Ambassador to the Pope, where he made a very splendid Entry, and was received with much Affection.

The Pope, in return, sent a *Nuncio* to the King, Count *Dada*, who made his publick Entry at *Windsor*, and resided here, in that Quality, all the rest of his Reign.

The King was very uneasy under the Restraint of the Test-Act, by which Roman Catholics were excluded from all Places of Trust, and made it his great Study to get over it; in order to which, a Proposition was started, and very strenuously argued in Pamphlets, *That the King, in case of Necessity, had a Power of dispensing with Laws; and that he was Judge of that Necessity.* This was brought into *Westminster-Hall*, and caused to be declared for Law in the following Manner;

An Action was this *Trinity-Term*, brought by one *Godden* against Sir *Edw. Hales*, for holding the Place of Governor of *Dover Castle* without qualifying himself according to Law by taking the Test, &c. to which he pleaded the King's Dispensation; the Validity of which being disputed, it was referred to a special Verdict; and the Judges being consulted, they did all, except one, Mr. Justice *Street*, agree in the following Judgment, viz.

1. *That the King is an Independent Prince.*
2. *That the Laws are the King's Laws.*
3. *That the Kings of England have Power to dispense with Penal Laws, if Necessity require.*
4. *That they are Judges and Arbitrators, and have Power to judge of the Necessity, which may induce them to make use of these Dispensations.*

And lastly, *That the Kings of England cannot renounce the Prerogatives annexed to the Crown.*

And thus all the Laws made for the Security of the Subjects Liberty ever since the Conquest, were at once declared of no Force; for since those restrain'd the Prerogative that *Wil-*

1686.

liam and his Successors sometime had, and since the Kings could not renounce that Prerogative, the Nation of consequence was reduc'd into a conquer'd State. But to do Justice to the Gentlemen of the Long Robe, it was with some Difficulty that the Judgment was obtained, most of the old Judges having been removed in order to it.

From hence we must date King *James's* Ruin, and the Nation's Misery. 'Twas this extravagant Judgment that gave the pretence of Law to, and so encouraged the executing of the most illegal Actions.

The Popish Priests, in order to the gaining of Profelytes, daily published Pamphlets and Sermons, in which they dressed up their Religion in the most plausible outside they could invent, by palliating the uncouth Doctrines of Adoration of Images, Plenary Indulgences, Transubstantiation, &c. persuading the Protestants they were much misrepresented; and exerted their utmost Stock of Learning to defend their Catholicism. But all their Arguments were quite baffled by the Clergy of the Church of *England*, who most ingeniously and learnedly defended her Doctrines, in the Books and Sermons they wrote in answer to those of their Adversaries. So that the Papists finding they could not conquer the Clergy by their Pens, were resolv'd to do it by their Power. To which Purpose they persuaded the King to set up a Court for inspecting Ecclesiastical Affairs. By whose Power they thought to curb the *English* Clergy at their Pleasure.

Accordingly at the latter end of this Summer, a Commission pass'd the Great-Seal, to constitute the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, the Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord High-Treasurer; the Lord *Sunderland*, President of the

Council, and the Bishops of *Durham* and *Rocheſter*, and Lord Chief Justice *Herbert*, Commissioners for inspecting all Ecclesiastical Matters; with Power to punish, by all manner of Ecclesiastical Penalties and Censures, all Matters and Things punishable by the Ecclesiastical Laws. Also to visit the Universities, Cathedral, Collegiate, and Parish Churches, Schools, Hospitals, and other Houses under Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction; and Authority to make new Laws, and abolish the old Constitutions, notwithstanding any Rights, Privileges, or Exemptions whatsoever. And all their Acts to pass under their peculiar Seal. But the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* refused to sit, or be concerned in it. So a new Commission was issued, wherein the Lord Chief Justice *Wright* was inserted.

The first remarkable Cause that came before these Commissioners was that of the Bishop of *London*, upon account of Dr. *Sharp*.

The Bishop of *London*, when the dispensing Power in the last Session of Parliament was under Debate, made a pretty smart Speech against it; which the Papists watched an Opportunity to revenge; and therefore made use of the following Pretext.

Dr. *Sharp*, then Rector of St. *Giles's*, afterwards Lord Archbishop of *York*, had in a Sermon utter'd some Words against Popery, which some busy Popish Emissary immediately carried to Court with all imaginable Aggravations; so that the King took Offence at it, and was pleas'd to send to the Bishop of *London*, commanding him forthwith to suspend Dr. *Sharp* from preaching in his Diocese, till Satisfaction was given. The Bishop in Answer wrote a Letter to the Lord *Sunderland*, and sent it by Dr. *Sharp*, wherein he express'd his Readiness to

yield Obedience to the King in all Things that he could do with a safe Conscience. That in this he could not comply, till he had heard the Doctor's Defence. That he had inform'd the Doctor of the King's Displeasure, and found him ready to give all Satisfaction to his Majesty; to which purpose he made him the Bearer of this Letter, in hope that, being introduced to the King's Presence, he might have an Opportunity to clear himself: But the Doctor could not gain Admittance, nor the Bishop get an Answer. The Doctor therefore drew up a Petition to the King, wherein, with all Humility, he express'd his Sorrow for having fallen under his Displeasure, *That he had always been careful not to utter any Thing that might any ways tend to the Disturbance of his Majesty's Government; however if any Thing had unwarily slip'd from him, that had given his Majesty Offence, he was heartily sorry; that he had no ill Intentions in it, and would hereafter be more careful of his Duty; and that he had, in Compliance to the King's Command, abstain'd from all publick Exercise of his Function; and prayed his Majesty to restore him to his Favour.* This Petition the Doctor endeavour'd to present to the King, but could by no means gain Admittance.

The Ecclesiastical Commissioners in the mean time sent out their Citations to the Bishop of London to appear before them.

Accordingly, on the 4th of August, the Bishop appeared, where the Lord Chancellor *Jefferies* asked him, why he did not suspend Dr. *Sharp*, when the King commanded him so to do; and told him it was for preaching seditiously, and against the Government. The Bishop answered, That if he had done amiss, it was not a wilful Fault, that he had taken the best Advice he could get,

who inform'd him he could not legally do it. After which he desired time to make his Defence, and a Copy of their Commission; the latter they would not grant, but gave him to the 9th of August to prepare for his Defence. At which time he again appear'd, but desiring longer time, his Council being out of Town, they granted him a Fortnight more.

On the 24th of August, the Bishop of London appear'd before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, where after a short Apology, he said his Council told him, That their Proceedings in the Court were directly contrary to Law, and were ready to plead it. But the Chancellor told him, they were satisfied of the Legality of their Commission, and therefore would not hear his Council. Then the Bishop urged, That their Commission did not extend to the Faults laid to his Charge; for they were to censure Faults which shall be committed; but this was before the date of their Commission; but this was over-rul'd. Then the Bishop protesting in his own Right to the Laws of the Realm as a Subject, and to the Rights and Privileges of the Church as a Bishop, gave in his Answer and Dr. *Sharp's* Petition, which he had endeavour'd to deliver to the King. The Answer contain'd only the King's Letter to the Bishop, and the Bishop's Letter to the Earl of *Sunderland*, before-mention'd. Which being read, the Chancellor ask'd if he had any more to say. The Bishop then desired his Council might be heard, which was granted, and they were called in, being four Doctors of the Civil Law. These pleaded, That the King's Letter did not mention the particular Cause, that the Bishop could not absolutely suspend the Doctor without Proof of such Crime

1686.

as the Laws direct : That there was no such Thing in their Law as suspending from Preaching ; it must therefore be meant silencing him, which the Bishop had done, and in such a Method as is observed in their Courts : That the Doctor had complied with the King's Command ; and that the Bishop having written, and heard no further from the King, he ought to conclude, that the King was satisfied. After the Council had done, the Bishop said, if he had erred in any Circumstance, he was very ready to beg his Majesty's Pardon, and would make any Reparation he was able. After which, the Bishop withdrew, and being call'd in again, he was desired to attend again on the 9th of *Septemb.* at which time his Lordship appearing, the Sentence of the Court was read, by which the Bishop of *London* was suspended from the Execution of the Episcopal Office during his Majesty's Pleasure, upon pain of Deprivation. Which Sentence was sealed with the Commissioners Seal, but subscribed by no Body. And on the 28th of *September* an Order was sent to the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's*, to cause this Sentence to be affixt on the South Gate of the Church, and on the Chapter-House Door.

And the Bishops of *Durham*, *Rocheſter*, and *Peterborough*, were appointed to officiate during the Suspension, which lasted till the Approach of the Revolution.

On the 8th of *October* the Parliament was by Proclamation prorogued to the 15th of *February*, and on the 7th of *January*, they were again prorogued to the 28 of *April*.

The Lord *Clarendon*, as you have heard, was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, in *Dec.* 1685, where he had govern'd to the great Satisfaction of the Subjects of that Kingdom ; however, was ordered to resign to Col.

Talbot, a Roman Catholick, now made Earl of *Tyrconnel*, whom the King appointed to enjoy the Charge ; and accordingly, about the middle of *February*, the Earl of *Clarendon* deliver'd up the Sword of State to him, and soon after departed for *England*.

On the 2d of *February* the Lady *Anna Sophia*, and on the 8th, the Lady *Mary*, Daughters to the Princesses of *Denmark*, both departed this Life.

The King was now pleased to exert the Power of dispensing with the Execution of Penal Laws in granting a Toleration of all Religions, notwithstanding the Laws to the contrary ; but he began first with *Scotland*, whither he sent a Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, which he commanded the Council to publish. The Substance of which was :

That all the Disturbances that have happened of late Years owed their Rise to the differences in Religion, which he thought fit to obviate, by uniting his Subjects Affections to God and himself in Religion and Loyalty ; to which Purpose he granted a Toleration for Religion by Virtue of his Prerogative and *Absolute Power*, to all moderate Presbyterians, Quakers, Roman Catholicks, &c. Provided they would meet in Houses, and forbear preaching Sedition, &c. Also, That all Laws against Roman Catholicks be suspended ; and that they be free, not only in the Exercise of Religion, but in the Enjoyment of Offices and Places, notwithstanding their refusing the Oaths ; and to that end, all Oaths which incapacitate any of the King's Subjects from serving him, were hereby annulled. And further, an Indemnity was granted to all Roman Catholicks, that had incur'd the

Penalty

Penalty of the Statutes about the Oaths'. The King further declared, ' That he would protect the Bishops and Clergy in the Possession of their Religion and Rights: And as his Principle always was, that Conscience ought not to be forced; that he would not attempt any such Thing, aiming at the universal Ease of his Subjects, without Exception of any but the Field-Conventioniers, whose Fundamental Principles were against the Government.

Which Declaration was accordingly published: And the Council sent an Account of the same to the King, with an Assurance of their firm Adherence to him, and Thanks for his Promise of Protecting the Church as by Law established.

In *Ireland* the Protestant Party were very much grieved at the Change of their Governour. The new Lord Deputy, by his being a *Romanist*, made that Party very brisk, and gave the Protestants great Distrusts and Jealousies; to allay which a Proclamation was published at *Dublin* on the 21st of *February*, by the Lord Deputy and Council, to assure the People, that notwithstanding the Endeavours of disaffected Persons to persuade them to the contrary, his Majesty resolved to govern them by him, according to Law, and in the quiet Possession of all their Rights and Privileges. But for all these fair Promises, the Protestants fared very hardly all this King's Reign; all Offices of Power and Profit being given to the *Irish* Papists, they insulted over them as they pleased, insomuch that great Numbers of the wealthier Sort left the Kingdom, remembering the barbarous Cruelty these sort of Men had formerly exercised there.

In *England*, about this Time were several Promotions made, Mr.

James Fitz-James, the King's natural Son, who had all along been privately educated in *Italy*, and came over to *England* the last Year, was on the 11th of *March* created Duke of *Berwick*, Earl of *Tinmouth*, and Baron of *Bosworth*. The Earl of *Powis* was made Marquis of *Powis*. The Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, was constituted Keeper of the Privy-Seal: And the Lord *Thomas Howard* Master of his Majesty's Robes.

On the 18th of *March*, the King in Council declared his Design of farther Proroguing the Parliament, which was accordingly by Proclamation prorogued to the 22d of *November*.

At the same Time the King declared his Resolution to grant Liberty of Conscience to all Dissenters. And the Attorney and Solicitor General were order'd not to permit any Process to be issued against any Dissenter whatsoever.

On the 4th of *April*, the King's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience was publish'd, containing in Substance,

' That the King was willing to unite his Subjects to him, by Inclination as well as Duty; which he thought could by no Means so effectually be done, as by granting to all the free Exercise of their Religion; and tho' he could not but wish, that all his Subjects were Members of the *Catholic Church*, yet he declared, it had always been his Opinion, That Conscience ought not to be constrained; the contrary having been the Occasion of the Destruction of Trade, depopulating Countries, and the Discouragement of Strangers. Wherefore he did in the first Place declare, That he would protect the Church of *England* in the free Exercise of their Religion, and the quiet Enjoyment of

1687.

all their Possessions, without Molestation. And did likewise declare, That the Execution of all Penal Laws in Ecclesiastical Matters is suspended, and commanded that all Persons be permitted to Meet and Exercise their Religion without Disturbance, so that nothing seditious be preached among them, and that the Meeting be peaceably and publickly held, and that they do signify the Place of their Meeting to the next Justice of the Peace. And further did declare, That the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Tests enjoyed by the Act of Parliament, should not hereafter be required to be taken by any Persons employed in any Office or Place, Military or Civil. He added a Pardon and Indemnity to all Penalties incurred by Nonconformity, and an Assurance of maintaining all his Subjects in the free Enjoyment of all their Properties, as well Church and Abbey Lands, as any other Lands and Properties whatsoever.

This Declaration was follow'd by Addresses to the King, from the Dissenters of all Persuasions all over England, fill'd with most Hyperbolic Expressions of Gratitude and Loyalty, with a thousand Assurances of standing by him with their Lives and Fortunes.

And now many Popish Chapels were erected in and about London, also in all the chief Cities and Towns of the Kingdom, as at York, Bristol, Gloucester, Cambridge, St. Edmundsbury, &c. And not only so, but two Convents of Monks were erected in London, the one at St. John's near Smithfield, where they purchas'd the Earl of Berkley's House, and were at great Expence in fitting it to their Purpose; the other was in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, where they began to build a very

large Chapel; but both this and that were destroy'd at the Revolution. Besides these, there was a College of Jesuits planted in the Savoy, where they erected a School for the Education of Youth, and publish'd fair Promises of teaching Children *Gratis*, without meddling with their Religion; these had also a very large Chapel. The King, for his own Use, built a new Chapel at *White hall*, which was very finely beautified with Paintings, &c. But all their Endeavours procured them but few Profelytes, for tho' their Chapels were crowded, it was by such only who went for Curiosity to see the Pageantry, a very small room containing those who came for Devotion.

On the 16th of April, Sir Robert Wright, one of the Justices of the King's-Bench, was made Lord Chief Justice.

On the same Day his Grace the Duke of Buckingham departed this Life at his House in *Yorkshire*.

About this Time was reviv'd the ancient Order of the Knights of St. Andrew, or the *Thistle*, in Scotland, which was first instituted there by King *Achais*, but had been discontinued for some Reigns.

July 2d, the Parliament was by Proclamation dissolved.

This Summer ended with the King's Progress round the North-West Parts of England, where he was receiv'd in every Town with all Respect. The King and Queen tarried some Time at Bath, making use of those Waters. From which Time the Conception of the Prince of Wales was dated.

One Edward Petre a Jesuit, commonly called Father Petres, who some Time ago came from Flanders, being related to the late Lord Petre, had by his Means been introduc'd at Court, where he made a shift to gain such Interest, that the

the King was pleased to make him even a Privy-Counsellor, into which Place he was sworn on the 11th of November.

The King, in his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, had repeated his Promise of protecting and maintaining the Church of *England* in the free Exercise of their Religion, and in the quiet Enjoyment of all their Possessions; which how well he perform'd, may be judged by the Proceedings against the Bishop of *London* already related; and by the Prosecutions of the Vice-Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, and the Fellows of *St. Mary Magdalene College* in *Oxford*, which I am now going to relate. And first that of *Cambridge*, which was thus;

One *Alban Francis*, a Benedictine Monk, obtained the King's Letter to the University of *Cambridge*, commanding them to admit him to the Degree of Master of Arts, without taking the usual Oaths. This Letter he posted with to *Cambridge*, where arriving the 9th of *February* last, he immediately shew'd it to the Vice-Chancellor, and demanded Obedience to it, which the Vice-Chancellor desired Time to consider of, and to consult the Senate of that University, whom he accordingly assembled on the 21st. And the Letter being read to them, it was resolv'd, That the Vice-Chancellor be advis'd to forbear admitting the said *Francis* till they had petition'd the King to revoke his Mandate; and in order to it, the Vice-Chancellor wrote a Letter to the Duke of *Albemarle*, their Chancellor, to intercede with the King for the same, which the Duke accordingly did, but without Effect; wherefore he advis'd them to petition the King themselves, supposing that such a Body as the University might have more Prevalency with his Majesty;

upon which they sent the proper Officers to inform Mr. *Francis*, that the Senate were ready to admit him upon his taking the Oaths required by Law; which he refusing, and insisting upon the King's Dispensation, they made Choice of two of their Body (to avoid tumultuous Petitioning) to wait upon the King, and with all Submission, to represent to him, That they thought the Admission of Mr. *Francis*, without the usual Oaths, illegal, and contrary to the Oaths themselves had taken. But in the mean Time *Francis* was posted to *London*, to possess his Patrons with the Stubbornness, as they call'd it, of the University; this oblig'd them immediately to dispatch a Squire-Beadle with a Letter to their Chancellor, and another to the Earl of *Sunderland*, purporting a Submission to the King in all legal Commands; and protesting that what they did, proceeded not from Disobedience, or Want of Respect to his Majesty, but out of a conscientious Sense of the Obligations they were under to the Laws and the Oaths they had taken; and that they were ready to petition the King, if his Majesty would please to admit them; to which Purpose they entreated his Lordship to mediate for them. But the Officer was sent back without any Answer; on the contrary, a second Letter was sent down to the same Purpose with the former; two of their Members were thereupon sent up to *London* with Letters, but were received as before, and told that the King was offended at the Proceedings of the University, and would take Order very shortly to give a farther Answer. Not long after a Messenger was sent down from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to summon the Vice-Chancellor and the Senate by Deputies to appear, to answer what should

1687.

be objected against them; accordingly the Vice-Chancellor, Dr. *Peacock*, and eight Members of the Senate, appeared in the Council-Chamber at *White-hall*, where were present six of the Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Affairs; who demanded of the Vice-Chancellor, why he did not obey the King's Commands, and admit Mr. *Francis*; to which, after a Week's Time granted to him to prepare it, the Vice-Chancellor put in his Answer in Writing, containing a Recital of several Statutes, which commanded several Oaths to be taken by all Persons promoted to any Degree in the Universities, and insisting, that himself, and every Member of the Senate and University had taken the said Oaths; that they had tender'd the said Oaths to *Alban Francis*, but he refused to take them; that the admitting him without the said Oaths was a Breach of their Trust, and Violation of their Oaths; and therefore they could not admit him; to which they added, That this being no Ecclesiastical Matter, they desired their Lordships to consider if this Case were under their Cognizance; and lastly, That by the Statute of 16 *Car 1.* it was ordain'd, That no Court, like the High-Commission-Court, should be thereafter erected, but that all Commissions for such be void.

This Answer being read, the farther Consideration of it was adjourned for ten days, and they were commanded to attend again on the 7th of *May*, which they did accordingly, and some Questions being put, concerning Persons being formerly admitted without the Oaths, and concerning any former Refusal of the King's Mandate, to which the Vice-Chancellor gave direct Answer; That none had been so admitted, and that the King's Let had been refus'd. Notwithstanding

which the Commissioners were pleas'd to sentence the Vice-Chancellor to be deprived of his Office, and not only so, but be suspended, *ab Officio & Beneficio*, of his Headship of *Magdalene College*.

The next was the Prosecution of the Fellows of *St. Mary Magdalene College* in *Oxford*, upon a Quarrel of the same Nature.

Dr. *Clark*, President of that College, happening to die, the King's Mandate was procured by some ill-affected Persons, for one *Farmer* to succeed him; a Person not only incapable by the Statutes of the College, but also a very dissolute ill Liver; which Mandate being received, the Fellows immediately sent a Petition to the King, representing that the said Mr. *Farmer* was altogether incapable by their Statutes to be President; they therefore besought his Majesty to let them proceed to Election, or recommend one to them capable by their Statutes of the Office. To this they received a short Answer from the Lord President, That the King expected to be obeyed. The Fellows again petitioned the King, and wrote to the Duke of *Ormond*, Chancellor of the University, and to their Visitor the Bishop of *Winchester*, deploring their Misfortune in being reduced to the Necessity of either disobeying the King, or violating their Oaths. At length the Time being come, when by the Statutes they were bound to make Election, and receiving nothing farther from Court, they proceeded according to the Statutes, and on the 15th of *April* chose Dr. *Hough*, one of the Fellows, for President, who being presented to the Visitor, was approved, sworn and installed in the Form of Law.

The News of which being arriv'd at Court, the Fellows were commanded to send the King an Account

of what they had done, which they did, and set forth the Incapacity of the Person recommended: Upon which they were cited to appear before the Lords Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes, where Dr. *Aldworth* the Vice-President and five more as Delegates for the rest, appeared accordingly; and being demanded why they refused to obey the King's Mandate, they put in their Answer in Writing, which contained to this effect:

'That *Magdalene* College was a Body Corporate, and govern'd by Statutes granted by King *Henry VI.* and confirm'd by several Kings; that by the Statutes the President must be a Man of good Life and Understanding, and otherwise qualified to be fit for such a Charge. That none but Fellows of that College, or of *New-College*, could be admitted to that Office, which they were bound by Oath to observe. And all the Fellows had been sworn at their Admittance to observe all the Statutes of the College, and not to make Use of, or consent to any Dispensations. And because Mr. *Farmer* was a Person no ways qualify'd as the Statutes required, they could not, without manifest Violation of their Oath, comply with his Majesty's Letter, and had therefore chosen Dr. *Hugh*, one every way qualified as the Statutes directed.' Which Answer the Commissioners took time to consider of, and they were ordered to attend again, on the 2d of *June*. At which time the Fellows deliver'd in their Reasons for not Electing Mr. *Farmer*, as being a Person of ill Life, *viz.* That he had misbehaved himself at *Trinity-College* in *Cambridge*, where he had received Admonition in order to Expulsion; That he had taught School without a License; that he was of so trou-

blesome and turbulent a Nature, that he was desired to leave *Magdalene-Hall*, where he had been admitted; that at the very time the King's Letter came down, he was at *Abingdon* in very ill Company, drinking to Excess; and that in a Frolick, he, with other dissolute Persons, had pull'd up the Stocks in the Town, and threw them in the River; with many other lewd Actions, such as attempting to debauch divers Women, Drunkenness, Profaneness, and what not: All which they proved by Certificates, Letters, and Witnesses of undoubted Credit. These Objections against *Farmer* prevailed to lay him aside; but Dr. *Hough* the Vice-President, and Dr. *Fairfax*, one of the Delegates, were however suspended upon pretence of the undue Election, and Contempt of the King's Letter.

The King then granted a new Mandate to Dr. *Parker*, Bishop of *Oxford*, commanding the Fellows to admit him for their President, but they still persisted in their Resolution of observing the Statutes of their College, according to which they had already elected; so that nothing was done in it, which made the King, when he came through *Oxford*, in his Progress this Summer, send for them to come to him, where himself was pleased to tell them, they were undutiful, and had affronted him, and commanded them to admit the Bishop of *Oxon* their Head; the Fellows, upon their Knees, offer'd a Petition, which the King rejected, and again commanded them to elect the Bishop, telling them they must expect to feel the Weight of his Hand. Upon which they returned to their College, where Dr. *Pudsey*, the Senior Fellow, propos'd to the rest of the Fellows whether they would elect the Bishop; to which they answered, That they were ready to obey his

Ma-

1687. Majesty in any Thing that lay in their Power, but the electing the Bishop of *Oxon* being directly contrary to the Statutes and the Oaths they had taken, they apprehended it not in their Power to obey him in this Affair. In this State the Matter continued till *October* 19, when the King sent down the Bishop of *Chester*, the *Ld. Chief Justice Wright*, and Baron *Jennor*, with a Commission of Visitation, who summoned the Fellows to attend them in the Chapel of the College, on the 22d of *October*, where they appearing were demanded if they submitted to the Visitation; to which they answered they did, so far as it was consistent with Law, but withal observ'd, that their Commission empowered them to change and alter the Statutes, which they told their Lordships they were bound by their Oaths not to admit of. Afterwards some Expostulations were made concerning Persons formerly admitted by Mandate, whom the Fellows proved to have been all Statutable Men. After which, the Fellows were all asked if they would choose the Bp. of *Oxon* President, which they refused, as being not in their Power, having already elected *Dr. Hough*, who was duly elected, sworn, and installed, as the Statutes directed, and therefore it was not in their Power to put him out again. It was, among other Things, urged by the Commissioners, That they ought not to have made an Election till the King had been satisfied that *Farmer* was an unqualified Person; to which the Fellows proved in Answer, that they tarried to the very last Day that the Statutes permitted, before they made the Election: in fine, the Fellows persisting in their Resolution, the Commissioners proceeded first to install the Bishop of *Oxon* as President, and upon their Refusal to acknowledge him as such, to deprive

and expell 26 of them, besides *Dr. Hough* and *Dr. Aldworth* (already suspended) accordingly their Names were struck out of the College Books, and the Sentence of Expulsion, dated the 16th of *November*, was fixed on the College Gates; and not only so, but they were, by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners at *London*, declared incapable of any Ecclesiastical Promotion or Benfice; and those of them that were not in Holy Orders, they adjudged incapable of receiving them; and all Archbishops, Bishops, &c. were required to take Notice of this Sentence, and pay Obedience to it.

On the 23d of *December*, a Proclamation was issued, appointing a Day of solemn Thanksgiving for the Queen's Conception. And the same was ordered likewise in *Scotland*, on the 17th of *January*.

About this time, Commissioners were appointed by the King, and sent into the several Counties of *England*, to enquire what Money or Goods had been levied upon *Roman Catholics* and *Dissenters* upon the Prosecutions for Recusancy, and not paid into the Exchequer.

On the 11th of *March*, a Council of Officers, or Court-Martial, was appointed to meet every *Friday*, for redressing Grievances, and correcting the Disorders of the Soldiers, to whom all Complaints against the Soldiery were ordered to be made.

On the 14th of *March*, a Proclamation came out, to command all the King's Subjects that were in Arms in the Service of the States of *Holland*, to return to *England*. Which Proclamation gave occasion to some Disputes betwixt the Marquis of *Abbeville*, the King's Envoy at the *Hague*, and the States General.

There were six Regiments of Foot, three of *English* and three of *Scottish* Soldiers, which by the last Treaty of

of Peace, the States General agreed always to maintain in their Pay; but to be at the King's Command when he should have occasion. Accordingly when *Monmouth* was here, they, upon the King's Order, were sent over to *England*, and upon the suppressing that Disorder, returned again to *Holland*. But the King now requiring them without any Reason given, the States refused to let them go. Upon which, the Marquis *Abbeville* gave in a Memorial to let them know, That the King was much surprized at their Resolution of detaining his Subjects, and did hereby require that they let them return. After some Dispute, the States did at last agree to permit those that were willing to return, which prov'd to be but very few, the rest entring themselves anew in the State's Service.

On the 27th of *April*, the King renewed his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience with some Additions, and a Promise to get it established by Act of Parliament. And on the 4th of *May*, it was order'd in Council, that this Declaration be publickly read in all the Churches and Chapels throughout the Kingdom. This was a Thing that gave great Offence both to Clergy and Laity of the Church of *England*, it seeming very hard that the Ministers should be obliged to publish to their Congregations, That they need not any longer come to Church; to say nothing of the Illegality of it.

On the 10th of *June*, being *Sunday*, between Nine and Ten a Clock in the Forenoon, the Queen was said to be brought to Bed of a Son at *St. James's*, to the great Satisfaction of the King, who now esteemed himself perfectly happy. About Noon the Council was assembled, when a Day of publick Thanksgiving throughout the Nati-

on was ordered, and the News sent to the Lord-Mayor, with order, that Bonfires and publick Rejoycings be made, which was done accordingly.

The King, as you have heard, repeated his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, and added to it a Command of reading it in Churches. And the Bishops were ordered to distribute it to all Parishes in their respective Dioceses. Upon which, the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, together with the Bishops of *St. Asaph*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Peterborough*, and *Bristol*, drew up a Petition in the following Words:

To the King's most excellent Majesty.

The Humble Petition of *William* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and of divers of the Suffragan Bishops of that Province (now present with him) in behalf of Themselves and others of their absent Brethren, and of the Clergy of their respective Dioceses,

Humbly Sheweth,

THAT the great Aversness they find in themselves to the Distributing and Publishing, in all their Churches, your Majesty's late Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, proceeded neither from any want of Duty and Obedience to your Majesty; our Holy Mother the Church of *England*, being both in her Principles and in her constant Practice, unquestionably Loyal, and having, to her great Honour, been more than once publickly acknowledg'd to be so by your gracious Majesty: Nor yet for any want of due Tenderneſs to Dissenter, in relation to whom they are willing to come to such a Temper, as shall be thought fit, when that Matter

shall

1688.

shall be consider'd and settled in Parliament and Convocation. But among many other Considerations, from this especially, because that Declaration is founded upon such a dispensing Power as hath been often declared illegal in Parliament: and particularly in the Years 1662, and 1672, and in the beginning of your Majesty's Reign; and it is a Matter of so great Moment and Consequence to the whole Nation, both in Church and State, that your Petitioners cannot in Prudence, Honour, or Conscience, so far make themselves Parties to it, as the Distribution of it all over the Nation, and the solemn Publication of it once and again, even in God's House, and in the Time of his divine Service, must amount to, in common and reasonable Construction.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly and earnestly beseech your Majesty, that you would be graciously pleased not to insist upon their Distributing and Reading your Majesty's said Declaration, And your Petitioners (as in Duty bound) shall ever pray, &c.

Which they all sign'd; and the Bishops of *St. Asaph* and *Chichester* went with it to the Lord *Sunderland*, whom they inform'd, that they came in the Name of the Archbishop and four of their Brethren, humbly to present a Petition to the King; and desired to know of him which would be the most proper way to do it. He told them, he would know his Pleasure: And going to the King, returned with an Answer, that they might come when they pleased. Upon which they sent for their other four Brethren (the Archbishop being confin'd at home by Indisposition) and they were all together introduced, and delivered

their Petition to his Majesty; to which he returned a cold Answer; That he had heard of their Designs, but did not believe it, nor expect such Usage from the Church of England, especially from some of them: However, if he chang'd his Mind, they should hear further from him; if not, he expected his Commands should be obey'd; with which they were dismissed. And now one would think it impossible, that this modest submissive Manner of delivering an humble Petition to the King, by Persons of such Character and Dignity, should be deem'd a tumultuary Publication of a seditious Libel: Yet so it was, and as such all these Reverend Prelates were summoned to answer for it at the Council-Board; where they appeared, and having acknowledged the Petition to be theirs, the Council were pleased to order them to put in Bail, to answer the King's Suit the first Day of the next Term; which they refused to do, and pleaded, that being Peers, they were not obliged; but ought to be served with the usual Process of *Subpœna* only, and not imprisoned: Which Plea was over-ruled, and they were by Warrant of Council, all seven committed to the Tower, on Information of High Misdemeanour being ordered to be brought against them next Term.

On the 15th of *June*, the Archbishop and the other Six above-mentioned Bishops, appeared at the *King's-Bench* Bar, where after some Debate concerning the Irregularity of the Commitment, in which they were over-ruled by the Court, the Information against them was read, setting forth, That the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *St. Asaph*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Peterborough*, and *Bristol*, did unlawfully, maliciously, seditiously, and scandalously, compose and

write

write a certain false, pernicious and seditious Libel; and being so composed and written, by Force and Arms did publish the same in the Presence of the King; which seditious Libel was the above-mentioned Petition.

The Information being read, the Bishops Council mov'd to have a Copy of it, and that they might be allow'd time to plead to it. Which was opposed, and they obliged immediately to plead, which they severally did, *Not Guilty*. After which, the Day for a Trial at the Bar was appointed to be on the 29th, and their Lordships entred into Recognizance to appear on that Day. Accordingly,

On the 29th of *June*, the Bishops made their Appearance at the *King's-Bench* Bar, where were present a great Number of the Nobility as Spectators. And the Jury being sworn, the Information was again read, and the King's Declaration was produced and sworn to. After which the Bishops Petition was produced, and divers Witnesses brought to prove their Hands, as having signed it, &c. And lastly, the King's Council endeavour'd to make it a Libel, in which they were opposed by the Bishops Council, who very learnedly and ingeniously defended their Clients. The Brevity of this Abridgement will not admit us to set down their Arguments, the Reader is referr'd for them to the Trial itself, which was afterwards printed; we have only room to say, That the Dispensing Power was the Subject of most part of them, in which the Bishops Council did sufficiently baffle the King's; which Dispute, when the Chief Justice *Wright*, and Judge *Allibone*, who was a Papist, endeavour'd to suppress, they were opposed by Judge *Holloway*, and Judge *Powel*, who did both appear much on the Bishops

side all the Day. In fine, the Judges summoned up the Evidences, wherein the Lord Chief Justice *Wright* gave his Opinion, That it was a Libel, as did Mr. Justice *Allibone*, but Mr. Justice *Powel* the contrary. And it being by this time Night, the Jury were ordered to be lock'd up, after some Repast allow'd them, till the next Morning; at which time they gave in their Verdict *Not Guilty*; which caused very great Acclamations in the Hall, and even in the very Court itself, to the great Regret of the Prosecutors.

A Week after this Trial, the King removed Sir *Richard Holloway*, and Sir *James Powell*, from their Places of Justices of the *King's-Bench*.

On the 21st of *July*, his Grace the Duke of *Ormond* departed this Life, in the Seventy Ninth Year of his Age; a Person of great Honour and Merit, who had faithfully served three Kings in the highest Posts of Honour and Trust, having been several times Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and was now, and had been for several Years, Lord High Steward of his Majesty's Household, one of the most Honourable Privy Council, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter. To him succeeded in his Honour and Estate, his Grandson the Earl of *Offory*, a worthy Son of that eminent Example of true Honour and Nobility, the late Earl of *Offory*.

Though the seven Bishops had escaped, the Clergy were not to come off so; the Lords Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Affairs were still right (except the Bishop of *Rochester*, who now quitted it) and went on as the King pleased to command. The Order for reading the Declaration in Churches had met with but cold Entertainment among the Clergy, few having paid Obedience to it. The Commissioners

ners therefore, in Order to the severe punishing those that had neglected it, sent forth their Mandate to the Chancellors, Archdeacons, &c. of every Diocese in *England*, to make Enquiry, and send them an Account where, and by whom the King's Order had been obey'd, and where not. But the approaching Revolution put a Stop to this.

On the 24th of *August*, the King declared in Council, That in pursuance to his late Declaration, he was resolved to call a Parliament, to meet on the 27th of *November* next; and the Chancellor was directed to issue out Writs accordingly.

On the 21st of *September*, came out a Declaration to remove Prejudices and Mistakes, in the Choice of Members to serve in the ensuing Parliament; assuring the People of his Majesty's Intentions to establish by Law the universal Liberty of Conscience; and for the Security of the Establish'd Church, he was willing that the *Romanists* still remain incapable of being chosen Members of the House of Commons.

The King was most zealously intent upon his Resolution of establishing Toleration of Religion by Act of Parliament; and that he might be sure to effect it, he caused a Regulation to be made in all the Corporations in the Kingdom; to which Purpose, certain Persons, of mean Character enough, were sent up and down to examine Mens Opinions; and on those that would promise to assist in taking off the Penal Laws and Tests, the Honours of Mayors, Aldermen, &c. were conferr'd, which generally happen'd very preposterous; for the wiser and better sort of Men refusing it, the meanest and most ignorant Members were commonly advanced to the highest Dignities in Corporations, and the most considerable ones quite turned out. In *London* parti-

cularly, all the Old Aldermen, except two or three, were removed, and others put in their rooms. Also the Companies of *London* were reformed, in Order to the obtaining a Majority in the Livery. And not only in Corporations, but in all Offices throughout the Kingdom, the like Alterations were made; all Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants of the Militia, and Justices of the Peace, all Officers in the Customs, Excise, Hearth-Money, Treasury, &c. were all closetted and interrogated upon this Point; and upon Refusal, removed. This made a strange Alteration in the Kingdom, which was so far from pleasing, that even the *Dissenters*, for whose sake all this was said to be done, did not take it very cordially, many refused to be concern'd in it, or to take Offices offer'd to them.

This Matter had been the Business of all this Year; and was hotly prosecuted, but now abated. For a Rumour began to spread, That great Preparations of War were making in *Holland*, which 'twas fear'd were design'd against *England*. This diverted the King's Mind, and in a little Time he thought it more adviseable to restore every body to their former Posts, than to displace more. Accordingly,

About the latter End of *September*, the Lords Lieutenants were empower'd to grant Deputations to such Gentleman as had been removed from being Deputy-Lieutenants; and Directions were given to the Chancellor, to put into Commission of the Peace such Gentlemen as had been laid aside, and should now be recommended by the Lords Lieutenants.

September the 28th, the Bishops of *Winchester*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, and *Recheester*, and the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Day following, upon

on the King's desiring their Advice, waited upon his Majesty, when there passed nothing but general Expression of Favour on one side, and Duty on the other; wherefore they desired a second Admission, which was granted, and appointed to be the 3d of October.

The next Day a Declaration was published by the King, to inform the Nation, 'That he had received certain Advice, that the Preparations in *Holland* were designed against *England*, the Greatness of which intimated the Design of a Conquest: And, that though his Majesty had Notice of this intended Invasion of Strangers, he had yet refused to make Use of Foreign Assistance that had been offered him, depending wholly upon the Loyalty of his own Subjects, &c. That his Majesty did intend to have met a Parliament in *November*, Writs having already been issued to that Purpose; but this Attempt of his Enemies had obliged him to recall them, which by these Presents he did. And concluded with Commands to all his Subjects to oppose them, and not to give them any Assistance, or hold any Correspondence, upon pain of High-Treason.

Upon the 30th, the Duke of *Newcastle*, the Earl of *Darby*, the Lord *Fermyn*, offer'd their Service, and had Commissions given them to raise Men for his Majesty's Service.

And now the Suspension of the Bishop of *London* was taken off.

On the 2d of *October*, the King declared in Council, That he would restore the Charter of the City of *London*; and the same Evening the Lord Mayor and the Sheriffs waited upon his Majesty, who told them of his Resolution, and that he would put them in the same State they were in before the Judgment was given against them on the *Quo War-*

ranto. And the Chancellor and Attorney-General were ordered to prepare the Instrument of Restoration and Confirmation; which was done accordingly, and on the 6th was brought into the City by the Lord Chancellor, and deliver'd in the *Guild-Hall*.

At the same Time a General Pardon was publish'd, with Exception of Treason committed beyond the Seas, and of Eighteen Persons by Name.

On the 3d of *October*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *London*, *Winchester*, *St. Asaph*, *Ely*, *Chichester*, *Rocheſter*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*, waited on the King; to whom the Archbishop spoke to this Purpose:

'That he gather'd from the Account his Majesty and his Brethren the other Bishops had given him of their Conference with his Majesty, That only general Expressions had pass'd betwixt them: That the Bishops were grieved to have come so far, and done so little: His Grace had then desir'd, that they might wait upon his Majesty all together, as at this Time they did; where they humbly begg'd Permission to offer their Advice, and leave it to his Princely Consideration.

Which was drawn up in Writing, and contained in Substance,

1. To put the Administration of Affairs through *England* into the Hands of such Persons as are qualified according to Law.

2. To dissolve the Ecclesiastical Commission, and to erect no such Court for the future.

3. To put none into Offices not qualified by Law, especially into Benefices that have the Cure of Souls, and to withdraw his Dispensations for not taking the Oaths; and to restore the Master of *Magdalene College* in *Cambridge*, and the

1688. *the President and Fellows of Magdalene College in Oxford.*

4. *To put down the Jesuits Schools in London, and that none such be permitted for the future.*

5. *That his Majesty would act no more by a dispensing Power, but permit that Point to be argued and decided in Parliament.*

6. *To inhibit the four Roman Catholick Bishops from exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in England, which by the Law of the Land was invested in the Bishops of the Church of England only.*

7. *To fill up the Ecclesiastical Vacancies in England, particularly the Archbishoprick of York, with Persons of Learning and Piety, and such as are qualified by Law.*

8. *To supersede all farther Prosecutions of Quo Warranto's against Corporations, and to restore the old Charters to them all, as he had done to London.*

9. *To issue out Writs for a Free and Regular Parliament, in which the Church of England may be secured, according to the Acts of Uniformity, Provision made for a due Liberty of Conscience, the Liberties and Properties of the Subject secured, and a good Understanding obtained between His Majesty and his People.*

10. *And lastly, To permit the Bishops to offer Arguments to His Majesty, to prevail with him to return to the Church. Which was Subscribed by the Bishops.*

On the 5th of October, the King declared in Council, That he had dissolved the Ecclesiastical Commission, to take away all Fears and Jealousies of his Care and Protection of the Church of England.

The same Day the Duke of Newcastle was made Lord Lieutenant of the Three Ridings of Yorkshire.

On the 10th, the King in Coun-

cil authorized and requir'd the Lords Lieutenants of the several Counties to examine into the Abuses and Irregularities committed in the Regulations of Corporations, and to give their Advice what they thought convenient to be done in that Case.

On the 11th a Form of Prayer, drawn up by the Bishops, at the King's Command, was published and order'd to be us'd in all Churches; in which were three Prayers, one for Repentance, another for the King, and the third for Peace and Unity.

On the 12th of the same Month, the King order'd the Bishop of Winchester, as Visitor of Magdalene College, to settle that Society according to the Statutes; which was accordingly done, and Dr. Hough, and the former Fellows recall'd and restor'd.

On the 17th a Proclamation was publish'd for restoring Corporations to their ancient Charters, Rights, Liberties, and Franchises, as fully and amply as they had held them before the Quo Warranto's and Surrenders. On the same Day the Earl of Darby was declared Lord Lieutenant of Cheshire and Derbyshire.

On the 20th a Proclamation came out to command all Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, Justices of the Peace, &c. to cause the Coasts to be carefully watched, and all Cattle, Horses, &c. to be removed twenty Miles from the Place where the Enemy shall attempt to land, to secure them from falling into their Hands. The same Day the Earl of Oxford was restored to the Lieutenancy of Essex. Several others of the Nobility and Gentry that had been displaced, were now restored.

Ever since the Discourse of the Queen's Conception, there were violent Presumptions that it was a false Report, which was increased by the Confidence wherewith the

Papists

papists assur'd themselves that she would have a Son. The Princess of *Denmark* was at the *Bath* at the Time of the Birth, which with other Circumstances caused a very common Discourse and Belief, that the Prince of *Wales* was not the true Son of the King and Queen. The King had hitherto taken no manner of Notice of it, but now he saw Things brought to that pass, that he must do something to satisfy the World. Wherefore on the 22d of *October*, an extraordinary Council was call'd at *White-hall*, being, besides the Privy-Council, all the Peers that were in and about *London*, as well Spiritual as Temporal, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*. Where the Queen Dowager, and all the Ladies and others that were present at the Birth of the Prince of *Wales* appear'd, and gave, upon Oath, an Account of what they knew concerning the said Birth; which Depositions were afterwards printed and published.

Three Days after this, a Proclamation was published against spreading false News; for which there was Cause enough, the great Aversion the People had to the Court, making them magnify the Prince of *Orange's* Forces incredibly.

On the 18th the Earl of *Sunderland* was removed from his Office of Secretary of State, and the Lord *Preston* put in his Place.

On the 29th, News came, that the *Dutch* Fleet, consisting of 52 Men of War, and a numerous Company of Transport-Ships and Tenders, set sail on the 19th from the Flats near the *Brill*, his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, with the Marshal *Schomberg*, Count *de Solmes*, Count *Nassau*, the Heers *Overkirk* and *Bentink*, and many other Persons of Quality being on Board.

But were hinder'd from proceeding in their Voyage by bad Weather, which drove them back again, and cast away two or three of their Ships. But they quickly got themselves in order again, and on the first of *November* set Sail a second Time.

The King had been careful in fitting out a Fleet to intercept them, which was commanded by the Lord *Dartmouth*, as Admiral; but the Wind happen'd so contrary, that he could not get out of the Channel Time enough.

In the mean Time the Prince of *Orange's* Declaration had arrived at Court, and because it contained, that he was invited over by several of the Nobility, as well Spiritual as Temporal, the King sent for the Bishops, and requir'd a Paper under their Hands in Abhorrence of the Prince of *Orange's* intended Invasion, which he commanded them to bring him by such a Day. But the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *London*, *Peterborough*, and *Rockester*, refused to do it, as contrary to the Privilege of Peerage, and to their Profession as Divines, that being declaring War against a Sovereign Prince; and earnestly desir'd this might be left to a Free Parliament. This the King was much displeased at, and left them in great Indignation.

On the 2d of *November* was publish'd a Proclamation for Suppressing the Prince of *Orange's* Declaration.

On the 3d of *November* about Five in the Morning, the *Dutch* Fleet was discover'd half Seas over, between *Dover* and *Calais*, steering Westward, the Wind at *East North-East*. And the same Day a Fly-boat belonging to them, was taken by one of the King's Ships, and brought into the *Downs*, having on board four Captains of Foot; this

1688.

Ship had by an Accident lost her Rudder, and so could not continue her Course; but it was the only one of all that numerous Fleet, that miscarried.

The Prince of *Orange* continuing his Voyage Westward: on the 4th the Fleet was seen to pass by *Dartmouth*, and it being a thick foggy Morning, they over-shot *Torbay*, which was the Port they design'd; but the Wind changing W. S. W. they made it again, and the same Day the whole Fleet, consisting of between 6 and 700 Ships, enter'd the Bay, and anchored with great Safety. And his Highness himself went on Shoar that Evening; and the next Day began to land his Men, which he did without any Interruption whatsoever.

On the 6th of *November* the King published a Declaration, setting forth, That *Whereas the Prince of Orange's Declaration signified, That his coming was for a Free Parliament, it was his Intentions, by restoring all the Charters to Corporations, &c. to do the same, and would, as soon as the Nation was free from the Invasion; it being impossible that one can be freely chosen as long as there is an Army of Foreigners in the Heart of the Kingdom.*

On the same Day an Account was sent from *Exeter* that the Prince of *Orange* was marching towards the City, and that they were in no Condition to oppose him. The Bishop therefore left the City, and came to *London* to wait upon the King, with an Account of the State of Affairs, with which his Majesty was so pleased, that he translated him to the Arch-bishoprick of *York*, which had been a long Time vacant.

On the 8th, about One in the Afternoon, the Prince enter'd *Exeter* with Part of his Army, and

was so far from being resisted, that they were received with Shouts, and Quarters willingly allow'd to his Soldiers.

The King had been all this while busy in his Preparations for War, having, besides the Army already in *England*, sent for six Regiments of Horse and Foot out of *Scotland*, and three Regiments of the very Flower of that Army out of *Ireland*. And also had newly here raised five Regiments of Horse, and eight Regiments of Foot; besides which, there were seventeen Men added to each Company of the old Forces. By which Means the Army was extremely larger than it was last Summer, and did now consist of 21 Regiments of Horse, reckoning the four Troops of Guards, three Regiments of Dragoons, and 31 Regiments of Foot, and could not contain less than 6,000 Horse and Dragoons, and 15,000 Foot. Besides Garrisons in all the usual Places, which took up 92 Companies more.

On the other side, the Prince of *Orange's* Army consisted of but 14 Regiments of Horse and Dragoons, containing 3,660 Men, and 15 Regiments of Foot, containing 10,692 Men, in all 14,352. His Fleet consisted of 57 Men of War, 500 Fly-Boats, 60 Pinks, and 10 Fire-ships.

The Prince of *Orange* continued three Days at *Exeter* without any Body's coming to him.

On the 11th the Lord *Lovelace* was seized at *Gloucester*, going to the Prince with 60 or 70 Men, by the Militia, by Order of the Duke of *Beaufort*; three Gentlemen being killed, and six Soldiers wounded, in the Resistance they made.

The King's Army were by this Time march'd as far as *Salisbury*, where they lay some Time.

On the 12th the Lord *Cornbury*, who commanded the Royal Regiment

ment of Dragoons, pretending Orders from the King, caused the Royal Regiment of Horse, his own Regiment of Dragoons, and the Duke of St. Alban's Regiment of Horse, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel *Langston*, to march from *Salisbury* to *Dorchester*, and thence to *Bridport*; where some of the Officers, apprehending some Design, refused to follow him; but he, with as many of his Regiment as would follow him, and Lieutenant Colonel *Langston*, with almost all his Regiment, went over to the Prince; the rest, being the major Part of the Dragoons, and the Royal Regiment, came back to *Salisbury*. The same Day the Earl of *Feverham* came down to *Salisbury*, to command the Army in Chief.

A Proclamation, to forbid the holding of *Exeter-Fair*, was published on the 16th. And the same Day Dr. *Lampleugh*, the Bishop of *Exeter*, was translated to the See of *York*; and Dr. *Trelawney*, Bishop of *Bristol*, translated to *Exeter*. Also a Proclamation was published for a Collection of Charity to be made for Relief of such poor House-keepers as were reduced to Want by the Deadness of Trade, &c.

The next Day the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Archbishop Elect of *York*, with the Bishops of *Rocheſter* and *Ely*, presented a Petition to the King, humbly desiring him to call a free Parliament, to redress the Peoples Grievances, being the only Way to prevent a War breaking out in the Nation; and in the mean Time to use what Means he thought fit to prevent Effusion of Blood; and this Petition was subscribed by,

<i>W. Cant.</i>	<i>Dorset.</i>
<i>Grafton.</i>	<i>Clare.</i>
<i>Ormond.</i>	<i>Clarendon.</i>

<i>Burlington.</i>	<i>Tho. Roffen.</i>
<i>Angleſey.</i>	<i>Tho. Peterborough.</i>
<i>Rocheſter.</i>	<i>T. Oxon.</i>
<i>Newport.</i>	<i>Paget.</i>
<i>Nom. Ebor.</i>	<i>Chandois.</i>
<i>W. St. Aſaph.</i>	<i>Oſſulſton.</i>
<i>Fr. Ely.</i>	

To which Petition the King return'd this Answer :

My Lords,

What you ask of me I moſt paſſionately deſire; and I promiſe you, on the Faith of a King, that I will have a Parliament, and ſuch a one as you ask for, as ſoon as ever the Prince of Orange has quitted this Realm; for how is it poſſible a Parliament ſhould be Free in all its Circumſtances, as you petition for, whilſt an Enemy is in the Kingdom, and can make a Return for near an Hundred Voices?

About this Time the Prince of Orange's Declaration was published by Authority, with Remarks upon it: The Title of it was,

The Declaration of William Henry, by the Grace of God Prince of Orange, &c. Of the Reaſons inducing him to appear in Arms in the Kingdom of England, for preſerving of the Proteſtant Religion, and for reſtoring the Laws and Liberties of England, Scotland, and Ireland. And in it he ſet forth;

I. That as a Kingdom cannot be preſerv'd in Peace and Happineſs, where the Laws, Liberties, and Customs, eſtabliſh'd by the lawful Authority in it, are openly violated; more eſpecially where the Religion is endeavour'd to be alter'd, and one contrary to Law impoſed; ſo thoſe who are moſt immediately concern'd in it, are indiſpenſibly bound to endeavour to preſerve and ſecure them: This being the more

Y 3

necceſſary

1688.

necessary, because the Greatness of Kings, Royal Families, and all in Authority, as well as the Happiness of the Subjects, depends on the inviolable Observation of them.

II. And for this Reason he cannot longer forbear declaring his Regret, to see all these subjected to Arbitrary Government, by those Counsellors that wholly possess the King, and that too openly and plainly.

III. and IV. Those Counsellors have set on foot the dispensing Power, which renders the Laws for the Security of the Religion and the Properties of the People, establish'd by the joint Power of the King and Parliament, ineffectual and of no Use; tho' it be most certain, Laws can only be repealed by the same Authority that made them.

V. These Counsellors, to colour the Matter, have gained from the Judges a Sentence, That this Dispensing Power is a Right Inherent in the Crown; as if Twelve Men could give up all the Rights of the Nation, in spite of the Laws enacted for their Security: Tho' this Opinion of the Judges being beforehand privately agreed on, raised them to the Bench, several having been removed for refusing; and some of these new Judges make open Profession of the Popish Religion, by which they are incapacitated by Law to enjoy the Place.

VI. That as his Majesty was unanimously received and acknowledged as King, tho' openly professing the Popish Religion, so he did then promise, and at his Coronation solemnly swore, to maintain his Subjects in all their Rights and Liberties; and particularly, That he would maintain the Church of *England*, as it was established by Law. That it is no less evident that Laws have been enacted for the Security of the same; especial-

ly that none should be admitted to any Ecclesiastical Dignity or Employment, Civil or Military, without declaring themselves no *Papists*, by taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and subscribing the Test; yet these evil Counsellors have in effect annulled and abolished those Laws both in Ecclesiastical and Civil Employments.

VII. In Ecclesiastical Affairs they have, contrary to Law, set up a Commission for certain Persons to have Cognisance and Direction of Ecclesiastical Matters; one of which, tho' he be one of his Majesty's chief Ministers of State, is a profess'd *Papist*. That by this means the Protestant Religion is reduc'd to a most deplorable Condition, the Church of *England* being subjected by Commissioners, not only illegal in their Institution but in their Acts also. They submitting themselves in all Things to the Direction of those Evil Counsellors; who are careful to raise none to Ecclesiastical Dignities, but such as have no Zeal for the Protestant Religion. The said Commissioners have suspended the Bishop of *London*, only for refusing to suspend a Worthy Divine without formal Process. They have turned out a President of *Magdalene* College legally chosen, and afterwards all the Fellows, without so much as citing them to a Legal Court to make their Defence; and the only Reason given for it was, That they refused to choose for their President one recommended by those Evil Counsellors, though the Right of free Election lay undoubtedly in them. Notwithstanding which they have turned them out of their Freeholds contrary to Law, and the express Words of *Magna Charta*, which says, *That no Man shall lose his Life or Goods but by the Laws of the Land*. And this College since put into the Possession

sion of *Papists*. They have cited the Chancellors and Archdeacons to certify the Names of all those that did not read the King's late Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, tho' the Bishops had not enjoined them to do it. The Illegality of this Commission was so notorious, that the most Reverend the Archbishop of *Canterbury* refused to sit or concur with it.

VIII. Churches or Chapels for the Exercise of the Popish Religion, Monasteries and Convents, especially of Jesuits, are expressly forbid by the known Laws of the Land; yet have been set up by these evil Counsellors; and further, they have raised up one of the Order of the Jesuits to be a Privy Counsellor and Minister of State. Which evidently shews, That no Laws or Rules bind them, but that they have subjected the Honours and Estates of the Subjects and the establish'd Religion to a Despotick Power and Arbitrary Government; in all which they are served by Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

XI. In Civil Affairs they have followed the same Methods, for they have examin'd all Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Justices of the Peace, &c. of each County; and those who out of Conscience refused to concur in the taking off the Penal Laws and Test, were turned out of Commission, and others put in, more compliant to their Designs of defeating the Intent of the Laws made for the Security of the Protestant Religion; and in many of these Places have put profess'd *Papists*, though disabled by Law.

X. They have invaded the Privileges, and seized on the Charters of most of the Towns that have a Right to send Representatives to the Parliament, and have placed new Magistrates as they thought fit.

XI. And tho' no Nation can sub-

insist without the due Administration of Justice, yet these evil Counsellors, that they might subject all to an Arbitrary and Despotick Power, have admitted only such Persons to the Bench as would conform themselves to their Intentions, without any regard to their Abilities; and have preferr'd even profess'd *Papists* to the Courts of Judicature, notwithstanding their Incapacity by Law, and that their Sentences are invalid; and further, have depriv'd Judges, who in the common Administration of Justice have been govern'd by their Consciences, rather than their Directions. By which it is apparent they design to make themselves absolute Masters of the Lives, Honours, and Estates of the Subjects, without regard to the Equity of the Cause, or the Conscience of the Judge, whom they make to submit to their Will and Pleasure in all Things; and hope by these Means to intimidate those that are now in Employment, as well as those they shall hereafter put in their rooms. Much Blood had been shed in the Kingdom by Judges govern'd by those evil Counsellors against the Rules and Forms of Law.

XII. By putting the Administration of Justice into the Hands of *Papists*, all Matters of Civil Justice are brought into great Incertainties; their Sentence in Law being no more to be regarded than a private Man's; so that those who have been cast by their Sentences may justly look upon them as of no Force, but void in themselves. The Military Employments too, both by Sea and Land, of the highest Command, have been contrary to Law put into the Hands of *Papists*; so that having made themselves Masters of the Affairs of the Church, the Government of the Nation, and Courts of Judicature, and subjected all to a Despotick and Arbitrary Power, they

1688.

might be able to maintain it, and execute their wicked Designs by the Assistance of the Army, and thereby enslave the Nation.

XIII. The dismal Effects of this Subversion of Laws, Liberties, &c. appear by what we see done in *Ireland*, where the whole Government is in the Hands of the *Papists*, several of the Protestants having left their Habitations and Estates remembering the cruel Massacre in 1641.

XIV. Those evil Counsellors have prevailed with the King to declare in *Scotland*, That he has an *Absolute Power*, and that the Subjects are bound to obey him without reserve, which shews what *England* must expect when Things are prepared for it.

XV. Those Oppressions, and the Contempt of all Law, put the Subjects under just Fears, and made them have recourse to lawful Remedies, but without Effect: And even petitioning has been made dangerous by the Proceedings against the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the other Bishops, for presenting an Innocent Petition to the King, full of Respect, setting forth the Reasons why they could not obey that Order, which by the Instigation of those evil Counsellors was sent them, to appoint the Clergy to read in the Churches the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience; they being sent to Prison, and brought to Trial, as for some enormous Crime, before profess'd *Papists*, and by Consequence interrested to condemn them, and those Judges turned out who gave their Opinion in their Favour.

XVI. It cannot be pretended a Crime for Subjects to petition a King, how great soever, provided they do it in the Manner the Law allows. Those evil Counsellors have treated a Peer of the Realm as a Criminal, for saying that the Orders of a Popish Justice of the Peace were not

Obligatory; tho' they be evidently by Law deprived of all such Trusts, it being the Security the Subjects have by the Law, for their Lives, Estates, &c. that they are not to be subjected to the Arbitrary Proceedings of *Papists*.

XVII. That both the Prince and Princess of *Orange* have, with all Respect, signified to his Majesty their great Regret at these Proceedings; and at his Desire declared their Thoughts concerning the repealing the Penal Laws and Test; which they did in such a Manner, as they hoped they had proposed an Expedient for settling the Peace of the Kingdom, and a happy Agreement among the Subjects; but this has been wretted by those evil Counsellors to alienate the King from them, and to persuade him that the Prince designed to disturb the Quiet of the Kingdom.

XVIII. The last and great Remedy for these Evils, is the calling of a Parliament, for securing the Nation from the evil Practices of those wicked Counsellors: But this could not be obtain'd; for those Men, fearing to be called to an Account, having obstructed it, sowing Divisions between the Church and Dissenters, upon the specious Pretence of Liberty of Conscience, that by that means they might bring about their Designs, they have caused all Persons in Employment to declare they would vote in their Elections for a Parliament, for such only as would take off the Penal Laws; and those that refused to do so were turn'd out. And contrary to the Charters of those Boroughs, that send Members to Parliament, they made such Alterations in their Officers and Members as they thought fit for the effecting their Design, of assuring themselves of the Representatives chosen by these Boroughs, and so avoid the Punishment they deserve. So that the Re-

turns

turns of Popish Sheriffs and Mayors being Illegal, no lawful Parliament can be had as long as they are in Power. And though by the Constitution of the *English* Government the Elections to Parliament ought to be perfectly free, and the Members when chosen give their Opinions freely, without Force or Awe; yet this cannot be expected. But one may perhaps be called, wherein the Elections will be carried by Fraud and Violence, and the Members of it directed and influenced by those evil Counsellors, without regard to the Good or Happiness of the Nation. Which is evident by their Attempts on the last Parliament; which, because it could not be brought to comply with their wicked Designs, was dissolv'd.

XIX. But to crown all, there are great Presumptions to believe, that those evil Counsellors, in order to carry on their wicked Designs, have falsly publish'd, That the Queen hath brought forth a Son; though there have appeared, both during the Queen's pretended Bigness, and the Management of the Birth, visible Grounds of Suspicion, which tho' known, were not endeavour'd to be removed.

XX. And since the Princess, as likewise the Prince, have so great an Interest in this Matter, the many Demonstrations of Affection and Services of the *English* Nation to them and the States General would not admit of an Excuse, of not endeavouring to his Power to succour the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of these Kingdoms, and secure them the continual Enjoyment of them; being invited by many Lords Spiritual and Temporal, Gentlemen, and others of all Ranks.

XXI. This is the Cause of his coming to *England*, with a Force sufficient to secure his Person from

the Malice of those evil Counsellors; this Declaration being designed to give a true Understanding of the Motives, of which a true Account has already been given. It is now declared, That this Expedition is to procure a free Parliament, the Restoration of all Charters, and Privileges of Corporations, especially *London*: That Writs for the Choice of a Parliament, be address'd to Persons qualified by Law: That all displaced Officers, Civil, Military, and Ecclesiastical, be restor'd to their Places; and none elected Parliament-men, but such as are qualified by Law: That they, being legally chosen, may sit in full Freedom, that so both Houses may concur in making such Laws as they shall think convenient for the Security of the Protestant Religion, and for the Agreement betwixt the Church of *England* and Dissenters, as also for the securing all that will live peaceably under the Government, *Papists* not excepted; and whatever else they shall think proper for securing the Nation from Arbitrary Power. To this Parliament also the Enquiry into the Birth of the pretended Prince of *Wales* shall be referr'd.

XXII. That the Prince will concur in any Thing this Parliament shall determine, as having nothing in his Eye but the Safety of all.

XXIII. This is the Design of this Expedition, in which strictness of Discipline shall be observed by the Prince's Forces, and, as soon as the State of the Nation will admit, the Forces shall be all sent back.

XXIV. He therefore hopes all People will judge rightly of, and approve, his Proceedings, relying on God for Success.

XXV. He invites the Nobility and Commons of all Ranks to assist him in the Execution of his Design; that all the Violences and Disorders may be redress'd in a free and legal Parliament.

XXVI.

1688.

XXVI. That as soon as the Nations are brought to a quiet state, he will take care that a Parliament shall be called in *Scotland*, for the settling that Kingdom.

And also will study to bring the Kingdom of *Ireland* to such a state, that the Settlement may be observ'd, and the Protestant and *British* Interest secur'd. And endeavour to procure such an Establishment in the Three Kingdoms, that they may all live in a happy Union and Correspondence; and the Protestant Religion, the Peace, Honour, and Happiness of these Nations, be established upon lasting Foundations.

Dated at the Hague, the 10th of October, 1688, and Signed

WILLIAM HENRY,
Prince of Orange,

To this was added another Declaration, importing,

That since the Printing of the former, those Subverters of the Religion and Laws had given some seeming Redress in the Grievances therein complained of, to persuade the People not to have Recourse to the Shelter of the Prince's Arms for the re-establishment of their Religion and Laws. And they have given out, That the Prince's Designs were to conquer and enslave the Nation; wherefore this Addition is made, That his Highness is confident no Person can so far mistake his Intentions, since as his Forces are not sufficient, if he could conceive such a Design, so neither could the great Number of the Principal Nobility and Gentry, that invite, accompany, and assist him, so far forget themselves, as to join in a Design that must make void their own lawful Titles to their Honours and Estates.

That his Design is no more than to procure a Settlement in Religion, and of the Liberties and Properties of the Subject, so as that they may not be again invaded.

That as the imperfect Redress now offered, is a Confession of those Violations of the Government he has set forth in his Declaration; so the Defect of it is no less apparent, they laying down only what they can take up again with Pleasure, the Ground of them, Arbitrary Power, being still retained. And it is plain there can be no Redress but in Parliament, by a Declaration of the Rights of the Subjects that have been invaded: His Highness therefore declares he will refer all to a free and lawful Parliament.

Dated at the Hague, the 24th of October, 1688.

WILLIAM HENRY,
Prince of Orange.

This Declaration was seconded with Letters; one to the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, the other to the Officers and Seamen aboard the *English* Fleet, to invite them to join in the Common Cause.

On the 10th of *November* the Lord *Delamere* having received certain Advice of the Prince's landing, assembled 50 Horse, and went to *Manchester*, and the next Day to *Boden-Downs*, his Number being increased to 4 or 500, and declared for the Prince of *Orange*.

Before the Prince left *Exeter*, the Gentlemen of that Country entred into an Association, whereby they obliged themselves by solemn Promise, to stand by and assist the Prince of *Orange*, in maintaining the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; and to revenge any Injury done to the Prince

with

with the utmost Rigour, not only against those that attempt it, but all their Adherents also.

In this great Revolution there happen'd no considerable Actions, two or three small Encounters being all the signs of War; the first of which was at *Wincanton* in *Somersetshire*, on the 20th of *November*, between a Party of 120 Horse and Dragoons, under Colonel *Sarsfield* on the King's side, and about 30, under Colonel *Campbell*, of the Prince's Men, who having posted themselves behind the Hedges in a Line, got the Advantage of the King's, and killed many of them; and a sudden Alarm being given that the Enemy approached, the rest fled.

On the 19th of *November*, the King came down to *Salisbury*, which was the Head Quarters; where,

On the 22d, he put out a Proclamation, promising Pardon to those that would quit the Prince of *Orange*.

But it was not the Prince of *Orange*'s Army only that the King had to deal with; the Nation was too sensible of the Injuries they had received, to sit still now that they had this Opportunity of righting themselves. We have told you, that the Lord *Delamere* appeared in *Cheeshire*, with great Numbers of Gentry; quickly after, another great Party of the Nobility, Gentry, and Commons, assembled at *Nottingham*, where on *November* the 22d, they made a Declaration, setting forth the Reasons of their Undertaking, in enumerating the Grievances the Nation suffer'd, by which they were made sensible of the Arbitrary Tyrannical Power coming on the Nation, by the Influence of the Jesuitical Councils. To avoid therefore the enslaving themselves and their Posterity, they will, to their ut-

most Power, oppose the same, in Conjunction with the Prince of *Orange*, to recover the almost ruined Laws, Liberties, and Religion: That they ought not to be Bugbear'd out of their Reason, by the opprobrious Name of Rebels, it being no Rebellion to resist one that makes his own Will his Law. And therefore all good Protestants ought, and they hope will join with them: And that the Redresses already made were not to be regarded, but all to be referred to a Free Parliament.

On the 25th of *November*, the Prince of *Denmark*, the Duke of *Grafton*, the Lord *Churchill*, and many more of the Nobility, did actually leave the King, and go over to the Prince. Prince *George* and the Lord *Churchill* left each of them a Letter to the King, to this effect; viz. To assure him, *That it was with great Grief they complied with the Dictates of Honour, since they obliged them to forsake him; but it was in the Common Cause of Christendom, and for the Security of the Protestant Religion, themselves, &c.*

This struck so great a Damp upon the King, that on the next Day, with some Precipitation, he left *Salisbury*, and order'd the Army to retire to *Reading*. His Majesty lay that Night at *Andover*, and came the next Day to *London*.

The Princess of *Denmark* the Day before retired privately from *White-Hall*, with the Lady *Churchill*.

Immediately after the King's Return to *London*, he removed Sir *Edward Hales* from being Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and put Sir *Bevil Skelton*, a Protestant, in his stead.

And now at last the King was contented to call a Parliament; which he declared in Council on the 28th. And

On the 30th a Proclamation was pub-

1688. publish'd for choosing a Parliament to meet at *Westminster*, *January* the 15th, which he declared should be free in all its Circumstances. To which Purpose Indemnity was granted to all that should be chosen Members, though they had been in Arms against him. But alas! it was now too late, the Nation was in such Fermen, that it was not much regarded. However, the Chief Officers of the Fleet, as soon as they heard the News, drew up an Address of Thanks to the King, which was subscribed by the Lords *Dartmouth* and *Berkley*, Sir *Roger Strickland*, and 38 Commoners.

Soon after the Prince of *Wales* with his Nurse was sent to *Portsmouth*, in order to his being transported to *France*; but either upon my Lord *Dartmouth's* refusing to do it, or upon some other Reason, he was brought back again to *London*, on the 8th of *December*.

In *Norfolk*, the Duke of *Norfolk*, and a great many of the Gentry of the Country, declared for a free Parliament and the Protestant Religion. The Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and Sir *John Guise* seized *Bristol*, and the Lord *Lovelace* was delivered by the Gentry of the Country out of *Gloucester* Castle.

The Lords *Molyneux* and *Aston*, being Roman Catholics, seiz'd *Chester* for the King. And *Berwick* stood firm to him; but *Newcastle* received the Lord *Lumley*, and declared for a free Parliament. *York* was in the Hands of the Earl of *Danby*, and the other associated Lords: And *Hull* seized their Governor the Lord *Langdale*, disarm'd the Papists, and declared for a free Parliament: And *Plymouth* had long before submitted to the Prince of *Orange*.

The Common People took this Opportunity of revenging themselves on the Papists, by destroying

the Chapels they had erected at *York*, *Bristol*, *Gloucester*, *Woolverhampton*, *Birmingham*, *Cambridge*, and *St. Edmundsbury*.

On the 8th of *December* the King's Army at *Reading*, upon a false Alarm, retired in great haste to *Twyford* Bridge; but endeavouring to regain the Post the next Day, a Party of the Prince's who had been sent for by the Town, set upon the *Irish* Dragoons, and killed 50 of them, they making little Defence, upon a Belief that all the Army was at hand.

About this time a Paper was published call'd the *Third Declaration*, in the Prince of *Orange's* Name, which was filled with Commands to all Magistrates to disarm and seize Papists, with terrifying Threats to those that neglected it.

On the 19th, the Queen left *Whitehall*, and went down to *Gravesend*, where they embark'd on a Yatch for *France*, with Count *Da-da* the Pope's Nuncio, and others.

A little before this the Marquis of *Hallifax*, the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, had been sent by the King and Council to treat with the Prince of *Orange*, and adjust Preliminaries in order to the holding of a Parliament; who on the 8th of *December* sent a Letter to his Highness, dated from *Hungerford*; the Substance of which was,

That his Majesty observing that all Differences and Complaints alleg'd by his Highness, seem'd to be referr'd to a free Parliament, resolv'd to call one, and had issued out Writs and a Proclamation to that Purpose, his People persisting in the Desire of it; though he had thought it more adviseable to defer it till Things were more compos'd. And to prevent Interruption in it, is ready to agree to all reasonable Propositions, for the Security of those that shall

shall come to it. That to this purpose they were deputed by the King, for the adjusting of Matters necessary for the Freedom of Election, and Security in sitting, and are ready to enter into a Treaty in order to it. And proposed, That both Armies may be kept at such a convenient Distance from London, that the Parliament may be free from Apprehensions of being disturbed: His Majesty being desirous the Meeting may be no longer delayed, than necessary Forms require.

Subscribed,

Hallifax.

Godolphin.

Nottingham.

To which the Prince, with the Advice of the Lords and Gentlemen assembled with him, replied in the following Proposals:

I. That all Papists, and Persons unqualified by Law, be disarmed, disbanded, and removed from all Employments Civil and Military.

II. That all Proclamations be recalled, that reflect on any of the Prince's Adherents, and all set at Liberty that have been committed on that Account.

III. That the *Tower of London* be put into the Hands of the City.

IV. That the Prince and King, with equal Guards, be in *London*, or at an equal distance from it, during the Sessions of Parliament: That the Armies be Forty Miles from *London*, and no more Forces brought into the Kingdom.

V. That *Tilbury Fort* be put into the Hands of the City.

VI. That a sufficient Maintenance for his Forces be assigned to the Prince, out of the publick Revenue till the sitting of the Parliament. And,

VII. That *Portsmouth* be put into such Hands as shall be agreed between the King and Prince, to prevent

French or Foreign Troops from Landing.

Dated at Littlecot, Dec. 9. 1688,

This Answer was by Express sent to his Majesty on the 10th of Dec. but was far from producing the desired Effect; for the King immediately isst the Writs for the Parliament, and ordered a Caveat to be entred against the executing those that were sent down, and immediately resolved to leave the Kingdom. He sent a Letter to the Earl of *Feverham* to inform him of his Design, and to thank him, and the other Officers that stuck to him for their Services, telling them he did not expect they would further expose themselves. Upon the Receipt of which, the Earl of *Feverham* disbanded all the Army he had then under his Command, and immediately sent a Letter to the Prince of *Orange* to inform him of the King's Order and Departure.

The 11th of *December*, about three in the Morning the King went down to *Gravesend* in a small Boat in order to leave the Kingdom, but without leaving any Power or Instruction behind him. Whereupon the Principal of the Army met, and sent an Express to the Prince of *Orange*, to inform him of the King's Departure, and to assure him they would assist the Lord-Mayor in keeping the City in Order.

Also the Lords Spiritual and Temporal that were in and about *London*, came to *Guild-Hall*; where, together with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, they made a Declaration to this Effect, viz. That the King being by pernicious Counsels withdrawn, and as they apprehended in order to leave the Nation, their Zeal to the Publick Good obliged them unanimously to apply themselves to the Prince of *Orange*, who with

with such Hazard and Expence had deliver'd them from Popery and Slavery. They did thereby declare their Resolution to assist his Highness in the procuring a Free Parliament with all speed, wherein the Laws, Liberties and Properties, might be secured, and also the Church of *England*, with a due Liberty to Protestant Dissenters, and the Protestant Religion and Interest over the whole World, supported and encouraged. That in the mean time they would endeavour to secure the City and Parts adjacent, by disarming Papists, and securing Popish Priests, &c. and all Things else that may promote his Highness's Generous Intention for the Publick Good. Signed

<i>W. Cant.</i>	<i>P. Winchester,</i>
<i>T. Ebor.</i>	<i>W. St. Asaph,</i>
<i>Pembroke,</i>	<i>F. Ely,</i>
<i>Dorset,</i>	<i>Tho. Roffen.</i>
<i>Mulgrave,</i>	<i>Tho. Peterburgh,</i>
<i>Thanet,</i>	<i>Wharton,</i>
<i>Carlisle,</i>	<i>North and Gray,</i>
<i>Craven,</i>	<i>Chandois,</i>
<i>Ailsbury,</i>	<i>Montague,</i>
<i>Burlington,</i>	<i>T. Fermyn,</i>
<i>Sussex,</i>	<i>Vaughan Carbery,</i>
<i>Berkley,</i>	<i>Culpeper,</i>
<i>Rocheſter,</i>	<i>Crewe,</i>
<i>Newport,</i>	<i>Cſſulſton.</i>
<i>Weymouth,</i>	

This Declaration was ordered by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal to be carried to his Highness, by the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Viscount *Weymouth*, the Bishop of *Ely*, and the Lord *Culpeper*, and to give him an Account what they had done at that Meeting.

After this, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council followed the Peers Example, and sent an Address to the Prince by four Aldermen, and eight Commoners, inviting his Highness to *London*. Also the Lieutenantcy did the same, which

was carried to the Prince by Sir *Robert Clayton*, Sir *William Ruffel*, Sir *Bazil Firebraſſ*, and *Charles Duncomb*, Esq;

The Lords at the same time sent for the Keys of the *Tower*, which they deliver'd to the Lord *Lucas*, appointing him Lieutenant till further Order.

The King in his Departure had put himself aboard a small Yacht, commanded by one Captain *Saunders*, which was forced for want of Ballast to put into the *East Swale*, in the Isle of *Sheppy*, where the Inhabitants being abroad searching for Jesuits, &c. stopt it the 12th of *December*, not knowing the Persons on Board. There were with the King Sir *Edward Hales*, and one Mr. *De la Badie*; who were all, the King himself not excepted, at first very rudely treated, and brought up to *Faversham* as suspected Persons; where the King being arrived, and by that time known, the People's Carriage was quite altered, and those who at first had rudely taken from him his Watch, Money, &c. came with all Submission to restore them, and beg Pardon: He lodged at the Mayor's House, and sent for the Earl of *Winchelsea*, Lord-Lieutenant of the County, to come to him. And immediately the Militia were drawn into the Town, to guard his Majesty's Person from any Insults.

In the mean time, in *London* all was in Confusion, the same Evening the King departed, the Rabble got together in great Multitudes, and pull'd down the Popish Chapels; which they had begun while the King was here, but had been then suppress'd by his Guards, two or three of them having been killed. But now that there was no Authority, and no Body in Power to punish them, they took their full Revenge, beginning with the Convent of the

Feneditious

Benedictines in *Lincoln-Inns-Fields*, where they quite destroy'd the Inside of the House, but were more merciful to this than that at *St. John's* near *Smithfield*, where they left not one Brick upon another: A wonderful Effect of popular Rage! But what is most inexcusable, they also pull'd down the *Spanish* Ambassador's Chapel at *Wildbouse*, and rifled his House. Upon which the Lords met at *Whitehall* on the 12th of *December*, and publish'd an Order for the Discovery of the Goods taken from the *Spanish* Ambassador, promising a good Reward; and commanding all Books and Papers taken out of his Study to be brought to the Council Chamber.

The same Day the Lord Chancellor *Jefferies* was seized in a Disguise at *Wapping*, and brought before the Lord-Mayor, who committed him to the *Tower* for the present, to secure him from the Rabble, that were very insolent to him; which Commitment the Lords afterwards confirm'd.

The Lord *Feversham*, as you have heard, had disbanded the Army upon the King's Letter, but without taking from them their Arms, and there being among 'em 5 or 6000 *Irish*, gave occasion to a strange Alarm that happen'd about Midnight of the 12th and 13th of *December*, viz. That the *Irish*, in a desperate Rage, were approaching the City, putting all to the Sword, and burning and destroying in a most dreadful manner; which necessarily putting every Body in a Fright, caused a great deal of Confusion for some Hours, till upon a little Enquiry it appeared wholly false. And which is wonderful, this Alarm happen'd not in *London* only, but all over the Kingdom also, and much about the same Time every where.

On the 13th the News was brought to *London* of the King's being at

Feversham, upon which some of his Servants were sent down to wait upon his Majesty.

On the 14th the Lords publish'd an Order commanding the *Irish* Officers and Soldiers to repair to their respective Bodies, promising them Substinence Money till they could be otherwise provided for; and ordered them to deliver up their Arms to the Officers of the Ordnance, commanding all others to be seized.

The Lords sent the Lords *Feversham*, *Ailsbury*, *Yarmouth*, and *Middleton* to the King, humbly to entreat his Majesty to return to *Whitehall*; and also sent down the Guards to protect his Person, and with them the Servants of his Household to carry him Necessaries.

On the 15th the King remov'd to *Rocheſter*, in order to his Return, where the Guards met him, and the next Day, being *Sunday*, came to *London*, where he arrived about five in the Evening, and was welcomed by the Acclamations of the People quite through the City.

The Prince of *Orange*, upon the Invitations he receiv'd from *London*, was come as far as *Windsor*, whence he sent Monsieur *Zaileſteine* to the King, to desire him to tarry at *Rocheſter*, but he miſſed his Way. As soon as the King came to *Whitehall*, he sent the Lord *Feverſham* to invite the Prince to *St. James's*, with what Number of Troops he thought fit. But the Lords, with the Prince, thought it adviſeable, That the King ſhould be deſired to retire to ſome Place near *London*, *Ham bouſe* being thought moſt convenient; and accordingly the Prince ſent a Letter to the Lord Marquiſs of *Halliſfax*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and the Lord *De la Mere*, deſiring them to let the King know, that for the Quiet of the City, and Safety of his Perſon, it was convenient

1688.

nient that his Majesty remove to *Ham*, where he should be attended with his Guards, &c.

As soon as the King arrived at *Whitehall*, he order'd *Leiburn*, the Popish Bishop, to be discharged out of *Newgate*, whither he had been committed in the King's Absence.

And the next Day published an Order against the pulling down Houses, &c. commanding all Magistrates to suppress those Disorders.

The Popish Priests and Party, presuming upon the King's Protection, began now again to resume their wonted Temper, encourag'd by the favourable Access they had at *Whitehall*, whither they resorted in great Numbers.

The Lords, with the Prince, in the mean Time, thought it not safe for his Highness to venture his Person to *London*, till his Guards had secur'd the Way. Wherefore the Lords at *Windsor* resolved to send the Prince's Guards to take Possession of the Posts about *Whitehall*.

The Lords, whom the Prince sent with the Message to the King, concerning his Removal, arrived not at *Whitehall* till twelve at Night, when they sent Word to the Lord *Middleton*, that they had a Message to deliver to the King of that Importance, that they desired they might be immediately admitted; he accordingly presently introduc'd them, the King being by that time in Bed; where, after an Apology for the unseasonable Time, they deliver'd their Message, which the King said he would comply with; upon which the Lords desired his Majesty would remove before Noon, to prevent meeting the Prince, who intended to come to *London* that Day; to which the King also agreed. But afterwards desired he might rather return to *Rocheſter*, to which the Lords answered they would acquaint the Prince; and accordingly sent to

the Prince, who readily agreed to it; and thereupon his Majesty left *Whitehall* before Noon, and went that Night in his Barge to *Graveſend*, attended by the Earl of *Arran*, and some others.

The same Day, being the 18th of *December*, the Prince of *Orange* came to *St. James's*, where he arrived at three in the Afternoon, attended by Monsieur *Schomberg*, and divers of the Nobility, and welcomed by the joyful Acclamations of the People, with ringing of Bells, Bonfires, &c.

The King continued at *Rocheſter* till the 23d of *December*, when in the Night he privately went out, with one Mr. *Ralph Sheldon* and Mr. *De la Badie* in his Company, and embarked in a Vessel for *France*; but before his Departure, left a Paper which was afterwards printed, containing the Reasons of his withdrawing. The Queen, who went hence the 10th, arrived at *Calais* the 11th, and wrote to the King of *France* to inform him of her Arrival and crave his Protection.

Upon the Prince's Arrival, the Common-Council of *London*, assembled, and ordered, That the Aldermen and their Deputies should wait upon his Highness to congratulate his Arrival, which they accordingly did the next Day; the Recorder, Sir *George Treby*, made a Speech to excuse the Lord-Mayor, who was at that Time sick, and to testify to his Highness their Gratitude for the happy Deliverance he had wrought for them.

The first Thing the Prince of *Orange* did, was to take Care of the *English* Army, and published an Order, commanding all Persons who had in their Custody the Arms of the Soldiers, who had loſt or embezzl'd them, either to restore them to the Officers of the respective Regiments, or deliver them to the

eed to
ty left
went
Gravef-
f Ar-

8th of
Orange
e arri-
on, at-
g, and
elcom-
ons of
f Bells,

Rocheſter
hen in
nt out,
on and
npany,
France;
t a Pa-
rinted,
s with-
o went
Calais
King of
Arrival

al, the
, affem-
Alder-
uld wait
ratulate
ording-
ecorder,
peech to
who was
eltify to
e for the
vrought

ce of O-
e of the
shed an
Persons
ody the
had loſt
o reſtore
e reſpec-
them to
the



*Britannia Crown'd by Victory & attended by Plenty & Commerce.
Held in Chains Envy Fraud Tyranny & Ambition. p. 432*



J. Cole Sculp.

the Office of the Ordnance; and next appointed Quarters for all the *English, Scotch, and Irish*, Regiments, whom he disposed all over the Kingdom.

And on the 21st of *December*, a great Council of the Nobility met at *St. James's*, to the Number of Sixty, where they subscribed a Paper in the Name of an Association; after which, the Prince express'd himself to them in these Words:

My Lords,

I Have desired you to meet here, to advise the best Manner how to pursue the Ends of my Declaration, in calling a Free Parliament for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and restoring the Rights and Liberties of the Kingdom, and settling the same, that they may not be in Danger of being again subverted.

Upon which it was resolv'd, these Proposals should be further debated the next Day in the House of Peers, and *Sir John Maynard, Mr. Holt, Mr. Pollexfen, Mr. Bradford, and Mr. Atkinson*, Councillors at Law, were order'd to attend to give their Advice.

Accordingly on the 22d they assembled at *Westminster*, to the number of fifty five Lords, Spiritual and Temporal, who having consulted of the proper Method to be taken in this Exigence of Affairs, and having heard of the King's Departure, on the Twenty fifth, Resolved on an Address to the Prince, wherein they desired his Highness to take upon him the Administration of all publick Affairs, both Civil and Military, and the Disposal of the Publick Revenue, for the Preservation of Religion and the Peace of the Nation: and that he would take particular Care of the Condition of *Ireland*, to prevent the Dangers threatening that Kingdom. All

which they desired him to undertake, till the Meeting of a Convention, intended to be assembled on the 22d of *January* following.

They further desired his Highness to send Letters subscribed by himself, to all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and to all the Counties, Cities, Boroughs, &c. in *England* and *Wales*, to make choice of such a Number of Members as they are of right to send to serve in Parliament, within ten Days after the Receipt of those Letters.

These Addresies were signed by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal then assembled, and presented to the Prince the same Day, who accepted this Offer, and promised them to perform what they had desired.

On the 26th, the Members that had serv'd in Parliament in King *Charles the Second's* Time, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Fifty of the Common-Council of *London*, were desired by the Prince to attend him; and all but the Lord-Mayor, who was sick, did so, to the number of one hundred and sixty, and were by him inform'd of the State of Affairs, and desired to repair to the House of Commons, and consult what was convenient to be done; accordingly they went thither, and having sent to know what the Peers had done, they concurred with it, and presented the same Addreses to the Prince, who gave them the same Answer he had done to the Lords.

On the 30th, the Prince put out a Proclamation for continuing Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, &c. and on the 5th of *January*, an Order for preventing Disorders in Elections, commanding the Soldiery to retire out of all Towns during the Time of Election.

The Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland* in and about *London* were
Z like

A. D. 1688. likewise called to St. *James's*, where they met on the 7th of *February*.

The Prince made a Speech to them, intimating, that the Security of the Protestant Religion, their Laws and Liberties had engag'd him in this Undertaking, and therefore asked their Advice what was to be done for effecting that.

Then they withdrew to the Council-Chamber at *Whitehall*, and chose the Duke of *Hamilton* their President, and after Consultation, at last agreed on Heads of a Paper, which they ordered to be drawn up, and then adjourned to the next Day, when they met again, approved the Paper, and order'd it to be engross'd, and on the 9th signed and presented to the Prince; it was to the same Effect with that of the *English* Nobility, desiring his Highness to take upon him the Administration of the Publick Affairs, and the summoning of the States of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to meet on the 14th of *March*, and the disposing of the Fortresses, Revenues &c. of that Kingdom. Thirty Lords, and Eighty Gentlemen sign'd it, and it was delivered by the Duke of *Hamilton*. The Prince graciously accepted of their Advice and Offer.

His Highness finding the Treasury very empty, desired the City to advance a Sum for his present Occasions, which they on the 10th of *January* readily granted, and in a short Time, by voluntary Subscriptions, raised him 150,000 *l*.

On the 22^d of *January*, the Convention met: The House of Lords chose the Marquis of *Hallifax* their Speaker, and the House of Commons *Henry Powle*, Esq; for theirs. After which, a Letter from the Prince was read to both Houses, on the Occasion of their Meeting, setting forth,

' That he had, to the utmost of his Power, performed what they desired, in Order to the publick Peace, and had omitted nothing that tended to the Preservation of it, since he had had the Administration of Affairs: That it now lay upon them to provide for the Security of their Religion, Laws, and Liberties. That he did not doubt but that by such a full and free Representative of the Nation as was now met, the Ends of his Declaration would be attain'd: And as it hath pleased G O D hitherto to bless his Intentions with such Success, he trusted he would compleat his own Work, by sending a Spirit of Peace and Union to influence their Counsels.

And then intimated to them the Danger of Delay, as well as of Division, by Reason of the dangerous Condition of *Ireland*, and the Occasion *Holland* would have of their Troops now in his Service; and put them in Mind of the Obligation we were under of assisting them, as they had Us, against a powerful Enemy now declared against them.

The first Thing the Convention did, was to present an Address of Thanks to his Highness, for the Deliverance he had wrought for Them, and for his Care in the Administration of the Government, which they desired him to continue. To which the Prince expressed himself in this manner:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I am glad that what I have done hath pleased you; and since you desire me to continue the Administration of Affairs, I am willing to accept it. I must recommend to you the Consideration of Affairs Abroad; which maketh it fit for you to expedite your Business, not only for making a Settlement

ment at Home upon a good Foundation, but for the Safety of all Europe.

On the 28th of January, the House of Commons passed this Vote, *Viz.*

Resolved, *That King James the Second, having endeavour'd to subvert the Constitution of this Kingdom, by breaking the Original CONTRACT between the King and People; and by the Advice of Jesuits and other wicked Persons, having violated the Fundamental Laws, and having withdrawn himself out of the Kingdom, hath Abdicated the Government, and the Throne is thereby Vacant.*

Which Vote was sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Whereupon followed several Conferences between the Lords and Commons, which took up several Days; till at last, on the 6th of February, the Lords concurred with the Commons in the abovesaid Vote.

After which followed many Debates concerning a Regency during King James's Life; which being rejected, the Declaration of the Princess of Orange, as next Successor, was proposed by some; the Election of the Prince of Orange for King by others: Which occasioned warm Debates that continued some Days, till at last they agreed in a *Medium*; And,

On the 12th of February, both Houses agreed in the following Declaration.

The DECLARATION of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, Assembled at Westminster.

WHEREAS the late King James the Second, by the Assistance of divers evil Counsellors, Judges, and Ministers,

employed by him, did endeavour to subvert and extirpate the Protestant Religion, and the Laws of this Kingdom;

By assuming and exercising a Power of Dispensing with, and Suspending of Laws, and the Execution of Laws, without Consent of Parliament.

By Committing and Prosecuting divers worthy Prelates, for humbly Petitioning to be excused from Concurring to the said assumed Power

By issuing and causing to be executed, a Commission under the Great-Seal, for erecting a Court, called the Court of Commission for Ecclesiastical Affairs.

By levying Money for and to the Use of the Crown, by Pre- tence of Prerogative, for other Time, and in other Manner than the same was granted by Parliament.

By raising and keeping a standing Army within the Kingdom in Time of Peace, without Consent of Parliament; and Quarters- ing Soldiers contrary to Law.

By causing several good Subjects, being Protestants, to be Disarmed, at the same Time when Papists were both Armed and Employed contrary to Law.

By violating the Freedom of Election of Members to serve in Parliament.

By Prosecutions in the Court of King's-Bench, for Matters and Causes cognizable only in Parliament, and by divers arbitrary and illegal Courses.

And whereas of late Years, partial, corrupt, and unqualified Persons, have been returned and served on Juries and Trials, and particularly divers Jurors in Trials of High-Treason, which were not Free-holders. And excessive

A. D.
1688.

‘ Bail hath been required of Persons
‘ committed in criminal Cases, to
‘ elude the Benefit of the Law made
‘ for the Liberty of the Subject.

‘ And excessive Fines have been
‘ imposed.

‘ And illegal and cruel Punish-
‘ ments inflicted.

‘ And several Grants and Promi-
‘ ses made of Fines and Forfeitures
‘ before any Conviction or Judg-
‘ ment against the Persons upon
‘ whom the same were to be levied.

‘ All which are utterly and di-
‘ rectly contrary to the known
‘ Laws and Statutes, and Freedom
‘ of this Realm.

‘ And whereas the late King *James*
‘ the Second having Abdicated the
‘ Government and the Throne be-
‘ ing thereby Vacant

‘ His Highness the Prince of *Orange*
‘ (whom it hath pleased Almighty
‘ GOD to make the glorious In-
‘ strument of delivering this King-
‘ dom from Popery and Arbitrary
‘ Power) did (by the Advice of the
‘ Lords Spiritual and Temporal,
‘ and divers principal Persons, of
‘ the Commons) cause Letters to
‘ be written to the Lords Spiritual
‘ and Temporal, being Protestants,
‘ and other Letters to the Counties,
‘ Cities, Universities, Boroughs,
‘ and Cinque-Ports, for the choo-
‘ sing such Persons to represent
‘ Them, as were of right to be sent
‘ to Parliament, to Meet and Sit
‘ at *Westminster*, upon the 22d Day
‘ of *January*, 1688, in order to
‘ such an Establishment, as that
‘ their Religion, Laws and Liber-
‘ ties, might not again be in danger
‘ of being subverted: Upon which
‘ Letters, Elections have been ac-
‘ cordingly made.

‘ And thereupon the said Lords
‘ Spiritual and Temporal, and Com-
‘ mons, pursuant to their respective
‘ Letters and Elections, being now
‘ assembled in a full and free Repre-

‘ sentative of this Nation, taking
‘ into their most serious Considera-
‘ tion the best means of attaining
‘ the Ends aforesaid, do in the first
‘ Place (as their Ancestors in like
‘ Case have usually done) for the
‘ vindicating and asserting their
‘ Ancient Rights and Liberties, De-
‘ clare.

‘ That the pretended Power of
‘ Suspending Laws, or the Executi-
‘ on of Laws, by Regal Authority,
‘ as it hath been assumed and exer-
‘ cised of late, is illegal.

‘ That the Commission for erect-
‘ ing the late Court of Commissio-
‘ ners for Ecclesiastical Causes, and
‘ all other Commissioners and Courts
‘ of the like Nature are illegal and
‘ pernicious.

‘ That levying Money to or for
‘ the use of the Crown, by Pretence
‘ of Prerogative, without Grant
‘ of Parliament, for longer time,
‘ or in other Manner than the
‘ same is or shall be granted, is il-
‘ legal.

‘ That it is the Right of the Sub-
‘ jects to Petition the King; and
‘ all Commitments and Prosecutions
‘ for such petitioning, are illegal.

‘ That the raising or keeping a
‘ Standing Army within the King-
‘ dom, in the time of Peace, unless
‘ it be by Consent of Parliament, is
‘ against Law.

‘ That the Subjects, being Prote-
‘ stants, may have Arms for their
‘ Defence, suitable to their Condi-
‘ tion, and all allow’d by Law.

‘ That the Election of Members
‘ of Parliament ought to be Free.

‘ That the Freedom of Speech,
‘ and Debates, or Proceedings of
‘ Parliament, ought not to be im-
‘ peached or questioned, in any
‘ Place or Court out of Parliament.

‘ That excessive Bail ought not
‘ to be required, nor excessive Fines
‘ imposed, not cruel and unusual
‘ Punishments inflicted.

‘ That

‘ That Jurors ought to be duly impanell’d and return’d; and
 ‘ Jurors, which pass upon Men in
 ‘ Trials of High-Treason, ought
 ‘ to be Free-holders.

‘ That all Grants and Promises
 ‘ of Fines and Forfeitures of particular Persons before Conviction are illegal and void.

‘ And that for redress of all Grievances, and for the amending, strengthening, and preserving of the Laws, Parliaments ought to be held frequently.

‘ And they do claim, demand, and insist upon all and singular the Premises, as their undoubted Rights and Liberties; and that no Declarations, Judgments, Doings, or Proceedings, to the prejudice of the People of any of the said Premises, ought in any wise to be drawn into Consequence and Example.

‘ To which Demand of their Rights, they are particularly encouraged by the Declaration of his Highness the Prince of Orange, as being the only Means for obtaining a full Redress and Remedy therein.

‘ Having therefore an entire Confidence, That his said Highness the Prince of Orange will perfect the Deliverance so far advanced by him, and still preserve them from the Violation of their Rights, which they have here asserted, and from all other Attempts upon their Religion, Rights, and Liberties:

‘ The said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, Assembled at Westminster, do Resolve,

‘ That WILLIAM and MARY, Prince and Princess of Orange, be declared King and Queen of England, France, and Ireland, and the Dominions thereunto belonging, to hold the Crown and

Royal Dignity of the said Kingdoms and Dominions, to them the said Prince and Princess during their Lives, and the Life of the Survivor of them; and that the Sole and Full Exercise of the Regal Power be only in, and executed by the said Prince of Orange in the Names of the said Prince and Princess, during their joynt Lives; and after their deceases the said Crown and Royal Dignity of the said Kingdoms and Dominions, to be to the Heirs of the Body of the said Princess; and for default of such Issue, to the Princess Anne of Denmark, and the Heirs of her Body; and for default of such Issue, to the Heirs of the Body of the said Prince of Orange.

‘ And the said Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, do pray the said Prince and Princess of Orange, to accept the same accordingly.

‘ And that the Oaths hereafter mentioned, be taken by all Persons of whom the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy might be required by Law, instead of them: and that the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy be Abrogated.

I A. B. *Do sincerely promise and Swear, That I will be faithful and bear True Allegiance to their Majesties King William and Queen Mary.*

So help me God.

I A. B. *Do Swear, That I do from my Heart Abhor, Detest, and Abjure, as Impious and Heretical, this damnable Doctrine and Position, That Princes Excommunicated or Deprived by the Pope, or any Authority of the see of Rome, may be Denosed or Murdered by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever. And I do declare, That no Foreign Prince, Per-*

A D. son, Prelate, State, or Potentate, hath
1688. or ought to have any Jurisdiction,
Power, Superiority, Prebeminence, or
Authority Ecclesiastical or Civil, with-
in this Realm.

So help me God.

The same Day the Declaration bears Date, her Highness the Princess of Orange arrived from Holland, at Whitehall, and was received with all imaginable Demonstrations and Expressions of Joy.

Upon presenting the above-recited Declaration to the Prince and Princess of Orange, his Highness answered,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

T HIS is certainly the greatest Proof of the Trust you have in us that can be given, which is the

Thing that maketh us value it the more; and We thankfully Accept what you have offered. And as I had no other Intention in my coming hither, than to preserve your Religion, Laws, and Liberties; so you may be sure, that I shall endeavour to support Them, and shall be willing to Concur in any Thing that shall be for the Good of the Kingdom, and do all that is in my Power to advance the Welfare and Glory of the Nation.

Which Answer was Ordered by the Lords and Commons to be added to the engrossed Declaration in Parliament, and to be Enrolled in Parliament and Chancery.

And accordingly, on the 13th of February, the Prince and Princess of Orange were declared King and Queen.

WILLIAM and MARY.

WILLIAM Count of Nassau Prince of Orange, and now King of England, was the sole Heir of an Illustrious Family, who had been Sovereign Princes for a Thousand Years past. Four Hundred Years ago had the Honour to wear the Imperial Crown in the Person of *Adolphus of Nassau*, who succeeded *Rhodolphus of Hapsburgh* in the Year 1292. *Egilbert I.* in 404 married the Heiress of *Loche and Breda*, and added those Estates to the Desmesnes of the Family. *Egilbert II.* was a Prince of great Renown for Wisdom and Valour, and therefore was constituted by the Emperor *Maximilian I.* Governor of the Netherlands in the beginning of the Sixteenth Century. *Henry*, the eldest Son of *John*, Brother to

Egilbert, was very instrumental in advancing *Charles V.* to the Imperial Dignity, and was afterwards chosen by King *Francis I.* of France, for Husband to *Claude de Chalons*, only Sister to *Philibert* Prince of Orange; in the Year 1515, in whose Right after the Death of *Philibert*, his Son *Rene* succeeded in that Principality, who dying without Issue, left it to his Uncle *William* younger Son to *John*, and Brother to *Henry*: Which *William* embrac'd the Reformed Religion, and was Father to the Great *William* Prince of Orange, who so gloriously asserted the Cause of Liberty in the Netherlands. He was born in 1533, and was kill'd by Assassination at *Delft*, in the Year 1584. Prince *Maurice*, his second Son (the eldest having been some-
time

time detained in *Spain*, and therefore not confided in (by the States) was a Person of so great Character for Military Skill, that perhaps none has ever exceeded him *Henry Frederick*, Brother to *Maurice*, succeeded and acquired just Fame by his Military Achievements. *William* his Son, who succeeded to all his Honours and the Stadtholdership of *Holland*, was by his Majesty King *Charles I* of *Great Britain*, thought a proper Husband for his eldest Daughter *Mary*, whom he accordingly espoused in the Year 1641, by whom he had Issue **WILLIAM HENRY** our King, of whom we are now to speak. This Prince was born on the 14th of *November*, 1650, eight Days after his Father's Death. His History, during his Minority, while he was by a prevailing Faction in *Holland* excluded from the Dignities his Ancestors had so worthily possess'd; or during those Years he so gloriously executed the Offices of Stadtholder and Captain-General of the *United Netherlands*, are not the proper Subject of this Work, and therefore we shall omit that, as having been too long already in speaking of this Family; if it were not necessary, in order to remove a Contempt which the common People have been poyson'd with, by the malicious Insinuations of some among us, That our King was an Uppstart, who from General of a Neighbour's Army, was lifted up to Honours his Ancestors were strangers to. But let the Publick judge after this short account of a very small Number of the many Honours this Family hath enjoy'd, whether the Crown of *Great Britain* was dishonour'd by his wearing it.

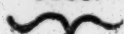
King *Charles II*. whose penetrating Judgment is universally acknowledged, declared of the Prince of *Orange*, that he was the honest-

est Man in the World, and in that Confidence gave him that most Vir-
tuous and Beautiful Princess his Niece the Lady *Mary*, in Marriage, to whom he was betrothed, *November* 4, 1677.

MARY Eldest Daughter to his Royal Highness *James Duke of York*, and afterwards King of *Great Britain*, was born *April* 30th, 1662, and now succeeded her Father in the Throne conjunctly with her Spouse, who were both accordingly, as hath been already said, Proclaimed King and Queen of *England* and *Ireland*, *Feb.* 13th, 1688-9.

Their Majesties being thus seated on the Throne, nominated the Privy-Council, and the Ministers of State, which Dignities were conferr'd on the Principal Nobility; the three great Offices of Lord High-Admiral, Lord High-Treasurer, and Lord Chancellor excepted, all which were put into Commission for the present. And then propounded to the Privy-Council, *Whether the present Convention might not be legally turn'd into a Parliament*. Which being by the Majority answer'd in the Affirmative, the King, *February* 18th, went to the House of Lords, where the Commons also attending, he made a Speech to them, setting forth the present Posture of Affairs, and demanding their Advice upon it. The House of Lords immediately brought in a Bill to prevent Questions and Disputes concerning the assembling and sitting of this Parliament, which imported the continuance of it as a Parliament, without a new Election. It passed the House of Lords in two Days, but occasion'd some Debates in the House of Commons; however it passed there too, and on the 23d received the Royal Assent.

The first Matter of publick Nature in the House of Commons was the Question whether the Revenue

A.D.
1688.

expired by the Vacancy of the Throne, or devolv'd on their Majesties, which was carried *expired*. And the first Bill presented to the Lords, was for *Regulating the Trials of Peers*. And next to that, *A Bill for exempting the Protestant Dissenters from the Penalties of certain Laws*, which was read the first Time in that House on the 28th of *February*.

The Session was of long continuance, because of the Variety of Matters transacted in it, the Relation whereof in a continued Thread cannot be conveniently carried on, because divers Matters abroad will require immediate Attention. At present therefore we can only say, that the Business which came before the two Houses in the beginning of the Session were chiefly these: 1. An Examination of the Circumstances of the Death of the late Earl of *Essex* by the House of Lords. 2. Two Messages to the House of Commons from his Majesty. (1.) That in the present Conjuncture of Affairs it was necessary to detain some suspected Persons in Custody longer than the Act for *Habeas Corpus* admitted. (2.) To declare the King's Consent to the taking away the Duty on Fire Hearths, which had been enjoy'd by his two Predecessors. (3.) The several Bills for Toleration. Abrogating the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and appointing new Ones. And the Bill for suspending the *Habeas Corpus* Act. All which were the Subjects of Debates, but passed at last, as we shall have occasion to say hereafter.

On the 27th of *February* the King received Advice that the late King *James* was sailed from *Brest* with a considerable Number of *French* Troops for *Ireland*; which he imparted to the Parliament, and thereupon the Commons voted, That they would stand by, and assist the

King in reducing *Ireland*; which being communicated to the Lords was agreed to, and both Houses presented an Address to his Majesty to that purpose. In the Answer to that Address the King set forth not only an Estimate of what Forces were necessary for *Ireland*, viz. 20,000 Men, but also press'd the Parliament to consider the Condition of the *Dutch*, who now wanted our Assistance against *France*, and recommended the providing a sufficient Fleet for both these Services.

Some of the *lotch* Forces now in *England*, viz. the Royal Regiment of Horse, and part of *Dumbarton's* Regiment of Foot, pretended to desert the Service, and accordingly set forward for *Scotland*; but the King pursuant to the Advice of Parliament (*March 15th*) sent Forces after them, which soon reduced them to their Duty, and to prevent future Evil, they were immediately sent to *Holland*.

On the 11th of *April*, 1689, their Majesties were crown'd at *Westminster* with the Magnificence, Splendor and Ceremony usual on such Occasions. But antecedent to it an Act was pass'd for Establishing the Coronation Oath. And divers new Honours were conferr'd, namely,

Prince *George of Denmark* was created Baron of *Ockingham*, Earl of *Kendal*, and Duke of *Cumberland*. And soon after by Act of Parliament he was naturaliz'd, and thereby qualify'd to sit in the House of Lords. The Marquis of *Winchester*, was created Duke of *Bolton*. The Earl of *Danby* already President of the Council was made Marquis of *Carmarthen*, Myn Heer *Bentink*, a Gentleman who had recommended himself to his Majesty's Favour by most faithful and affectionate Service from his very Infancy, and especially at the time he had the Small Pox, during which the Prince

declared that he knew not whether Mr. *Bentnick* had slept or not for 16 Days or Nights, since in all that time he never call'd but was answer'd by him immediately, as if awake; this Gentleman was created *Baron Cirencester*, Viscount *Woodstock*, and Earl of *Portland*. The Viscount *Falconbridge*, Earl of *Falconbridge*. The Viscount *Mordaunt*, Earl of *Monmouth*. The Lord *Montague*, Viscount *Mount Hermer* and Earl of *Montague*. The Lord *Churchill*, Earl of *Marlborough*. *Henry Sidney*, Esq; Baron of *Milton*, and Viscount *Sidney of Sney*. The Viscount *Lumley* of *Waterford* in *Ireland*, Viscount *Lumley* of *Lumley Castle* in *Durham*. The Viscount *Cholmondley* of *Kellis* in *Ireland*, Baron *Cholmondley* of *Witchmalbank* in *Cheshire*. And *Mareschal of Schomberg* was naturaliz'd, and soon after created a Duke. He together with the Earl of *Devonshire* were already elected Knights of the Garter.

Having now given our Reader a View of the State of Affairs in *England*, we must take a Transition to *Scotland*, in which Kingdom we have not yet told him their Majesties were proclaimed; nor in effect were they till that Day on which they were crowned at *Westminster*, viz. *April 11th*, 1689.

The Convention which was elected there, like as in *England*, in the same manner as a Parliament used to be elected, had been appointed to meet on the 14th of *March*; on which Day they accordingly assembled. And after Prayers, where in the Bishop of *Edinburgh* implor'd the Restoration of King *James*, they proceeded to the Election of a President, wherein the Marquis of *Atbol* was proposed by K. *James's* Friends, and Duke *Hamilton* by King *William*, and the latter carried it by 40 Voices. And then took

into Consideration the Provision for the publick Peace; and the Castle of *Edinburgh* being held by the Duke of *Gordon* a Papist, a Message was sent, requiring him to put that Castle into their Hands. The Duke demanded an Indemnity and Security, the Convention granted it to him, and by the Earls of *Tweeddale* and *Lothain*, sent him a Pardon in Writing; but he desiring 24 Hours to consider, the same Earls went to him the 15th, and then he demanded 12 Days: And in short, held the Castle till it was forc'd, from him.

On the 16th of *March*, one *Crane*, an *Englishman*, pretended to the Convention a Letter from King *James*. And the same Day the Lord *Levin* arriv'd Express with a Letter from King *William* to the Convention. It was debated which Letter should be read first, but carried for King *William's*, which, in pathetick and affectionate Terms, advis'd them to consult on the means of settling and securing the Peace and Happiness of their Country, and recommended to them an Union of the two Kingdoms. King *James's* Letter advis'd them to shew their Fidelity and Loyalty to him, who had always had great Affection to them his ancient People; that they should not be frightened nor bugbear'd, for he would give them speedy Assistance and Protection, and concluded with Threats on those who were wanting in their Duty.

The Convention were so far from minding those Threats, that they imprison'd the Messenger; but not thinking him worth detaining, they sent him away without any Answer. To King *William's* Letter they order'd an Answer to be drawn up in the most thankful and dutiful Manner; which being done by a Committee, it was read in the House

A. D.
1689.

on the 23d, and being signed by the President in the Name of the Convention, was sent to *London* by the Lord *Ross*. The Care that was necessary to be taken for preserving the Peace, and with-holding these that were disposed to raise Arms, took up the Convention's Time for some Days; which being done, on *March* 26, a Committee was appointed to consider of the proper Ways of settling the Government; which Committee, after five or six Days Sitting, came to a Resolution,

That King *James* being a profest *Papist*, and acting as King without ever taking the Oaths required by Law, had invaded the fundamental Constitution of the Realm, and alter'd it from a Legal and Limited Monarchy, to an Arbitrary Despotick Power, subverted the Protestant Religion, violated all the Laws and Liberties of the Nation, and inverted all the Ends of Government, whereby he had forfeited the Crown, and the Throne was become vacant.

Which being reported, the whole House, except twelve, agreed with the Committee, and pass'd it into an Act. They also appointed the same Committee to bring in an Act for settling the Crown on Their Majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and to consider of the Terms, and prepare an Instrument of Government to be offer'd with the Crown, for Redressing Grievances and securing the Liberties of the People.

The Act drawn up by the Committee, contained in Substance, That King *James* being a *Papist*, and acting as King, without taking the Oath whereby every King at his Accession obliges himself to maintain the Protestant Religion, and govern according to Law, alter'd the Constitution of

the Kingdom; That he had by Proclamation asserted an Absolute Power to disannul and disable Laws; and exerted that Power to the Subversion of the Protestant Religion, and to the Violation of the Laws and Liberties of the Nation;

1. By erecting Popish Schools, and Societies of Jesuits, and setting up the Popish Worship in many Places. 2. By allowing Popish Books to be published. 3. By sending the Children of Protestants abroad, to be bred *Papists*, and employing Priests to pervert Protestants, by Offers of Preferments. 4. By discharging Protestants, and putting *Papists* into Places of Trust, and putting the Ports and Magazines into the Hands of such. 5. By imposing Oaths contrary to Law. 6. By exacting Money without Consent of Parliament. 7. By levying and keeping on Foot an Army in Time of Peace, without Consent of Parliament, and maintaining Soldiers on Free-Quarters. 8. By allowing the Officers to be Judges, whereby the Subjects were put to Death without legal Trial. 9. By imposing exorbitant Fines, and exacting extravagant Bail. 10. By Imprisoning Persons without shewing Cause, and delaying Trial of them. 11. By causing Persons to be prosecuted upon Statutes of old forfeited Laws, and condemned upon weak Pretences and lame Proofs. 12. By Subverting the Rights of the Royal Boroughs, imposing Magistrates and Council upon them contrary to their Charters, without Pretence of Forfeiture or Surrender of such Charters, whereby the Nomination of Commissioners to Parliament was in the King, as being chosen by those Magistrates put in by him, many whereof were

Papists

Papists. 13. By directing the Courts of Justice, stopping the usual Course, and commanding the Judges how they should proceed in Causes that came before them; and by changing the Nature of the Judges Commissions *ad Vitam* or *Culpam*, to *tene Placito*. 14. By granting Personal Protection for Civil-Debts contrary to Law. All which being Miscarriages of King *James*, and directly contrary to the known Laws, Freedoms, and Statutes of the Realm, the States of the Kingdom did find and declare, That the said King *James* had forfeited the Crown, and the Throne was become Vacant.

Therefore, in Regard his Royal Highness, then Prince of *Orange*, now King of *England*, whom it pleased God to make the Glorious Instrument of Delivering these Kingdoms from Popery and Arbitrary Power, by Advice of several *Scottish* Lords and Gentlemen then at *London*, did call the Estates to meet, in Order to make such an Establishment, that their Religion, Laws, and Liberties, might not again be in Danger of being subverted: The said Estates being accordingly assembled in a full and free Representation of the Nation, taking into their most serious Consideration the best Means for attaining the Ends aforesaid, did in the first Place, as their Ancestors in like Cases had usually done for vindicating and asserting their Rights, declare, 1. That by the Law of *Scotland*, no *Papist* could be King or Queen of the Realm; nor that any Protestant Successor could exercise the Regal Power till he had sworn the Coronation-Oath. 2. That all Proclamations asserting an Absolute Power to annul and disable the Laws, in order to erect Popish Schools, Colleges of Jesuits and Mass-houses,

and print Popish Books, was contrary to Law. 3. That taking the Children of Protestants and sending them Abroad to be Educated in the Popish Religion; the founding Popish Schools, and bestowing Pensions on Popish Priests, and seducing Protestants, is contrary to Law. 4. That disarming Protestants and putting *Papists* into Places of Trust, is illegal. 5. That imposing an Oath without Authority of Parliament, 6. Raising Money without Consent of Parliament. 7. Officers exercising the place of Judges. 8. Imposing extraordinary Fines. 9. Imprisoning Persons without shewing Cause. 10. Prosecuting Men upon Obsolete Laws. 11. Imposing Magistrates upon Boroughs contrary to their Charters. 12. Directing the Judges in the ordinary Course of Justice. 13. Granting Personal Protections. 14. Forcing the Subjects to depose against themselves. 15. Using Torture without Evidence. 16. Sending an Army into the Country in time of Peace, and exacting Free quarter. 17. Charging the Subjects with Law Boroughs, imposing Bonds: and suspending Advocates for not appearing when Bonds were offered. 18. Putting Garrisons into private Mens Houses in time of Peace, were all contrary to Law. 19. That the Opinions of the Lords of the Sessions in these two Cases was illegal, *viz.* That the concerting the Demand of the Supply of a forefaulted Person, altho' not given, is Treason. And, That it is Treason to refuse to discover a Man's own private Thoughts or other Mens Actions in relation to Points of Treason. 20. That Fining the Husband for his Wife's withdrawing from Church, was illegal. 21. That Prelacy and Superiority of Office in the Church above Presbyters, is and has been a great Burthen to this Nation, who Reform'd from

A. D.
1689.

from Popery to Presbytery. And therefore ought to be abolished.

22. That it is the Right of the Subject to protest for Remedy of Law to the King and Parliament against Sentences given by the Lords of the Sessions. 23. That it is the Right of the Subjects to petition the King, and all Prosecutions for such Petitioning is contrary to Law. Therefore for the Redress of all these Grievances, and for preserving and strengthening the Laws, they claimed, That Parliaments be frequently called, and allow'd to sit and debate with Freedom.

And then farther claim'd and insisted upon all the Premises as their undoubted Rights; and that no Proceedings to the Prejudice of the People in any of the Premises be drawn hereafter into Example, but all Fines, Imprisonments, &c. be considered, and the Parties redressed. To which Demand of their Rights, they took themselves to be encouraged by the Prince's Declaration for Scotland in October last. Therefore, having entire Confidence, that his Majesty King William would perfect their Deliverance, and preserve them from the Violation of their Rights, and all Attempts upon their Religion, Laws, and Liberties;

' The said States of the Kingdom of Scotland had resolv'd, That William and Mary King and Queen of England, be declared King and Queen of Scotland, to hold the Crown during their Lives, and the longer liver of them, and that the sole and full Exercise of the Power be in the said King only in the Name of both. And after their Decease, the Crown to descend to the Heirs of the Body of the said Queen, and in want thereof, to the Princess Anne of Denmark, and the Heirs of her Body, &c.

And then prayed the King and Queen to accept the same accordingly. And prescribed the Form of the Oath of Allegiance.

Pursuant to this Declaration, the King and Queen were proclaimed at Edingburgh, on the eleventh of April 1689.

We must now look back to Affairs without Doors, having for the sake of giving at once the Proceedings of the Convention, omitted what was transacting by the Enemy.

The Duke of Gordon, as we have said, demanded 12 Days time to consider of the Surrender of Edingburgh Castle, and declared at last that he would not surrender it at all; whereupon he was proclaimed by the Heralds at the Market-Cross, a Traytor and Rebel.

The Viscount Dundee meditating a War in King James's behalf, held a private Conference with the Duke of Gordon at the Castle Gate, and concerted Measures for executing his Purposes. Which the Convention having Notice of, summon'd him to appear before them; but he went off with 30 or 40 Horse, and retired to Linlithgow. A Party of Horse was sent after him, and the Convention obliged the Earl of Mar, who was Governor of Sterling-Castle, to repair immediately thither, to prevent Dundee's seizing that Fortrefs. The Duke of Gordon in the mean time pretended to capitulate, and some Persons were sent to him, but 'twas found to be all Amusement, and that nothing but Force would reduce him. Therefore Orders were given to block up the Castle; which was the sooner executed, because on the 22d of March, he sent Word to the Magistrates of Edingburgh, that having received Advice of King James's

safe

safe Arrival in *Ireland*, he found himself obliged to fire all his Cannon, but told them he would do the City no harm.

His Majesty, in his timely Care for *Scotland*, had sent for Regiments of Foot, and one of Dragoons thither, under the Command of Major General *Mackay*, who now arrived; and on the 25th of *March* the Convention ordered them to be quarter'd at *Leith* and the Suburbs of *Edinburgh*. And the 28th gave a Commission to that General to be Commander in Chief of all the Forces.

On the 13th of *April*, a Proclamation was order'd to forbid any Body to own King *James*, or obey any Commissions given out by him, occasioned by some Letters from the Lord *Melford* that were intercepted, wherein to encourage his Friends, he told them, the Estates of the Rebels would recompense them for the Service they did King *James*; and by the Arrival of one *Brady* from *Ireland*, with Commissions from that King. And for their better Defence, the Estates ordered four new Regiments of Foot, and ten Troops of Horse, to be raised. Garrisons were disposed in the proper Castles, and a Ship sent from *Ireland*, with 6,000 Arms for the Rebels, was seized on the Western Coast of *Scotland*.

And now Commissioners were sent by the Convention to *London*. with a very dutiful Letter, and a Power to receive their Majesties Coronation Oaths. Accordingly, on the 11th of *May*, in the Banqueting-house at *Whitehall*, they presented to his Majesty, the Letter; the Instrument of Government; the Declaration of Grievances, and Claim of Rights; and an Address for converting the Convention into a Parliament. All

which being read, his Majesty gave them a very gracious Answer, and then both their Majesties took the Coronation Oath.

Duke *Hamilton*, on the 5th of *June*, acquainted the Convention in *Scotland*, that his Majesty had constituted him his High-Commissioner, and impowered him to pass an Act to turn the Convention into a Parliament, wherein the Lord *Crawford* was appointed to preside. An Act accordingly passed the same Day, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 17th of *June*. At which time being met again, they passed an Act for abolishing Episcopacy.

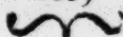
The Siege of *Edinburgh Castle* was in the mean time vigorously carried on, and the Place so distressed, that on the 13th of *June* it was surrender'd to Sir *John Lanier, Dundee*, with his few Followers, were all that now stood out: Several Skirmishes past between him and the King's Forces while he skulk'd in the Highlands. But receiving a Reinforcement of 300 *Irish*, he advanced with 6,000 Foot and 100 Horse, to meet Lieut. Gen. *Mackay*, who had with him but 4,000 Foot and 4 Troops of Horse. A Battle was fought on the 16th of *July*, wherein, after a long Engagement, *Mackay* was forced to retreat; but on the other side, *Dundee* being killed, it may be called a Victory, since by his Death the Party were so broken, that from that time they never made any notable Resistance, but were defeated wherever they were met, and in a little time totally suppressed.

Thus having shewn their Majesties quietly possess'd of *England* and *Scotland*, we must pass over to *Ireland*, where they found more difficulty to oppose the Resistance.

The

A. D.

1689.



The Earl of Tyrconnel, who as we have formerly said was sent over by King James as Lord Deputy of Ireland, had taken effectual care to secure all the Fortresses and important Places. He disarm'd the Protestants, and so afflicted them, that they all fled into the Northern Province of Ulster, where through the Neighbourhood of Scotland, the Protestants had been always more numerous than in the other Parts of the Kingdom. That Province therefore upon the Revolution, declar'd for King William and Queen Mary, and stood upon their Defence against the Deputy. In this Posture Things stood, when

King James on the 12th of March arrived in Ireland; he landed at Kingsale, and went immediately to Cork, where Tyrconnel receiv'd him. And on the 24th of the same Month, made a Triumphant Entrance into Dublin. Among the first Businesses he transacted, he displaced the Lord Granard and others from the Council, putting Papists and among the rest the Count d'Avaux in their rooms, and then made Tyrconnel a Duke. He published a Proclamation to call a Parliament to assemble at Dublin, May 7. and order'd the Forces he brought with him from France, which were Veterane Soldiers, commanded by Experienced Officers, to march forward.

The Protestants at the same time form'd themselves into as strong a Body as they could make, and pretended to keep the Field, but being routed at Drummore, they were forced to retreat to Fastnesses. And King James on the other Hand treated all the Protestants in his Power with Severity, and resolv'd to march with an Army of 20,000 to reduce those that were in the strong Towns.

Londonderry, situate in the North of Ireland upon a River, which a little below the Town falls into a commodious Bay of the Sea, call'd Lough-Boyle, was a Place of the best Strength of any the Protestants possess'd, and therefore timely taken Care of here, his Majesty having sent Colonel Dundee, in whom he had great Confidence, to be Governor of it, and with him sent good Store of Arms and Ammunition.

On the 13th of April they were alarm'd by the arrival of Mr. Walker a Clergyman in the County of Tyrone, who had rais'd a Regiment of Volunteers, That King James having taken Colraine and Kilmer, was drawing his Forces towards Londonderry.

Colonel Cuninghame and Col. Richards, sent from England, arrived the 15th at Derry with their two Regiments, and on the 17th were called to a Council of War, where it was resolv'd, That Provisions being wanting, it was more adviseable to land the two Regiments; and that the Place not being tenable against a well appointed Army, the Officers should withdraw, and leave the Inhabitants to make a Capitulation. This Resolution being discovered by the People, put them into great Disorder, and the Governor durst not appear among them; but soon after got secretly abroad, and with Cuninghame and Richards, return'd to England, where they were both cashier'd.

Mr. Walker now with Major Baker were chosen by the People to govern, who acted with such Bravery and Constancy, that an ill fortify'd Town, with a Garrison of raw undisciplin'd Men, with only 20 small Cannon, and Provisions for but ten Days, held out from the 20th of April, when King James

with

North with a large Army well provided and officer'd, invest'd it, to the 30th of July, when they were at last reliev'd, after having for a long time had no better Food than Horse-flesh, Dogs, Cats, and Vermin, and of them too only nine lean Horses left. King James being to meet his Parliament at *Dublin*, left the Management of the Siege on the 29th of April, to *Conrade de Rose* the French General, who fretting to see himself thus oppos'd, declar'd he would destroy all the Protestants round the Country, if the Town continued to hold out, and in effect drove a great Number of them under the Walls, to lie there and starve; but the Besieged erecting Gallows on the Walls, on which they protested all the Prisoners they had should immediately be hang'd, if these miserable People were not permitted to go off, he was at last prevail'd upon to let 'em go, and with them the Town found means to let many of these useless Mouths to pass off also.

About the middle of June, the Town spy'd three Ships attempting to come up the River, but were hindred by the Enemy's Fire, and soon after they discover'd a Fleet of 30 Sail in the *Lough*, which they suppos'd came from *England*, but could not contrive a way of getting Correspondence with them. The Enemy guarded the River very strongly, and laid a strong Boom cross it; however one Man by swimming got over, and inform'd the Besieged, that General Kirk with Arms and Provisions was come to their Relief. This encouraged them to undergo that miserable Famine they endured for a Month together. At last on the 20th of July General Kirk, resolving to relieve them or perish, sent the *Dartmouth* Frigate with two other

Ships to attempt to break the Boom, which after much Fire receiv'd from the Enemy they effected, and put Provisions into the Town. With which the Enemy were so discouraged, that the next Day they broke up the Siege. And Mr. Walker (who now left his Military Exercise and put on his Gown) was sent immediately to *London* with an Address from the Town to the King, by whom he was bountifully rewarded.

Iniskilling, another Town in the North, was as notable in the Annoyance it gave the Enemy, as *Derry* was for its Defence. This Town on the 11th of March proclaimed King William and Queen Mary, and having chosen *Gustavus Hamilton*, a Person of great Courage and Conduct, for their Governor, raised a Regiment of 12 Companies, which they put under his Command, and refus'd all Overtures that were made to them from King James. In the many Excursions which they made upon the Enemy, they always remained Victors; and on the very Day that *Londonderry* was relieved, 2000 of them fought and routed 6000 Irish, and took *Mackarty* their Commander Prisoner: and not to mention many small Exploits, in September following, 2000 of them defeated 5000 Irish going to *Sligo*.

King James in the mean time was employed at *Dublin*, where he met his Parliament the 7th of May. His Majesty made a gracious Speech, wherein he omitted not to own the Obligations he had to the French King. And the next Day publish'd a Declaration, expressing an Affection to his Subjects as well Protestants as Catholics, Lenity, and great Mercy to those that had offended, Protection to the Church of *England*, and Liberty of Conscience to Dissenters, &c.

A. D.
1689.

The Parliament, the Majority whereof were *Papists*, immediately Voted an Address of Thanks to the King, and another to the *French Monarch*, which Count *d' Avaux* was desir'd to transmit. And then a Bill was brought in to recognize the King's Titles, and condemn the Prince of *Orange's* Usurpation. The King had in his Speech intimated his Willingness to relieve those that were injur'd by the Act of Settlement; which it seems was understood to mean a Repeal of it; for a Bill was brought in on the 12th of *May* to that purpose; and passed in few Days. Next follow'd a Bill of Attainder, wherein 2 Arch-Bishops, 1 Duke, 17 Earls, 7 Countesses, 28 Viscounts, 2 Viscountesses, 7 Bishops, 18 Barons, 33 Baronets, 51 Knights, 83 Clergy-men, 2,182 Esquires and Gentlemen, were declared Traytors, altho' none of them had been heard. And the best Reason given for it was what the Speaker told the King when he presented it, *That many were Attained upon such Evidence as satisfied the House, and the rest upon Common Fame.* And as a further Instance of their Cruelty, this Act was not made publick till four Months after, whereby those that were in the Kingdom could not escape, nor those out of it come over to crave Mercy. They also pass'd an Act for Liberty of Conscience, and some few others of less Importance, and were Prorogued on the 20th of *July* to the 12th of *January*.

At the same Time that the King was declaring his merciful Disposition, and the Parliament enacting Liberty of Conscience, the Professors, Fellows, and Scholars of the College or University of *Dublin*, were all turn'd out, and their Places possess'd by *Papists*. And the

next Year all the Churches in *Dublin* were seized upon for the Use of the *Papists*. And on the 18th of *June*, 1690, Colonel *Lutterel*, Governor of that City, issued Orders, that all Protestants that were not Housholders, should depart the City, and all that were such should deliver up their Arms: And forbade, *That above five Protestants should meet together upon pain of Death.*

And the Governor being asked whether this was to extend to meeting in Churches, he answered, *Yea.* And accordingly all the Protestant Churches were shut up all over the Kingdom. Thus much for *Ireland*; we must now return to *England*.

On the 24th of *April*, the King gave the Royal Assent to the Acts, for impowering his Majesty to imprison such as conspire against the Government; for removing *Papists* from *London*; for taking away the Duty of Hearth-Money; for abrogating the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and appointing new Oaths, and some others.

The King having a due Sense of the Usurpations of the *French King*, and the War he had now renew'd in *Europe* to continue and enlarge them, and being possess'd with a Noble Zeal for the Liberty of *Europe*, and especially of his own Kingdom, found it necessary to join with the Emperor, the King of *Spain*, and States-Genaral, in opposing that turbulent Monarch: In which Sentiments the Parliament concurr'd, and on the 25th of *April*, the House of Commons presented an Address to his Majesty, beseeching him to consider
 ' the destructive Methods taken of
 ' late by the *French King* against
 ' the Trade, Quiet, and Interest of
 ' this Kingdom, and particularly
 ' the

the Invasion of *Ireland*, not doubting but the Alliances his Majesty in Wisdom should make would be effectual to reduce the *French* King to such a Condition, that it might not be hereafter in his Power to violate the Peace of *Christendom*. And assured his Majesty, that whenever he should think fit to enter into a War against the *French* Monarch, they would give him such Assistance in a Parliamentary Way, as might enable him to support and go through with the same. The House of Lords also declared that they would serve and assist his Majesty in a War against *France* to their utmost Power. Soon after, namely,

May the 7th, 1689, A Declaration of War against the *French* King was published by his Majesty, founded upon the just Call his Majesty had from the neighbouring Potentates, to assist them in opposing the violent Attempts of the *French* King. Upon the Seizure of the Fishery of *Newfoundland*, where they formerly pretended not to fish but by License from *England*. Upon the Invasion of *Hudson's Bay* and *New York*, and Expulsion of the *English* thence; the Invasion of the *Carribbe* Islands; the Seizure of *English* Ships; the prohibiting many *English* Goods in *France*, and laying great Duties on the rest; disputing the Right of the Flag; persecuting *English* Protestants in *France*, and condemning Masters of *English* Ships to the Gallies upon Pretence of having on Board some of his own Subjects, who fled from his Cruelty. And lastly, for that he had by Promises of Assistance endeavour'd to overthrow the Laws and Constitutions of this Realm, and was now actually in Arms to

maintain a Rebellion in his Majesty's Kingdom of *Ireland*.

About this Time the King appointed the Judges, the three Chiefs being Sir *John Holt*, Sir *Henry Pollexfen*, and Sir *Robert Atkins*. The Seal being, as we have said, in Commission, which Commissioners were Sir *John Maynard*, *Anthony Kecke*, and *William Rawlinson*, Esqs; who were soon after knighted.

The *English* Fleet under Admiral *Herbert* being now at Sea, and intending to intercept a Fleet of Supply which they understood were sailing from *Brest* to *Ireland*, stood off towards that Coast. But the Wind coming Easterly, which carried the *French* out, they turn'd off on the 24th of *April* towards the Coast of *Ireland*, and on the 30th in the Evening overtook them at *Bantry Bay*. The next Morning the *French* in Line of Battle 28 Men of War, and 5 Fire-ships, under *Chateau-Renaut*, bore down upon the *English*, who were only 20 Men of War and 2 Tenders, before they were reduc'd into Line of Battle, and firing all their Shot, kill'd 100, and wounded 300 on Board the *English* Fleet, where the Men fought with great Bravery; but through the Superiority of force (for the *French* were all larger Ships than our's) and the Disadvantage of the Wind, which our Admiral endeavour'd to gain, but could not effect, they were forc'd to retire, having first given the *French* so much that they thought not fit to follow them. Admiral *Herbert* was soon after created Earl of *Torrington*, Captain *Ashbey* and Captain *Shovel* were knighted, and every Seaman had a Donative of Ten Shillings; although the King confess'd that such an Attempt in the Beginning

A. D.
1689.

ning of a War may be proper, in the Course of it ought to be esteemed rash.

Their Majesties in the meantime receiv'd the Acknowledgments and Congratulations from Foreign Princes and States, namely the Emperor, the King of *Spain*, the King of *Sweden*, the King of *Denmark*, the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, the Dukes of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*, and the States General, the last in a very solemn Embassy, which made a publick Entry on the 27th of *May*, in a most sumptuous Manner. And soon after his Majesty sent the Earl of *Pembroke* Ambassador to *Holland*.

The Parliament continued sitting all this Summer, and in the Course of it divers Debates arose, and Conferences were held between the two Houses, upon the several Matters before them, whereof that concerning *Titus Oates* was the most troublesome, as having lasted above two Months. That Person styling himself Doctor in Divinity, petitioned to be restored in his Fame, and his Sentence to be revers'd, which the House of Commons agreed to, but the House of Lords deny'd. The Reasons given on both Sides in the long Conference *July* the 29th, upon the Subject of Amendments made by the Lords, is too long to have Place here. The End of it was an Address from the Lords to the King, to desire his Majesty's Pardon to the said *Oates*, whereby the Continuance of his Punishment according to the Sentence that had been given against him might be remitted. Which the King comply'd with, and settled a Pension of five Pounds a Week upon him.

Bills were brought in and passed into Acts to Reverse the Attainders of the Lord *Russel*, *Algernon Syd-*

ney, Esq; Mrs. *Alicia Lisle*, and Mr. *Cornish*. And the House of Lords took into Consideration the severe Fine laid upon the Earl of *Devonshire* in King *James's* Time for striking Mr. *Culpeper* in the Court. It appear'd that his Lordship's Plea of Privilege of Parliament was overruld, and that he was fined 30,000 Pounds. The Judges that gave the Sentence were all severally examin'd, the Fact appearing, and the King's Council offering nothing to prove that a Peer of the Realm might be committed in Execution for a Fine, the Lords adjudged, That the Court in overruling that Lord's Plea of Privilege was guilty of a Breach of Privilege; that the Fine was exorbitant and illegal; and that no Peer ought to be committed for a Fine to the King. The Judgment against Mr. *Samuel Johnson* Clerk was also revers'd, and the Proceedings in his Degradation declared void.

A Bill being on the 9th of *May* sent up to the Lords for declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and settling the Succession of the Crown, their Lordships thought it proper to add the Princess *Sophia's* Name in the Entail, and amended the Bill accordingly, to which the Commons dissented, and occasioned divers Conferences, which was terminated by the Birth of a New Heir. For,

On *July* the 24th, Her Royal Highness the Princess of *Denmark* most happily gave Birth to a young Prince, afterwards baptiz'd *William*, created Duke of *Gloucester*.

Upon Enquiry into Miscarriages, a Report concerning *Barton* and *Graham*, the King's Solicitors for Criminal Matters in the two last Reigns, was made on the 23d of *May*. That it appeared that they had

had receiv'd out of the Exchequer (from the Year 1679, to the Year 1688) 48,000 *l.* for carrying on the several Prosecutions. And that they had by their vexatious Prosecutions endeavour'd the Subversion of the Protestant Religion, and the Government of the Realm.

The Lords appointed a Committee to enquire into the Miscarriages in managing the Affairs for *Ireland*, which Committee declaring they could not come to a full Discovery without a Sight of the Minute Books of the Committee for *Irish* Affairs, to the 1st of *May* last, the House order'd an Address to his Majesty for a Sight of them; which being presented *June* the 18th, the King answer'd that he would consider of it; this obstructed further Proceeding in it, till the Commons passing a smart Vote about it, his Majesty on the 16th of *July* acquainted the Lords, that the Committee might inspect the Book; but that Book being not satisfactory, they further desir'd that the Minutes from the Time his Majesty began to take the Administration of the Government, to the Time of the Beginning of these, might be laid before them; to which the King answer'd, there were no Minutes of the *Irish* Affairs for that Time.

The Commons on the 3d of *August*, voted an Address to his Majesty to represent, That there had been Delays in the Succour of *Ireland*; that there was not sufficient Preparations to transport the Forces, and that several Ships were taken for want of sufficient Convoy. And on the 12th, they further address'd that Colonel *Lundee* might be sent over to *London-Derry* to be tried for the Treason laid to his Charge.

On the 20th of *August*, the Bill

for Paying the *Dutch* 60000 *l.* for their Charge in his Majesty's Expedition to *England* pass'd the Royal Assent: As did also an Act for prohibiting Trade with *France*, an Act for Relief of the *Irish* Clergy, and several others, and then the Parliament adjourn'd to the 20th of *September*; and from thence to the 19th of *October*.

Thus terminated the Session, which would have been shorter if the Bickerings of the Two Parties had not occasion'd long Debates; and the Conferences between the two Houses about some Bills that did not pass, as That for an Indemnity, That for an Attainder of several Persons, That for Declaring the Rights of the Subject, and some others, had not lengthen'd it so far as to induce the King on the 28th of *June* to come to the House, and advise them to dispatch.

Besides the Bills already mentioned, there pass'd in this Session; an Act for granting an Aid to their Majesties of 68820 *l.* *per mens.* for six Months. An Act for raising Money by a Poll. An Act for granting an Aid of 12 *d.* in the Pound upon Land. An Act for an additional Duty of Excise. An additional Act to the Land-Tax. And an Act for Granting to their Majesties the same Revenues that were enjoy'd by the late Kings, except Hearth-Money, till the 25th of *December* 1689.

We must return to *Ireland*, and shew the Course of the War the rest of this Campaign.

Duke *Schomberg* being by his Majesty appointed his General for that Service, and Eighteen Regiments of Foot and five of Horse being expeditiously raised, but not so quickly transported through the Neglect of the Purveyor; on the 12th of *August* the General failed

A a 2

with

A. D.
1689.

with as many of the Forces as were yet ship'd off at *Chester* and *Liverpool*. On the 13th he arrived in *Carickfergus* Bay, which lies over-against the South-West Coast of *Scotland*, and landed on *Bangor*, that is, the South Shoar of the Bay, without Opposition; and having sent out Parties to scour the Country, he march'd forward towards *Belfast*, which the Enemy upon his Approach quitted; this Town lies at the Mouth of the River *Logan*, or the Bottom of the Bay, on the opposite Side to that they landed on. From thence some Regiments were detach'd towards *Carickfergus*, which stands on the Sea-Coast on the Northern Shoar of the Bay, which Town they besieg'd on the 22d of *August*, and took on the 26th. And *August* the 31st, the rest of the Forces arriv'd, but the Artillery was still behind. The Duke therefore sent repeated Orders that the Train, with all belonging to it, should sail with all Expedition, and put in at *Carlingford* Bay, which lies more to the South, almost over-against *Chester*, and was a much shorter Voyage: And then march'd forward to meet it. He encamp'd for one Night at *Drummore*, and the next Day, as he march'd forward, he was joined by the *Inniskilling* Horse and Dragoons. The *Irish* at *Newry*, a Town that defended a strong Pass, quitted and burnt it, which made the General send Word to the Duke of *Berwick* their Commander, that if the *Irish* proceeded in that barbarous Manner, he would give no Quarter, which had the Effect to make them abandon *Dundalk* without Harm. Here the General encamped to expect the Arrival of his Cannon, and there he lay in a moist Ground so long expecting it, that his Men were all sick, and many died. On

the 20th of *September*, they had Notice that King *James*, at the Head of all his Forces, marched towards them, and in Effect the next Day they appear'd in Order of Battle; the *English* Army was too much weaken'd by Death and Sickness to march out of their Camp to meet them, however they stood to their Arms, and were well prepar'd to receive an Attack, if the Enemy dared to offer it. But it seems they found the Entrenchments too strong, and therefore a great Party of Horse having advanc'd within Cannon Shot of the Entrenchments without being able to draw us out, they at last march'd off. The *Inniskillingers* on the 27th of *September* defeated a great Body of *Irish*, that were marching to attack *Sligo*, a strong Town seated on the West Coast over against *Dundalk*, at 20 Miles Distance from it. It was hoped at first that this Defeat might have saved the Town, but it did not, for *Sarsfield* with a large Body march'd thither, and attack'd it so vigorously, that although it was well defended by *St. Sauveur*, with his Company of *French*, and Colonel *Lloyd* with the *Inniskillingers*, he took it. The Weather in the mean Time proving wet, and Provisions being scarce, the Soldiers in the Camp fared very ill, and a violent Sickness raging among them many dy'd, insomuch that before they decamp'd to go into Quarters, at least half the Army were either dead or sick.

There was nothing done at Sea this Summer, for Admiral *Torrington* attempting to surprize *Cork*, was diverted by a false Intelligence that the *French* advanc'd towards him, and his Men being sickly he return'd to *Torbay*.

We

We shall not pretend to give the History of Foreign Affairs; but the Death of Pope *Innocent XI.* which happen'd on the 12th of *August* this Year, is too momentous to be omitted. His Family Name was *Odescalchi*, and by that he is known to us, with whom he had no small Respect, because of the Opposition he always made to the growing Power of *France*, and the Countenance he gave to the present Confederacy against it.

During the Recess of the Parliament, the King, after having taken a turn to *New market*, and visited the University of *Cambridge*, set to work to prepare Matters for the next Session; and because a Convocation was at the same Time to be assembled, a Commission under the Great Seal was issued to the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishops of *London*, *Winton*, *Roffen*, and others, to the Number of about Twenty in all, to prepare Matters for the Convocation. The Subject of this Commission was an Occasion of secret Censure, till Dr. *Sacheverell* in his famous Sermon having severely reflected upon Comprehension, gave Occasion to Dr. *Wake* then Bishop of *Lincoln* to reveal the whole Matter in the Parliament House, and appeal to the Lords for their Judgment upon it, as may be seen in that Printed Speech.

We omitted to speak of Dr. *Burnet's* Promotion to the See of *Salisbury*, which by the Death of Dr. *Seth Ward* was vacant soon after the Revolution. At this Time these Sees vacant by Death were likewise filled up, *viz.* *Worcester*, by Dr. *Stillingsfleet*; *Chichester*, by Dr. *Patrick*; and *Bristol* by Dr. *Ironside*; who were all consecrated the 15th of *October*.

The Time for the Clergy's tak-

ing the Oaths expir'd in *August*, at which Time the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *Gloucester*, *Ely*, *Norwich*, *Chichester*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*, with some few of the Lower Orders, stood out.

Previous to the meeting of the Parliament, the Marquis of *Hali-fax* was at his Request removed from his Place of Speaker of the House of Lords, and the Lord Chief Baron *Atkins* was appointed to perform that Office.

On the 19th of *October* the Parliament met, to whom the King made a Gracious Speech, exhorting them to prepare such Supplies as they should think fitting for the Service of the War, with as much Dispatch as might be, that the Preparations for the next Campaign might in due Time be made, and that our Allies, who were speedily to meet in Congress at the *Hague*, might be inform'd how to take their Measures. Telling them also, that to satisfy them how the Money they had given had been laid out, his Majesty had order'd the Accounts to be laid before them. And then recommended to them a Bill of Indemnity.

Because of the many Debates in the last Sessions, which might be reviv'd, unless the Parliament were prorogued, it having hitherto been only adjourn'd, it was by Consent of both Houses accordingly prorogued by his Majesty on the 21st, and appointed to meet again the 23d.

After the Addresses of Thanks to his Majesty, a Committee was named, to report what Bills were depending last Sessions, wherein the Bill of Rights being of most Importance, was revived, and soon passed. A Bill of Indemnity was also brought in, and the House

A. D.
1689.

voted a Supply to their Majesties of Two Millions Sterling.

Colonel *Ludlow*, one of those who sat as Judges on *K. Charles I.* and signed the Warrant for his Death, presuming to come over to *England* this Winter, and appear publicly at *London*, the Commons address'd the King against him, who accordingly published a Proclamation, *November 14.* ordering him to be apprehended, which drove him back to his old Retirement in *Switzerland*.

The Lord *Griffin*, who had been made a Peer by King *James* a very little Time before the Revolution, was one who adhered heartily to his Interest, but did not retire with him. The House of Lords therefore requir'd his Attendance, and upon Neglect thereof address'd the King to summon him by Proclamation, which obliging him to appear on the Day the Parliament met, he was requir'd to take the Oaths, upon which he desired Time to consider. But it soon appear'd he had no Inclination to it, for on the 21st of *October* a Discovery was made of a Correspondence that Lord held with King *James*. The Matter was discover'd thus: A Pewter Bottle with a double Bottom was brought late at Night to a Pewterer to have the false Bottom solder'd on, which the Workman prying in to discover'd a Packet between the two Bottoms, and opening it he found Letters to King *James*, the Duke of *Berwick*, &c. this occasioned him to seize the Person, who prov'd to be the Cook of the Lord *Griffin*. Upon Examination of the Letters by the Secretary it was found, that they gave Advice of the secretest Councils, and the Strength and Posture of our Forces. The Lord himself had Time to escape, and his Lady only was seiz'd and

sent to the *Tower*, but such strict Guard was kept upon the Coasts, that he could not get out of the Kingdom, and therefore he surrender'd himself also. The Examination of the Matter was left to the House of Lords, where it having been lately resolv'd, that Colonel *Sidney* was unjustly condemned, since nothing but Writings in his Custody was brought against him, some Lords argued a Parity of Case, and so he was let go.

The Lord *Presfon* presented to the House of Lords a Patent of King *James's* to create him a Viscount of *England*, dated at *Ver-sailles*, *Jan. 21st*, that is one Day before the Parliament declar'd the Throne vacant, wherefore he urged that his Patent was good; but upon Consultation with the Judges, the House declar'd that the Throne was vacant from the Time King *James* left the Government, and so his Plea was over-ru'd, and he was committed to the *Tower*, but upon Submission soon after set free.

The Convocation met in *November*, and adjourn'd to the 21st of that Month, and then the Upper-House chose the Bishop of *London* in Absence of the Archbishop to preside, and the Lower House chose Dr. *James* their Prolocutor, who carried it against Dr. *Tillotson*, whom the King design'd for the Place. The Bishop made a Speech, wherein he advis'd a Temper in Things not essential in Religion, in order to open the Door of the Church, and enlarge the Number of its Members; and hinted that the Charity and Indulgence formerly promis'd to the Dissenters ought now to be exercis'd. Dr. *James's* Speech was an Eulogium on the excellent Constitution of the Church of *England*, and a Caution against chang-

ing

ing Laws. Before they entred upon any Debates, the Bishop of *London* told them there was a Defect in the Commission, as wanting the Great-Seal, and therefore adjourn'd them for some Days; the Defect being supply'd, they met again, and receiv'd a Letter from the King, wherein he express'd his Affection to the Church, and promis'd his Protection, desir'd their Assistance in promoting its Welfare, and advis'd that such Things as should be propos'd to them should be calmly and impartially consider'd. The Upper House drew up an Address of Thanks to the King for his Favour to the Church, and for assembling them to endeavour the reconciling the Dissenters. But the latter Part was disagreed to by the Lower-House, and a new Form drawn up by them in very general Terms, which was presented and receiv'd a very Gracious Answer. But the King perceiving little was to be done of what he propos'd, the Convocation was adjourn'd to the 24th of *January*.

The Commissioners appointed by the King had consider'd what Condescensions might be made by the Church in order to reconcile the Dissenters: The Cross in Baptism, and some other Things they were willing to give up for Peace sake, but the Dissenters insisting upon the Validity of their Orders, and at the same Time ordaining at least 50 young Students, and the Majority of the Convocation peremptorily opposing it, the Reconciliation was made impracticable.

The Parliament went on with Business, and in the course of it made complaint of the Miscarriages in *Ireland*; were instead of 23,000 Men established, there were not above 14,000. Duke *Schomberg* at the same time sent over his Com-

plaints that the Artillery was a long time with held, that the Men and Horses were ill provided, and there by the Army incapable of making that Progress which he should have done, if the Supplies from *England* had been duly sent over, alledging, that when he first landed, the *Irish* were so frightened, that he could have march'd to *Dublin*, but waiting above a Month for the Artillery, they had time to recover themselves, and discover his Weakness: The Fault of all which lay upon Mr. *Shailes* the Purveyor-General, a Person who had serv'd King *James* in the same Office in his Camp at *Hourstow*. The House address'd to know who advis'd his Majesty to employ *Shailes*; to which he declar'd 'twas impossible to answer, for it seems he was propos'd in full Council. But to give the Parliament Satisfaction, the King sent a Message to the Commons, desiring them to recommend seven Persons, to whom he would give Commission to inspect the State of the Army in *Ireland*, and the Preparations for it. The House in a full Body gave his Majesty Thanks for his Favour, and left it to him to name the Commissioners. The King also let the House know that he had ordered Duke *Schomberg* to secure *Shailes*.

Several Party Debates arose, but none important enough to be here recited. On the 16th of *December* the King came to the House, and gave his Assent to Two Bills, viz. One for an Aid of Two Shillings in the Pound on Land. The other Declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, and the Settlement of the Crown. Which latter contain'd the whole Declaration made the 13th of *February*, which we have already given you at large; with some Additions, the principal whereof were, That no Papist

A. D.
1689.

shall ever hereafter inherit the Crown, nor any King marry a Papist.

The Commons took into Consideration the settling the Revenue upon her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, which they fix'd at Fifty Thousand Pounds per *Annum*.

The Clashing between the two Parties in the House of Commons run pretty high, one Part of the Ministry being peck'd at by one side, and the other Part by the other, both Sides excusing their Friends, and laying all the blame on the other; one cried out of the Miscarriages in *Ireland*, another on the People that let the Lord *Griffin* into such Secrets, and others against certain Lords. Wherefore the chief Business being over, the King came to the House, *January* the 27th, and pass'd an *Act for Review of the Poll*, and to lay an *Additional Poll*. An *Act for laying one Shilling in the Pound more on Land*. An *Act declaring the pretended Parliament at Dublin illegal, and their Proceedings void*, and some others. And then made a Gracious Speech, wherein he thank'd the Parliament for the Money granted, promising a due Application of it, and then told them that he would go over in Person to *Ireland*, and endeavour to reduce that Kingdom, that it might be no longer a Charge to this. And the Spring growing on, it was convenient he should be as soon in the Field as might be, and therefore thought fit to put an end to the Session.

Accordingly the Parliament was prorogued: And on the 6th of *February* by Proclamation it was dissolv'd, and a new one appointed to meet on the 20th of *March*. And about a Month after Sir *John Lowther*, Mr. *Hambden*, Mr. *Peckham*,

and Sir *Stephen Fox* were constituted Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High-Treasurer. On the 19th of *February* the King was pleas'd to take the Privy Seal from the Marquis of *Hallifax*, and gave it to *William Cheyney*, Esq; Sir *John Knatchbull*, and Sir *William Pulteney*, in Commission.

On the 20th of *March* the Parliament met, and the Commons having chosen Sir *John Trevor* Speaker, the King made a Speech to them the next Day, telling them that he continued his Resolution of going to *Ireland*, and call'd them together to have their Assistance for prosecuting the War with Vigour, desir'd they wou'd settle the Revenue, which he was willing might be made a Fund of Credit for the present, not doubting of their discharging hereafter what should be now laid upon it. Then declared his Desire of composing all Differences among his Subjects, to which purpose he had formerly recommended an Act of Indemnity, but seeing the Debates upon it take up time in the Houses, he intended to send them an Act of Grace with as few Exceptions as might be. He told them that the Disaffected encouraged themselves by the hopes of creating Differences in the Two Houses, and advis'd them to take care to disappoint them by Unanimity and Dispatch. Then recommended to them an Union with *Scotland*, whose Parliament having nominated Commissioners for that purpose, he wish'd they would do the same, propos'd to them the preparing a Bill to impower the Queen to administer the Government in his Absence, if they thought it necessary, and concluded with telling them, that the Season and his Journey to *Ireland* would admit but of a very short Session, and ad-

vis'd

vis'd them to dispatch, that we might not be engaged in Debates, when our Enemies are in the Field.

This House of Commons had fewer Men of Heat among them than the former, and therefore Sir *John Sedley's* fam'd Speech against Places of Profit in the Court or State had no great Influence.

The Revenue, as we have formerly told you, was in the first Session of the former Parliament settled upon their Majesties to *Christmas* 1689, which in the last Sessions had been continued one Year longer, and now a Bill was brought in for continuing it for four Years from *Christmas* 1690. Charging three fourths of the Customs with a Loan of 500,000 *l.* and the Excise with a Loan of 250,000 *l.* toward the Expence of the War. A Bill was also brought in for putting the Administration into the Queen's Hands, whenever the King's Affairs should call him out of the Kingdom. These, together with a Bill for reversing the Judgment against the Charter of *London*, a Bill for granting a General Pardon, and some others passed into Acts this Session; which terminated the 23d of *May*, by Adjournment to the 17th of *July*, and from thence by several Adjournments to *September*, when they were prorogued.

On the 17th of *April*, the Lord Viscount *Lumley* was created Earl of *Scarborough*, the Lord *Delamere* Earl of *Warrington*, and the Lord *Grey* Viscount *de Langueville*.

In *Scotland* there remain'd still a Body of Rebels, who were headed by Col. *Cannon*, and, skulking in the High-lands, made frequent Depredations upon the neighbouring Country. Wherefore General *Mackay*, and Sir *Thomas Leving-*

ston, with sufficient Forces, were sent against them. *Cannon* endeavoured to engage the Gentry in his Party, but his Letters were intercepted, and all suspected Persons confin'd, which so far lessen'd his Power, that he thought fit to retire to *Ireland*, and then Sir *Hugh Cameron* became their Leader. He was reinforced from *Ireland* by as many Officers, Arms, Clothes, and Ammunition, as King *James* could spare; which flushing his Party, they ventur'd to appear in a large Body, but were set upon so vigorously by Sir *Thomas Levingston* near *Strathpag* in the County of *Murray*, that 500 of their Men were killed, 100 taken Prisoners, and the rest put to flight. And several other Advantages were obtained by the King's Forces there this Spring.

In *Ireland* the Army for some time continued in sickly State, but by the Care of the General in providing them good Food, they began to recover, and by the beginning of Spring were fit for Action. For the quicker recruiting it, the King had hir'd 7,000 *Danes*, who together with some *Dutch* Regiments and *French* Refugees being sent over, the Army was become considerable. In *February* the Enemy began to be in Motion, and seem'd to threaten the Frontier Garrisons. To prevent which several Bodies of Forces were sent out, that under Colonel *Woolfley* from *Belturbat*, being not above 1,000 Horse and Foot, adventur'd to attack a Body of the Enemy, whom they did not expect were so large, but found to be 9,000 Men. However being in, they fought so bravely, that they entirely defeated the Enemy, and pursuing them to *Cavan*, return'd to *Belturbat* with a good Booty of Cattle. Sir *John Lanier* took *Belturbat* with a good Booty of Cattle. Sir *John Lanier* took *Belturbat* with a good Booty of Cattle.

A. D.
1690.

loe Castle near *Dunbalk*, with 1,500 black Cattle. Sir *Cloudesley Shovel* took in *Dublin* Bay the only Ship King *James* had. And in *May*, General *Schomberg* besieg'd *Charlemont*-Castle, a place of good Strength, furnish'd with a sufficient Garrison, but by reason of a Blockade, for some time past straitned in Provisions. This Place stands in the heart of *Ulster*, on the Borders of the County of *Armagh*, towards *Tyrone*. King *James* considering the Importance of the Place, sent a strong Detachment with Provisions to relieve it, which were politickly let pass by the Blockade, but none permitted to come out: whereby the number of Mouths being increased beyond Proportion to the Victuals they carry'd in, the whole Garrison was soon distress'd. And the Siege at the same Time being vigorously push'd, they were forced to capitulate on the 13th of *May*. And on the same Day, Col. *Woolsey* took *Ballingary* Castle, near *Cavan*.

This was the Posture of Affairs when King *William* arriv'd, who landed at *Carickfergus*, *June* 14th, attended by his Royal Highness Prince *George*, the Duke of *Ormond*, and several other Noblemen.

As soon as King *James* heard of King *William*'s arrival, he set forward to take the Field; and departing from *Dublin* on the 16th with 6,000 Foot Vetetane Soldiers, he march'd to join the rest of his Army, which equal'd King *William*'s for Number, besides 15,000 in Garrisons.

The Banks of the River *Boyne*, which is that River that falls into the Sea at *Drogheda*, was the Scene of that great Action, wherein the Empire of *Britannia* was finally lost by King *James*, and confirm'd

to King *William*. For the former having first pass'd the River, but afterwards repass'd it, choosing to have it in his Front, there expected his Enemy, who on the 30th of *June* order'd his whole Army, by break of Day to move. King *William* marching at the Head of his Army, took a view of the Enemy, and rode 300 Paces into the River to discover its Depth. The *Irish* soon after having discovered the King, fir'd hard upon the Place where he stood, and at the first Shot kill'd a Man and two Horses within a hundred Paces of his Majesty, and in the next Shot, a Bullet grazing upon a Hillock, in its Rebound struck the King assant on the Shoulder, tore through his Clothes, and ras'd the Skin. The disorder that this necessarily made in those about the King, made the *Irish* conclude him kill'd; which Report immediately run to *Dublin*, and from thence to *Paris*, where they had the Folly to make publick Rejoycings for it.

King *William*, having got his Wound dress'd, mounted again and shew'd himself to the whole Army. That Evening a Council of War was held, wherein it was resolv'd to pass the River on the Morrow. Duke *Schomberg* having advis'd something that was not accepted, retir'd to his Tent in disgust, and had but a small Part in the Action: But his Son was in the Heat of it, and shewed great Bravery.

July 1. This famous Battle was fought, the Detail whereof is too long for this Manual. It is sufficient to say, that King *William* was continually in Motion, and in the Places of greatest Danger, leading up his Men, and giving Orders; and that in passing the River, his Horse stuck so fast in the Mud, that he was forced to alight

to get him out. Whilst on the other hand, King *James* stood on a neighbouring Hill to see the Action, Count *Lauzun*, Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*, and Mr. *Sheldon*, having the chief Command of his Army. The Battle lasted several Hours with various Success, both Parties having at several Times Advantages in the several Places of Action, till in the End the *Irish* gave way, and *Hamilton* being taken Prisoner, *Lauzun* rode to King *James*, and advis'd him to retreat, which without Delay he did, and arriv'd that Night at *Dublin*.

Duke *Schoenberg* did not pass the River, till Monsieur *Caislemote*, who commanded the *French* Refugees, was carried off to his Tent, which leaving that Body in some Disorder, the Duke hastened over to their Assistance, where he was presently after attack'd by a Party of King *James's* Guards, and wounded, but not mortally; but his Friends in firing too hastily upon those that attack'd him, shot the Duke himself thro' the Neck, of which he died immediately. Mr. *Walker*, the Defender of *London-Derry*, having again taken the Sword at this Place, was kill'd in the Fight. None others of eminent Note are named amongst the Kill'd or Taken in this Day's Action: Which indeed was not a very bloody one; for King *James's* Side, who lost most, were reckon'd to be diminish'd but 1,500 Men by the Battle. Prince *George of Denmark* accompanied the King's Person in all the Action, and both were by Providence guarded from the least hurt, altho' both were frequently within reach of the Enemy's Shot.

King *James* was dispirited by the Loss of the Battle, that altho', as we have said, he lost but 1,500 Men, and his Generals by a skilful

Retreat brought off the rest, he tarried but one Night at *Dublin*, where he made a Speech to his Friends, advising them to shift for themselves. The next Day he rode to *Waterford*, where he went on Board a Ship that lay ready for him, and sail'd back to *France*, with all speed.

The Protestants at *Dublin* being hereby set at Liberty, possess'd themselves of the Militia Arms, formed a Committee to take care of Things, and sent away to King *William* to entreat his Presence among them. His Majesty sent the Duke of *Ormond* and Monsieur *Overkirk* with a sufficient Body of Troops thither the 3d of *July*, and himself with the whole Army followed on the 5th. For he thought proper first to take care of *Drogheda*, where lay a good Magazine of Stores. The Governor at that Place at first rejected the Summons, but being told that if he stood out he should have no Quarter, and having considered 'twas impossible he should be relieved, accepted Conditions, and march'd out with his Garrison.

And now having brought the King to the Capital City of his Third Kingdom, altho' the Enemy was powerful enough to give him the trouble of a Third Campaign there, we may fairly say, he was in full Possession of the *Britannick* Empire.

But while the King was gaining Victories in *Ireland*, the Queen was alarm'd in *England* with threatening Dangers. The Disaffected thereupon concerted Measures with *France*, meditated an Insurrection in several Places of the Kingdom, which was to be supported by the *French* Fleet, and assisted by Men sent over from *France*. The Queen had Intimation of the Design, and therefore gave immediate Orders to the Admiral to put to Sea, and fight the *French*. Accordingly,

On

A. D.
1690.

On the 24th of *June*, the E. of *Torrington* put to Sea, the *French* being at the same time out, and lay hovering near the Coast. On the 30th, the two Fleets off of *Beachy* drew up in Line of Battle, and the Signal for Engagement being given, the *Dutch*, who were the Vanguard, began the Fight and were seconded by the *English* Ships that lay nearest, but the Admiral in the Center not engaging, the rest of the Fleet lay by, and did no more but make good a Retreat during the whole Day that the Fight lasted. The *Dutch* fought bravely, but bearing the whole brunt of the Action they must necessarily suffer, as in effect they did, so far as to lose two Rear-Admirals, and one Captain, and had several Ships disabled. The *English* also lost two Captains of Ships, and two Captains of Marines. The Admiral was universally blamed, and tho' upon Trial before a Court Marshal he was acquitted upon his arguing the Inequality of Strength, the Enemy being 82 Men of War, yet he was no more employ'd. However, when after the Peace the *French* came promiscuously to *England*, some *French* Sea Captains, who were in that Engagement, coming over hither, applauded the Admiral's Conduct, as having by preserving the Fleet entirely disappointed them of the Advantages they hoped for from the Destruction their great Strength was able to have made in it, if they could have come to engage it.

The Advantage the *French* were supposed to have got occasioned dreadful Apprehensions of Danger; every Body expected a Descent, and the Militia was raised in the Maritime Counties, and *London* was preparing to raise Auxiliaries additional to their Regiments of Train'd

Bands, which in a Dutiful Address to the Queen they declared. But the *French*, disappointed of their Expectation upon the Fleet, did no more than send their Gallies, who had Land-men on Board them, into *Turkey*, and from them sent some Boats with Men ashore, who burnt *Tinmouth*, ravag'd the Country a little way up, stole some Sheep, and with their Plunder went aboard, and soon after returned to *Brest*.

On the 14th of *July*, the Queen published a Proclamation for apprehending the Earls, of *Litchfield*, *Ailesbury*, and *Castlemain*, the Lords *Montgomery*, *Preston*, and *Bellafaye*, Sir *Theoph. Ozlethorp*, Sir *Edward Hales*, and others.

Thus the Danger, which appear'd so formidable at first, was happily dissipated, and his Majesty left again at Liberty to prosecute his Victories in *Ireland*, which upon the first News of it he was preparing to leave to his Generals.

To return therefore to *Ireland*. King *William* entred *Dublin*, *July* the 6th, and went immediately to *St. Patrick's* Church, where he gave God Thanks for his Victories, and heard a Sermon preached by *Dr. King*: And in the Afternoon returned to his Camp, which was pitched the Day before at *Finglas*.

The next Day he published a Declaration, promising Pardon and Protection to the *Irish* that should return to their Homes by the 1st of *August*. And soon after, a Proclamation to cry down the Brass Money, which King *James* during his Residence at *Dublin* had obliged the People to take. The Army in two Bodies broke up the 9th to enter upon new Action. One part besieged *Athlone*, but ineffectually. And his Majesty marched Westward. Major-General *Kirk* was detach'd to attack *Waterford*, which

sur-

surrendered the 25th, as did *Duncannon* the 26th. Here the King left the Camp, and return'd to *Dublin*. But receiving there a good account of the posture of Affairs in *England*, he returned to the Army *August* the 5th.

Tyrconnel and *Lauzun* had drawn all their Forces towards *Limerick*, the Strength of which Place afforded them convenient Head Quarters, they resolv'd there to make a stand.

The King therefore resolv'd to besiege it; and accordingly on the 9th of *August* *Limerick* was invested. The Governor, one *Boisseleau*, who was assisted by the Duke of *Berwick* and Colonel *Sarsfield*, resolv'd to defend the Town, which was the Answer he returned by the Trumpeter who was sent to Summon him.

The King was active all that Day in posting the Army, and ordered General *Ginkle* that Night to pass the River *Shannon*, which he performed, and invested the Place on all Sides. In the mean time the Artillery, which lay at *Kilkenny*, was ordered to march to the Camp. The Town fir'd briskly, and aim'd their Shot much at the King's Tent, which his Majesty was therefore prevail'd upon to remove.

On the 11th a Country Gentleman named *O Brian*, who lived near the Town, came to the Camp, and gave notice that *Sarsfield* was gone out of the Town with 5 or 600 Horse and Dragoons, and pass'd the River nine Miles above, which he suppos'd was upon some ill Design. His Advice was not minded by the Officers, but being at last introduced into the King's Presence, his Majesty immediately gave Order to Sir *John Lanier* to march out with 500 Horse to meet the Train. But it seems he was too dilatory in observing that Order, for

before they had got far, they saw a great Light in the Air, heard a great Noise, which arose from the blowing up of the Train. The Artillery were come within seven Miles of the Camp, when *Sarsfield* (who had skulk'd among the Mountains to watch a convenient Opportunity) came upon 'em on a sudden, cut the few Troops that guarded it, whose Horses were at that time a grazing, to pieces, blew up the Powder, burst the Cannon by over-charging and clapping the Muzzle in the Ground, and then marched off without Loss, the Body sent from the Camp coming not in time enough to intercept them; for tho' they came in sight of the Rear, they could not overtake them. This unhappy Blow was a great Disappointment to the Besiegers: however, the King resolving to pursue his Work, sent for Cannon from *Waterford*.

The Trenches were opened before *Limerick* on the 17th, and Batteries being rais'd against a strong Fort that annoy'd them, that Fort was taken the 20th. By the 27th a Breach was made in the Counter-scarp, at which an Assault was made with great Bravery, but the Breach being somewhat too small, which for want of Bullets could not be enlarged, after a long Action, they were forced to retreat.

The King perceiving the Work to be too difficult to be soon ended, and considering the Approach of the wet Season, resolv'd to raise the Siege, and accordingly on the 30th of *August* the heavy Baggage was sent away, and the next Day the Army decamp'd. And his Majesty having dispos'd the Army into Quarters, constituted the Lord *Sidney* and *Thomas Coningsby*, Esq; (since Lord) Lord Justices, and gave for the present the Command of the Army to Count *Salmé*. And then

A. D.
1690.

he embark'd for *England*, *September* the 5th, arriv'd the next Day at *Bristol*, and on the 9th came to *Windſor*.

Cork in the mean time was beſieged by Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Marlborough*, in the attack whereof the Duke of *Craſton*, who acted as a Volunteer, was unhappily killed. On *September* the 28th, the Town capitulated, and was accordingly ſurrendered. And,

On the 3d of *October* he inveſted *Kinſale*, open'd Trenches the 5th, and by the 15th had made practicable Breaches, which occaſion'd a Capitulation, and the next Day the Town was ſurrendered, and ſoon after his Lordſhip returned to *England*, which ended this glorious Campaign.

Having thus related our own Actions this Summer, let us take a ſtep abroad, and view the State of our Confederates in the great War againſt *France*. The Alliance, upon which the War began, conſiſted of the King of *Great Britain*, the *States-General*, the *Emperor*, and the King of *Spain*, to which was this Summer added the Duke of *Savoy*. That Prince refus'd all Overtures from *France*, and declar'd for the Confederates. Upon which the Marſhal *Catinat* was ſent with an Army of *French* to invade his Country; and after the Battle of *Saluzes*, fought the 18th of *Auguſt*, wherein the *French* had the better, they took the Town of *Suza*.

In *Flanders* the only notable Tranſaction this Summer was the Battle of *Flerus*, fought on the 1ſt of *July*, between the *French* under the Duke of *Luxemburg*, and the *Dutch* and Confederates under Prince *Waldeck*, wherein, after an obſtinate and bloody Battle, the Confederates had the worſt, as being obliged to quit their Cannon. In nothing elſe

could the *French* boaſt Advantage, having loſt as a great a Number of Men as the Confederates in the Action. In *Germany* nothing material was perform'd. And in *Catalonia* the *French* obtained ſome ſmall Advantages.

In *England* the Parliament met on the 12th of *September*, and were prorogued to the 2d of *October*, at which time they met, and continued ſitting. His Maſteſty on the Day of their Meeting made a Speech, wherein he repreſented to both Houſes the neceſſity of making early and effectual Proviſion for the carrying on the War; intimated the ſhort Proviſion made laſt Seſſions, and the Arrears of Pay to the Army thereby incurr'd; that the Revenue being all applied to the Service of the War, 'twas expedient to conſider of a Proviſion for the Civil Liſt. Mentioned the Bravery of the Army, and blam'd the Conduct of the Fleet; and concluded with exhorting them to be unanimous and expeditious in their Conſultations.

Both Houſes preſented Addreſſes of Thanks to the King for his Gracious Speech, and for the unparalleled Goodneſs and tender Affection his Maſteſty had ſhewn to his People in undertaking in Perſon the War in *Ireland*, where next under God the Succeſs was owing to his Maſteſty's great Valour and good Conduct. And to the Queen, acknowledging the great Wiſdom and Courage her Maſteſty had ſhewn in the Difficulties and Dangers during his Maſteſty's Abſence, and declaring their Gratitude and affectionate Zeal to both their Maſteſties Service. O^r. the 9th, the Commons voted a Supply for carrying on the War both in *Ireland*, and againſt *France*, and the next Day voted the Sums for the Navy to be 1,791,695 *l*. And on the 4th of *November* they voted

2,294,560 *l*.

2,294,560*l.* for maintaining an Army of 69,636 Men, which Sums they raised by divers Duties upon imported Goods, and by doubling the Excise; together with the Land-Tax and Loans upon the Excise. But instead of that Loan, it was proposed to give the forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, which some were of Opinion might raise a Million of Money. But this Proposal was rejected, and even the Bill, which afterwards pass'd the House of Commons, for attainting the Persons in Rebellion, confiscating their Estates, and applying them to the Service of the War, was dropt in the House of Lords. The Commons had, in their Estimate for the Sea-service, made a Provision for building some Ships of War to reinforce the Navy. But taking that Matter into further Consideration, they voted on the 24th of *December* a Supply of 570,000 *l.* for building 17 Third Rate Ships of War of 60 Guns a-piece, additional to what they had already provided for, and made Provision accordingly. They also pass'd a Bill for appointing Commissioners to take and state the publick Accompts. All which Bills, together with some others that were necessary, being pass'd both Houses, his Majesty gave his Royal Assent to them on the 5th of *January*, and then made a Speech to both Houses: Wherein he thanked them for the dispatch they had made, which gave him Liberty to go into *Holland* (where his Presence was wanted at the great Congress appointed at the *Hague*) and declared he would make no Grant of the forfeited Lands in *England* and *Ireland*, till that Matter should be settled in Parliament. And then, by his Majesty's Direction, both Houses adjourned to the 31st of *March* next.

Nov. the 15th, the King was pleas'd to appoint the Lord *Gadolphin*

first Commissioner of the Treasury; and accordingly a new Commission pass'd, wherein that Lord, with the four old Commissioners, Sir *John Lowther*, Sir *Step. Fox*, Mr. *Hambden*, and Mr. *Pelham*, were constituted Commissioners of the Treasury. And soon after Sir *Charles Porter* was made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, and one of the Lords Justices, and the Lord *Sidney*, who possess'd that Post, was recalled.

On the 9th of *January* his Majesty embark'd for *Holland*, and on the 18th arrived on that Coast; but adventuring to go off in the *Shallop*, when the Yatches were a League and half from Shoar, he was so surrounded by Ice, that he lay all Night in the Boat, accompanied by the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earls of *Devonshire*, *Dorset*, *Portland*, and *Monmouth*, Monsieur *Overkirk*, and Monsieur *Zuytlestein*, who attended him. At length they got safe on Shoar, and arrived at the *Hague* the 19th in the Evening. And this being the first time his Majesty had been there since his Accession to the Throne, he was prevailed upon to make a publick Entry, which was accordingly perform'd the 26th with very great Solemnity and Pomp, several Triumphal Arches and divers Decorations being erected for that purpose.

To meet his Majesty here, and concert the Methods of defending *Europe* from the Invasions of *France*, the Electors of *Brandenburgh* and *Bavaria*, the Dukes of *Lunenburgh*, *Zell*, and *Wolfenbuttel*, the Landgrave of *Hesse*, with several other Princes of *Germany*, and the Plenipotentiary Ambassadors of all the rest of the Princes engaged in the Confederacy, arriv'd daily, and made the most illustrious Assembly that has any where been seen; who for the space of two Months held Conferences and Entertainments.

A. D.
1690.

ments, wherein Resolutions were taken for carrying on the War, which if they had been as regularly perform'd by the rest, as they were by *England* and *Holland*, the *French* Monarch's Pride had been effectually pull'd down. For it was resolv'd that 222,000 Men should be the Complement of the Army to act against *France*, whereof the Emperor's 20, the King of *England*'s 20, the States General 35,000, and perhaps the Duke of *Savoy*'s Quota, were always compleat; but how short the other Princes were in theirs may be judg'd by the faint Efforts, which were made before *England* and *Holland* much enlarged the Number of their Forces.

The Entertainment, and the Conferences at the *Hague* were but just over, and the King retired to *Lea*, when he was alarm'd with News that the *French* had besieged *Mons*. On the 15th of *March* N. S. a Detachment of *French* invested that strong Fortrefs, and a few Days after the King himself with the Dauphin and Duke of *Orleans* came to command in the Siege. King *William* hasten'd to its Relief, and drew an Army together for that purpose, which he brought as far as *Hull* by the 6th of *April*, but thro' the neglect of the *Spaniards* in providing Carriage his Artillery came not up in time; for the *French* advanced their Trenches with all possible Expedition and fir'd upon the Town from 60 pieces of Cannon, and 25 Mortars, with such incessant Fury, that the Burghers would not bear it, and as they were stronger than the Garrison, they beat the Chamade, and forced the Governor (who was resolv'd to hold out till the Succours came up) to sign the Capitulation, whereby this important Place was taken by the *French* King, *Apr* 10th, almost in sight of King *William*. The Town being ta-

ken, the *French* withdrew and put their Troops into Quarters, and the King bestow'd his in the same Manner, and then came over to *England*, and arriv'd at *Whitehall*, *April* 13th.

In pursuit of the Thred of the Discourse, we omitted an Event at home this Winter, which is too considerabe to be pass'd over. The Friends of King *James* were not totally discouraged by their Disappointment last Year, and by the Defeat at the *Boyne*, but still pursued their Designs; and to the purpose of carrying them on with Success, enlarged their Party by taking in Whigs as well as Tories, who had any remains of Affection to the late King. These held Consults, and resolv'd to apply themselves to the *French* King for Assistance; and accordingly the Lord *Preston* with two Gentlemen, Mr. *Ashton* and Mr. *Elliot*, were deputed (and actually took shipping in the most private Manner) to go to *France*, but the Government having notice watch'd them, and a little below *Gravesend* their Ship was boarded, and the Persons seiz'd; in Mr. *Ashton*'s Bosom was found a Packet of Papers, which thro' the suddenness of taking him he had not time to throw over board, as was apparently intended by the Lead affix'd. By this Packet it was plain that they were going to *France* to invite the *French* King to invade *England*; Letters and Addresses from several Persons (particularly Dr. *Turner*, late Bishop of *Ely*) to King *James*, Minutes of Instructions for the *French* Fleet, and other Papers of like import, being found in it.

The Lord *Preston* was brought to Trial at the *Old-Baily* on the 16th of *January*. 1690-1, and Mr. *Ashton* on the 19th; both of them were found guilty, and the latter executed, but the Lord obtained Pardon.

During

A. D.
1691.

During the King's Absence, an unhappy Fire broke out at *Whitehall*, which burnt the Lodgings over the Stone Gallery, but was extinguish'd before it reach'd the King's Lodgings.

Sir *Edward Villers* was on the 25th of *March*, 1691, created a Baron and Viscount of *England*, by the Title of Baron *Villers of Hoo*, and Viscount *Villers of Hartford* in the County of *Kent*.

His Majesty made but a short stay in *England*, for purposing to Command the Army in *Flanders* in Person, he made as much Dispatch thither as possible. And therefore having given the necessary Orders for the total Reduction of *Ireland*; and for the fitting out a numerous Fleet, whereof Mr. *Ruffel* (since Earl of *Orford*) was appointed Admiral; and filled up the vacant Sees, he departed for *Holland*, where he arrived May the 3d.

The Ecclesiastical Promotions were, Dr. *Tillotson* to the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, Dr. *Patrick Bishop Chichester* to the Bishoprick of *Ely*, Dr. *Grove* to *Chichester*, Dr. *Fowler* to *Gloucester*, Dr. *Cumberland* to *Peterborough*, Dr. *Moor* to *Norwich*, Dr. *Beveridge* to *Bath and Wells*; but he declining it because Dr. *Kenn* was living, Dr. *Kidder* was afterwards promoted to that See. And in the Month of *May* this Year Dr. *Sharp* succeeded Dr. *Lamplugh* in the Archbishoprick of *York*, and Dr. *Ironside*, Dr. *Crofts* in *Hereford*, and Dr. *Hall* succeeded Dr. *Ironside* in *Bristol*.

And now we must look over into *Ireland*, where Lieutenant General *Ginkle* commanded in chief his Majesty's Army.

In the beginning of *June* the Army took the Field, and on the

7th of that Month sat down before *Ballymore*, a Town seated on the edge of a Bogg in *West-Meath* County, 12 Miles North East from *Athlone*, which surrender'd the next Day. On the 19th they invested *Athlone*, and took the *English* Town Sword in Hand the 20th; the *Irish* Town being to be attack'd cross the River, and the Besiegers having broke the Bridge, made the taking it exceeding difficult. However after many Repulses the *English* got over the River by a Ford, and by unparallel'd Bravery gain'd the Bridge, which also gain'd the Town, for the Enemy deserted it and fled to their Army, which lay all the while behind the Town; a Circumstance, that as it encourag'd the Enemy, increased the Merit of the Generals and Soldiery, who in their Sight took a well fortified Town over a River in ten Days time. On the 10th of *July* the Army marched after the Enemy, who were retired into a strong Situation near the Castle of *Agbrin*. A Morais lay on their Right, and a Rivulet with steep Hills and little Boggs on their Left, and the Castle in their Front. The *French* General *St. Ruth* commanded in chief, assisted by *Sarsfield*. On the other side General *Ginkle* was assisted by the Duke of *Wirttemberg*, Generals *Mackay*, *Talmaß*, *Tetteau*, *la Melioniere*, &c. *St. Ruth* perceiving our Army intended to attack him, made a blustering Speech to his Soldiers, and prepared to receive us. On Sunday, *July* 12. the Battle was fought, wherein the *Irish* fought so bravely, that altho' the *English* perform'd Wonders, the Victory was doubtful for some Hours, nay, *St. Ruth* thought he had us in his Power; but a Cannon-bullet soon after put an End to his Life, which also put their Army into Confusion,

A. D.

1691.

for *Sarsfeild* was not acquainted with the Order of Battle. The *English*, perceiving their Disorder, push'd so seasonably, that they put the Enemy to the rout, and pursued them three Miles, till Night coming on they were obliged to let the rest escape. The *Irish* lost above 4,000 Men in the Battle, and the *English* had 700 kill'd, and as many wounded.

The General resolving to pursue his Blow, in a few Days march'd the Army towards *Galloway*, which was now besides *Limerick*, the only considerable Place the *Irish* possess'd. The Governour pretended at first to hold out, but after a few Days Experience of the *English* Bravery he came to a Treaty, and on the 20th of *July* the Town was surrender'd.

Limerick now was the next Undertaking. *Tyrconnel* dy'd there the 14th of *August*, so the chief Command devolv'd upon *Sarsfeild*, who made a very obstinate Defence. On the 25th of *August*, the *English* Army sat down before the Town, and soon took the Out-Forts. But the Town was impregnable, till the General found Means to pass Part of the Forces over the River, and attack it on that side also. Where, by a remarkable Bravery of the *English* Grenadiers, who were employ'd to attack two Forts at *Thomond Gate*, 600 of the Enemy were cut to pieces, when retiring from those Forts to the Town, the Gate was shut upon 'em to prevent the *English* entering with them, so closely did they pursue: The *English* being hereby lodg'd at the foot of the Bridge, which cut off from the Enemy all Communication with their Horse without, who were all this while scouring the Country. They soon after demanded a Cessation of

Arms for three Days, till they might send to Lieutenant General *Sheldon*, who lay with 1,500 Horse not far off, in Order to include him in the Capitulation, which they were dispos'd to enter into. Which being granted, and Hostages exchange'd, on the 26th of *September* the Treaty commenc'd, wherein the *Irish* asked such high Terms, that a new Battery was order'd to be erected; but at the Request of the Besieg'd the Treaty being renew'd, it was finally concluded on the 3d of *October*. The Lords Justices having to that purpose made a Journey to the Camp, and subscrib'd that part of the Articles that related to Civil Rights. By this Treaty all that the *Irish* held for King *James* was to be surrender'd, and all the *Irish* that were desirous to go to *France* were permitted to depart. Thus was *Ireland* intirely reduc'd to the Obedience of King *William*.

In *England* all was quiet this Summer, and nothing disturb'd her Majesty's Administration, neither did any Event happen that may deserve publick Notice. The Fleet at Sea defended our Coast, and protected the *Turkey* Fleet, which the *French* way-laid, but no Action happen'd. In *Flanders* the two Armies equally strong lay at Bay all the Summer, but at breaking up the *French* falling on the Rear of the Confederates, kill'd them 1,000 Men, with half that Loss to themselves. In *Savoy* the *French* had great Success; and in *Spain* they took a small Town, and bombarded *Barcelona*.

The King return'd to *England* *October* the 19th. And on the 23d of the same Month the Parliament assembled; to whom his Majesty made a Speech, intimating the Reduction of *Ireland*, the Merit

A. D.
1691.

rit of that Army, and Reasonableness of paying the Arrears, the necessity of a good Fleet at Sea, and an Army of 65,000 Men at Land. And advised them to Unanimity and Dispatch.

The usual Addresses being over, the Houses proceeded, and on the 6th of *November* the Commons voted, that a Supply be granted to their Majesties for carrying on the War against *France*. And on the 18th they voted that the Sum for the Sea Service of the year 1692, be 1,575,890 *l.* including the Ordinance and the Building of Docks. And on the 14th of *January*, they voted 1,935,787 *l.* for the Army. Which they raised by a Land-Tax, Double Excise, and Quarterly Poll. But these raised not what they were given for, by 230,000 *l.*

At the beginning of this Session Petitions were presented to the House of Commons against the *East-India* Company, praying that that Trade might be laid open. The Matters of Complaint being communicated to the Company, they presented their Defence. Both which being duly consider'd, the House voted on the 17th of *December*, several Articles of Regulation for the *East-India* Trade, which are too numerous to be inserted here; the principal were, That the Company should annually export Goods of the Product and Manufacture of *England*, to the Value of 200,000 *l.* That no one Person should have a Stock of above 5,000 *l.* That no private Sales should be made. That no Dividends should be made without leaving a sufficient Fund to pay all Debts, and carry on the Trade. And that Security should be given that the Stock was then worth, all Debts being paid, 749,000 *l.* All which Articles being agreed on they

address'd his Majesty to incorporate the *East-India* Company by Charter, that the same might afterwards pass into an Act. And a Bill was order'd accordingly, but when that Bill was brought in in *February* following, so many Petitions appeared against it, that the House thought fit to address the King to dissolve the *East India* Company, and constitute a new One, for the better preserving that Trade to the Kingdom. A Bill pass'd the House of Commons for regulating Trials in Cases of Treason, to which the Lords added a Clause in their own behalf, that in case of the Trial of a Peer, all the Peers should be summon'd and sit to judge the Cause. To which the Commons disagreeing, occasion'd many Conferences, and both Houses adhering to their Opinions, the Bill was lost.

One *Fuller*, an obscure Fellow, who pretended to have been a Page in the Family of the late Queen at the Time of the Birth of the Prince of *Wales*, and to be employed in the Service of their Cause in *England*, appear'd before the House of Commons, declaring himself capable of making great Discoveries, and promis'd to produce Vouchers, if he might have a Pass for two Persons to come from beyond Sea, which was accordingly granted him, but to no Purpose, for such Persons never appear'd, nor could be heard of, and therefore the House voted him an Impostor. And in Consequence of their Address to the King to prosecute him at Law, he afterwards stood in the Pillory.

On the 24th of *February*, his Majesty came to the House, pass'd several Bills, and made a Gracious Speech, and then the Parliament adjourn'd to the 12th of *April*.

A. D.

1691



It may not be a miss to remark, that the King at this Time made use of his Negative Voice to a Bill for ascertaining the Commissions and Salaries of the Judges.

These other Events were the only remarkable ones this Year, namely, *November* the 10th at Night, a Fire happen'd in the Royal Palace at *Kensington*, which did much Mischief, but was suppress'd before it came to the Royal Apartment. *November* the 25th, Doctor *Tennison*, Minister of *St. Martins*, was nominated to the See of *Lincoln*, in the room of Doctor *Barlow* deceased. On the 20th of *February* General *Ginkle* was created Earl of *Athlone*. On the 1st of *March* the Earl of *Pembroke* was made Lord-keeper of the Privy-Seal, Sir *Edward Seymour* and Mr. *Montague* were made Commissioners of the Treasury, in Place of Sir *John Lowther* and Mr. *Pelham*: The Lord *Cornwallis* was made Commissioner of the Admiralty. And on the 3d of *March*, the Lord *Sidney* was made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*. On the 19th of *March*, *Thomas Coningsby*, Esq; was made a Baron of *Ireland*; and Sir *Henry Capel* a Baron of *England*.

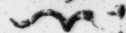
The King embark'd the 5th of *March*, and arriv'd the next Day in *Holland*. And towards the end of the same Month the Queen Dowager departed from *England* to go into *Portugal* by the way of *France*, where she safely arrived, and remained the rest of her Life, much honour'd in that Kingdom.

Sir *Rowland Gwin*, at that Time Treasurer of the Chamber to the Queen, having spoken reflecting Words against the Lord *Sidney*, he was (*April* 7.) question'd before the Queen and Council, where not being able to justify what he had said, it was declared that the said Words

were groundless and scandalous, and Sir *Rowland* was turn'd out of his Place.

The Partisans for King *James* were still busy in Plotting his Return, which they were now more than ever in hopes of, by reason that the *French* King gave so much into it, as to lend that Prince 30.000 Men, with Assurance that the number should be doubled, if necessary. This Force King *James* led to the Sea Coast of *Normandy*, and was ready to put on board, when our Fleet by a most signal Victory over the *French* prevented it. But first his Letters to certain Privy-Counsellors and other Persons of Quality, inviting them over to be Witnesses of the Birth of a Child his Queen then was pregnant with; and his Declaration inviting his Subjects to return to their Obedience, and promising Pardon with the Exceptions under-mention'd; were sent over to *England*, and deliver'd to the proper Persons. The large Exceptions in the general Pardon sufficiently shewed the Strength of his Hopes, since so many Persons of known Worth could not be denied his Favour with less Views than absolute Conquest. The Persons excepted were, The Duke of *Ormond*, the Marquis of *Winchester*, the Earls of *Sunderland*, *Bath*, *Danby*, and *Nottingham*; the Lords *Newport*, *Deiamere*, *Wiltshire*, *Colchester*, *Cornbury*, *Dunblain*, and *Churchil*; the Bishops of *London* and *St. Asaph*; Sir *Robert Howard*, Sir *John Worden*, Sir *Samuel Grimston*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, Sir *George Treby*, Sir *Basil Dixwell*, Sir *James Oxenden*; Dr. *Tillotson*, and Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*; *Francis Russel*, *Richard Lewison*, and *John Trenchard*, Esquires; *Charles Duncomb*; all those who had offer'd Indignities to him at *Feverham*; those who as Judges, Jury men, or o-

ther



therwise, had a Hand in putting *Ashton* and *Crofts* to Death ; and all Spies and such as had betray'd his Council during his Absence from *England*. But his Hopes were all blatted by the Victory, and he had the Mortification to be Eye-witness of the Destruction of sixteen of the best Ships of War the *French King* was Master of. The Particulars whereof, as far as the Brevity of this History will admit, are as follows :

The Queen was so vigilant in her Government, that she was inform'd from Time to Time of the Preparations against her, and took the necessary Precautions to protect her People. Orders were given for hastening out the Fleet, Directions issued for putting the Militia into a good Posture ; and some Forces designed for *Flanders* were stopt, and with some other Troops were ordered to form a Camp at *Portsmouth*.

The Fleet put to Sea, and being joined with the *Dutch*, stood over to the *French Coast*. *Tourville* commanded the *French Fleet*, and hoped to fight us before the *Dutch* were join'd ; but that Junction being made, his King had sent Orders to avoid fighting, which either he did not receive, or could not obey, by our advancing so near him ; so he put on a Face of Courage, and bore down upon us on the 19th of *May*, when a smart Engagement off *Cape Barfleur* was maintain'd from eleven to four : wherein the *French* suffer'd extremely. Before five they endeavoured to escape by rowing off their disabled Ships, and took the Advantage of a Calm, when we could not pursue ; but about six a fresh Gale springing up, the Blue Squadron and some of the Red renewed the Fight, and continued it till ten

at Night when the *French*, having lost four Ships which were blown up, and their Fleet much shatter'd, stood off for *Conquest Road* ; the Night was foggy and calm, but clearing up about eight in the Morning, the *Dutch* discover'd the Enemy, and the whole Fleet follow'd the Chase, with all the Sail they could make, till a Calm falling, both Fleets anchor'd till the Tide was spent ; at eleven they weigh'd, and stood to the West till four next Morning, when the Tide oblig'd them to anchor again : That Day, the 21st, the Enemy endeavour'd to escape through the Race of *Aldernay*, which is the Channel between that Island and *Cape de la Hogue*, but were so closely pursu'd by ours, that several of them were forc'd to run a-ground ; in the Afternoon 18 more of them halled in for *la Hogue*, but the rest got off. Sir *Ralph Delaval*, Vice-Admiral of the Red, being in the Rear, was directed to keep Fire Ships about him to burn those that run in, while the Admiral pursued the Fugitives. Sir *Ralph* off *Cherbury* set Fire to *Tourville's* own Ship the *Royal Sun* of a 104 Guns, the *Ambitieux* a Ship of 104 Guns, and the *Admirable* of 90 Guns. Of the 18 Ships of the Enemy that run a-ground, five of them got off, so that when ours halled in close to *la Hogue* the 22d, they found but 13 remaining, which were drawn up as close to the Shore as possible to avoid Pursuit. But that did not save them, for on the 23d, Vice-Admiral *Roux* with several Men of War, who were sent in to fire them, not being able to get in far enough for want of Water, manned the Boats, and with incomparable Bravery attack'd and burnt six of them in

A. D.
1692.

spight of the Fire from the Platforms of Cannon planted on shoar. The next Day he repeated his Blow, went in again with the Boats, and burnt the other seven, together with several other Ships. These 13 were all Ships of from 60 to 80 Guns a-piece.

King *James* was very much afflicted at this Misfortune, which put an end to all his great Designs: He wrote a very mournful Letter to the *French* King on Occasion of it, and withdrew to *St. Germain*.

There was a shew of a Descent on *France* from *England* this Summer, a Body of Forces under the Command of the Duke of *Leinster* (since *Schomberg*) being shipped off at *Portsmouth* for that purpose; but whatever put a stop to it, they return'd, without sailing further than the Place they were order'd to open their Orders at.

In *Flanders* Things went but ill this Summer. The *French* King came himself to take *Namur*, before which Place he open'd Trenches the 29th of *May*, took the lower Town the 5th of *June*, Fort *Coeborn* on the 22d of *June*, and the Castle was surrender'd the 1st of *July*. King *William* march'd on the 3d of *June* with an Army to its Relief, but was watch'd so well by the Duke of *Luxemburg*, who cover'd the Siege with 70,000 Men, and was so disfavoured by bad Weather, that after he had posted his Army on the *Mebaign*, and order'd the *Pontons* for passing it, he was fain to desist.

The *French* King, after the taking *Namur*, left the Army under the Command of *Luxemburg*, and return'd to *Versailles*. That General encamp'd in an advantageous Post between *Engbien* and *Steenkirk*, where King *William* resolv'd to attack him.

On *Sunday August* the 3d, the Battle of *Steenkirk* was fought, wherein the Confederate Army acted with great Bravery, the *English* especially perform'd Wonders. After great Difficulties were got over in advancing through Woods and Defiles, they fired for two Hours together upon the Enemy, with such Order and Courage that, the *French* could not stand it, but deserted one of their Batteries of Cannon, which Colonel *Warcup* took, and the whole *French* Army were near deserting their Camp; when for want of Reinforcement, which Count *Salmes* was by repeated Orders commanded to send in, our Men were not able to follow the Blow, for the Foot being a Mile in the Rear, and in making too much haste to come up threw themselves into Disorder, and the Van-Guard being attack'd by 30 Battalions, and a fresh Body of Dragoons brought in by *Boufflers*, they were forced to retreat, which with the coming on of the Night left the *French* the Possession of the Field, and some of our Cannon, with many Prisoners.

This Battle may be call'd fatal, since it lost us those brave Officers, Major General *Mackay*, Sir *John Lanier*, Sir *Robert Douglas*, the Earl of *Angus*, and many others, who were kill'd in it, besides 2,000 Soldiers kill'd, and 3,000 wounded or taken. On the *French* Side, the Prince de *Turenne*, the Marquis de *Bellefonds*, the Marquis de *Tilladet*, Brigadier *Stoupa*, the Marquis *Frimacon*, and several Persons of Distinction, with 2,000 private Soldiers were kill'd. 'Twas afterwards discover'd that *Luxemburg* received Information of all that pass'd in our Army, by the Hand of one *Millevoix*, a Domestick of the Duke of *Bavaria's*, which

which, as it most probably chang'd the Fortune of the Day, the Author could not be sufficiently punish'd for. He was hang'd on a Tree soon after, and the Army retreated in excellent Order, without the least Disturbance from the Enemy.

Boufflers soon after bombarded *Charleroy*. And on the other side the *English* Forces with the Duke of *Leinster* commanded upon the intended Expedition, being at their Return sent over to *Flanders*, landed at *Ostend* on the 18th of *September*, and took the two Towns of *Furnes* and *Dixmuyde*.

But another Affair, which happen'd in *Flanders* this Summer, deserves our Notice. The *French* Court had for a long Time inclin'd it self in an Opinion, that it was lawful to take away the Life of King *William* by any means that might effect it. And therefore *Chamillard* himself, their prime Minister of State, did not disdain to treat with one *Granvile*, who last Campaign undertook to assassinate him. What he could not effect then, the same Man was now again attempting, and had associated to him for it two Persons, named *Leefedacl* and *Du-Mont*, who were to have stabb'd the King at a convenient Opportunity, and then to have fled to a Body of *Luxemburg's* Army, who under the Command of Monsieur *Chamlay* and Colonel *Parker* (an *Englishman*, who had been in all their Designs against the King's Life) were to advance to receive him. But it pleas'd God to touch the Hearts of his two Accomplices with Compunction, and they having discovered the Thing, *Granvile* was seized at *Eyndenhoven*, and brought to Trial, where, being convicted, he was executed *August* the 13th, and

at his Death confess'd the whole, and acknowledg'd his Guilt.

The Duke of *Savoy* this Campaign invaded *Dauphine*, and took the City of *Embrun*, where he found 20 Pieces of Cannon, 20,000 Crowns in Gold of the *French* King's Money, which with 40,000 Livers Contribution from the City, and large Contributions from all the neighbouring Towns, he brought off; and had carried his Arms much farther, if he had not unhappily fallen Sick of the Small-Pox, which was followed by an Ague, and hinder'd all farther Martial Operation on his side.

In *Germany* the *French* had the better, for tho' they took no Towns this Campaign, they surprized a Party of 4,000 Horse commanded by the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, whereof they killed 1,000, and took that Prince Prisoner, and afterwards liv'd at Discretion in his Country.

On the 7th of *June* this Year happen'd that dreadful Earthquake at *Jamaica*, which overthrew almost the whole Town of *Port-Royal*, swallow'd up 1,500 Persons; and a vast quantity of Merchandize in the Ware-houses. On the 8th of *September* following a shock of Earthquake was felt here in *England*, and *Flanders*, and *France*, but it was, blessed be God, not violent enough to do much harm.

It was in this Year that the Duke of *Hanover* was by the Emperor constituted an Elector of the Empire, and thereby a ninth Voice made in the Electoral College.

It was this Summer also, that one *Robert Young*, a villainous Fellow, counterfeited the Hands of the Lord *Marlborough*, the Bishop of *Rochester*, and others, to an Instrument in the Nature of an Association against the Government, and then having lodg'd that and

A. D.

1692.

some other such sort of Papers in the Bishop of *Rochester's* House, went and inform'd against him; the Papers being accordingly found by the King's Messenger, who was sent to search the House, his Lordship for the present underwent some Censure, but the Roguery was happily detected, and the Bishop's Innocence made plain.

In *Scotland* and *Ireland* all was quiet this Summer.

The King return'd from *Holland*, and arrived at *London*, *October* the 19th. Both their Majesties did the City the Honour to dine at the *Guild-Hall* on the Lord-Mayor's Day this Year.

On the 14th of *November* the Parliament met, and his Majesty made a Speech to them, wherein he mention'd the Victory at Sea, wishing the fortune had been as good at Land; and applauded the Courage of the *English*. Advised a Provision for the War as large as before, and intimated a Design to invade *France*. The Commons thanked his Majesty by an Address for his Gracious Speech, and the Queen for her excellent Government. The House also gave their Thanks by the Speaker to Admiral *Ruffel*, for his Conduct and Courage in the late Victory. Some Exceptions indeed were made to his Conduct, as if the Victory might have been carry'd farther; and Enquiry was made into the stoppage of the intended Descent, but after strict Examination of all Parties, the Admiral was by Vote fully acquitted.

On the 15th of *November*, a Motion being made for a Supply, it was unanimously agreed to, and on the 2d of *December* was voted for the Navy 1926,516 *l.* and on the 10th, for the Army 2,090,563 *l.* To raise which Money a Land-Tax of 4 *s.* in the Pound was granted.

A Fund of 100,000 *l. per Annum* out of the Excise, to pay Annuities to Persons that should advance One Million of Pounds to the Service of the War, and Additional Impositions, and a Review of the Poll. All which did not raise the Sum voted by 545,596 *l.*

Several Bills of publick Nature, that were order'd to be brought in this Session, did not pass into Acts, viz. A Bill for Regulating Trials in Cases of Treason. A Bill for satisfying the Debts due to the Orphans of *London*. A Bill for better Preservation of their Majesties Persons. A Bill to ascertain the Fees of Officers of Justice. A Bill for free and impartial Proceedings in Parliament, whereby several Persons in Offices were to be excluded. A Bill for the frequent calling and meeting of Parliaments. Which last passed both Houses, but was stopped at the Throne on the 20th of *January*, when the King pass'd the Land-Tax.

A Complaint being made in the House against a Pamphlet, intitled, *King William and Queen Mary Conquerors*, it was order'd to be burnt, as was also a Pamphlet written by the Bishop of *Sarum*, intitled, *A Pastoral Letter*, wherein the same Doctrine was maintained. The Lords also taking that Matter into Consideration, pass'd a Resolution, That such Assertion is inconsistent with the Principles on which this Government is founded, and tended to the Subversion of the Rights of the People.

Complaints from *Ireland* being laid before the House of Commons, they presented an Address to the King on the 9th of *March*, wherein they set forth Abuses and Mismanagements in that Kingdom. Complaining that the Protestant Subjects were exposed to free Quar-

ter,

ter. That *Irish* Papists were listed among Recruits. That Protections were granted to *Irish* Papists. That Outlawries were revers'd. That forfeited Estates were lett at under Rates. That there were great Embellishments in the Stores and in the forfeited Estates. And that Additions were made to the Articles of *Limerick*, whereby the *Irish* Papists were encouraged, and the *English* Interest weaken'd. Which Abuses they prayed might be redress'd, and that no Grant might be made of the forfeited Estates, till that Matter could be settled in Parliament. They also prayed that the Articles of *Limerick*, with the Additional Articles, might be laid before them. The King gave them a Gracious Answer, and soon after put an end to the Session. For,

On the 14th of *March* his Majesty came to the House, passed the Tax-Bills, a Bill for appointing Commissioners to state the Publick Accounts, and 18 other Publick Acts. And made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 2d of *May*.

In this Interval of the sitting of the Parliament, the Events without doors of publick Notice were, On the 30th of *Dec.* Sir *John Trevor* was made Master of the Rolls. On the 24th of *February* the chief Command of the Fleet was taken out of the Hands of Admiral *Ruffel*, and given to Mr. *Killigrew*, Sir *Ralph Delaval*, and Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* in joint Commission. And on the 8th of *February* Mr. *Rook* was made Vice-Admiral of the Red, Lord *Berkley* Vice-Admiral of the Blue, Colonel *Aylmer* Rear-Admiral of the Red, and Mr. *Mitchel* Rear-Admiral of the Blue.

The Lord *Mobun* was brought to Trial *January* 30th before his Peers for the Murder of Mr. *Mountford*

the Player, of which he was *February* the 4th acquitted.

On the 23d of *March* Sir *John Trenchard* was made Secretary of State, in the Place of the Earl of *Nottingham*. And the Custody of the Great-Seal was on the same Day given to Sir *John Summers*, at that time Attorney General. A new Commission of the Admiralty also passed, whereby that Charge was given to Sir *John Lowther*, *Henry Priestman*, Esq; Lord *Falkland*, *Robert Austen*, Esq; Sir *Robert Rich*, *Henry Killegrew*, Esq; and Sir *Ralph Delaval*.

On the 31st of *March* the King set out for *Holland*, where he arrived the 2d of *April*.

This Summer was unfortunate to the Confederates on all sides; and first to us by Sea. The *English* and *Dutch* Fleet being joined, they set sail to the Westward with a very numerous Fleet of Merchant Men bound for the Streights, which sailed under their Convoy. They sailed all in Company to a certain Latitude, as their Orders directed, and then Sir *George Rook* with a Squadron of 23 Men of War parted off to convoy the Merchant Men. Being arrived within 60 Leagues of Cape *St. Vincent*, *June* 15th, they discover'd the *French* Fleet. The Merchant Ships were ordered to make the best of their Way to the Streights, while the Men of War lay behind to cover them. In the Evening the *French* came up with the Stern-most, and took three *Dutch* Men of War, who had engaged Eleven *French*. The Merchant Men making off to Shoar, the Enemy followed them, and gave opportunity to those Ships which lay to Windward to escape. Sir *George Rook* with the Men of War and some Merchant Men got safe to *Ireland*, but the *Turkey* Fleet run-

A. D.
1693.

running into *Gibraltar* were all either taken, burnt, or sunk. The Loss was great, for besides 50 Merchant Ships destroyed, the *French* took 29, besides two *Dutch* Men of War taken by *Tourville* and *D'Etrees*, and an *English* Man of War, and a Rich Pinnace burnt.

In *Flanders*, *Huy* was taken by the *French*, *July* 23^d. And soon after the Duke of *Luxemburg*, who commanded an Army much more numerous than the Confederates, attack'd the King in his Camp at *Neerhespin* near *Landen*.

On *July* the 28th was fought the terrible Battle of *Landen*, wherein after much Bravery on the Confederates side, the *French* obtain'd the Victory, and the Confederates were forced to leave behind them 60 Pieces of Cannon and 9 Mortars, besides 6,000 Men, who fell in the Battle, and in the Retreat; for a small River that lay behind them, whose opposite Bank was steep, exposed them to a double Danger, of Drowning and the Enemies Fire. The Enemy did not acknowledge the Loss of above 2,000 Men, but for their Honour they ought to have confess'd more, since if their Loss was not greater, they were stupid to lie still for 15 Days together, and give the Confederates leave to recruit, which by the Junction of a Body of fresh Troops under the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, who had forced the *French* Lines in *Flanders*, and lay levying Contributions in the Enemies Country at the time this Battle was fought, the Army was so restored as to be able to make Head against the *French* all the Summer, but were not however strong enough to raise the Siege of *Charleroy*, which the *French* sat down before on the 10th of *September*, and after a Siege of 23 Days took it by Capitulation.

In *Germany* the *French* took *Heydelberg*, set both City and Castle on Fire, and miserably ravag'd the Palatinate.

In *Savoy*, a Battle was fought at *Marsiglia*, wherein after an obstinate Combat the *French* got the Victory.

In *England*, the Lord *Capel*, Sir *Cyril Wyche*, and *William Duncomb*, Esq; were appointed Lords Justices in *Ireland*, and set out the 10th of *July* on their Journey thither. The Lord *Sidney* being recalled, who at his Return was made Master of the Ordinance. That Lord had acquired some Ill will in *Ireland* by insisting too positively on the King's Power of presenting Draughts of Bills to the Parliament, whereby the Parliament's Power would be reduced to a Negative Voice only; but they insisted on their Right of forming the Draughts, and have since enjoyed it uncontestedly.

The Earl of *Bellamont* and Sir *James Hamilton* exhibited Complaints to the Queen against the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter* late Justices in *Ireland*, which were refer'd to the Privy-Council, but the Accusers declining to appear the Matter fell.

On the 30th of *October* the King arriv'd at *London* from *Holland*, and on the 6th of *November* appointed Mr. *Russel* to resume his Place of Admiral of the Fleet.

November 7. The Parliament assembled: To whom the King recommended an Increase of our Forces by Sea and Land, which the Confederates had already resolved on. The House of Commons voted, That they would support their Majesties and their Government. And cheerfully agreed with his Majesty's Proposal of Augmentation; for on the 25th of *November* they voted

A. D.
1693.

voted that Two Millions should be raised for the Service of the Navy for the Year 1694. besides 500,000 *l.* for paying Arrears of Wages to Seamen. They voted also that the Army for the Service of the Year 1694 should consist of 83,122 Men, and that 2,530,582 *l.* be raised for maintaining them. Which was raised by a Land-Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound By a Lottery of One Million. And by erecting the Bank One Million and Two Hundred Thousand Pounds. By Annuities. By a Quarterly Poll. By a Stamp Duty. And by Licencing Hackney Coaches. Which produced the Sums they were given for; but by Expences, Discounts, Loss on Guineas, &c. a Deficiency arose of 177,530 *l.*

The House took into Consideration the Disappointment at Sea, and voted *November* 17, that there had been treacherous Mismanagement in the Mis carriage of the *Turkey* Fleet. They blamed the Grand Fleet for not accompanying Sir *George Rook*, and when it was alledg'd that they were not sufficiently victualled, after Examination into that, it was voted, That there was sufficient on board the main Fleet to have convoy'd the Merchant Ships out of Danger. And afterwards, on *December* 6, it was voted, That the Admirals, by not sending into *Brest* for Intelligence before they left the Streights Squadron, were guilty of a High Breach of Trust, to the great Loss and Dishonour of the Nation.

On the 25th of *January* the King came to the House, and passed the Act for the Land-Tax, but refused a Bill for free and impartial Proceedings in Parliament, which, as we told you last Year, stopt in the House of Lords; but now having pass'd both Houses, the Commons resented much that it was stopt at

the Throne; and therefore the next Day voted, that whoever advised the King not to give the Royal Assent to that Act was an Enemy to their Majesties and the Kingdom. And by the expostulatory Representation concerning the ancient Usage in passing Acts, alledged, there were few Instances in former Reigns, where the Royal Assent had been refused to such Bills as both Houses pass'd, and where that Assent had been withheld by private Insinuations, without Advice of the Privy Council, it had been attended with great Inconveniences.

An Act pass'd this Session for paying the Debts due to the Orphans of *London*. The *East India* Company having obtained a New Charter from the King, Petitions were presented to the Commons against it; this put the House upon examining into that Matter, which it seems appear'd so disagreeable, that on *January* the 19th they voted that all the Subjects of *England* have equal Right to trade to the *East-Indies*, till prohibited by Act of Parliament.

The Earl of *Bellmont* presented Articles to the House against the Lord *Coningsby*, and Sir *Charles Porter*, but upon Examination and Consideration of the Circumstances of Affairs in *Ireland*, they were dismissed.

The Parliament having gone thro' all the publick Business before 'em, the King came to the House on the 25th of *April*, and passed the Acts that were ready. And having made a Speech, the Parliament was prorogued.

In *November* this Year Captain *Bombaco*, with a Squadron of Men of War and new invented Bomb-Vessels, sail'd to *St. Malo*, and bombarded it four Days successively, but with no great Effect.

On

A. D.

1694.

On the 24th of *November* Dr. *Sandcroft* the Depriv'd Archbishop of *Canterbury* departed this Life.

On the 31st of *December* Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* arrived in *England*, was lodged in *Whitehall*, and entertained by the King and Nobility with great Honour till his Return on *February* 14.

And now again the *Turkey Fleet* suffered a Misfortune. Sir *Francis Wheeler* with a good Squadron of Men of War was their Convoy, which secured them from the Enemy; but the Elements could not be contended with, for on the 17th of *February* a terrible Storm overtook them in the Mouth of the *Streights*, soon after they sail'd from *Gibraltar*, for the *Levant*, which continu'd two Days successively, and made miserable Destruction in the Fleet. Sir *Francis's* own Ship founder'd, and he and all his Men were lost; four of the *Turkey Ships*, one for *Leghorn*, and one for *Venice*, were all driven ashoar, and the Men lost, together with three *Dutch Ships* richly laden, who had the same Fate. The rest made a shift to get into Ports, but in very bad Condition.

On the 25th of *April*, the King conferr'd the Title of Duke upon the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, the Marquis of *Caermarthen*, by the Style of Duke of *Leeds*, and the Earl of *Devonshire*; the Title of Marquis on the Earl of *Mulgrave*, by the Style of Marquis of *Normandy*. And soon after the Lord *Stansy* was made Earl of *Rumney*, and *Henry Herbert* Esq; Baron *Herbert* of *Cberbury*. The Lord *Falkland* (against whom a Complaint was made in Parliament about a Bounty receiv'd from the Crown) Mr. *Killigrew*, and Sir *Ralph Delaval*, were turn'd out of the Commission of the Admiralty; and Admiral *Russel* and Sir *John*

Houblon put in their Places. A new Commission for the Treasury also passed the Seals, whereby that Charge was put into the Hands of the Lord *Godolphin*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, *Charles Montague*, Esq; Sir *William Trumbal*, and *John Smith*, Esq;

In the Month of *June* this Year (the Commission being passed for that Purpose) the Books were open'd for Subscriptions to the Bank of *England*, and the whole 1,200,000*l.* being subscribed, the Charter was soon after given them, whereby the Subscribers were made a Corporation, and enabled to sue and be sued, but with Proviso that they should never owe above the Capital Stock paid into the Exchequer, which together with 100,000*l.* per Annum, they received for Interest for it, were to be always liable to their Debtors. They were also forbid to trade in Goods otherwise than by Pawn; or to lend Money to the Crown, but upon Parliamentary Security.

This Summer prov'd a Time of Action at Sea; the main *French Fleet* indeed escap'd us, but the Alarm we gave their Coasts, and the Damage we did their Towns, was a Matter of great Trouble to the Enemy. The *English Fleet* being joined by the *Dutch* were early at Sea, and stood over for the *French Coast* with Intention to block up the *French Fleet* in *Brest*, but could not effect that, nor bring them to Battle, for the *French* avoided Engagement, and made the best of their way for the *Streights*. The Admiral therefore sent out Detachments. One under Captain *Pickard* put into *Berthaume-Bay*, and burnt or sunk 35 Merchant Ships. Another under Lieutenant General *Talmash* for the Land Service, and the Lord *Berkley* as Sea Commander made



made an attempt upon *Brest*. On the 5th of *June* they sail'd from the Fleet, and on the 7th anchor'd in *Camarret-Bay*. So many Ships as were necessary drew in near the Shore, and General *Talmash* with the Well-boats of 900 Men landed, but made nothing of it; the Marquis of *Caermarthen* brought the Boats off after the loss of many Men, but General *Talmash* lost his Life in the Attempt. But the Lord *Berkley* had better success at *Dieppe*, whither he sail'd, and threw in 1000 Bombs, which set the Town on fire in several Places, and frightened the People so entirely, that if he had been sensible of it the Town had been taken. From thence they went to *Havre de Grace*, where *Bombow* threw in at least 300 Bombs more, and did Considerable Damage, but the weather proving bad, he was forced to draw off. And then the whole Fleet sailed to *Cadix*, where they lay all the Summer, and protected *Spain*, which the *French* had Intention to have used roughly this Campaign.

The Prince and Bishop of *Liege* dying this Summer, the *French* endeavoured to get the Cardinal de *Bouillon* elected, but could not effect it, for by the Interest of the Confederates Prince *Clement* of *Bavaria*, already Elector of *Cologne* by the same Interest, obtain'd to be elected along with the great Master of the Teutonic Order; who also had such a Number of Votes as to claim the Election, but he soon after dying, the Archbishop of *Cologne*'s Election was confirm'd by the Pope.

In *Flanders*, the Confederates had this Campaign a gallant Army, and were so far superior to the Enemy, that besides putting them to their Shifts all the Year to defend their

Country, they were able to take the Town and Castle of *Huy*, and keep the *French* at a Distance in Defence of their own Country.

In *Catalonia* the *French* had great Success this Campaign. they took *Palamos*, *Gironne*, and *Ostalrick*, and would have besieged *Barcelona*, if the Neighbourhood of our Fleet had not prevented. Admiral *Ruffe* was now able to contend the Dominion of the *Mediterranean Sea*, and forced the *French* to hide themselves in *Thoulon* all the rest of the time of the War.

Nothing happen'd very considerable this Campaign either in *Piedmont* or in *Germany*. And so we will dismiss the Story of Foreign Affairs.

The King returned to *England* on the 9th of *November*, and met his Parliament on the 12th.

His Majesty in his Speech mention'd the good Success at Sea, and the happy Prospect at Land; advised effectual Provision for the War, and recommended a Law for encouraging Seamen.

The Houses adjourned to the 19th, and being reassembled, the first Thing the Commons went about was the Bill for frequent calling and meeting of Parliaments: A Law which they, having been twice disappointed in, were become the more earnest for now. The Tenor of that Bill was, that the Parliament should assemble and be allow'd to sit and do Business every Year, and that no Parliament should last above three Years, but be re-chosen at the end of that Term. This Bill soon passed both Houses and received the Royal Assent on the 14th of *December*. On which Day the King also passed an Act for continuing the Tonnage and Poundage for five Years, which was made a Fund of Credit for 1,250,000 *l.* for the Service

A. D. Service of the Year 1695.

1694.

The House of Commons unanimously voted a Supply to their Majesties, and upon calculating the Estimate agreed that 2,382,712 £ be raised for the Navy, which was voted *November* the 30th, and that 2,500,000 £ be raised for the Army, which was voted *December* the 4th. To raise this Sum, there was granted a Land Tax of 4 s. in the Pound. A Sale of Reversionary Annuities. A Duty upon Births, Burials, and Marriages, with a Clause of Credit for 650,000 £. A Duty on Coals, with a Credit on it for 564,700 £. together with the Duty of Tonnage and Poundage as abovesaid. All which raised what was granted and 400 £ over. But the State of our Silver Coin being at that time extremely bad (Clipping and Counterfeiting having reduc'd its value so low, that giving a Guinea for 30 s. was giving more in value in Gold than the Silver received for it was worth) reduced the Price of our Money abroad, and raised the Price of Commodities at home, so that all Things was brought to the Estimate of 30 s. for a Guinea, whereby the Denomination of Pounds being retain'd, the King's Supply was near upon so much deficient as the difference between 22 s. and 30 s. amounted to. Whereby, as was afterwards made appear in Parliament, there proved a deficiency in this Year's Provision of 400,514 £. This was the Sum of Parliamentary Proceedings before a very Melancholy Scene open'd it self upon us.

But first we must say, that Dr. Tillotson Archbishop of Canterbury departed this Life *November* 22. The Bishop of Lincoln Dr. Tennison was nominated by his Majesty to succeed him.

On Friday the 21st of *December*

Her sacred Majesty Queen Mary was seized by a Sickness, which proved to be the Small pox, and that so violent and with such mortal Attendants, that all the Power of Art was baffled, and her Majesty expired on the 28th, to the excessive Grief of all the Nation. This Princess was extremely honoured and belov'd by the People, but it may with Truth enough be said, not half so much valued as her Merits justly claim'd.

Her Majesty's Corps lay in State at *Whitehall* with great Solemnity for many Days; and was interr'd at *Westminster* with her Ancestors, on the 5th of *March*.

The Funeral was solemniz'd with as much Magnificence as without Pageantry has been ever seen. Besides all the Officers of State and the principal Mourners, there attended the House of Peers in their Parliament Robes, the House of Commons in deep Mourning with long Cloaks, together with divers Noblemen, attended by the Heralds bearing the *Regalia* and *Insignia*, and the Horse of State covered to the Ground with Purple-Velvet. The Royal Corps lay deposited in an open Chariot with a Canopy over it, drawn by Eight Horses cover'd with Purple Velvet. In the Chariot sat a Lady in deep Mourning at the Head, another at the Feet, the Coffin being cover'd with a Golden-Pall, and the Crown, Orb, and Scepter on a Cushion; 300 Old Women in Black-Gowns led the way; and a number of Ladies, those that attended her Majesty's Person in her Life time, followed the Hearse. This Attendance compos'd a very long Train, which moved with that decent Gravity the mournful occasion claim'd. At nine in the Morning they set out from *Whitehall*,

hall, and soon after twelve at Noon the Royal Corps entred into *Westminster Abbey*. There a solemn Dirige was sung, and a Sermon preach'd by the new Archbishop of *Canterbury*, all which was not finish'd till the close of the Day. The Way from *Whitehall* to the Church was plank'd and rail'd as at a Coronation, and cover'd with black Cloath, the whole procedure being on Foot. The King presented Mourning to all the Members of the House of Commons. In the middle of the Abbey Church there was built a large circular Pavilion on Columns, cover'd with black Cloth, and adorn'd with *Insignia* or Scutcheons of the Illustrious and Royal Families from which her Majesty descended. Here the Corps lay deposited during the time of the Service and Sermon; afterwards it was kept standing for some Months, and a Coffin cover'd with a Velvet Pall and a Crown lying on it stood there in remembrance of the real One. This was called a *Mausoleum*, as Structures of that kind usually are, from the famous Tomb of *Mausolus*, which was one of the Wonders of the World.

To return back to the Affairs transacting in the mean time.

On the 16th of *January*, Dr. *Tennison*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, was translated to the Archi-episcopal See of *Canterbury*.

The Time of the Session of the House of Commons was chief taken up in examining into two Particulars: First, The *Lancashire Plot*, and Secondly, The matter of *Briberies*.

The *Lancashire Plot* was a Design of the Roman Catholicks to raise a Rebellion against the King and Queen; to which purpose Commissions were sent to them from King *James*, and Arms were bought

up and lodg'd in private Places, and Men litted to bear them. All which was discover'd by one *Lunt*, who came from *France* in *December*, 1693. Another Person nam'd *Taffe*, who became acquainted with *Lunt*, push'd him forward in his Discovery, and was very active in assisting the Messengers sent down to search for Arms. But it seems, either the Informations were false, or the Conspirators had time to remove 'em, for none or few Arms were found, nor any Commissions of Papers, except the Draught of a Declaration in favour of King *James*. *Taffe* was thought over busy in seizing so far as not to scruple Felony, which put him out of favour with the King's Officers, and therefore was deny'd the Reward he demanded. This put him out of humour, and render'd him liable to the Temptations on t'other Side, who failed not to take the Advantage, but bought him over to their Service. He then declar'd, that it was all a Sham invented by him and *Lunt*, which together with the Circumstance of nothing found in searching, and some Management in the Trial, brought the Gentlemen off, who were try'd for it at *Manchester*, *October* 16, 1694, and acquitted. And the Witnesses were order'd by Authority to be prosecuted for Perjury. If the *Lancashire* Gentlemen had sat still here, they might possibly have been believ'd innocent, but their own Warmth made them bring it into Parliament, *Nov.* 22, 1694. The House of Commons examin'd into it with great Exactness, and in the Month of *February* following voted, That there was sufficient Ground for the Prosecution and Trial of the Gentlemen at *Manchester*, and that there was a dangerous Plot carry'd on against the King and Government.

And

A. D.
1694.

And the Matter being afterwards carried into the House of Lords, it was there also resolv'd, That the Government had sufficient Cause to prosecute the *Lancashire* and *Cheshire* Gentlemen. But notwithstanding all this, the Witnesses were convicted of Perjury at the *Lancashire* Assizes next Summer.

The next great Affair which employ'd the House of Commons several Months, was the Enquiry into Briberies, which from one Step to another grew to a large Extent.

A Petition was presented *January* 12, from the Town of *Royston*, against Abuses of the Soldiery, in exacting Subsistence-Money, which was voted Arbitrary and Illegal. And *Tracey Pauncefort* an Agent, being Guilty of it, was taken into Custody; and for Obstinacy in not answering the Questions propounded to him committed Prisoner to the *Tower*. His Brother *Edward Pauncefort* being accused of contriving to cheat Col. *Hastings's* Regiment of 500 Guineas, was also ordered into Custody. And a Member of Parliament, who had taken a Bribe of 200 Guineas, was committed to the *Tower*. On the 26th of *February* the Commons made a Representation to the King against the Colonels and Agents.

The House examining further into Abuses, found Occasion to call upon *James Craggs*, one of the Contractors for Cloathing the Army, to give an Account of the Disposition of the Money receiv'd to that Purpose, which he refusing was committed to the *Tower*. And a Bill was order'd to oblige *Pauncefort* to discover how the Monies paid into his Hands had been dispos'd of. And *Harnage*, another Clother of the Army, was taken into Custody.

After this they censured the Com-

missioners for licensing Hackney-Coaches as guilty of Bribery.

And finally, a Committee was appointed to search and make Discovery of all other Crimes of this Nature. And now came on the Discovery of that Mystery of Iniquity, the Dealings of the *East-India* Company to obtain a Charter, and an Act of Parliament to confirm it.

The Committee examining the Company's Books, discover'd, That in three Payments 77,258*l.* had been issued for special Service, besides several smaller Sums, which amounted to 10,144 *l.* more. All in the Year 1693, while Sir *Tho. Cook* was Governor. 'Tis too tedious and too intricate to enter into a Detail upon this Matter; for besides this Sum, 90,000 *l.* more was discover'd to have been paid by Sir *Tho. Cook*, whereof 30,000 *l.* to Sir *Basil Firebrass*. And that the Company made a Contract to give 12,000 *l.* for 200 Tun of Salt-Petre, the prime Cost whereof was but 2,000 *l.* to buy off an Interloper. In short such terrible Waste appear'd to have been made of the Company's Money, that provok'd further Enquiry, which in the End produc'd a Discovey, that one Mr. *Robart*, a Servant to the Duke of *Leeds*, had receiv'd 5,000 *l.* of it, which some Enemies of that Lord catch'd such hold of as to urge for an Impeachment. His Grace came to the House to defend himself, but could not divert the Storm, for an Impeachment was carried up to the House of Lords; but *Robart*, who was the only Witness, being withdrawn, the Matter never came to a Trial, tho' the Duke prest earnestly for it.

While this was transacting, another Enormity of the same sort was discover'd. It seems when the

Bill

Bill for satisfying the Debt due to the Orphans of *London*, was last Session in the House, to push it forward the City made a present of 1000 Guineas to Sir *John Trevor* Speaker, 20 to Mr. *Hungerford* Chairman of the Committee, 5 to Mr. *Harcourt* their Council, and 60 *l.* to Mr. *Joddrell* the Clerk of the House. The Speaker finding the Displeasure this Discovery might give the House, forbore the next Day to give his Attendance, and therefore the House proceeded *March* 14th, to the choice of a new Speaker, which fell upon *Paul Foley*, Esq; And on the 16th they voted, That Sir *John Trevor* being guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor, in receiving the Gratuity of 1000 Guineas for passing the Orphans Bill, be expell'd the House; Mr. *Hungerford* also was expell'd the House.

Sir *Tho. Cooke* having offended the House, by giving unsatisfactory Answers to the Questions propounded to him, a Bill was order'd to imprison him for a Year, and with him Sir *Basil Firebrass*, Mr. *Craggs*, and Mr. *Bates*, who was the Person that paid *Rebart* the 5000 *l.*

Our Coin was at this Time extremely debas'd by Clipping, which was got so far, that Half Crowns were reduc'd to Shillings, and Shillings were reckon'd large that weigh'd Eight-pence, and then too near one half of what pass'd was counterfeit; for the old hammer'd Money being at first not curious, was easily counterfeited well enough to pass through many ignorant Hands. This made Foreign Exchanges rise upon us; for as Silver is the Medium of Trade, that Metal is by all Nations allow'd to bear a certain intrinsic Value; and Coinage being invented to

certify the Weight and Fineness of the Piece, any Nation that debases the Alloy, or diminishes the Weight in its Coin, does so much abate the Value of that Coin in Foreign Markets, however Authority may be able to keep it up at Home.

This made Guineas run up to 30 *s.* a piece; and mill'd Silver Money had done the same too, if by an Act of this Session it had not been prevented. The two Houses taking into Consideration the bad Estate of our Coin, a Committee of the House of Commons gave in a Scheme of what they judg'd proper, which went upon the foot of altering the Denomination, altho' the Standard be retain'd. But the Lords judg'd wiser of the Thing, and sent down a Bill, wherein it was forbid to raise the Price of Silver-Money. To which was added by the Commons many wholesome Proviso's for preventing the melting down the Coin, as had been very much practis'd of late.

The two Bills which had so often miscarried; namely, For regulating Trials in Case of Treason, and a Bill touching free and impartial Proceedings in Parliament, were again brought in this Session, but, as formerly, did not pass the two Houses. 'Tis needless to say several other Bills did not pass, since that is usual.

These Matters spun out the Session to the 3d of *May*, on which Day his Majesty came to the House, pass'd the Bills that were ready, among which, that for Imprisoning Sir *Tho. Cooke*, &c. An Act for appointing Commissioners to state the Publick Accompts. An Act to prevent the counterfeiting the Coin. An Act for laying a Duty on Glass and Earthen Ware, Coals and Culm. And an Act for

the King's General Pardon And then the King made a Speech, and the Parliament was prorogued to the 8th of June.

The See of *Lincoln*, which was vacant by the Arch-bishop's Promotion, was given to Dr. *Gardiner*.

As soon as the Parliament rose the King prepar'd to go to *Holland*, and in Order to it constituted these seven to be Lords Justices for administering the Government in his Absence; namely, The Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, Sir *John Somers* Lord Keeper, Earl of *Pembroke* Lord Privy-Seal, Duke of *Devonshire* Steward of the Household, Duke of *Shrewsbury* Secretary of State, Earl of *Dorset* Lord Chamberlain, and Lord *Godolphin* first Commissioner of the Treasury. Sir *John Trenchard* being dead, Sir *William Trumbal* was made Secretary of State. The Lord *Capel* was made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*. Monsieur *Zuylenstein* was created Earl of *Rocheester*, and the Lord *Grey* Earl of *Tankerville*. Which being perform'd, his Majesty departed, and arriv'd in *Holland*, May the 14th.

A Parliament in *Scotland* assembled May 9, where the Marquis of *Tweeddale*, his Majesty's High Commissioner, after delivering a Letter from the King, made a Speech to them, wherein he advised raising a Supply for Payment of the Forces on Foot, the former Subsidies being near expiring. And hinted at an Improvement of Trade by establishing Plantations abroad, where it might lawfully be done.

The Parliament answer'd the King's Desire, and gave sufficient Supplies for maintaining the Forces, and for providing Cruisers and Convoys for the Protection of Trade. They passed also an Act

for settling a Trade in the Western Plantations, and several other very good Laws.

And a Complaint being brought into the House of a very foul Business, the Slaughter of the *Glenco* Men, that Affair was examin'd into; the Story was in sum thus: A Proclamation had been publish'd that all the *Higblanders* that withstood the King's Authority, who should come in and take the Oaths by the first of *January*, 1692, should have Pardon and Protection. One *Mac Jan Mac-Donald*, Laird of *Glenco*, one of the greatest Clans in the North of *Scotland*, came to *Inverlochy*, and address'd himself to Colonel *Hill*, Governor of the Fort, about the Time's expiring, to take the Oaths; the Colonel declar'd it was not in his Power but the Civil Magistrate's and therefore he must apply himself to the Sheriff or some other Magistrate. He went afterwards to *Inverary*, the chief Town of *Argyleshire*, to the Sheriff, but the Time being then elapsed by one Day, the Sheriff made some Scruple of accepting him. But it being one Day, and he alledging he came to Col. *Hill* in full Time, the Sheriff did administer the Oaths to him and his Attendants, and he went Home in Confidence of Indemnity. In the Month of *January*, there came to that Country the Earl of *Argyle's* Regiment, and *Inverlochy* being full, they quarter'd at *Glenco*. On *February* the 12th, a sudden Order came, That the Soldiers at Five a-Clock the next Morning should set upon the *Glenco* Rebels (so they were term'd) and destroy them, none were to be spar'd, and especially the Old Fox (which was understood to be spoken of *Mac-Donald*) and his Cubs were to be taken

taken care of. In Prosecution of these Orders a dreadful Slaughter was made; *Mac-Donald* and all his Family were murder'd in their Beds, their Houses fir'd, and their Cattle driven away. *Duncanson*, who was Major of the Regiment, produc'd his Orders from Colonel *James Hamilton*; and Captain *Campbell*, who was the Commanding Officer at *Glenco*, produc'd *Duncanson's* Order. Upon Examination of the Matter, it did not appear that the King had given any Orders that could warrant this Execution, as the House voted *June* the 18th, when they declared it to be a Murder. Colonel *Hill* appear'd, and was clear'd, but Lieutenant Colonel *Hamilton*, although summon'd, would not appear; and was therefore order'd to be apprehended, and was voted guilty of the Murder of the *Glenco-Men*. The Earl of *Broadalbin* was this Session impeached of High Treason, but it came not to Tryal. And Process of High Treason was brought against the Earls of *Middleton* and *Melfort*, and Sir *Adam Blair*, the Indictment found, and Sentence pass'd in the House against them. And finally, on the 17th of *July* the Parliament was adjourn'd to the 7th of *November*.

To turn to the Actions of the Campaign. His Majesty made no long Stay in *Holland*, but proceeded to *Flanders*, and arrived at *Ghent*, *June* 5. N. S. And having spent three Days in making a Review of his Army, he proceeded and put in Execution his concerted Projects. The Confederate Army being now superior to the *French* in Number, and proper Magazines erected, his Majesty resolv'd to make some *Coup d' Eclat* this Summer. To this purpose he form'd the Army into two great Bodies,

one in *Flanders* and the other in *Brabant*; the King commanded the former, and the Duke of *Bavaria* the latter. A Siege in *Flanders* being in the common Judgment a more feasible Undertaking than any Attempt upon the *Maese*, made the *French* accordingly more industrious in covering themselves with Lines, and taking all Precautions for securing that Country more than the other. After divers Decampments which the King made in *Flanders* to amuse the Enemy, he suddenly gave Order to the Earl of *Atblone* and the Baron *de Heyden*, with the Troops they commanded in *Flanders*, and Count *Tilly* with his Troops and Reinforcements from the Elector of *Bavaria's* Army, to invest *Namur*. Which they effected in excellent Order; but some Detachments of *Brandenburghers*, that were order'd to compleat the Circumvallation on the other Side the *Maese*, coming not in quite Time enough, gave Opportunity to Marshal *Boufflers* to throw himself into the Town with several Regiments, Voluntiers, and Engineers, which increased the Garrison to 15,000 Men. The Investiture being compleated, the King came to the Castle of *Falaise* the 2d of *July*, N. S. and was the next Day attended by the Elector of *Bavaria* and the Army he commanded. And the next three or four Days were spent in disposing the Encampments in such manner as the better to cover the Siege. The Place was as strong as Art, which had been much employ'd on it since the *French* took it, added to Nature, which left it a craggy Rock, could possibly make it. The Garrison, as we have said, was 15,000 Men, and those too the Flower of thy *French* Army, with Ammunition and Provisions in full

A. D.
1695.

Plenty. And such was the Condition of it, that as the *French* were at first in the most sanguine Security that the King would be baffled in his Undertaking, so the Intrepidity of the Assailants, and the stupendious Performance at last in reducing it, stunned them. And from that Hour to his Death, King *William* was honour'd by all the Men of Bravery in *France*.

The Lines of Circumvallation were no sooner finished, than his Majesty receiv'd Advice from Prince *Vaudemont*, who commanded the Army in *Flanders*, that Marshal *Villeroy*, who commanded the *French* Army, was come out of his Lines, and, as it might be expected, intended to attack his Highness. But as a Defeat of that Army would have much disturb'd our Affairs, it was of the last Importance to prevent it; which Prince *Vaudemont* accomplished in the handsomest manner; for after three Days Observance of the Enemies Motions, being confirm'd that their Designs were against him, on the 14th of *July*, he at the same time made a shew of standing a Battle, when the Enemy was come in sight of him, and retreated under the Smoak of his own Cannon which he played against them. He defiled towards *Deynse*, brought off his Cannon, and encamp'd in a safe Ground, while the Enemy all the while believ'd he was making only the ordinary Movements for a Battle. The next Day he continued his March, and encamp'd under the Walls of *Ghent*. And sent a sufficient Force to secure *Newport*, which Place the *French* purpos'd to besiege.

The Siege of *Namur* then was carried on with incredible Valour and Activity. The Particulars of it are too large to have Place here.

We can only say that the best Defence being ineffectual, the *French* were forc'd to surrender the Town by Capitulation on the 4th of *August*, and retir'd into the *Cattie*; which being by Situation and Fortification excessive strong, took up another Month to reduce.

In the mean Time *Villeroy* sought by all possible means to raise the Siege, which directly he was not strong enough to attempt, and therefore thought by Diversions to do it. He was disappointed, as we have said, in his Design against *Newport*, and could only take *Dixmuyde* and *Deynse*.

At this Time our Fleets at Sea were busy in bombarding the Towns on the Coasts of *France*. *St. Malo's* felt the effect of it *July* the 4th and 5th, *Granville* the 6th, *Dunkirk* and *Calais* soon after, but these two last Towns were not much hurt by 'em. This gave Pretext to a Blow *Villeroy* struck upon *Brussels*, for Prince *Vaudemont* on one side, and the Earl *Atblow* with Count *Nassau* on the other, being oblig'd to keep their Stations, to prevent the Enemies advancing towards *Namur*, Marshal *Villeroy* came before *Brussels* on the 14th of *August*, and by a Letter sent in Word, that the *English* having bombarded the Town on the Coast of *France*, he was oblig'd to revenge it, by serving that City in the same manner; but that as soon as he should be assured that the *English* would no more bombard the Towns of *France*, he should no more attempt the like Practice. Accordingly on the 15 he began to throw in Bombs and red hot Bullets, which continued for two Days and Nights, and did vast Damage in the Town.

Villeroy being afterwards reinforced, and his Army thereby increas'd

increas'd to 90,000 Men, he march'd towards *Namur*, Prince of *Vaudemont*, the Earl of *Atblone*, and the Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, with all their Troops immediately march'd, and got before him to the advantageous Camp of *Mazy*, but 5 Miles distant from *Namur*, where they lay to expect the Enemy. The *French* advancing to *Florus*, gave a Signal of Relief to the Garrison, which being returned by them, the King found it necessary to leave the Conduct of the Siege to the Elector of *Bavaria*, and repair to the Army *August* the 26th. On the 29th, *Villeroy* came up to attack the Confederate Army, but they were so well posted, that he durst not attempt it, but retir'd in the Night. Marches and Counter-marches were all the *French* could do afterwards, for they were so well observ'd by the Confederates, that they could not distress us enough to hinder the King's sending off 3000 Grenadiers to assist in the General Assault of the Castle of *Namur*, which was concerted for the 30th of *August*.

On that Day the Batteries having played all the Morning, and the Breaches being now practicable, Terms were offer'd to the Besieg'd before the Assault began for preventing Effusion of Blood, but no Answer being return'd, the Assault began at Noon, and was carried on till the Evening with great Slaughter on both Sides. But the Bravery of the Assaultants, who renew'd their Attacks from Time to Time with incredible Courage, overcame all Difficulties, and Lodgments were made on the Breaches: Which the next Day were perfected, and Preparations made for a second General Assault: But the Enemy prevented it. For first, demanding a Cessation to bury their

Dead, it was granted. And in that Interval the Marquis de *Guiscard* the Governor made a Proposal of surrendering the *Coeborn* Fort, but being told that nothing less than a Capitulation for the whole would be listen'd to, it was at last agreed to by *Boufflers*. Advice whereof being sent to the King, he return'd to the Siege, and Hostages being exchange'd, the Treaty commenc'd, and that Night, *August* 31, was concluded.

The two Armies in the mean Time faced one another, but on the 2d of *September*, the Grand Salvo's in that of the Confederates having let Marshal *Villeroy* know that the Castle of *Namur* was surrender'd, he retir'd with the Army he commanded, and attempted nothing further.

On the 5th of *September*, the *French* march'd out of the Castle, the Confederates making a Lane for them to pass through. The King in private in his Coach, and the Elector of *Bavaria* in publick on Horse-back, with all the principal Officers were present. The Marshal de *Boufflers* with Monsieur de *Guiscard* rode at the Head of as good a party of Dragoons as the Siege had left, when on a sudden Mr. *Dyckvelt* came up to *Boufflers*, and in his Majesty's Name arrested him for Reprizal of the Garrisons of *Deynse* and *Dixmuyde*, which the *French* had, contrary to the Capitulation, either forced into their Service, or sent into *Catalonia*, upon a knavish Construction of the Letter of the Capitulation, which said they should remain in one of the Towns last taken by the *French* from the Confederates (meaning in *Flanders*) till they could be redeem'd, but it seems the last Towns taken by the *French* were those in *Catalonia*, and for

A. D.
1695.

want of expressing *Low-Countries* in the Treaty, they sent them thither. The Marshal was fain to obey, altho' he uttered some blustering Words, and not thinking fit to give his Parole that those Men (which were 6,000 in Number) should be restor'd upon the Redemption Money, which had been tender'd according to the Cartel, he was led back Prisoner to *Namur*, and from thence sent to *Maeſſicht*. But eight Days after, upon the Return of a Messenger sent to Court, he gave his Word that it should be perform'd, and then was set at Liberty. Nothing more was transacted in *Flanders* this Campaign. The King return'd into *Holland*, and the Armies on both Parts separated about the End of *September*.

In *Catalonia* the Spaniards had the better in several small Rencontres, but succeeded not in their two Sieges of *Castle-Folet*, and *Palamos*.

The Duke of *Savoy* with the Confederate Forces, among which were a Body of *English* under the Lord *Galway*, this Campaign took *Cassal*. And the Confederate Fleet in the *Mediterranean* kept the Coasts of *Provence* in continual dread of Invasion, which made a Diversion that favour'd the Operations in *Piedmont*.

In *Germany* little happen'd this Year of Publick Concern.

In *Ireland* the Lord Lieutenant (Lord *Capel*) held a Parliament, which assembled *August* the 27th, and sat till the 12th of *October*. Divers Acts passed, and the Transactions were carried on with Unanimity.

The King return'd to *England*, and arrived at *Kensington*, *October* the 12th. He soon after called a Council, wherein it was resolv'd to

dissolve the present Parliament, and call another to meet the 22d of *November*.

While the Elections were making, the King took the Divertisement of a Progress in the Country, he went first to *New-market* (*October* the 17th) to see the Horse-Races, where he was complimented by the Vice-Chancellor and Doctors from the University of *Cambridge*. From thence he went to the Earl of *Sunderland's* Seat at *Althorp* in *Northamptonshire*, and made Visits to the Earl of *Northampton*, and the Earl of *Montague*. *October* the 28th, he came to *Stamford*, and took a View of *Burleigh-House*; and went thence to *Lincoln*, and thence to *Welbeck*, the Duke of *Newcastle's* Seat. *November* the 3d, he visited the Earl of *Stamford* at *Broadgate*; and the next Day the Lord *Brook* at *Warwick-Castle*. On the 5th, he dined with the Duke of *Shrewsbury* at *Eyefort*. And finally, on *November* the 9th, he came to *Oxford*, where he was complimented by the University, and entertained in the Theatre, with fine Musick, an elegant Oration, and a noble Banquet. The King seem'd to be marvellously entertain'd with the *Belle-Assemble* of various sorts, the Vice Chancellor, Proctors, Doctors, &c. in their Robes, the several Orders of Graduates in their Respective Gowns and Hoods, the Circle of Ladies that appear'd in the Galleries, and the neat Disposition of the Banquet in the *Area*; which, with the Form and beautiful Structure of that noble Room, might justly raise the Admiration of a judicious Stranger. His Majesty, I say, seem'd wondrously pleased, and look'd about him in that lively manner peculiar to himself. And when Colonel *Codrington*, a Gentleman he had

had known in the Army, mounted the Rostrum, and accosted him with an Oration, he seem'd delighted with his Eloquence. But the Absence of the University Orator, whose Place this Gentleman *ex tempore* supply'd, was not agreeable to him. The usual Presents being made, the King rose from his Seat, and instead of taking the other, placed for him at the Table, passed out of the Theatre, without taking Notice of the Banquet. What his Majesty's Reasons were for putting that slight upon so considerable a Body was never known.

On the 22d of *November* the Parliament met, and the Commons having chosen for their Speaker *Paul Foley*, Esq; the next Day his Majesty made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he applauded the Courage the *English* Troops had shewn last Summer, intimated that as large Supplies were necessary for the next Year's Service, and that an Augmentation of Shipping was needful, declared that the Funds prov'd deficient, and that the Civil List was in that Condition, that he could not subsist without some Provision for it. Recommended again the Encouragement of Seamen; the Consideration of the bad Estate of the Coin; Relief of the *French* Protestants, and Unanimity and Dispatch in their Deliberations.

Both Houses presented Addresses to the King, congratulating the Success of his Majesty's Arms, and assuring him of their Assistance in the Prosecution of the War.

November 26th, The Bill for Regulating Trials in Cases of Treason was again brought in, the Contents whereof were, That all Persons indicted for Treason shall have a Copy of their Indictment five Days, and of their Pannel two

Days, before their Trial; that they shall not be convicted but upon the Oaths of two Witnesses to Overt-Acts of the same Treason; that they shall have Council to plead for them, and that they shall not be triable unless the Indictment be found within three Years after the Fact, except in the Case of attempting to assassinate or poison the King: That they shall have Power to compel Witnesses to appear for them; and that in Case of the Trial of a Peer, all the Peers shall be summoned 20 Days before-hand, and be allowed to sit and vote in such Trial, first taking the Oaths requir'd by Law. This Clause was added by the Lords, and now pass'd by the Commons; and the Bill receiv'd the Royal Assent on *January* the 21st following.

December 6th, the Commons voted for Sea Services for the Year 1696, the Sum of 2,500,000 *l.* And on the 14th, they voted for the Land Service, the Sum of 2,524,853 *l.* for 87,440 Men, besides two Regiments of Marines.

The Ways and Means were, The 4 Shillings in the Pound on Land, the Continuation and Additions of Duties at the Custom-House, which was a Fund of Credit for a Million and half, by Contributions for Annuities; by Continuation of the Salt Duty, for erecting a Land Bank, intended to raise Two Millions and five Hundred sixty four Thousand Pounds.

But the Monies brought in upon these Funds, being all clipp'd Money, was recoin'd and produc'd not above half in the Tale, and the Tallies given out were paid at vast Discount. And at the same time, the Land Bank prov'd a total Deficiency, for nothing was subscrib'd upon it, and Tallies upon that Fund were paid instead of Money. So

A. D. that upon the whole, the Deficiencies for this Year's Service amounted to 2,078,975 *l*.

The Business of reforming the Coin was the matter next considered. Reasons Pro and Con were bandied upon the Subject. The Necessity of doing it was evident, but the Manner was the Question. To bring all the Coin at once to the old Standard, was by many look'd upon as impracticable, and yet to depart from the Standard and give a Denomination above intrinsic Value, was giving no Relief in the most considerable Article of Grievance, Foreign Exchange. But upon the Issue, the matter was most happily accomplish'd. First of all it was resolv'd by both Houses, That the old Standard should be maintain'd, and no Alteration admitted in Name or Value. Secondly, to relieve the People who possess'd the bad Money, it was resolv'd, That it should be taken by tale as usual in the Exchequer, upon Loans and all Payments of Taxes. And that even the counterfeit Money of base alloy should not be refused. Thirdly, for a quicker Supply of Coinage, a Premium was granted to all Persons that would bring in Plate. And for a Dispatch of the Coinage, Mints were erected at *York, Norwich, Chester, Exeter, and Bristol*. And Lastly, all broad hammer'd Money was permitted to pass for some time, after the Day prefix'd, which was *February* the 10th, provided it were punch'd thro' to prevent Clipping. And for all Monies which came not in by the 4th of *May*, Five Shillings and Eight Pence per Ounce was allow'd in the Exchequer, till *November*, and after that Day Five Shillings and 2 Pence per Ounce.

By these Methods our Coin was

miraculously restor'd. Difficulties to be sure must happen upon so great an Alteration, in the means of buying and Selling, but they prov'd extremely less than was apprehended. The broad Hammer'd Money pretty well supply'd, till the recoin'd came abroad. And the Law having already pinned down mill'd Money to its old Price, those that had it now no longer hoarded it. In *Guineas* alone there was a great loss felt, for when the mill'd Money became current, 'twas absurd to give 30 of those Shillings for a piece of Gold that was worth but 21 *s*. and 6 *d*. Wherefore the Price of them was lower'd by Degrees, first to 26 *s*. and then to 22 *s*.

To provide for the Loss of Re-coining the House voted 1,200,000 *l*. which they rais'd by a Duty on Houses, commonly call'd the Window-Tax.

The next considerable matter this Session, was the Debates in the House about the *Scotch Africa* and *East-India* Company. On *December* the 14th, the Lords communicated to the Commons for their Concurrence an Address which they had drawn up to present to the King, complaining, That pursuant to an Act pass'd last Session of Parliament in *Scotland*, a Company of Merchants was erected and impow'ed to Trade to *Africa*, the *East-Indies*, &c. Free from all Payments of Customs, Taxes or any Impositions whatsoever, for the Term of 21 Years; and furthermore that his Majesty promis'd to protect them and interpose his Authority, for Restitution and Reparation of any Damage done to their Ships. Which Powers putting that Company upon so much a better foot than the *English* were, would tend to the Destruction of the Trade of *England*. To which

Adv.

A. D.
1695.

Address the Commons agreed, and it was accordingly presented to the King. Who answered that he had been ill served in *Scotland*, but he hoped some Remedies might be found to prevent the Inconveniences which might arise from this Act.

The House of Commons taking this Matter into Consideration, discover'd that a private Oath *de Fidei*, had been administred to the Members of this Company, and that divers Merchants of *London* had entred into it, and taken the said Oath, Twenty whereof being nam'd, they were voted guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor, and order'd to be impeach'd. But the Person who was the principal Evidence against them withdrawing, so as not to be found, the Matter fell.

This produced an Act for establishing a Council of Trade to prevent future Evils of this Sort, which Council still subsists.

Another Affair which employed the Consideration of both Houses this Session, was a Grant from the King to the Earl of *Portland*, of the Lordships of *Denbigh*, *Bromfield*, and *Yale*, and other Lands in the Principality of *Wales*, Part of the Demesnes of the Prince of *Wales*. Which Grant being brought to the Lords of the Treasury to be pass'd, was oppos'd by divers *Welsh* Gentlemen, who urged such Reasons against it, that it stopt for some time, and now being complain'd of in the House, after full hearing, the Commons unanimously voted, That an Address be presented to his Majesty to stop the said Grant: which was done accordingly.

And now a Scene open'd which gave us great Surprize. The Enemy, as I have said, had taken up an Opinion, that it was not dishonourable to take away the King's Life by any way that could accom-

plish it, and therefore to assassinate him in his Palace, had the soft Term given it of Attacking the Prince of *Orange* in his Winter Quarters. Agents were accordingly employ'd in *England*, and Measures concerted in *France* to back them. To which Purpose Troops were order'd to file down towards *Dunkirk* and *Calais*. And on the 18th of *February*, King *James* himself went to *Calais* to see the Men embark'd, and to receive the Signal from *England* for Sailing.

But it pleas'd God to disappoint them, by discovering the Design.

The Conspirators at *London*, having receiv'd a Commission from King *James*, consult'd upon the means of assassinating King *William*; divers Ways were named and disapproved, till at last it was agreed, that the most feasible would be to attack him as he return'd from Hunting, in a Lane a little beyond *Brentford*, which the King usually pass'd through after he came over the Water, without waiting for the coming up of the Guards, the greatest Part whereof remained on the other Side, expecting the Ferry-Boat back again. The 15th of *February* was pitch'd upon to be the day, but the King not then going abroad, it was put off to the 21st. But on that Day too, News was brought them by *Keys* their Messenger, call'd the Orderly-Man, who went Daily to *Kensington* for Intelligence, that the Guards were all come back, and that there was a Muttering of a damnable Plot discover'd. Thus far on their Side; let us now trace the Steps of the Discovery.

On the first Notice of the *French* Preparations, the Elector of *Bavaria* and the Duke of *Wurtemberg* sent Advices from *Flanders* to his Majesty of it. And both the Duke
of

A. D. 1695. of *Bavaria*, and the States-General, stopp'd all Shipping in *Ostend* and *Bruges*, and the *Sas van Ghent* to transport the Forces, which they immediately drew down to ship off for *England*.

Mr. *Pendergrafs*, a Gentleman of Virtue, but an Adherent to King *James*, being sent for to *London* by his Friends about this time, was inform'd of the Design, and invited to take part in it; but he had such Horror at the Wickedness of it, that he immediately resolved to discover it. Before this some dark Hints of it had been given to the Earl of *Portland*. So that when *Pendergrafs* on the 14th of *February* in the Evening, went to that Lord, he was admitted into Privacy and listn'd to, when he told him that if the King went abroad to hunt the next Day, he would be murder'd: The Earl carry'd him that Night to the King, to whom he made a full Discovery of the whole Design. Mr. *de la Rue* another of that Party was by Brigadier *Lewson* brought the next Day to his Majesty, to whom he also made a full Discovery, which agreeing with what the former had said, put the Matter out of all Doubt. But as they were Men of Honour, they refus'd to name the Persons. The King gave them great Thanks for their Generosity in the Discovery, and us'd such Reasons to them, why as Men of Honour they should discover the Names of the Conspirators, that they were at last prevail'd upon, under the Promise of not being made use of as Evidence. But *Porter* soon after coming in to make Discovery, and having accus'd *Pendergrafs*, altho' he himself were the Man that drew him in, he threw off all scruple, and became an Evidence.

On the 23d of *February* the King publish'd a Proclamation for ap-

prehending the Duke of *Berwick* (who came to *London* to forward the Design) Sir *George Barclay*, Major *Lowick*, *George Porter*, Captain *Stow*, Captain *Walbanck*, Captain *James Courtney*, *Dinant*, *Chambers*, *Boise*, *George Higgins*, *Davis*, *Cardel*, *Goodman*, *Cranburn*, *Keys*, *Pendergrafs*, *Byerly*, *Trevor*, Sir *Geo. Maxwell*, *Durance*, *Chr. Knightly*, King, Sir *William Perkins*, and *Rookwood*.

Upon publishing this Proclamation, several named in it, as well as others of the Conspirators, were taken into Custody. And on the 24th of *February* the King came to the House of Lords, and after passing some Acts, made a Speech; wherein he acquainted both Houses of this Discovery of the Conspiracy for assassinating his Person, and of the intended Invasion. And that as he had taken up divers of the Conspirators, so he had also given Orders for the bringing over such Troops as might effectually protect the Nation from the impending Danger.

The Secretary Sir *William Trumbal* spoke more largely in the House of Commons concerning the Credibility of the Witnesses, and the several Ways the Discovery came; for besides the Informations from abroad, Mr. *de la Rue* went to Brigadier *Lewson*, Mr. *Pendergrafs* to the Lord *Portland*, without knowing one another. And one *Harris*, who came from *France*, with Sir *George Barclay*, upon the first Publication of the Proclamation, came voluntarily, and surrender'd himself to him (the Secretary) and gave him sufficient assurance of the reality of the wicked Design, tho' he was not able to tell the Particulars of it.

Both Houses being convinced of the Danger the Nation had escaped, agreed in an Address to his

Ma-

Majesty, wherein they express'd their Abhorrence of the wicked Design, assured him of their Assistance in the Defence of his Person, and Support of his Government, and declar'd, That in case his Majesty should come to any violent Death, they would revenge it on all his Majesty's Enemies and their Adherents. And soon after they pass'd a Bill to empower his Majesty to imprison such as he should suspect were conspiring against his Person and Government. And also a Bill to enact, that the King's Death should not determine the Parliament. And if no Parliament were then in being, the last that was should assemble and be a Parliament; till dissolv'd by the Successor.

The Commons also enter'd into an Association; wherein, after declaring his Majesty's Right and lawful Title to the Crown, they promise to associate and stand by each other in revenging his Majesty's Death, in case he should come to an untimely End. This was sign'd by all the Members present, and those absent were order'd in sixteen Days to appear and sign it, or declare their refusal. Which being sign'd by all, was presented on the 3d of *April* to the King. The King wisely told them he join'd with them, and would venture his Life against all who should endeavour to subvert the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of *England*; and that this Association should be lodged among the Records in the *Tower*. And so zealous was the House now in the King's Interest, that the next Day they voted every Body an Enemy to the Kingdom, who should question the Legality of the Association.

The Example was follow'd not only by the House of Lords, but also through all the Corporations in the

Kingdom. And finally, it was enacted, That no Person should be capable of any Office without subscribing it.

Several of the Conspirators being seiz'd, Orders were given for bringing them to Trial. Accordingly Mr. *Robert Charnock*, a Gentleman of Parts, who was one of the principal Conspirators, was tried on the 11th of *March*. He went over to *France* the last Summer to demand an Assistance of the *French King* of 2,000 Horse and Dragoons, and 8,000 Foot, to which the Party promised to add 2,000 Horse for King *James's* Service. The *French Court* answer'd they could not at that time comply, as being unable to spare so many men. But that Answer seems to have been given, because they would not trust the Party here with the Secret, for it afterwards appear'd, that from that time they set to work upon this intended Expedition, and had got all Things ready, even before King *James* himself was inform'd of it. It appear'd by the Evidence upon this Trial, that this Gentleman was privy to, and, next Sir *Geo. Barclay*, a prime Manager of the intended Assassination. He made an artful Defence, and said as much as was possible in a bad Cause, but could not exculpate himself, for the Evidence was too full, and therefore he was found guilty of High-Treason, and sentenced accordingly.

With *Charnock* also were tried *King*, who had been a Lieutenant, and was one of those who undertook to be the Assassimators. And *Tho. Keys*, who was a Trumpeter, and afterwards Servant to *Porter*. This Man was imploy'd to watch, at *Kensington*, the King's going out and in, and bring Advice to the Conspirators. It was prov'd

he

A. D.
1695.

he was privy to the intended Assassination, and assisted towards it as much as he could. They were both found guilty of High-Treason, and sentenc'd to Death.

On the 18th of *March* they were all three executed at *Tyburn*, and all confessed the Fact they were condemn'd for, but pretended to extenuate it, by alledging the Duty they owed to King *James*. They laboured to clear the *Roman* Catholics of having any hand in this Design, and to deny that King *James* gave a Commission for the Assassination. Which was what was contain'd in the Papers they gave the Sheriffs at their Deaths.

The next that were try'd were Sir *John Friend* and Sir *William Perkins*. These were brought to Trial at the Sessions House in the *Old-Baily*, *March* 23d and 24th; Sir *John Friend* on the first Day, and Sir *William Perkins* on the second.

Against Sir *John Friend* Captain *Porter* depos'd, That he was one of the Company who met at a Tavern in *Leadenball Street*, to give *Charnock* Instruction, to go over to *France* to invite King *James* into *England*, and to ask of the *French* Court an Assistance of 2,000 Horse and Dragoons, and 8,000 Foot to assist him: He also swore, That all the Company promis'd to contribute in adding 2,000 Horse to that Number. That Sir *John Friend* was also present at a second Meeting to the same purpose, wherein *Charnock* received his last Instructions. Then one *Blair* depos'd, That he had seen a Commission from King *James* to Sir *John Friend* to raise a Regiment for his Service, which Sir *John* shew'd him. That he (*Blair*) was to be his Lieutenant-Colonel. And that Sir *John Friend* told him from time to time of the advance he had made in raising his Regiment, and gave him 40*l.* to be used in

levying and subsisting Men. The Defence he made consisting only in some Attempts against the Reputation of the Witnesses, which not succeeding, he had no more to say, but was found guilty.

Sir *William Perkins* was try'd on the 24th of *March*. Against whom Captain *Porter* depos'd, That he also was one of the Company who at two Meetings consulted upon and resolved to send *Charnock* to *France* to invite King *James* with a *French* Force. By other Evidence it appear'd that he was raising a Regiment, that he had bought up Arms, several Chests full whereof were buried in his Garden, and found there by the Constable. And he brought to Town four Horses with Pistols the Night before the Day wherein the Assassination was intended, and sent his Servant that Morning to *Kensington*. Upon the whole he was also found guilty. And both were executed on the 3d of *April*.

On the 21st and 22d of *April*, were tried and condemned, *Ambrise Rockwood*, *Charles Cranburn*, and *Robert Lowick*, three of those that were to have assassinated the King, which was fully proved upon them, and they were condemned accordingly, and were executed *April* the 29th. Not denying at their Deaths the Truth of the Evidence.

May the 13th, *Peter Cook* was brought to Trial, as being one of those present at the two Meetings for sending *Charnock* to *France*, as above said, and gave his Consent to it. The Prisoner's Defence consisted only in endeavouring to invalidate *Goodman's* Evidence, which not being sufficiently done, he was convicted and sentenced, but not executed. These were all that suffer'd for this Plot, 'till Sir *John Fenwick* was taken and attainted by

by Act of Parliament in the following Session.

To proceed now to Parliamentary Affairs. The House of Commons went on upon the Ways and Means of raising the Sums granted for the War. To which they added, *March 19*, a Grant of 500,000 *l.* for the Civil List, and 15,000 *l.* for Relief of the *French* Protestants. Among the Provisions for the War, as we have said, a Land Bank was voted. This was a Project of Dr. *Chamberlen's*, and had been long push'd for; 'twas propos'd, That Land be made a Security for Credit, and Bills issued upon it pass in Payments, like as the Bank of *England*. But they were to raise the Sum of 2,564,000 *l.* for the Service of the Nation, at an Interest of 7 *per Cent. per Annum*. With Proviso, that if this Sum or the Moiety of it be not subscribed, the Power of erecting this Bank into a Corporation should cease. Of this Sum so to be subscribed, 560,000 *l.* and 140,000 *l.* were to be applied to the paying off Loans on the Duties of Coals, and Tonnage of Ships, which being thought grievous were taken off; and 140,000 *l.* to make good the former Duties upon Salt. The rest was to be applied to the Service of the War; and a *Proviso* was made, that in case the Subscriptions to the Land Bank did not fill, that the King might issue Bills and Tallies upon the Funds here given with Interest of 7 *per Cent*. The Duties given to raise 176,480 *l. per Annum* which the Interest amounted to, were the additional Salt Duty continued for ever. The Duty on Glass, Glass and Earthen-Bottles, &c. continued for ever, and a Duty on Tobacco-Pipes. But no Subscriptions being made to this intended Land Bank, the Funds were afterwards taken off. The Provisi-

on for raising the Money voted to the Civil List, was a Duty on low Wines and Spirits.

On the 10th of *April* the King came to the House, and pass'd several Acts, but refusing the Bill for further regulating Elections to Parliament, it was moved in the House, and the Question put, That whoever advised his Majesty to refuse that Bill, was an Enemy to the Kingdom; but it pass'd in the Negative.

On the 27th of the same Month, his Majesty came again to the House, pass'd all the rest of the Bills, and then made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he thanked them for the Concern they had shewn for his Person, and Zeal for his Government, and assured them of all Returns a King could make to his People. And then the Parliament were prorogued to the 16th of *June*.

His Majesty now prepared for his Voyage for *Holland*, and in order to it, constituted the same Persons Lords Justices for executing the Government in his Absence, as had performed that Office last Year.

He also conferr'd some Honours, viz. the Lord *George Hamilton* was created Earl of *Orkney*; Sir *John Lowther* was made Baron *Lowther*, and Viscount *Lonsdale*; and Sir *John Thomson* was made a Baron, with the Title of *Haverham*.

The King went from *Kensington* on the 3d of *May*, but the Wind not favouring, he sail'd not till two or three Days after, and arriv'd the 7th in *Holland*.

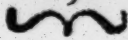
His Highness *William* Duke of *Gloucester*, Son to her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*, was on the 24th of *July* installed Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

The Fleet was so early out at Sea this Spring, that on the 3d of *April* they

A. D.

1695.

A. D.
1696.



they bombarded *Calais*. And that commanded by Sir *George Rook* being arrived from *Cadiz*, the Lord *Berkley* went on Board, and Sir *George* resigned the Command to him about the End of *May*. Soon after his Lordship set Sail towards the Coast of *France*. Where he landed some Men, destroyed several Villages, brought off a great Booty of Cattle, and took several small Ships. At the same time Sir *Martin Beckman* with the Bomb-vessels sail'd in at *St. Martins*, where he threw in above 2,000 Bombs and Carcasses, and almost ruin'd the Place.

On the other side, *Du Bart*, a famous *French* Commadore, who cruized yearly Northwards, on the 18th of *June* fell in with a Fleet of *Dutch* Merchant Ships bound Homeward from the *Sound*, burnt 4, destroy'd 30, and took the rest.

The Affairs abroad this Year were thus: Early in the Spring, *March* 16, the Prince of *Vaudemont*, while the Earl of *Athlone* surrounded *Dinant* to keep in that Garrison, sent a Party to *Givet* (a Place wherein the Enemy had laid up a great Magazine) and threw Bombs and red-hot Bullets into it, which set the Town on Fire, and at the same time the Soldier's enter'd with Flambeaux, and burnt all the Magazines, and retired with little or no loss.

The two Armies in *Flanders* came into the Field about the usual time, but the Circumstances of Affairs were such, that no Action happen'd. On our side the Deficiency of the Funds, and the Scarcity of Money, by reason of the new Coinage, so stopt the Remittances for the Pay of the Army, that they wanted Subsistence. And a Mutiny or general Desertion must have happen'd, if Mr. *Hill* Pay-master in *Flanders*, had not upon his own Credit, borrowed One Hundred

Thousand Pounds, and afterwards by coming over to *England* with a Message from the King to the Bank, prevailed upon that Body to advance such a Sum upon Tallies which lay in the Exchequer, as was necessary for subsisting the Army the rest of the Campaign.

Happily the *French* were at the same time in equal Straits, and therefore applied their Minds rather to Peace than Conquest. Overtures had already been made to the King at the *Hague* by Monsieur *Caillerie*, an Agent of *France*. And were push'd by them at Court. The *Dutch* insist'd upon the *French* King's acknowledging King *William* as the first Step, which was declin'd; but as an Expedient it was propos'd, that the General Terms might be named, which being found reasonable, should facilitate the other. The *Dutch* therefore, besides what *France* propos'd to give up, demanded the Restitution of *Lorraine* entire to its Duke, and the Surrender of *Luxemburgh* and *Strasburg*.

In the mean time the *French*, to spur on the King of *Spain* to Peace, resolv'd to give him a Blow at War; accordingly the Duke of *Vendosme* set upon the *Spanish* Army commanded by the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* at *Ostalrick*. But the *Spaniards* gave them so warm a Reception, that the *French* recoil'd, and the *Spaniards* retreated in very good Order under the Cannon upon their Lines, having lost only about 300 Men.

But the *French* had better Success in their Negotiations in *Savoy*. Such Propositions had been made to that Duke in the Spring this Year, that he was tempted to accept 'em, but being watch'd at *Turin* by the Lord *Galloway* and the other Confederate Generals, he durst do nothing there; and therefore under the Pretence of Religion, made a

Pro-

Progress to *Loretto*, where, by the Mediation of the Pope and the States of *Venice*, a Treaty was concluded between *France* and *Savoy*. The Terms whereof were, the Restitution of all the Duke's Towns and Territories; the Marriage of the Duke's Daughter to the Duke of *Burgundy*; the Surrender of *Pignorol* dismantled, and a Sum of Money equal to the Portion he was to give with his Daughter.

He made a shew of continuing the War, but finding the Lord *Gallway* and the other Generals had got a hint of his Treaty, he wrote to all the Confederates, except King *William*, to inform them of the great Offers made to him by *France*. And in opening the Campaign, so order'd it, that his Troops were put into the Frontier Towns, and the Confederates compos'd the Army. And when all was ready, Marshal *Catinat* advanced with an Army of 50,000 Men over the Mountains into the Plains of *Turin*. This was too powerful an Army to be march'd against, and therefore entrenching deep, the Duke to make a Grimace sent out Parties daily against the *French* Foragers, whom they always beat, for *Catinat* would not suffer Parties to go to their Assistance, with which the other *French* Generals were extreme angry, being totally ignorant of the true Cause. In fine, his Royal Highness pretending his Capital City and therein his whole State in extream Danger, concluded a Truce with the *French*, on the 12th of *July* for a Month, which was afterwards continued to *September* 15th, in which time the Duke laboured to get the Consent of his Allies to make Peace, as they on the other Hand did with him to continue the War; but both in vain, and the Peace was concluded. The Duke of *Savoy* at the same time endeavour'd to bring the Confederates

into a Treaty of Neutrality for *Italy*, but could not prevail; he was therefore oblig'd to march at the Head of the *French* Army into the *Milaneze* to compel them to it. Which by besieging *Valentia* he effected. And *Octob.* 7, that Treaty also was concluded, and the War on that side perfectly terminated.

This Summer *John* King of *Poland* departed this Life, which gave rise to Disturbances in the North that have continued to this Day. For the *French* King sent the Prince of *Conti* thither, and made all his Interest for an Election in his Favour. On the other hand, King *William* and the Confederates espoused the Interest of *Augustus* Elector of *Saxony*. The latter was chosen, *June* 26, and proclaimed by the Bishop of *Cujavia*; but the Cardinal *Primate* declar'd the Prince of *Conti*, who appeared there; but finding great Trouble and Bloodshed must attend his asserting the Title, he quitted it, and retired to *France*. But such Factions arose in the Kingdom, that *Augustus* enjoyed little or no quiet in his Royalty.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met the 8th of *September*, and sat to the 12th of *October*, in which time they pass'd a Bill for a Supply to his Majesty, for maintaining the standing Forces, and some other Acts.

In *Ireland* the Lord *Capel* died *May* 30. And soon after Sir *Charles Porter* Lord Chancellor, with the Earls of *Montrah* and *Drogheda*, were constituted Lords Justices. The Parliament met there the 27th of *June*, and sat till the 4th of *August*, on which Day they adjourn'd.

The King left the Army *August* the 27th, and went to *Loe*, where having taken the Diversion of Hunting, and made a Journey to *Cleeve*, to visit the *Brandenburgh* Court, he returned to *England*, *Octob.* the 6th.

On

A. D.
1696.

On the 20th of *October* the Parliament met. The King, in his Speech to them, declared the Difficulties the Publick had lain under this Year by reason of the Deficiency of the Funds, &c. and said, That as our Enemies had hopes this would have proved fatal to us, we had reason to esteem it a great Happiness, that the Campaign had passed without any Disadvantage Abroad. He intimated to them the Necessity of providing for the Deficiencies, and told them that Overtures had been made for a Peace, but he thought they would be of his Opinion, That we ought to treat with the Sword in Hand; and therefore 'twas necessary to make Provision for the next Year's Service. He put them in mind of supporting the Civil List, and recommended to them the maintaining the Honour of Parliaments, in making good the Funds already granted. To which he added, That some Inconveniencies relating to the Coin, which still remain'd, deserved their Consideration. The Commons address'd the King in very affectionate and zealous Terms, and proceeded immediately to the Business he had recommended. Resolutions for further remedying the ill state of the Coin were made, and Bills brought in accordingly, which in due Time passed both Houses.

And for Supplies to be granted, they voted on the 4th of *November* for the Sea-Service and Mariners next Year 2,372,169 *l.* And for the Land-Service, 2,507,881 *l.* To raise which, there was granted 3 *s.* in the Pound on Land. A Capitation or Poll-Tax, wherein all Persons and all Substance were taxed; with Power to issue upon it 1,500,000 *l.* in Exchequer Bills. A Duty on Malt, with Power to raise upon it by Tickets, 885,000 *l.* And another 1 *s.* in the Pound on Land, and Du-

ties at the Custom-House. Upon which 1,200,000 *l.* more in Exchequer Bills were to be issued. But all these did not amount to what was voted by 184,707 *l.* And there prov'd a Deficiency by Discounts, by the Contract for circulating Exchequer Bills, and the Loss on Malt Tickets, so much as to make the whole Deficiency amount to 742,769 *l.* They voted also 125,000 *l.* for making good the rest of the Re-coinage, and for the Reward for bringing in Plate, for which they laid a Duty upon Paper.

The House then took into Consideration that Part of his Majesty's Speech relating to the Deficiencies, and taking an Account of all the Sums of Money lent upon Parliamentary Security, which remained without a Fund, by reason of either the taking off the given Funds, or the short Produce of those remaining. And enquiring also how the several Taxes from Year to Year fell short of what the Parliament intended to give for the Service of the War, they inform'd themselves of the Sum Total now extant in deficient Tallies, which appeared to amount to 5,164,400 *l.* This was what the Honour of Parliament stood engag'd for, and yet such was the Distrust the Publick had, that the Sum was too large to be wholly paid, that People were universally fearful of keeping Tallies, and therefore took all Opportunities of getting rid of 'em, which, together with the Straits all Men were brought to for Money upon account of the Re-coinage, caused so many to be brought to Market, that the Price was sunk to half the real Value. This was a deplorable Calamity, for besides the Loss that those sustained, who having dealt with the Government receiv'd Tallies in Payment, the Government could now no longer be credited

with

A. D.
1696.

without allowing the Discount that Tallies ordinarily were sold at, which the King had been fain to do of late, and thereby the Publick paid almost double Price for all it bought. But as this vastly increased our Taxes, and dishonour'd Parliamentary Security, it was of the last Importance to remedy the Evil; which this Session most honourably and most wisely effected. Several Duties at the Custom House, the Taxes upon Stamps, Marriages, Births, and Burials, and some others, which were soon to expire, were continued to the first of *August*, 1706, and the Monies arising upon them were applied to the paying off the deficient Tallies. And it was further Enacted, That if these Funds did not fully satisfy all such Tallies with Interest, what was wanting should be made up by the first Aids granted by Parliament after the Expiration of them. And the better to prevent Tallies being too much brought to Market, and thereby lessen the Discount, it was enacted, That the Bank of *England* should open their Books, and receive an Engragment of new Subscriptions, whereof four Fifths to be paid in Tallies, and one Fifth in their own Notes. Which was soon after accordingly done, and above a Million was subscribed, whereby 800,000 *l.* in Tallies, and 200,000 *l.* in Bank-Notes being sunk, the Remainder presently bore a better Price, and in a few Months the Publick Credit was miraculously restor'd.

When this great Difficulty was got over, the House took into Consideration that part of his Majesty's Speech relating to the Civil List, and on the 18th of *February* voted 515,000 *l.* for that Service, which they raised by a Duty on Malt for three Years, Duties upon Mum, Cyder, &c. and upon Goodsmade

of Wooll, Silk, or Hair. And on the 8th of *March* they laid a Duty upon Hawkers and Pedlars, to raise Money for paying Interest for the Transport Debt. And because the Provision intended last Session for paying the Money remaining due upon the Fund on Coals and Culm, Tonnage, and Salt, &c. proved deficient, by Reason of the Non-Subscription to the Land-Bank, the Duties upon Leather were appropriated to that Purpose.

And now having finish'd the Transactions of this Session relating to the Funds, we must turn back to speak of an Affair which occasion'd great Debate in both Houses.

Sir *John Fenwick*, against whom both *Porter* and *Goodman* had depos'd, That he was one of those who sent over *Charneck* to invite King *James* with a *French* Army to invade *England*, had, by absenting himself, avoided being taken into Custody, and made the best of his way to get out of the Kingdom; but it happen'd that he was discover'd and seiz'd at *Romney* in *Kent*, *June* 11, and sent up to *London*. He amused the Lords Justices with Pretences of discovering the Counsels of his Accomplices, whereby he procured a Delay in being brought to Trial, and at the same Time Agents were at work for him to take off the Evidence. *Porter* had great Offers made him, which he refused; but *Goodman* gave into the Temptation, and fled away into *France*. This leaving but one Witness against him, he thought himself safe, and therefore instead of discovering the Enemies of the Government, he basely accused the best Friends of it, the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, the Lord *Marlborough*, the Earl of *Bath*, Admiral *Ruffel*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, as Persons in King *James's* Interest.

A.D. Interest, and such as had undertaken in their several Stations to do him Service.

1696.

Thus the Matter stood, when the King gave Admiral *Russel* leave to lay it before the House of Commons; to whom accordingly on the 6th of *November* he communicated the Examination of Sir *John Fenwick*, and desired he might have leave to justify himself. This produc'd an Examination of Sir *John Fenwick* in the House, wherein he was shy of answering, upon pretence of hurting himself, and demanded Security, that what he now confess'd should not appear in Evidence against him. The Answer given him by the House was, That there was no room to doubt, that he should be hurt by what he said here, since he had already said it before the Council; that no Man that dealt candidly with this House, had ever suffer'd by it, and that he would gain the Favour of the House by making a full and free Discovery. He still pretended Fear, and then demanded Time to recollect himself, which the House did not think necessary to give him, and therefore desir'd him to speak now. What he said, imported only, that when he spoke to the Council he had desir'd a Pardon without being an Evidence, which the King did not refuse, but desir'd first to know what he had to say. 'Twas upon this Encouragement, he said, that he made the Discovery he had done; to which the King answer'd, he ought more fully to make good what he had said. He pretended he had explain'd his Informations to the Council, but was still told it was not satisfactory. And in Effect told the House he could go no farther without having a Pardon before hand. In fine, such were his Prevarications to avoid making

good the Accusations abovesaid, or discover what he knew of the Plotters against the Government, that the House, after much Debate, came at last to a Resolution to attain him by Act of Parliament.

The Bill to attain Sir *John Fenwick* being brought in, many Speeches were made against it and more for it, till the Question being put for the Second Reading it was carried in the Affirmative, Yea's 196, No's 104. And Council being assigned Sir *John Fenwick*, he was brought to the Bar on the 12th of *November*. Where the Bill being read and open'd by the King's Council, and answer'd by the Prisoner's, Three Days Time was given to the Prisoner to prepare for his Defence. On the 16th, he was again brought to the Bar, and then the King's Council exhibited the Evidence, viz. Captain *Porter*, *viva Voce*, who depos'd, That Sir *John Fenwick* was one of those who sent over *Charnock* to invite King *James*, with a French Power, to invade *England*. And the Deposition in Writing of *Goodman* to the same purpose, sworn express against Sir *John Fenwick* before the Secretary of State; together with the Record of the same *Goodman's* Deposition at *Cook's* Trial, where he swore in open Court, That Sir *John Fenwick* was one of the Company with *Cook* as aforesaid. Here the King's Council left it; and then the Council for the Prisoner urg'd what they thought proper against the Form of Proceeding, but nothing in Defence of the Innocence of their Client. Which being concluded, they were order'd to withdraw, and the Question for Commitment of the Bill being propos'd, another Struggle was made. But when the Question was put, it was carried in the Affirmative, Yea's 182, No's 128.

On

On the 25th of November, the Bill was read the third Time, and then the Question being put that it should pass, occasion'd many and long Speeches for and against it; and upon the Question it was carried in the Affirmative, Yeas 189, No's 156.

In the House of Lords, the Bill went thro' all the same Forms with the same Oppositions. 'Till in the End the Question being put for passing, it pass'd in the Affirmative, Yea's 68, No's 61. And the dissenting Lords enter'd their Protest against it.

On the 28th of January Sir John Fenwick was beheaded on Tower-Hill, denying that he went to that Meeting in Leadenhall-street with Intention to invite King James to invade England, or that he was provided of any Horse and Arms to assist him; declaring also that what he had discover'd to a Great Man that came to him in the Tower, he receiv'd Knowledge of from France. He said he had been instrumental in saving the King's Life in 1694. by opposing a villainous Design then attempted against it. And finally gave Thanks to those who by opposing the Bill had endeavour'd to save him.

In this Session the pretended Privileg'd Places, such as *White-friers*, the *Savoy*, *Mint*, &c. were by Act of Parliament disfranchis'd.

The Perfecting the several Bills depending, took up the rest of the Session, which lasted till April the 16th. On which Day the King came to the House, pass'd the Bills and made a Speech of Thanks, and then both Houses were prorogued to the 13th of May.

During the Session, the material Transactions without Doors were these. December the 12th, 1696, the King named the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord *Villiers*, and Sir

Joseph Williamson, his Plenipotentiaries for treating of a Peace with France; and Commissioners were appointed on the 6th of February, to execute the Office of Privy-Seal, during the Absence of the Earl of *Pembroke*. The Lord *Galloway* was constituted one of the Lords Justices in Ireland; and Sir *Charles Porter* being dead, *John Methuen*, Esq; was made Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom. On the 12th of February, the Earl of *Ailsbury*, who, according to the Oaths of *Porter* and *Coodman*, was also one of those who sent over *Charnock* to France, was admitted to Bail.

On the 19th of April, the Earl of *Sunderland* was made Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, the Earl of *Dorset*, who had held that Place ever since the King came to the Crown, resigning it in Consideration of a Sum of Money. And on the 22d, the Lord *Sommers* was made Lord High-Chancellor. And then the King appointed Lords Justices, and departed for Holland, April the 26th.

The Parliament of Ireland met July the 27th, to whom the Lords Justices made a Speech importing, That a great Debt lay on the Crown, by the Revenue producing short of what it was given for. That it was expedient that *Limerick* and some other Places be fortified; and that it would be convenient to build Baraques for the Soldiers, at those Places where they are quarter'd. That the State of the Account of the Money already given, of the Debts, and of the computed Expence of what was now proposed, should be laid before the Parliament. And lastly, put them in mind of encouraging Protestant Strangers to come into the Kingdom, and thereby to promote the Linen Manufactory. The Commons made a Dutiful Address, and

A.D. 1696. proceeded to the Business proposed to them. On the 12th of *August*, they voted 150,000 *l.* for clearing the Debt to the end of *June*. And raised it by continuing the Additional Excise, and by an Act for a Poll Tax, which with several other Acts having received the Royal Assent, on the 4th of *December*, the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *May*.

The Preparations for a Treaty of Peace were in the mean Time carried on, and the Place of Treaty agreed to be the Palace of *Ryswick*, seated in the Mid-way between *Delft*, and the *Hague*, the *French* Plenipotentiaries being to reside at *Delft*, and those of the Confederates at the *Hague*. The Preliminaries were stated and agreed to on the 10th of *February*, consisting of 24 Articles; whereof the principal were, That the Treaties of *Westphalia*, and *Nimeguen*, should be the Basis of this. That *K. William* should be own'd by the *French* King. That *Strasburgh*, *Luxemburg*, *Mons* and *Charleroy* should be restored. That all that had been taken by the *French* in *Catalonia* should be restored. That *Dinant* and *Philipsburgh* be restored. That the Principality of *Orange* and the Dutchy of *Deux Ponts*, as also many Lordships in *Germany*, should all be restored to their proper Owners; and that all the Re-unions made since the Treaty of *Nimeguen* be made void.

Charles XI. King of *Sweden*, had undertaken to be Mediator of this Peace, but it pleased God to take away the Life of that Prince, on the 5th of *April*. And his Son *Charles XII.* being then but 15 Years of Age, the Administration of the Government was given to the Queen and five Senators, till he should arrive to the 18th Year of his Age. The Regents willing to

contribute to the Peace, accepted the Mediation in the King's Name, and so a new Commission being sent, that Death did not at all hinder the Progress of the Peace. And the Cereimonial being established, the first Conference was held *May* the 9th.

The Detail of this Treaty is too large to have Place in this Manual, neither is it necessary to the *English* Historian, except the Articles for our own Nation, the Substance whereof we shall give you when they are concluded; and proceed now to speak of the Operations of the Campaign.

The *French* Army was first in the Field in *Flanders*, and on the 16th of *May* set down before *Aeth*. King *William* went to the Army as soon as he heard of it. But the *French* being more numerous, and Inconveniencies lying in the way of making a Diversion, his Majesty declar'd he would not sacrifice the Lives of his Men in relieving a Town, which being taken, must a few Months hence be restored by Treaty. The same Argument influenc'd the Besieged, so that it was surrender'd the 5th of *June*. Nothing else was done in *Flanders*.

In *Catalonia* the Duke of *Vendosme* besieged *Barcelona*, both by Sea and Land. The Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* commanded in the Place, and made a brave Resistance. But the *French* made such Expedition in sending Reinforcements to the Besiegers, and the *Spaniards* were so slow in sending Relief to the Besieged, that the City was surrender'd by Capitulation, after a nine Weeks Resistance.

The Conferences for the Peace went on but slowly, thro' the Difficulties rais'd by the several Parties. And therefore King *William*, that he might in Earnest know the mind of the *French* with relation to him-

self;

self, sent the Earl of *Portland*, who as from himself advanc'd from the Head of our Army towards that of the Enemy, which lay not far off, and in the Mid-way sent to demand a Conference with Marshal *Boufflers*, which being granted, the two Generals, attended by an equal Number of Guards, held a Conference, which was repeated three Times, and at last (*August* the 2d) they retired into a House, where they were accommodated with Pen and Ink, and so adjusted Matters, that on the next Day the King left the Army, and coming to *Dieren*, dispatch'd the Lord *Portland* to acquaint the Confederates, That as to what concern'd his Majesty, all Matters were so adjusted with *France*, that he desired no Delay might be made in the Peace on that Account.

This probably facilitated the Treaty, for not many Weeks after it was terminated, by the Conclusion of a Peace with *France*, on the Parts of *Spain*, *England*, and *Holland*, which was signed by the Plenipotentiaries of those Nations, *September* the 20th, N. S. The Ministers of the Emperor, and the Princes of the Empire would not agree to the Terms proposed, but on the contrary protested against what was done, as being a separate Peace contrary to the Terms of the Alliances.

The Treaty therefore was continued longer between the Empire and *France*, but as that Nation alone could not oppose the whole Strength of *France*, they agreed to a Cessation of Arms on the 11th of *September*, and the 30th of *October*, the Peace on their Part too was signed.

Upon the Conclusion of this Peace, great Blame was laid on the *English* and *Dutch*, on account of taking too little Care of the Prote-

stant Interest. The *French* Refugees had hopes, that at the Conclusion of the Peace they should be allowed to return home: But no Notice had been taken of them in the Treaty. And the Protestant Princes of *Germany* were enraged to see the Treaty with the Empire allow, that the Exercise of the *Roman* Catholick Religion should remain settled in the Places that were to be restored by *France*, to their respective Owners, altho' their Ministers contended earnestly for a Clause in favour to the Protestant Religion.

The Imperialists somewhat repined that the Peace was so soon concluded, because on the very Day they made the Truce with *France*, Prince *Eugene* obtained a great Victory over the *Turks* in *Hungary*, the News whereof came a few Days after.

And on the other hand, News was come that *Pointis*, who commanded a *French* Squadron in *America*, set out at private Expence by the King's Permission, and reinforced by *Bucaniers* and *Voluntiers* at *St. Domingo*, came before *Carthagena*, and having taken some neighbouring Forts, besieged the City both by Sea and Land. The Defence was courageous, but no Relief coming in, the Assailants prevail'd, and on the 6th of *May*, the Place was surrender'd by Capitulation. The Terms were, that the Garrison should march out, and the Inhabitants depart, but that all the Silver in the Town should be the Prey of the Besiegers. 'Twas not practicable to abide there, and therefore they ruined the Fort, and quitted the Town soon after, carrying away an excessive rich Booty. The *English* Fleet in those Parts commanded by Admiral *Nevil*, came up with the *French* in the Streight of *Bahama*, and were a Superior Force. But they however

A. D. 1697. so unskillfully manag'd it, that the Enemy got off, and arriv'd safe in France, August the 19th.

Soon after the Conclusion of the Peace, the King created the Lord Villiers Earl of Jersey, and appointed him his Ambassador at the Hague. And having concerted some important Matters with the Elector of Bavaria (suppos'd to be the first Partition Treaty) and given private Audience to the French Plenipotentiaries in his Closet, the King return'd to England.

The Peace in the mean time was in the usual Form proclaimed at London, October the 19th, by order of the Lords Justices. The Substance of the Articles were as follows:

1. That there be a perpetual Peace between William III. King of Great Britain, and Lewis XIV. the most Christian King.

2. That Enmities and Hostilities cease.

3. That all Offences committed during the War be forgiven.

4. The French King engages, that he will afford no Assistance of any sort to the Enemies of K. William: Or any ways molest him in the Possession of all his Dominions. The King of Great Britain promises reciprocally the same to the French King.

5. That there be free Commerce between both Nations.

6. That the ordinary Justice of both Kingdoms shall be fairly executed and freely claimed by the Subjects of the other Kingdom, according to the Laws of that where in they reside or have effects.

7. The most Christian King shall restore all Places which did belong to England before the War, as the King of Great Britain shall also restore all that did belong to France before the War. Both to be done in six Months time.

8. Commissioners shall be appointed to adjust and determine the Pretensions of both Nations to the Places in Hudson's Bay. But the Places taken by the French during the former Peace, and retaken by the English during this War, shall be left to the French, according to the next preceding Article. The Capitulation of 1696 to be observed. Commissioners to meet in three Months and determine in six Months all Differences in this Matter.

9. All Letters of Marque and Reprisal shall be void, and none hereafter be granted.

The 10th declared the times when all Captures at Sea are forbid in the different Parts of the World.

11. The Peace shall not be broken between the two Kings by any Act of the Subjects of either thro' inadvertency, contrary to this Treaty.

12. That in Case of future War between the two Kings, the Subjects of either shall peaceably enjoy their own, and have six Months time to withdraw their Effects.

13. That the Principality of Orange be restor'd to King William, and the French King to be accountable for all the Profits during the time he has been kept out of it.

14. The Peace concluded at St. Germain between the French King and the Elector of Brandenburg in 1679 is restored.

15. The Treaty between the French and the Duke of Savoy confirm'd.

16. Those named by either King in six Months shall be included in this Treaty; and both Kings express their Thanks to the King of Sweden for his Mediation, and comprehend him in the best Manner in the Peace.

17. The Ratification of this Alliance shall be deliver'd by both Parties

ties at *Ryswick* within three Weeks. And it was ratified accordingly by King *William*, September 25, and by King *Lewis*, October 3, N. S.

When his Majesty came to *England* he was desired by his Subjects to make a Publick Entry into *London*; accordingly having Landed the 14th of *November* at *Margate*, he lay the 15th at *Greenwich*, and on the 16th came to *London*, attended by Prince *George* and a very great Train of Nobility in their Coaches. In *Southwark* the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen in their Formalities on Horseback receiv'd his Majesty, and the Lord Mayor alighting presented the City Sword to him, who returned it with order to carry it before him. The Recorder also made a Congratulatory Speech, and then the Solemnity proceeded, which consisted of all the City Officers well mounted and well attended by Servants in rich Liveries. The Common Hunt attired in Green Velvet bore the King's Banner. Besides the sitting Aldermen, all who had fined for that Office were allowed to wear the Scarlet that Day, whereof there being a large Appearance made that a beautiful Train. The Heralds attended in their Stations, and the Lord Mayor in a Crimson Velvet Gown, wearing the City Collar and Jewel, bore the Sword, riding between the King of Arms and the Usher of the Black Rod, immediately preceding the King's Coach. The King was accompanied by Prince *George* in a very rich Coach of State, and attended by the Yeomen of the Guard, and his Equeries in very rich Liveries, and followed by the Horse Guard. After which came a very long Train of Coaches of the Nobility all drawn by six Horses. The Way was lined by the Train'd-Bands through *Southwark* and to the *Exchange*, from which the several Li-

veries of *London* placed in Stalls, and clad in their Livery Gowns, made a Lane to *Ludgate*; from thence the Train'd-Bands continued the same to *Whitehall*. And all the way his Majesty was entertained with the joyful Acclamations of his People, who express'd their hearty Affection by repeated Huzza's.

Immediately upon the Conclusion of the Peace, the King gave Directions for disbanding so many of the Army, as he judg'd not necessary to be continued on Foot. And accordingly of 87,440 Men the Army consisted of, 51,565 were disbanded forthwith, as appear'd by an Account given into the Lords of the Treasury in *December* 1697, which was afterwards laid before the Parliament, and the Pay of those Men, which amounted to *per Annum* 1,070,120 *l.* ceas'd immediately, Whereas if they had been kept on foot till the Provision for their Pay could be made by Parliament, at least three Months more would have been due, and consequently the Nation sav'd about 260,000 *l.* hereby. But this had small influence on the People, for in the next Session, when the King intimated that it was his Opinion that a competent Number of the Army should be kept on foot to provide against any Breach of Treaty that might happen, wherein an Eye on the *Spanish* Succession was had; the House was so averse to that Proposal, that they would allow no more than 12,000 Men for Guards and Garrisons to be kept on Foot. And in the next Session they were reduced to 7,000, and even the *Dutch* Guards, who having attended the King all his Life-time, he had a particular Regard for, were not permitted to remain in *England*.

The 2d of *December* was kept Holy throughout the Kingdom in Solemn Thanksgiving to Almighty

D d 4

God

A. D. 1697. God for restoring Peace to the Nation. And it will not be amiss to observe, that on this Day Divine Service was the first time celebrated in the new Fabrick of *St. Paul's Cathedral* in *London*.

The next Day, *December* the 3d, the Parliament met, and the King made a Speech, wherein he told them, That the War he entred into by Advice of his People was by the Blessing of God and their Zealous Assistance brought to the desir'd End, an honourable Peace. He was sorry his Subjects could not immediately find all the Relief he desired, for the Funds given for the last Year's Service fell so short of answering what they were given for, that there were considerable Deficiencies, and a Debt remained upon both the Fleet and Army. That the Revenues of the Crown were so anticipated for publick Uses, that there was nothing left for the Civil List. 'I can never distrust (said his Majesty) that you will suffer this to turn to my Disadvantage, but will provide for me during my Life in such a manner as may be for my Honour and for the Honour of the Government.' Then he told them that the Navy being increas'd to near double what it was, the Charge of maintaining it was proportionably enlarg'd, which ought to be provided for. He declar'd also, That the Circumstances of Affairs abroad at present were such, that *England* could not be safe without a Land Force. Recommended to them the Consideration of these Things. And then declared his hearty Affection to his People, and his Resolution to correct all Abuses that may have crept into the Administration during the War, and effectually to suppress Profaneness and Atheism.

Both Houses address'd the King with their Thanks and Congratu-

lations, and Assurances of Affection and Duty.

The Business of this Session, which lasted long, consisted chiefly of these Particulars :

1. Debates about the Army, upon the King's Motion that part of it be kept on Foot.

2. Providing Supplies for the Deficiencies, Debts, Civil Lists, Navy, Guards and Garrisons, &c.

3. Establishing a new *East-India* Company.

4. Punishing Smuglers of *French* Goods.

And 5. Enquiring into and Punishing the false Endoriers of Exchequer Bills.

Upon the first, the Debates were long; the King's Friends pleaded for continuing part of the Army on Foot, because the Nation was still unsettled, and the just Fears of King *James* not quite removed, the Friends of that Prince being still bold and numerous, and because the *French* King still kept his whole Army up, and was thereby ready to break the Peace at that time. But the other Side collecting together all the Arguments against a standing Army, and setting forth in the most lively Manner the Inconveniencies and Danger to the People arising from it. And no Man at that time daring to mention the principal Argument, which was the approaching Death of the King of *Spain*, in which case if we with the Confederates have no Army to oppose him, *France* may possibly seize that Crown: I say, this being not proper to mention then, the Court Party were extremely outvoted, and it was resolv'd, That the Army should be disbanded, and no more than 12,000 be kept on foot.

Upon the Second, it was voted, *December* 9, that a Supply be granted to his Majesty. And in order to state the Quantum, Accounts were

were order'd to be laid before them of the Deficiencies; the Arrears to the Army and Navy; and the other Debts. By these Accounts it appear'd that the Deficiencies amounted to 1,476,000 *l.* The Arrears due to the Army were 2,348,102 *l.* To the Navy 1,392,742 *l.* Whereof 855,502 *l.* remained in the Treasurer's Hand. To the Ordinance 204,157 *l.* Subsidies to the Allies 20,000 *l.* For Bread and Forage 177,000 *l.* To Transports 466,493 *l.* And the old Clothing Debt of King Charles's Time 49,929 *l.* The whole Debt being known, it was found to be too large to be paid in one Year, and therefore they proceeded to state the Proportion that should now be paid. Upon which it was resolv'd, That upon the disbanding of the Army a Bounty should be given to the Officers and Soldiers, for which Service there was voted 250,000 *l.* That the Clearings for the whole Army to April 1693, amounting to 139,066 *l.* should be paid. That the Subsistence to the Army in England for the Year 1696, and to August 1697, amounting to 203,450 *l.* be paid. Also the Subsistence for the Army in Flanders to October 1697, amounting to 405,816 *l.* be paid. That the Subsistence of the same Army to the end of December 1697, amounting to 137,990 *l.* be also paid. That 50,000 *l.* due to the General Officers be paid. That 1,100,117 *l.* be raised for the Navy. That 60,000 *l.* be raised for the Ordinance. And that Provision be made toward the paying the Principal and Interest of the Transport Debt.

It was afterwards resolv'd, that 350,000 *l.* be raised for Guards and Garrisons for one Year. And lastly, that 700,000 *l.* *per Annum* be settled upon his Majesty for his Life for the Civil List.

The Total of these, besides the Civil List, amounted to 3,967,439 *l.*

To supply this great Sum, there was laid 3 *s.* *per Pound* on Land. The Poll and Capitation Tax was continued, some Duties at the Custom-House, and the Tax upon Hawkers and Pedlars, were laid for three Years. And for a Fund to raise Annuities of 8 *per Cent.* for two Millions, to which the *East-India* Trade was added, an Additional Duty on Salt was impos'd, and the Stamp Duty doubled. For the Civil List it was enacted, That the Hereditary and Temporary Excise, an Additional Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage, the Post-Office and the small Branches of the Crown Revenue, shall be applied to raise 700,000 *l.* *per Annum*, during his Majesty's Life. And the Overplus, produced by those Revenues, shall be applied as hereafter shall be directed by Parliament.

The Third, namely settling the *East-India* Trade, the House took great Care in, by imposing such Conditions on that Trade as might render it in the best manner beneficial to the Nation.

The Old Company had offered 700,000 *l.* to be establish'd by Act of Parliament. But others who desired to be concerned in that Trade, propos'd to raise two Millions of Money at an Interest of 8 *per Cent.* redeemable by Parliament after a Term of Years, provided such Subscribers may enjoy solely the Trade to the *East-Indies*. This Proposal was accepted, and it was accordingly enacted, That such Subscribers, and no other Person whatsoever, shall have Liberty to trade to *India*, for so much Money every Year as they respectively subscribe and pay in towards raising the said two Millions. They were not obliged to be one Joint-stock. But one Moiety of the said Sum being subscrib'd, such Subscribers may be incorporated at their Request, and enjoy

A. D.
1697.

joy so much of the Trade to *India*, as their Subscription amounts to. That all Ships Trading to *India*, shall give Security that they will not unlade or break Bulk till they arrive in *England*. All Goods imported thence shall be sold publickly by the Candle. Every Person trading to *India*, except the Company, shall enter the Goods they export, that it may be seen they trade for no more than they are allowed. And all such separate Traders shall pay 5 per Cent. *ad Valorem*, as they produce on Sale here, to the Company, towards the Charge of Ambassadors, Forts, &c. Lastly, That on Repayment of these two Millions after *September 1711*, this Privilege shall cease. It was provided that the Old *East India* Company should be allowed Three Years to bring home their Effects, and then that Corporation to cease. It was also enacted, that the old Company should pay all their Debts, and make no Dividend till that be done. The old Company made great Opposition to the passing of this Bill, but ineffectually, for it went thro' both Houses, and receiv'd the Royal Assent.

Upon the Fourth, the House proceeded finally. A Company had been established here for making Alamodes and Lustrings, a sort of wrought Silk, that we had always hitherto had from *France*, and an Act had passed last Session for more effectual prohibiting the Importation of *French* Lustrings in Favour of that Manufacture here; but it seems we had a Set of Men who were cunning enough to defeat all Laws, and found out Means to import great Quantities of that Commodity. Complaint whereof being made in the House, a Committee was appointed to enquire into it. Who reported, that the Lustring Company, by employing many Hands,

is beneficial to the Nation. That divers Persons, whom they named, had been guilty of keeping unlawful Correspondence with *France*, and clandestinely importing *French* Lustrings. Which appear'd by Letters under their own Hands, and by their respective Books of Accounts, which being seized, made the Fact plain. The House order'd those Persons named, being Ten in Number, and Merchants of *London*, to be taken into Custody, and then impeach'd them at the Lords Bar of High Crimes and Misdemeanors. And soon after, *viz.* about the Middle of *June*, a Scaffold being erected in *Westminster Hall* for the Reception of both Houses, they were brought to the Bar. But had not Courage enough to stand Trial, and in hopes of Favour confess'd their Guilt. On the 4th of *July*, the Commons demanding Judgment at the Lord's Bar, that House imposed Fines upon the several Offenders, proportionable to the Offences prov'd against them. The highest was Ten Thousand Pounds, the lowest One Thousand Pounds, except one only, on whom no more than 500 *l.* was laid. The whole amounting to 19,500 *l.* was, pursuant to the Address of the House of Commons to the King, applied to the Building of *Greenwich* Hospital.

The Fifth was a Matter of less Importance, and therefore tho' in occurrence earlier, is put last. When Exchequer Bills were first issued, it was foreseen that without Provision to prevent it, they would necessarily be discounted at great Rates. Wherefore a Provision was made by Parliament for contracting with such Persons as would voluntarily undertake it, to take in and pay ready Money for all Bills brought to them, which had first been paid into the Exchequer.

quer. But in regard the Number of those Bills were more than would answer the Present Payment to the King, in all which they were to be taken for Money, there was a Discount upon them of 5 per Cent. Now some of the Receivers of the Revenue, for the sake of this Profit, brought in Bills at the Discount, and then endors'd them as if regularly paid into the Revenue, sent them to the Circulators, and receiv'd the full Money. This was a palpable Cheat; and therefore when the House of Commons were inform'd of it, they immediately set to work to enquire into it, and punish it. And it appearing to them that Mr. *Duncomb* Receiver General of the Customs, Mr. *Knight* Treasurer of the Excise-Office, and Mr. *Marryot* of the Exchequer, were guilty of this Crime: The two first, who were Members, were expell'd the House, and committed to the Tower, and the rest to Newgate. *Marryot* confessed, and was Evidence against the rest. Altho' the Crime was heinous, and such as being indulged would ruin the Credit of Exchequer Bills, yet no Law would reach to punish them, and therefore the House thought fit to bring in a Bill on purpose to fine them. That Bill quickly pass'd the House of Commons, but the Fine upon Mr. *Duncomb* being adjudg'd too high, it was lost in the House of Lords by the Majority of one Voice.

Other Transactions of less Moment we shall pass over, and proceed to say, that on the 5th of *July* the King came to the House, and pass'd what other Bills besides those already pass'd were ready. He made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorouged, and soon after dissolv'd, and another appointed to be elected against the 24th of *August*.

Events of any Note that happen'd during the Session were these: On the 5th of *December*, 1697. Mr. *Vernon* was made Secretary of State. And at the same time, the Earl of *Sunderland* surrender'd his Office of Lord Chamberlain, occasion'd by some Dislike the Parliament had taken, that that Lord was so favour'd by the King. On the 5th of *January*, an unhappy Fire broke out in *Whitehall*, which destroyed the whole Palace, except the Banqueting House. Upon the 10th of *January* the Earl of *Portland* set out for *France*, as his Majesty's Ambassador to that Court, where he made a most illustrious Entry *March* the 9th, N. S. and held most noble Port during the time he stay'd there, which was three Months, during all which time he was extremely honour'd and caref'd. On the 19th of *March*, *Count Tallard*, Ambassador from the *French* King, arrived at *London*, and some time after made his publick Entry. In the middle of *June*, a Family for his Royal Highness the Duke of *Gloucester* was form'd, the Earl of *Marlborough* being appointed his Governor, and the Bishop of *Sarum* his Preceptor. In *July*, *Christopher Vane*, Esq; was created Baron of *England*, by the Title of Lord *Barnard*, of *Barnard Castle* in *Durham*. And on the 19th of *July*, the Parliament met in *Scotland*.

Peter Alexowitz, Czar of *Muscovy*, being endowed with a Mind for Wisdom, and a Genius for Arts superior to what his Ancestors had enjoyed, was sensible of the unpoliteness of his own Nation, and meditated the means of raising the Reputation of *Muscovy*, suitable to the extent of its Dominion. And considering that one great Reason of his People's continuance in their old sordid Customs, without Participation of the Improvements which

all

A. D.
1697.

all other Nations were daily making, was chiefly owing to the Law, which forbad the People of *Muscovy* to travel; resolv'd to break through that Law himself in Person, and take a Journey into Foreign Countries; which he accordingly put in Execution this Summer, and having visited the Courts of *Poland, Denmark, Saxony, Hanover*, and the rest in that Part of *Germany*, came down into *Holland*, where he had an Interview with King *William*; who inviting him to his Court, his Czarian Majesty came over hither in *Jan.* 1697-8, and was entertain'd by the King with all the Respect due to his Character. But as he desired to be *incognito*, he took a private Lodging, and busied himself in inspecting the Art of Ship-Building, and acquiring Knowledge in the Mathematical Sciences. He tarried here some Months, and visited the Universities and other notable Places, and when he return'd, divers Ship Carpenters went along with him, and were employ'd afterwards in his Docks at *Woronitz*, to their very good Profit and Satisfaction.

The King's Affairs still, notwithstanding the Termination of the War, calling him over into *Holland*, his Majesty departed the 21st of *July*, having constituted Nine Lords Justice, and arriv'd the next Day.

It hath been already said, that the Parliament of *England* expressed great Resentments against those, whom *London* had subscribed to the *Scotch East India Company*, and voted Impeachments against them, and that both Houses address'd the King against it. This occasion'd the King to discountenance that Company; and for that Reason, a Complaint was exhibited this Summer in the *Scotch Parliament*, by the Council General of the Company,

trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*, The Substance whereof is as follows, *viz.*

That their Company being established by solemn Acts, and Letters Patents, with Liberty for Strangers to be of it, they had made an Offer to the *English* of coming into it, who embrac'd that Offer, and subscribed 300,000 *l.* to it. That the Parliament of *England* had not only address'd the King for frustrating the Ends of the said Acts, but also summoned and accused several Persons thereupon. Which so disappointed and retarded it, as forced them to quit the Enterprize. That they also received all possible Encouragement at *Hamburg*, where the Merchants had contracted to subscribe 200,000 *l.* but a Stop was put to it by an *English* Minister there, who, by special Warrant from his Majesty, gave in a Memorial to the Senate, disowning the Authority of the said Acts and Patents, and threatening them with his Majesty's utmost Displeasure, if their Subjects joined in the said Company. Wherefore tho' many Merchants of that City did afterwards subscribe into it, the Condition of that Subscription being that his Majesty's Approbation should be obtained, those Subscriptions were ineffectual, and thereby their whole Proceedings were discouraged. That the Prospect of these Assistances having induced them to make greater Preparations for Traffick than they should otherwise have done, their Loss by the Disappointment was the greater. They therefore prayed, that their Case might be considered, their Company vindicated by supporting the Credit of the said Acts and Patent, their Losses repaired, and their time lengthened in consideration of what was already elapsed without Execution, by reason of those Obstructi-

This Petition was deliver'd the 22d of *July*, and on the 5th of *August*, the Parliament resolv'd upon an Address, wherein the said Complaint being set forth, They entreated his Majesty to take such Measures as might effectually vindicate the undoubted Rights of the said Company, and support the Credit and Interest thereof. The Heats and Debates about this Affair continued all this Session, which terminated *Nov. 25*.

The Parliament in *Ireland* met the 27th of *September*. To whom the Lords Justices recommended the Improvement of the Linen-Manufactory; the Payment of the Debts of the Nation; supporting the Establishment of the Forces; the providing Money for building Barracks; and an Inspection into the Remission of the Poll-Tax. The Parliament complied with the Requests made to them, and made the necessary Provisions accordingly.

The Affairs abroad this Year, wherein *England* bore any Share, were, the First Partition Treaty, and the Treaty of the Peace, between the *Turks* and the Confederates, that had been so long at War with them.

While the King was at *Loo* this Summer, the *Count de Tallard* waited upon him there, and prosecuted an Overture which had been already made, of coming to an Agreement concerning the Succession to the Crown of *Spain*. The King wrote to the Lord *Sommers*, and the Earl of *Portland* wrote to Secretary *Vernon* about it, with orders to both of being very cautious in communicating it, wherefore only the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, Lord *Oxford*, and Mr. *Mountague*, were made acquainted with it. The Result of all whose Opinions was transmitted to his Majesty by the Lord *Sommers*,

whose Letter having been printed, we shall refer the Reader to it, as being too long to have Place here; and shall only say, that they proposed to his Majesty all the Objections before hand, which upon the Publication of this Treaty were afterwards made. The Treaty in the mean time went on, and on the 29th of *August*, N. S. was concluded. The Conditions whereof were;

I. That the Peace of *Ryswick* should be confirm'd. II. That, in Consideration of the ill State of the King of *Spain's* Health, and for preserving the publick Peace in case of his Death without Issue, *Naples* and *Sicily*, the Towns belonging to *Spain* on the Coasts of *Tuscany*, and the Marquisate of *Final* on that side of *Spain*; and the Province of *Guipuscoa*, with *Fontarabia*, *St. Sebastian*, and *Port Passage*, on the other side of *Spain*, should be given to the *Dauphin*, in consideration of his Claim to the Crown of *Spain*. III. That *Spain* and the *Spanish West-Indies*, &c. should descend to the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*. IV. That the Duchy of *Milan* should be given to the Archduke *Charles*, the Emperor's second Son. But the young Prince of *Bavaria* dying soon after, a second Treaty was made the next Year; wherein the Archduke *Charles* was put in his Place.

This Treaty was the Ruin of King *William's* Reputation. He had hitherto been esteem'd the best Politician, as well as the best Soldier, but *France* so out witted him in this; that his Character sunk with all the World. For (besides all other Objections) as he had only the French King's Word that he would abide by this Treaty, which indeed 'tis said he so far gave us as to declare by Letter under his own Hand, that even a Will of the King of *Spain* in favour of his Son should not alter it,

A. D.

1697.

all other Nations were daily making, was chiefly owing to the Law, which forbad the People of *Muscovy* to travel; resolv'd to break through that Law himself in Person, and take a Journey into Foreign Countries; which he accordingly put in Execution this Summer, and having visited the Courts of *Poland, Denmark, Saxony, Hanover*, and the rest in that Part of *Germany*, came down into *Holland*, where he had an Interview with King *William*; who inviting him to his Court, his Czarian Majesty came over hither in *Jan.* 1697-8, and was entertain'd by the King with all the Respect due to his Character. But as he desired to be *incognito*, he took a private Lodging, and busied himself in inspecting the Art of Ship-Building, and acquiring Knowledge in the Mathematical Sciences. He tarried here some Months, and visited the Universities and other notable Places, and when he return'd, divers Ship Carpenters went along with him, and were employ'd afterwards in his Docks at *Woronitz*, to their very good Profit and Satisfaction.

The King's Affairs still, notwithstanding the Termination of the War, calling him over into *Holland*, his Majesty departed the 21st of *July*, having constituted Nine Lords Justice, and arriv'd the next Day.

It hath been already said, that the Parliament of *England* expressed great Resentments against those, who in *London* had subscribed to the *Scotch East India Company*, and voted Impeachments against them, and that both Houses address'd the King against it. This occasion'd the King to discountenance that Company; and for that Reason, a Complaint was exhibited this Summer in the *Scotch Parliament*, by the Council General of the Company,

trading to *Africa* and the *Indies*. The Substance whereof is as follows, *viz.*

That their Company being established by solemn Acts, and Letters Patents, with Liberty for Strangers to be of it, they had made an Offer to the *English* of coming into it, who embrac'd that Offer, and subscribed 300,000 *l.* to it. That the Parliament of *England* had not only address'd the King for frustrating the Ends of the said Acts, but also summoned and accused several Persons thereupon. Which so disappointed and retarded it, as forced them to quit the Enterprize. That they also received all possible Encouragement at *Hamburg*, where the Merchants had contracted to subscribe 200,000 *l.* but a Stop was put to it by an *English* Minister there, who, by special Warrant from his Majesty, gave in a Memorial to the Senate, disowning the Authority of the said Acts and Patents, and threatening them with his Majesty's utmost Displeasure, if their Subjects joined in the said Company. Wherefore tho' many Merchants of that City did afterwards subscribe into it, the Condition of that Subscription being that his Majesty's Approbation should be obtained, those Subscriptions were ineffectual, and thereby their whole Proceedings were discouraged. That the Prospect of these Assistances having induced them to make greater Preparations for Traffick than they should otherwise have done, their Loss by the Disappointment was the greater. They therefore prayed, that their Case might be considered, their Company vindicated by supporting the Credit of the said Acts and Patent, their Losses repaired, and their time lengthened in consideration of what was already elapsed without Execution, by reason of those Obstructi-

This Petition was deliver'd the 22d of *July*, and on the 5th of *August*, the Parliament resolv'd upon an Address, wherein the said Complaint being set forth, They entreated his Majesty to take such Measures as might effectually vindicate the undoubted Rights of the said Company, and support the Credit and Interest thereof. The Heats and Debates about this Affair continued all this Session, which terminated *Nov. 25*.

The Parliament in *Ireland* met the 27th of *September*. To whom the Lords Justices recommended the Improvement of the Linen-Manufactory; the Payment of the Debts of the Nation; supporting the Establishment of the Forces; the providing Money for building Barracks; and an Inspection into the Remission of the Poll-Tax. The Parliament complied with the Requests made to them, and made the necessary Provisions accordingly.

The Affairs abroad this Year, wherein *England* bore any Share, were, the First Partition Treaty, and the Treaty of the Peace, between the *Turks* and the Confederates, that had been so long at War with them.

While the King was at *Leu* this Summer, the *Count de Tallard* waited upon him there, and prosecuted an Overture which had been already made, of coming to an Agreement concerning the Succession to the Crown of *Spain*. The King wrote to the Lord *Sommers*, and the Earl of *Portland* wrote to Secretary *Vernon* about it, with orders to both of being very cautious in communicating it, wherefore only the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, Lord *Oxford*, and Mr. *Mountague*, were made acquainted with it. The Result of all whose Opinions was transmitted to his Majesty by the Lord *Sommers*,

whole Letter having been printed, we shall refer the Reader to it, as being too long to have Place here; and shall only say, that they proposed to his Majesty all the Objections before hand, which upon the Publication of this Treaty were afterwards made. The Treaty in the mean time went on, and on the 29th of *August*, N. S. was concluded. The Conditions whereof were;

I. That the Peace of *Ryswick* should be confirm'd. II. That, in Consideration of the ill State of the King of *Spain's* Health, and for preserving the publick Peace in case of his Death without Issue, *Naples* and *Sicily*, the Towns belonging to *Spain* on the Coasts of *Tuscany*, and the Marquisate of *Final* on that side of *Spain*; and the Province of *Guipuscoa*, with *Fontarabia*, *St. Sebastian*, and *Port Passage*, on the other side of *Spain*, should be given to the *Dauphin*, in consideration of his Claim to the Crown of *Spain*. III. That *Spain* and the *Spanish West-Indies*, &c. should descend to the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*. IV. That the Dutchy of *Milan* should be given to the Archduke *Charles*, the Emperor's second Son. But the young Prince of *Bavaria* dying soon after, a second Treaty was made the next Year; wherein the Archduke *Charles* was put in his Place.

This Treaty was the Ruin of King *William's* Reputation. He had hitherto been esteem'd the best Politician, as well as the best Soldier, but *France* so out witted him in this; that his Character sunk with all the World. For (besides all other Objections) as he had only the French King's Word that he would abide by this Treaty, which indeed 'tis said he so far gave us as to declare by Letter under his own Hand, that even a Will of the King of *Spain* in favour of his Son should not alter it,

A. D.
1698.

it, 'twas universally thought by his best Friends, that the Security was not strong enough. And so it appear'd, for the *French* Court immediately set to work at *Madrid* to destroy it. And even this very Summer, their Ambassador the Marquis *de Harcourt* was busy with the *Grandeess*, in his Insinuations against the House of *Austria*. But the Queen, who was nearly related to the Emperor, laboured hard with the King her Husband to support the Interest of that Family, and to get a Ratification of the Will of *Philip IV.* his Father, whereby the Succession, in default of Issue by his Son, was settled upon the *German* Branch of the *Austrian* Family.

The other Foreign Affair, wherein we were concern'd, was the Peace between the *Turks* and the Confederate Christian Princes. Wherein our King was Mediator, and exceedingly instrumental. The Traffick our Nation maintains in the Dominions of the Grand Seignior, hath always made our Ambassador at the Port respected, and therefore the King's Overture of mediating a Peace which they very much wanted was acceptable enough.

The Lord *Paget* was at this time the King's Ambassador at *Constantinople*; he was in the Year 1689 sent over Envoy extraordinary to the Emperor, with whom he had resided ever since: But Sir *William Hussy* first, and afterward Mr. *Harbord*, who was sent to succeed him at *Constantinople*, both dying, the Lord *Paget* was remov'd thither, and now, in Conjunction with Mr. *Collier* the *Dutch* Ambassador, had the Honour to mediate and perfect this Peace. About the middle of *August*, they arrived at the *Turkish* Camp near *Belgrade*; and soon after they fix'd the Place of Treaty to be at *Carlowitz*, a small Town in *Sclavonia*, between *Peterwaradin* and

Salankement; the *Turkish* Ministers residing at the last Place, the Confederates at the first, and the Mediators between both. The first Conferences were held *Nov. 7.* and were so well pursued, that by the 25th of *December*, 1698, a Truce for two Years was concluded between the *Muscovite* and the *Turk*, and on the 27th of *January* the Emperor and the *Poles* concluded the Peace on their Parts, and the *Venetians* did the same a Month after.

His Majesty arriv'd in *England* on the 3d of *December*; and three Days after the Parliament met, and having chosen Sir *Thomas Lyttelton*, Speaker, the King made a Speech; wherein he recommended to them the Consideration of what Strength ought to be kept at Sea, and what Force maintained at Land the next Year for the Security of the Nation, and to preserve the Influence *England* at that time had on the Councils of all *Europe*. He also recommended to them the making a farther Progress in the Payment of the Publick Debts. And wished they could find out some way of employing the Poor and encouraging Trade.

This House of Commons were as little dispos'd to comply with the King's Desire in respect to a standing Force as the last, nay less, for they seem'd to think it lay upon them to perfect what the other had but begun in that Matter, and therefore voted on the 16th of *December*, That all the Land Forces in *England* should be reduc'd to 7,000 Men, and those to be all his Majesty's natural born Subjects. And that the Forces in *Ireland* be reduc'd to 12,000 Men. All above those Numbers being order'd to be disbanded. The King struggled hard for preserving his *Dutch* Guards, but could not obtain it. The Number of Men to be kept at Sea was agreed to be

15,000;

15,000, to consist of Seamen only. So jealous were they of the King's keeping up any of the Army under the Colour of Marines. For the Maintenance of these they gave an Aid of 1,484,015 *l.* by a Land-Tax and Subsidy of 3 *s.* in the Pound. Wherein a Clause was added to empower the Earl of Drogheda, Francis Annesley, John Trenchard, James Hamilton, Sir Richard Leving, and Sir Francis Brewster, or any four of them, as Commissioners, to take an account of the Estates forfeited in Ireland during the Rebellion, and since Feb. 1688, and the Quality, Nature and Value of all such Estates, as also the Grants and Dispositions thereof.

The Debates of this Session took up much time, altho' the Business transacted was not much. Several Acts passed as usual, but none of them of so Publick a Nature as to deserve Place in History. Some Complaints were made by the House in an Address to the King, April 3. of Mismanagements in the Navy, which the Earl of Orford taking to be levell'd at him, he wisely surrendered his Places. The House of Commons resolv'd March the 28th, that Provision should be made for paying off divers of the Publick Debts; but as they made no Progress in it, 'tis needless to say more of it. At last, May 4, the King came to the House, and having pass'd many Acts, made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 1st of June.

The other Publick Affairs at this time were these: The Earl of Warwick and Lord Mohun were severally tried at Westminster in the latter end of March by the House of Peers, for the Murther of Richard Coote, Esq; They were both acquitted of Murther, but the Earl of Warwick was found guilty of Manslaughter. The Earl of Jersey, who had been

Embassador in France after the Earl of Portland, was now upon his return made Secretary of State May 14, and the Earl of Manchester was nam'd for Ambassador to France. The Earl of Pembroke was made President of the Council, and the Lord Lonsdale Lord Privy-Seal.

The Scotch East-India Company making fresh Complaints, they were answer'd, that their Ships were arriv'd on the Coast of America, the particular Design whereof the King was acquainted with. To which they reply'd, that they had landed at Darien, upon the Isthmus of America, where the Spaniards, had no Colony or Settlements, and were kindly received by the Inhabitants, and thought they might, without injuring the Spaniards, make a Settlement there, and carry on a fair Trade, which they conceived might be of great Advantage to the Nation. But the King of Spain in the mean time having complain'd of this as an Invasion of his Territories (for it seems the Spaniards had possess'd that Country as long as the unwholesomeness of the Air would give them leave) and a breach of the Alliance, the King gave Orders to the Governors of the Plantations to afford them no Relief or Assistance; accordingly in April this Year Proclamations were issued at Jamaica, Barbadoes, New England, and New York, to forbid all Commerce with the Scots of Darien. The Spaniards at the same time came down with Arms against them, so that they were soon after oblig'd to quit that Settlement, having again in vain petitioned the King for Protection.

The Parliament in Ireland sat last Winter, and made a Provision for maintaining the 12,000 Men, which the English Parliament had voted should be kept up there, and for the building and finishing the Baraques.

A. D.
1699.



raques. They also passed divers good Acts for the Service of the Country, which having received the Royal Assent, the Parliament was prorogued. And not long after a Commission was sent over, constituting the Duke of *Bolton*, the Earl of *Berkley*, and the Earl of *Galloway*, Lords Justices of *Ireland*.

The King went over to *Holland*, and landed there *June* the 3d. His Majesty receiv'd the Visits and Compliments of all the Foreign Ministers. But especially he received Letters from the Grand Seignior, and from the Czar of *Muscovy*, in acknowledgment of his Majesty's good Office in mediating the Peace.

The King returned to *England*, *October* the 17th. And the Parliament met the 6th of *November* following. The Speech was more than ordinary Gracious, in order to put them into good Humour. A Provision for the Safety of the Kingdom both by Sea and Land, and the making good the Deficiencies, together with the Payment of a Debt due to the Prince of *Denmark*, were the principal Matters that his Majesty recommended to their Care.

The House of Commons from the beginning of the Session discovered an Aspect disavourable to the Court. On the 4th of *December* they presented an Address to the King of Complaint, as if some about his Majesty had endeavour'd to misrepresent and create Dissatisfaction in his Majesty against them. To which the King in the frankest manner declar'd, that their Apprehension was groundless.

We told you that a Clause was added in the Land-Tax last Session, to empower Commissioners to take account of the forfeited Estates in *Ireland*. Those Commissioners now made their Report, the Substance whereof was, That the number of Persons that were outlaw'd were

3,921. Whereof 1,283 had been allow'd to reverse those Outlawries by Adjudications, as included in the Articles of *Limerick* and *Galloway*, or otherwise exempted. That the Total of the Lands forfeited to the Crown by those Outlawries, were 1,060,792 Acres. The Value whereof, reckoning Lives at six Years Purchase, and Inheritance at thirteen Years Purchase, amounted to 2,685,130 *l.* Whereof there had been restored by Adjudications as aforesaid 233,106 Acres. The Value whereof was 784,923 *l.* That Incumbrances and several Deductions necessary to be made, amounted to the Value of near 300,000 *l.* more. So that the Net Value amounted to but 1,699,343 *l.* Besides the Estate granted to Mrs. *Villers*, the Rents whereof were 25,999 *l.* the total Value, 337,943 *l.* Note, This was the private Estate of King *James* while Duke of *York*, and was granted but for the Term of his Life, after which it would descend to the Princess of *Denmark*.

This Report extended into length, by reason that all the Circumstances relating to Grants, Sales, Wastes, Fees, for favour in reversing Outlawries, and what else could be put in by the smartest Inquisitor, were exhibited. Two of the Commissioners, Sir *Richard Leving*, and Sir *Francis Brewster*, did not sign the Report, and for that Reason were allowed but 500 *l.* each, whereas the rest had each 1000 *l.* assign'd them out of the Forfeitures. Moreover, Sir *R. Leving* was committed to the *Tower*, upon occasion of his having said, that a certain Member of the House wrote to the Commissioners to make a separate Article of the Lady *Orkney's* [Mrs. *Villers*] Grant, because that might reflect upon some Body. [Every Body knew that the King had a great Affection for that Lady, but those that knew

knew him most intimately discharged him of any Crime in it, which being spoken of in the House, and the Person from whom it came denying it, Sir *Richard* was voted the Author of an Asperſion, and committed.

Upon the 15th of *Dec.* it was reſolv'd, That a Bill be brought in to apply all the forfeited Eſtates and Interests in *Ireland*, and all the Rents and Revenues accrued to the Crown ſince *Febr.* 13, 1688, to the Uſe of the Publick. They reſolv'd alſo, That no Petitions ſhould be receiv'd touching the Grants or forfeited Eſtates. *Jan.* 18. and *Febr.* 13. they paſſed ſevere Votes againſt thoſe that had procured, and the Miniſters that had paſſed, Grants of the forfeited Eſtates. And laſtly, they voted, That the forfeited Eſtates ſhould be applied for the paying off the Army. It was order'd, That the Report with the ſeveral Votes now made and thoſe in former Years relating to the forfeited Eſtates, ſhould be Printed and Published. To ſecure the paſſing of this Bill, it was tack'd to the Land Tax; however an Attempt was made of dropping it in the Houſe of Lords, which put the Houſe of Commons into ſuch a Ferment, that the King ſent to the Lords to paſs it without the Amendments, which they had made to it.

Upon the Buſineſs of the Supply it was voted, That 7,000 Men ſhould be the Guard at Sea next Year, and a Proviſion was made for their Pay. That 90,000*l.* be raiſed for the extraordinary Charge of the Navy; 1,800*l.* for Bounty Money to the Officers of the Fleet; 25,000*l.* for the Ordnance, and 300,000*l.* for Guards and Garrifons, which they raiſed by a Land-Tax of 2*s.* per Pound, and by continuing ſeveral Duties at the Cuſtom Houſe. The Houſe alſo made a Proviſion for

paying a Debt due to his Royal Highneſs upon his Marriage Settlement.

Upon occaſion of the Lords attempting to throw out the Reſumption Bill, the Commons voted an Addreſs to the King, That no Perſon, who was not a Native of his Dominions, except his Royal Highneſs, be admitted to his Majeſty's Councils. This was voted *April* the 10th, 1700. But the King thought fit to prevent their preſenting it, by coming to the Houſe the next Day and paſſing all the other Acts that were ready, among which was an Act for continuing the Old *East-India* Company a Corporation. And then the Parliament were prorogued to the 23d of *May*. It was remarkable, that the King made no Speech to them, for indeed they had uſed him too hardly to expect his Thanks as uſual.

Another Matter which gave the King Diſturbance was the Affair of the *Scotch East-India* Company. A Petition from them to the King was ſent to *London* in *December*, in behalf of a Captain of one of their Ships, who went into *Cartagena* to reſit, and was there detained with thirteen of his Men, and very hardly treated. But the Lord *Baſil Hamilton*, who brought it, having not waited upon his Majeſty when he was formerly at *London*, or given any Teſtimony of having own'd his Government, the King would not admit him to his Preſence, but allowed him to deliver it to the Secretary. And the King answered the Company, that he would demand of the King of *Spain* the Release of the Captain and his Crew. The Company were nettled at the denying acceſs to the Lord *Hamilton*, and expoſtulated upon it, but to no Purpoſe; for on the 12th of *February* the Houſe of Lords in *England* preſented an Addreſs to the King,

A.D.
1700.

representing that the *Scots* Settlement at *Darien* might tend to the great Prejudice of *England*, and possibly the Disturbance of the Peace with *Spain*. And said as much as decently could be to discourage them from proceeding in that Affair, having already voted, that the Settlement at *Darien* was inconsistent with the good of the Plantation Trade. Soon after the *Scots* made a National Address upon this Affair, with large Subscriptions, which was presented to the King on the 25th of *March*.

During the sitting of the Parliament the second Partition Treaty was made, whereby the Archduke *Charles* was to have all the *Spanish* Monarchy, except what was by the former Treaty assigned to the Dauphin; and the Duke of *Lorrain* was to have *Milain* instead of his own Country, which was to be given to *France*.

The King made a Step now which occasion'd much Censure from his old Friends; the Lord *Sommers* had been attack'd in the House of Commons this Session, but the Majority appear'd in his Favour, and so the Question for an Address to the King to remove him from his Councils pass'd in the Negative. Whether for this Reason, or in hopes by changing the Ministry he might gain the favour of the Party in the House which appeared so much against the Court, the King was pleased to take the Great Seal from the Lord *Sommers*, and on the 21st of *May* to give it to Sir *Nathan Wright*.

A new Favourite had of late grown up at Court, Mr. *Keppel*, whom the King created Earl of *Albemarle*, and now further honour'd by the bestowing on him a Garter; in which Order he, together with the Lord *Pembroke*, were installed *June 5*. And soon after the Lord

Jersey was made Lord Chamberlain.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met on the 21st of *May*, to whom the Duke of *Queensbury* the High Commissioner delivered the King's Letter, which contained in general Terms, Assurances of his Favour and Protection, desiring that the Forces be maintained, and a Supply given for that Purpose, and referring what was necessary to be done to the High Commissioner. The Council General of the *African* and *Indian* Company immediately made a Representation to the Parliament of their Case; and an Address on their behalf from one County was the next Day presented to the House; and many other Counties and several particular Persons were preparing the same, against pretended Grievances, which came in apace; and a Vote was proposed in the House, That the Colony of *Caledonia* in *Darien* was a Legal and Rightful Settlement, and that the Parliament would maintain and support it. All which gave occasion to the High Commissioner to adjourn the Parliament for three Days, and afterwards for a longer time. This gave such Offence, that a number of the Members drew up an Address to the King complaining of it; which being presented, the King would have put off, by saying he would consider of it; but the Commissioners who brought it waited upon him again for an Answer; which however he declined to give at present. The *Scots* form'd another National Address, which occasion'd the King to write a Letter to the Privy Council, wherein he declar'd his Sorrow for the Nation's Loss, and his willingness to give any possible Relief; exhorting them to consider their own Security, and avoid Differences that might give advantage to Enemies; and concluded with telling them

them, his Occasions calling him abroad was the Reason of this Adjournalment.

The Rancour which the *Scots* conceived against this ill Usage, as they esteem'd it, from the *English*, continued with such Virulence, that it had like to have produced very ill Effects, as will be seen in the course of this History.

The King having on the 27th of *June* appointed Lords Justices, soon after went over into *Holland*.

It was this Summer that the Nation lost that growing Hopes of it, the illustrious Prince *William Duke of Gloucester*. His Highness having been more than ordinary Active at the publick Entertainment on his Birth-Day, wherein to gratify the Ladies he danced much, and being too negligent of himself when he was hot, he was taken ill the next Day, which prov'd a Fever, and increased daily in its Malignity, till on the fifth Day of his Sickness, *July 29*, his Highness expir'd, to the unspeakable Grief of his Parents. And that the whole Nation did not sufficiently bewail him, can be only attributed to his being Unknown; for this young Prince was endow'd with all those excellent Qualities that render Men valuable in the World. His Mind was as elevated as his Fortune, and his Virtue and Genius as superior as his Birth. The Number of his Years was yet but Ten. But his Proficiency in Knowledge, and Manliness in Behaviour, was equal to almost double that Age. Besides a surprising Proficiency in Languages, whereof *Latin* and *French* were familiar to him, he had a great Knowledge in History, Geography, and the Military Arts: And had so quick a Genius and docile a Temper, that no Science would have been too hard for him, if it had pleas'd God to have spared his Life.

England having a share in a Foreign Event which happen'd this Summer, it cannot be pass'd over in Silence. The Kings of *Poland* and *Denmark*, with the Czar of *Muscovy*, had enter'd into Confederacy against the young King of *Sweden*. And the *Danish* Troops invaded *Holstein*, whose Duke was Brother-in-law and Allie to the King of *Sweden*. Peaceable Applications were made to divert this Storm, which all proving ineffectual, King *William* and the *States-General* generously resolv'd to rescue the Oppressed. And accordingly sent a Squadron of 30 Men of War, who enter'd the *Sound* the 29th of *July*, which drove the *Danish* Fleet Home, and oblig'd that Monarch to agree to such Terms as the Mediators thought just; so that on the 18th of *August* a Peace was concluded at *Travendal*, between *Sweden*, and *Denmark*, and *Holstein*.

The Earl of *Rocheester* being Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, went over thither to execute in Person that Office. He arrived at *Dublin* *September* the 18th, and was received with all possible Honour and Respect. His Lordship remained there all the Winter.

The King return'd to *England* on the 18th of *October*, and ten Days after the Parliament of *Scotland* assembled. The King's Letter to them was very Gracious, but declared his Concern for not being able to assert the Company's Right of establishing a Colony at *Darien* without disturbing the Peace of *Europe*, and bringing the Nation into a War, and recommended to them the raising of competent Taxes for their Defence.

Since the last Session, News arrived that the Colony at *Darien* had been forced to abandon that Settlement. Which increas'd the Fury

A.D. of the Adventurers, and occasion'd
1700. a National Address to the Parlia-
ment, which contained a vast Com-
plaint of Grievances, and gave rise
to long Debates in the House. But
at last the King's Friends stemm'd
the Tide so well, that on the 21st
of *January* a Vote passed in these
Terms, ' That in Consideration of
' their great Deliverance by his
' Majesty, and that next under God
' their Safety and Happiness de-
' pended wholly on the Preserva-
' tion of his Person and Govern-
' ment, they would support both
' to the utmost of their Power, and
' maintain such Forces as should
' be requisite for those Ends. And
accordingly they made Provision
for maintaining 3000 Men till the
1st of *December*, 1702.

And now came on that great Af-
fair, the Succession to the *Spanish*
Monarchy. By the Partition Trea-
ty, as we have told you, it was to
have been divided between the two
Claimants; but when this Treaty
came to be communicated to the
Emperor, he utterly refus'd it. The
other States of *Europe*, who were
desir'd to be Guarantees, declin'd
it. And the Court of *Spain* in-
veigh'd against it. All which gave
the *French* such Opportunity to push
on the Interest of *Philip* Duke of
Anjou second Son of the *Dauphin*
of *France*, that the crazy King of
Spain was prevail'd upon by his
Will to appoint that Prince his u-
niversal Heir, and a Month after,
namely, *Nov. 1. N.S.* departed this
Life. The *French* King, notwith-
standing his fair Promises when the
Treaty was made, accepted the
Will, and immediately declar'd his
Grandson King of *Spain*. This put
King *William* to great Perplexity,
for we and the *Dutch* being quite
disarm'd, and our Parliament in
such Disposition that the King could

expect no Relief that way, he was
so perfectly incapable of opposing
the *French*, that he could not pro-
mise the Elector of *Bavaria* Pro-
tection, when he offer'd to maintain
the *Netherlands*. And thereby that
Prince was forced to make his Peace
with *France*, by surrendring the
strong Towns into the Hands of
King *Philip*.

The *French* immediately demand-
ed of the *Dutch* a Recognition of
King *Philip's* Titles, and upon He-
sitation seiz'd all the Garrisons they
had in the *Spanish* Towns in *Flan-
ders*; which forced them to acqui-
esce: Nor could our King avoid
doing the same Thing soon after.

December 19. The Parliament
was dissolv'd, and another call'd to
meet the 6th of *February*. And in
the mean time the King made some
Promotions. The Earl of *Rochester*,
as we have said, was made Lord
Lieutenant of *Ireland*. The Lord
Godolphin first Commissioner of the
Treasury in the room of Mr. *Mon-
tague*, who was not long before
created a Baron, by the Title of
Lord *Hallifax*, and made Auditor
of the Exchequer. The Earl of *Tan-
kerville* was made Lord Privy-Seal
in the Place of the Lord *Lonsdale*
deceas'd, and Sir *Charles Hedges* was
made Secretary of State in the room
of the Lord *Jersey*.

The Parliament met on the 6th
of *February*, and chose *Robert Har-
ley*, Esq; Speaker. And then the
King made his Speech as usual. The
Substance whereof was, That the
Death of the Duke of *Gloucester* made
it necessary to make a farther Pro-
vision for the Succession in the
Protestant Line. That the present
State of Affairs, embroiled by the
Death of the King of *Spain*, merit-
ed their Consideration. And wish'd
the Commons to supply the Defici-
encies, and provide for the Navy.

The Commons made some General Votes which testified a due Respect and Loyalty to his Majesty, viz. That they would stand by and support his Majesty and his Government. And another to desire the King to enter into such Negotiations and Treaties with the States General and other Potentates, as might conduce to the Safety of these Kingdoms and the *Netherlands*. And on the 3d of *March*, the House having taken into Consideration that part of the King's Speech relating to the Succession, came to this Resolution: 'That for preserving the Peace and Happiness of this Kingdom, and the Security of the Protestant Religion, it was absolutely necessary that a further Provision be made for the Limitation and Succession in the Protestant Line. Which was afterwards made good by the Act for limiting the Succession, as we shall have occasion to shew by and by.

The Grand Affair of this Session, and that which took up most of their Time, was the Partition Treaty. Both Houses Address'd against it; and the Enemies of the Court gave themselves full Liberty in railing at it, and even within the Walls of the House, one Member had the Presumption to call it a Felonious Treaty. What the Commons seem'd to insist most upon was, That this Treaty was concluded during the sitting of Parliament without consulting them. And that such large Territories of the King of *Spain's* Dominions were given to the *French*. But no Mortal was allow'd to plead in the King's behalf, that *France* could not be expected to forego its Claim to the *Spanish* Crown, but upon good advantageous Terms. That without coming to some previous Agreement, the *French* would at once be Masters of the *Spanish* Monarchy, since they kept up their Armies; whereas all the Confede-

rates had Disbanded theirs. And Lastly, that the *French* being Masters of *Spain* would be able to put what Checks they pleased on the *English* Trade thither. To this might have been added, that the King having no manner of Interest or Advantage in making this Treaty, it could not possibly be the effect of any Thing but his Care to prevent an immediate War. I say, these Arguments would not be listened to, altho' it was actually come to pass. But the Cry was that the Partition-Treaty produced the Will. As if without the Partition-Treaty, *France* would have patiently submitted to a Will against him; or that the *Spaniards* were singly able to keep him out.

The House of Commons impeached the Earl of *Portland* of High Crimes and Misdemeanors for having transacted the Partition-Treaty. And proceeded further to impeach the Lords *Sommers*, *Orford*, and *Hallifax*. And on the 23d of *April* in an Address to the King, acquainted his Majesty, that in their Enquiry concerning the Partition-Treaty, they found his Majesty had not entered into it without Advice of his *English* Counsellors; and that *John* Lord *Sommers*, *Edward* Earl of *Orford*, and *Charles* Lord *Hallifax* having advised his Majesty to enter in that Treaty of so dangerous Consequence to the Trade and Welfare of this Nation, they besought his Majesty to remove those Lords from his Council and Presence, and also the Earl of *Portland* who transacted that Treaty. The House of Lords in the mean time, hearing of this Address, before it was presented, presented a Counter Address to the King, intimating that those Lords being impeached at their Bar, they besought his Majesty that he would not pass any censure upon them before they were tried and adjudged.

A. D. 1700. The *Dutch* being in the mean time press'd by *France*, applied to the King with great earnestness to send the Relief stipulated by the old Treaty of Alliance; which the King having communicated to the House of Commons, they voted that they would provide immediate Succours for the *Dutch*, but were not very forward in making it good.

A Party still remained in the Nation, who retained their Affection to the King's Person, and regretted the Hardships put upon him; but the wise ones of them seeing the Torrent run against them, were forced to be silent; which some less judicious not observing, caught a fall. These were the Gentlemen of the Grand Jury of *Kent*, who presented a Petition to the Parliament signed by 12 Justices, and near 250 Gentlemen, which was couch'd in too hard Terms, *desiring the House to have a regard to the Voice of the People, and to turn their Loyal Addresses into Bills of Supply, that the King might be enabled to assist his Allies before it be too late.* This Petition was voted *insolent and seditious*, and five Gentlemen that presented it were order'd into Custody, and soon after committed to the *Gate-House*. This produc'd a bold Memorial, which was sent from an unknown Hand to the Speaker, and subscrib'd *Legion*, which very roughly expostulated with the House upon their Proceedings.

The Commons went on with their Impeachments. The Articles exhibited against the Earl of *Orford*, accused him of obtaining Grants, and converting publick Monies to his own use, of enjoying divers Offices inconsistent with one another; of encouraging *Kidd* the Pirate; that he had not done his Duty in destroying the *French* Fleet: And that he had advised the Partition Treaty.

Against the Lord *Sommers* it was articulated, that he had put the Seal to the Partition-Treaty without imparting it to the Council, that he ratified the two Treaties, that he did not cause the Ratifications to be inroll'd, that he procur'd Grants, that he was concern'd in sending out *Kidd*, that in his Office of Chancellor he had asserted some Things dangerous to the Constitution of the Kingdom; an Instance whereof was that in the Case of the Bankers (Creditors to King *Charles II.*) he acknowledg'd they had a Right, but denied that they had a Remedy.

The Lords having received the Articles against these two Lords, demanded of the Commons to proceed to Trial, and to exhibit the Articles against the other two Lords who stood impeached.

On the 12th of *June* the King gave the Royal Assent to the Act for Limitation of the Crown, where-in it was decreed, That the Princess *Sophia* and her Heirs being Protestants should succeed next after his Majesty and the Princess *Anne*, and the Heirs of their Bodies. That such Successor shall not be reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, or marry a *Papist*. That such Successor shall join in Communion with the Church of *England*. That this Nation shall not be obliged to make War in Defence of Dominions not belonging to this Crown. That such Successors shall not go out of the Kingdom without consent of Parliament. That no Person born out of the Dominions of this Crown shall be capable of enjoying any Office of Trust, or having Grants of Lands. That the Judges Commissions be *quam diu se bene gesserint*, but upon Address of both Houses of Parliament it may be lawful to remove them. That no Pardon be pleadable against an Impeachment in Parliament. And that all the

Laws

Laws for securing the established Religion, and the Rights and Liberties of the People be confirm'd.

At the same time an Act passed, which restrained the Privileges of Members of Parliament in respect to their Exemption from Law Suits.

The King at this time made a Speech to desire Expedition in finishing the Affairs before them.

The Impeach'd Lords having given in their Defences, which were communicated to the Commons, the House of Lords, after having along time expected the Commons to proceed, appointed a Day for Trial. But the Commons declaring they were not ready, the Lords would wait no longer, but proceeded, and for want of Evidence acquitted them. The Commons protested against it, and the Lords defended it, which produc'd great Feuds between the two Houses. And the Lord *Haverham* in the Conferences having said some Things which gave Offence to the Commons, they exhibited a Charge against him too. They also sent up Articles against the Lord *Hallifax*, containing in Substance that he had obtained Grants, and had advised the Partition-Treaty. But neither of these being made good, the House of Lords acquitted these two Lords also. And finally dismiss'd some old Impeachments that had lain some Years in the House.

There was also a difference between the two Houses about the Bill for Commissioners for the Publick Accounts, to which the Lords made some Amendments, which the Commons would not grant. And so the Bill was lost.

The Commons having pass'd the Money Bills, and such other as were wanted, the King came to the House on the 24th of *June*, and gave the Royal Assent, and then made a Speech, after which the Parliament was prorogued.

Besides this Difference between the two Houses of Parliament, there was at the same time a Dispute carry'd on between the two Houses of Convocation. When the first Convocation of this Reign assembled along with the first Parliament in 1689, the King gave a Royal Licence, pursuant to the Statute in that behalf; but as we have in its place shewn, that having not had the effect propos'd, the Court did not think it necessary to assemble that Body any more; wherefore altho' Members for the Lower-House of Convocation were duly chosen at the Election of every Parliament, yet they only met to receive the Schedule of Prorogation, and had not so much as chosen a Prolocutor. Now, tho' this had been the Practice all the Reigns of King *Charles* and King *James*, yet at this time it was resent, and a Proposition was started and warmly maintain'd among the Clergy, that according to the Constitution of the Realm, a Convocation ought to assemble and sit as long as the Parliament. This being answered in a Treatise by Dr. *Wake*, was replied to by Dr. *Atterbury*, who maintain'd, that a Clause in the Writ directed to the Bishops to attend in Parliament, obliged them to bring with them the Representatives of their Clergy; and because the Clause begun with the Word *Præmunientes*, it was usually stiled the *Præmunientes* Clause. To this Dr. *Kennet* answer'd, and prov'd that the Clause appealed to was Obsolete, and whatever use it serv'd for originally (which by the way is obscure) it could not at this time be comply'd with, because by the Statute 25 *Henry VIII.* the Clergy are absolutely forbid to assemble in Convocation without the King's Writ express to that purpose. However the King gave Direction to the Archbishop to hold Sessions

A. D. of Convocation. Accordingly the
1701. Convocation met this Year at St.

Paul's on the 10th of *February*, and chose Dr. *Hooper* their Prolocutor, and then adjourned to *Westminster*, where the Upper-house sat in the *Jerusalem* Chamber, and the Lower-house in *Henry VII.* Chapel. *February* 21. the Prolocutor was presented, and then the next Session was by the President (the Archbishop) appointed to be on the 25th, on which Day a Schedule of Prorogation being sent down from the Upper-house, the Lower-house did not comply with it, but continued sitting. This began a Controversy, for the Lower house asserted that they had a Power of holding intermediate Sessions, and might continue sitting till adjourn'd by the Prolocutor. To prove this they produced Precedents out of their Books, whereby it appear'd that in the Years 1586, 1588, 1640, 1662, Prorogations were made by the Prolocutor. But since it was notorious that the common Practice was otherwise, and that in the Nature and Constitution of a Synod the Bishops and Presbyters were but one Body, whereof the Archbishop was Head; his Grace insisted upon his Power, and would transact no Business with the Lower-house but upon those Terms. Wherefore since the King had sent down no Licence to them to proceed upon Business, and this Difference broke the Correspondence, *Toland's* Book (Christianity not mysterious) which both Houses agreed deserv'd Punishment, escap'd. and no other Business was propos'd.

Captain *Kidd*, Commander of a Ship set out at the Joint Expence of several private Adventures upon an Expedition to *Madagascar* and other Places, having in his Voyage exercised Piracy upon the *Indians* and others, was committed to Pri-

son some time ago, and now this Summer tried and condemned, and was executed on the 23d of *May*.

Sir *Thomas Trevor* was by his Majesty appointed Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, in the room of Sir *George Treby* deceased.

The King having appointed Lords Justices, departed the 14th of *July* for *Holland*, where he tarried as usual all the Summer.

On the 14th of *September*, O. S. The late King *James* departed this Life at *St. Germans* in *France*, and soon after the *French* King caused his pretended Son to be proclaimed King of *Great Britain*. King *William* with great Reason resented this, and call'd home his Ambassador the Earl of *Manchester*. The Lords Justices also obliged Monsieur *Poussin*, the *French* King's Secretary and Resident in *Tallard's* Absence, to depart the Realm. And his Majesty's Subjects express'd their Resentment of it by Loyal Addresses, wherein they acknowledg'd his Majesty's just Title, and promised to defend and support him against all Pretenders.

This Step of *France* decided a Question that had been long upon the Carpet, namely, Whether it were necessary to enter into a New War? For every Body now acquiesced in it as necessary, both for avoiding a Popish Successor being impos'd upon us, and to maintain the Freedom of Commerce, which by *Spain's* being in *French* Hands was in the extreamest Danger. The *French* King being sensible of this, began first, and in the Month of *October* prohibited the Importation of *English* Goods to his Kingdom.

In the Month of *September* this Year his Majesty concluded the Grand Alliance between the Emperor

peror, Himself, and States General. The Terms whereof were as follow, *viz.*

1st, 'That there shall be a strict Alliance between the Emperor, the King of *England*, and the States General. 2d, That for settling the Peace and Tranquillity of *Europe*, which is their chief Aim, they have thought nothing could more conduce thereunto than to procure Satisfaction to the Emperor for his Pretensions upon *Spain*, and Security to *England* and *Holland*, for their Dominions and Commerce. 3d, That they shall imploy their good Offices for two Months together after the Ratification, in order to obtain that end in an amicable way. 4th, That if they cannot succeed therein, they shall assist each other with all their Forces. 5th, That they shall endeavour to conquer the *Spanish Netherlands*, that they may serve as a Barrier for the securing the States General; to conquer the Dutchy of *Milan* as a Fief of the Empire, the Kingdom of *Naples* and *Sicily*, and the Islands and Places on the Coasts of *Tuscany*, which may be advantageous to the Navigation and Trade of the *English* and *Dutch*. 6th, That for the greater Security of the Navigation of the *English* and *Dutch*, it shall be lawful for them to attack and possess the Countries and Towns belonging to *Spain* in the *Indies*, and that they shall keep for themselves the Countries and Towns conquer'd by them. 7th, That if they are necessitated to enter into War, they shall sincerely communicate unto each other every Thing relating to their Interests. 8th, That none of the Parties shall make Peace without the consent of the other, nor before they have obtain'd a conve-

nient Satisfaction for the Emperor, and a Security for the Dominions and Trade of the *English* and *Dutch*, and procured that the Crowns of *France* and *Spain* be never reanited under the same Prince; and in particular, that the *French* be never Masters of the *Indies* submitted to *Spain*, or that they be permitted to trade in that Country, directly or indirectly. Nor before they have obtained for the *English* and *Dutch* those Rights, Privileges, and Franchises, for their Trade in *Spain* and the *Mediterranean*, which they enjoy'd under *Charles II.* by virtue of Treaties, Custom, or any other Title whatsoever. 9th, They shall agree at the same time that the Peace shall be treated of, on the means for securing the Commerce of both Nations and the Barrier. 10th, They shall agree about the Differences that may relate to the exercise of Religion in the Countries they hope to conquer. 11th, If the most Christian King attacks any of 'em by reason of this Treaty, they shall assist each other with all their Forces. 12th, The defensive Alliance shall subsist between the said Parties after the Conclusion of the Peace, for the Guarantee of the Treaty. 13th, All Princes and States that shall be willing to come into this Alliance, shall be admitted, and the States of the Empire shall be particularly invited to come into the same, as being concerned in the Recovery of the Imperial Fiefs. 14th, This Treaty, which was signed on the 7th of *September* last, shall be ratified within the time of Seven Weeks after.

On the 4th of *November* the King returned to *England*, and a Week after dissolv'd the Parliament, and call'd

A. D. call'd another to meet the 30th of
1701. December.

The two Parties in which the Nation was divided, were so inspired at this time, that the Contentions in Elections were more than ordinary furious. And both Parties were so diligent, that the Members on both sides were pretty equal in Number. However when they met December 30, the Country Party were not able to carry it in the choice of a Speaker; Mr. *Harley* carrying it against Sir *Tho. Lyttelton* by a Majority of four Voices, in a House consisting of 428 Members present.

The King's Speech at this time was incomparably pathetick and judicious, with manly Energy setting forth the true Interest of the Nation; and compassionately exhorting them to pursue it.

Both Houses presented to his Majesty very loyal and affectionate Addresses to thank him for this Speech, and to declare their Resolutions to stand by and defend his Majesty's just Title to the Crown. And indeed this Parliament maintain'd so good a Temper, and appear'd so entirely dispos'd to vindicate the King's Honour, and provide for the Nation's Security, that if it had pleas'd God to have granted his Majesty longer Life, 'tis likely he would have enjoy'd more Peace of Mind than for some Years past he had been permitted to do.

The several Treaties and Alliances which his Majesty had been making this Summer being laid before the Commons, the House were well satisfied with them, and the 7th of *January* voted as an immediate Supply to his Majesty, That whoever should lend 600,000 *l.* for the use of the Navy, and 50,000 *l.* for Guards and Garrisons, should be repaid the same with six *per Cent.* Interest. They also order'd an account of the State of the Navy to be

laid before them; as also an account of all Debts of the Nation unprovided for.

Jan. 9, a Bill was ordered to be brought in for the further Security of his Majesty's Person and the Protestant Succession, and to extinguish the Hopes of the pretended Prince of *Wales*, wherein an Oath for Abjuration was imposed on all that hold Offices; and it was enacted, That to compass or imagine the Death of the Princess *Anne*, should be equally penal, as by the Statute 25 *Edward III.* it is to compass or imagine the Death of the King's Son. The House also voted, That the number of Forces to act in Conjunction with the Allies against *France* be 40,000 Landmen, and 40,000 Seamen. On the 3d of *February* they voted, That 352,000 *l.* be granted to his Majesty for maintaining the Guards and Garrison. And on *Feb.* 10, the King came to the House and pass'd an Act for appointing Commissioners to take and state the Debts due to the Army, Navy, and Transport Debt.

The Parliament proceeded with Diligence in the publick Business, and were preparing an Act for Attainting the pretended Prince of *Wales*. An Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion. An Act for laying a Duty on Malt, Mum, Cyder, &c. and the Abjuration Act. When the King diverting himself at *Hampton-Court*, had the misfortune to fall from his Horse on the 26th of *February*, and broke his Collar-bone. It was quickly set, and his Majesty returned that Evening to *Kensington*, but upon opening the Bandage the Fracture started. It was set again, and his Majesty slept well all Night, and continued in a fair way of Recovery, till *March* the 1st, after sleeping as he sat in the Gallery, where it was supposed he caught Cold, he found himself

himself very ill, and the next Day executed a Commission for passing the two first Acts abovementioned, and his Illness continuing with great Weakness and dangerous Symptoms, on *Saturday March* the 7th, his Majesty granted another Commission to pass other two Acts above, and some private ones, which was the last Act of State he was able to perform. For,

On *Sunday March* the 8th, at eight o' Clock in the Morning his Majesty expired, having lived Fifty One Years, four Months, and four Days. And reigned Thirteen Years

and one Month, wanting four Days.

The Character of this Prince is too great for us to attempt; for an *Apelles* is only worthy to draw an *Alexander*. The whole World was witness of his Justice, Honour, and indefatigable Industry in the Service of those two Nations (*England* and *Holland*) he had undertaken to protect. And as this may be said in defiance to Malice itself, more might give Offence, for Posterity only will acknowledge that he was extremely undervalued.

A N N E.

A NNE Our late gracious Sovereign, was the Hereditary Successor, by a direct Lineal Descent of the ancient Royal Families of both Kingdoms, to the Crowns of *England* and *Scotland*.

Her Majesty was born on the 6th of *February*, 1664-5, at the Palace of *St. James's*; most happily married to his Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark* on the 28th of *July*, 1683. And on *Sunday* the 8th of *March*, 1701-2, ascended the Throne of her Ancestors, to the inexpressible Joy of her Subjects; who, by the Felicity they have ever since enjoyed, are abundantly convinced, that Heaven hath been most ineffably propitious to this Land in bestowing upon it in her Majesty's Person the greatest temporal Blessing human Community can receive, a wife, a just, a merciful, a vigilant, and a magnanimous Sovereign.

Upon this extraordinary Occasion the Parliament assembled, altho' it was *Sunday*, and the Commons

being by a Message informed of his Majesty's Death, resolved that an Address be presented to the Queen, to condole his late Majesty's Death, and to congratulate her Majesty's Accession to the Crown. And at the same time the House of Lords at a Conference inform'd the Commons, that Orders were given to proclaim the Queen at Three o' Clock that Afternoon.

The Privy Council being assembled also, the Queen was pleased to make a Speech to them in these Words:

My Lords,

I am extremely sensible of the great Misfortune to these Kingdoms in the unspeakable Loss of the King, and of the great Weight and Burthen it brings in particular upon my self; which nothing could encourage me to, but the great Concern I have for the Preservation of our Religion and the Laws and Liberties of my Country; all these being as dear to me as they can be to any Person whatsoever: You may

A. D. 1701. may depend upon it, that no Pains or Diligence shall ever be wanting on my part to preserve and support them: To maintain the Succession in the Protestant Line, and the Government in Church and State, as it is by Law Established. I think it proper upon this Occasion of my first speaking to you, to declare my own Opinion of the Importance of carrying on all the Preparations we are making to oppose the great Power of France: And I shall lose no time in giving to our Allies all Assurances, that nothing shall be wanting on my part to pursue the true Interest of England, together with theirs, for the support of the Common Cause. In order to these Ends, I shall always be ready to ask the Advice of my Council, and of both Houses of Parliament, and desirous to countenance and employ all those who shall heartily concur and join with me in supporting and maintaining the present Establishment and Constitution, against all Enemies and Opposers what-soever.

After this generous Declaration, her Majesty was pleased to appoint the Lords of his late Majesty's Privy Council to continue in the same Post, and they were sworn accordingly. And then a Proclamation was order'd to continue all Officers in their Places till further Order.

In the Afternoon the Queen was proclaimed in London, with all the Solemnity usual on such Occasions. And a Letter was sent by her Majesty to the Privy Council in Scotland, intimating the King's Death, and informing them that her Majesty had taken the Coronation Oath. Required them to proclaim her Accession to the Throne, and publish a Proclamation therewith sent, whereby all Officers were continued in their Places, till fur-

ther Orders. The like was observed with respect to Ireland, and her Majesty was proclaimed at Edinburgh, and at Dublin, and all other places in the three Kingdoms with all Expressions of Loyalty and Joy.

The two Houses of Parliament separately presented Addresses to the Queen March the 9th, to condole the Loss of the late King, and to congratulate her Majesty's Accession to the Throne, and to declare their Resolutions of standing by her Majesty in maintaining the Treaties with the Allies, for preserving the Liberties of Europe, and reducing the exorbitant Power of France. To both which her Majesty returned most Gracious Answers.

On the 11th of March the Queen came to the House of Lords, whether the Commons being sent for, her Majesty made a Speech in these Words:

My Lords and Gentlemen,
I cannot too much lament my own Unhappiness, in succeeding to the Crown so immediately after the Loss of a King who was the great support not only of these Kingdoms, but of all Europe: And I am extremely sensible of the Weight and Difficulty it brings upon me. But the true Concern I have for our Religion, for the Laws and Liberties of England, for the maintaining the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line, and the Government in Church and State, as by Law Established, encourages me in this great Undertaking, which I promise my self will be successful by the Blessing of God, and the continuance of that Fidelity and Affection, of which you have given me so full Assurance. The present Conjuncture of Affairs requires the greatest Application and Dispatch; and I am very glad to find in your several Addresses

ses so unanimous a Concurrence in the same Opinion with me, That too much cannot be done for the Encouragement of our Allies to reduce the exorbitant Power of France. I cannot but think it necessary upon this Occasion, to desire you to consider of proper Methods towards attaining of an Union between England and Scotland, which has been so lately recommended to you as a Matter that very nearly concerns the Peace and Security of both Kingdoms.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

I need not put you in Mind, That the Revenue for defraying the Expences of the Civil Government is Expired. I rely entirely upon your Affections for the supplying it in such a Manner as shall be most suitable for the Honour and Dignity of the Crown.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

It shall be my constant Endeavour to make you the best Return for that Duty and Affection you have expressed to me, by a careful and diligent Administration for the Good of all my Subjects: And as I know My own Heart to be entirely English, I can very sincerely assure you, There is not any Thing you can expect or desire from me, which I shall not be ready to do for the Happiness and Prosperity of England; and you shall always find me a strict and religious Observer of my Word.

Both Houses return'd their Thanks to her Majesty for this Gracious and most Excellent Speech.

A few Days after the Queen appointed the Earl of *Marlborough* General of her Forces, and sent him to the *Hague* with the Title of Ambassador Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary, to confirm the Al-

lies, and concert with them the means of carrying on the Great Work. But first her Majesty wrote a Letter to the States General, wherein she notified the Death of the King, and declared her own Inclinations to preserve a constant Union and Amity with them, and to maintain all the Alliances, by concurring with them in the Measures that should be necessary for the Preservation of the Liberty of *Europe*, and for reducing the Power of *France*. To which the States returned an Answer full of Respect and Acknowledgments of her Majesty's Goodness.

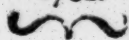
The Resident of *France* presented a Memorial to the States General, to cajole them into an Opinion of his Master's good Will and Affection towards them. And in it he intimated that they were now at Liberty to pursue their own Judgments. Which the States understanding to mean an Insinuation that they were under a disagreeable Restraint from the late King, they were sonettled, that they made him a Return extremely different from what he desired.

The Earl of *Marlborough* having settled Affairs with the State relating to the Operation of the Campaign, returned to *England* April the 5th.

The Parliament in the mean time went on expeditiously in the Business before them. On the 14th of *March* the Commons Resolved, That the same Revenues be granted to her Majesty during her Life for supporting the Government, as were granted to the late King. And on the 19th they passed the Bill for appointing Commissioners to take and state the Publick Accounts. Both which, together with some others, received the Royal Assent the next Day.

Her

A. D.
1702.



Her Majesty made a Speech at the same time, wherein with an incomparable Grace she made a Present to the Nation of an Hundred Thousand Pounds of her own Revenue this Year, to be applied to the Service of the War. This Excess of Generosity was receiv'd with all the Gratitude that affectionate Subjects loaded with their Sovereign's Bounty, and surprized with unconceivable Favours, could possibly express. Both Houses address'd her Majesty upon it, and the whole Nation was fill'd with an Excess of Joy, in being blest'd with so bountiful and so beneficent a Sovereign,

On Sunday, April 12. His late Majesty King William's Funeral was solemniz'd. The Royal Corps deposited in an open Chariot, proceeded from the Palace at Kensington at Eight or Nine at Night, attended by all the Servants of the Royal Family, the Judges, and all the Officers of State, with a long Train of Nobility in Mourning Coaches, drawn each by six Horses. His Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark was Chief Mourner, supported by two Dukes. During the whole Procedure the Guns at the Tower fired singly Minute Sighs, and the biggest Bell in all the Principal Churches toll'd. The Corps was interr'd in the same Vault with King Charles II. and the late Queen Mary.

On the 14th of April her Majesty constituted the Duke of Bedford Lord Steward, the Earl of Jersey Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Eradford Treasurer of the Household, Sir Edward Seymour Comptroller, and Peregrine Bertie, Esq; Vice Chamberlain. And on the 17th her Majesty declared his Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark Generalissimo of all her Majesty's Forces both by Sea and Land.

On the 20th the Duke of Ormond

was declared Commander in Chief of the Forces to be employed on board the Fleet. And the Privy Seal was delivered to the Marquis of Normanby.

On the 23d of April, her Majesty's Coronation was celebrated with as full Splendor and Magnificence as hath at any time been seen. The appearance of Nobility was very numerous, and the Peereffes as well as the Peers making part of the Procession, the Shew was incomparable. The Attendance was as usual, who all walked upon a Floor covered with Blue Cloth, from Westminster-Hall to the Abbey Church, where the Sermon was preach'd by the Archbishop of York, and the Ceremony of administering the Oath, &c. was perform'd by the Archbishop of Canterbury. The Coronation Medals thrown about during the time of the solemnity, bore the Impress of her Majesty's Head, with an Inscription of her Titles, and on the Reverse, Pallas killing Medusa, with this Inscription, Vicem gerit illa Tonantis. When all was performed, the Procession returned in the same Order, the Peers and Peereffes wearing now their Coronets on their Heads, to Westminster-Hall, where they were entertain'd with a most magnificent Feast; during which the Champion Charles Dymock, Esq; made the usual Challenge.

On the 2d of May the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Charles Hedges were appointed Principal Secretaries of State. And the same Day it was debated in Council whether War should be declared against France; upon whose Advice alone her Majesty not relying in so important an Affair, she caused to be laid before the House of Commons, a Convention between the Queen, the Emperor, and the States Gene-

ral,

ral, with which the House entirely acquiesced; and voted an Address of thanks to her Majesty, for communicating her Intentions of declaring War against *France*, and declared that the House would to the utmost assist and support her in carrying on the said War.

On the 4th of *May*, a Declaration of War against *France* was proclaimed with the usual Solemnity, grounded upon the unjust Usurpations and Encroachments of the *French* King, who had taken and kept Possession of a great part of the *Spanish* Dominions, exercising an absolute Power over all that Monarchy, having seized *Milan* and the *Spanish* *Netherlands*, by his Arms, made himself Master of *Cadiz*, of the Entrance into the *Mediterranean*, and of the Ports in the *Spanish* *East-Indies*, by his Fleets; every where designing to invade the Liberties of *Europe*, and to obstruct the Freedom of the Navigation and Commerce. And it being agreed by the Treaties of Alliance with the Emperor, the States General, and other Princes, That if the Injuries complain'd of be not redress'd within a certain Time now lapsed, the Parties concern'd should mutually assist each other with their whole Strength. And whereas instead of giving Satisfaction, the *French* King has not only proceeded to farther Violences, but has added thereunto a great Affront and Indignity to the Queen and her Kingdoms, by declaring the pretended Prince of *Wales* King of *Great Britain*; and had also influenced *Spain* to concur in the same Affront and Indignity, as well as in his other Oppressions. Therefore her Majesty commanded her Admiral and her General to do and execute all Acts of Hostility in Prosecution of this War against *France* and *Spain*, &c.

At this time her Majesty issued her Command, that the Princess *Sophia* be prayed for in the daily Office of the Church.

May 6, the Lord *Gedolphin* was made Lord High Treasurer.

A Spirit of Malice against King *William* spread itself so virulently, as to insinuate that he had projected a Design to set the Princess *Anne* aside, and to introduce immediately the House of *Hanover* into the Succession to the Throne, which the House of Lords taking notice of, they form'd a Resolution to this Effect, *That a Report being spread that amongst the late King's Papers some had been found tending to the Prejudice of her Majesty, or her Succession to the Crown; and the Lords who were appointed by her Majesty to inspect the said Papers, having declared that no Paper did appear which might give Ground or Colour for such Report; it is therefore resolv'd, That the said Report is false, villainous, and scandalous.* And the said Resolution was order'd to be laid before her Majesty, with their humble desire, that her Majesty would give Order to the Attorney General to prosecute the Authors or Publishers of that and such like Scandalous Reports.

And Complaint being made of some Passages in a Book intitled, *The History of the last Parliament*, wherein the said Report was inculcated, and Dr. *Drake* a Physician having own'd himself to be the Author of that Book, he was conveyed before the House of Lords, and upon not giving satisfactory Reasons for these Passages in his Book, the Lords voted it false and scandalous, and ordered him to be prosecuted by the Attorney General. Another Book also intitled, *The true Picture of a Modern Whig*, being complained of for the same Reason, it was in like manner censur'd,

A D. fur'd, but the Author never appear'd.
1702.

The War being now begun, both Houses of Parliament address'd the Queen to prohibit all Correspondence with *France*, and also to oblige her Allies to observe the same.

The Lords address'd her Majesty on the 23d of *May*, That she would be pleas'd to grant Commissions with such Powers as were proper, to such Persons and Communities as her Majesty should think fit, to be Adventurers to make Acquisitions in the *West Indies*.

On the 15th of *May*, the Queen came to the House of Lords, and having pass'd the Acts, made a Speech, wherein her Majesty declared her Satisfaction in the Proceedings of the Parliament, and express'd her Thanks for the Supplies.

The Supplies granted this Session, besides establishing the Royal Revenue, were, an Act for making good Deficiencies upon several Funds, which appear'd to amount to 2,338,628*l.* besides what had been formerly provided for. To supply this were given, the Old Tonnage and Poundage till the 1st of *August*, 1710; the Stamp Duty for the same Term; the Duties upon Houses; and the Duties upon Whale-fins and *Scotch* Linnen, for the same Term, and the overplus of the Salt Duty, beyond what was appropriated to the Bank, till *August* 1. 1706. And for the Service of the War this Year, a Land-Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound, and a Subsidy. It must be remembred also, that in this Session an Act pass'd to empower her Majesty, to name Commissioners for an Union with *Scotland*. And then the Parliament was prorogued to the 7th of *July*.

On *May* the 16th, Sir *George Rook* was made Vice Admiral of *England*.

On the 21st of *May* her Majesty declared his Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, and *Ireland*. And on the 23d his Royal Highness appointed Sir *George Rook*, Sir *David Mitchel*, *Geo. Churchill*, Esq; and *Richard Hill*, Esq; to be his Council in the Admiralty.

The several Foreign Princes and States of *Europe* had in the mean time made their Congratulations to her Majesty, on her Happy Accession to the Throne. And her own Subjects presented their Addresses to her upon the same Occasion, from all the parts of her Dominions.

The Campaign abroad this Year was opened by the Siege of *Keyser-swaert*, a small but strong Town on the *Rhine* in the Electorate of *Cologn*, which was possess'd by the *French*; this Town was invest'd on the 16th of *April*, and the Siege carried on with difficulty by Reason of the bad Weather, and the relief the *French* were able from time to time to put into the Town. However on the 9th of *June* the Counterscarp was taken by Storm, and six Days after the Town capitulated. In the mean time the *French*, under Marshal *Boufflers*, made a bold Attempt. That General being joined by those two Bodies, under the Duke of *Burgundy* and Count *Tallard*, made a hasty March towards *Nimeguen*, and proceeded in it so far, that the Inhabitants of that Town look'd upon themselves as lost. But the more courageous among them so animated the rest, that while they wanted Horse and Carriages, they by manual Labour haled the Cannon out of the Arsenal, and planted 160 Pieces on the Walls ready to fire against the Enemy. The *English* and *Dutch* Army, that lay encamp'd in *Brabant* under the Command of the

the Earl of *Athlone*, upon the first Advice of this March broke up, and took the proper Measures to intercept the Enemy, which by their Expedition they effected, coming into the Neighbourhood of *Nimwegen* half an Hour before the *French* could get up, and thereby saved the Town, which, if taken, would have given the *French* free Entrance into the united *Netherlands*.

On the 16th of *June*, Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* invested *Landau*, the Siege whereof took up three Months. At length on the 10th of *September*, the Beliegers being ready to make a general Storm, the Governor capitulated, and the Town was surrender'd.

The Earl of *Marlborough* being arrived in *Holland*, was honoured by the States with the chief Command of the Army, and at the beginning of *July*, he put himself at the Head of it near *Nimwegen*, and soon after obliged the *French* to quit the *Spanish Guelderland*. *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, and *Stevenswaert*, were severally besieged and taken, and thereby the whole *Spanish Guelderland*, except the Capital, was made subject to the *Dutch*. And further, the City and Castle of *Liege* were also besieged, and taken in this Campaign. All which being performed, the Army separated on the 3d of *November*, and the Earl of *Marlborough* embark'd on the *Maas* to return to *Holland*; but a little below *Venlo* in the Middle of the Night, the Boat was surpriz'd, and taken by a Party of the Garrison of *Guelder*, but their business being chiefly Plunder, and not knowing the Earl, they accepted a Pass which he happen'd to have, belonging to his Brother, and after rifling the Baggage, let the Boat pass.

The Emperor had the last Year, in pursuit of his Claim to the Crown of *Spain*, sent an Army under Prince

Eugene of *Savoy* into the Dutchy of *Milan*, where by the Bravery of the Troops, and the Conduct of the General, they had made good Acquisitions, but thro' the Difficulty of receiving Recruits and Necessaries, the Army was much diminished, insomuch that the Blockade, which the Imperialists had made upon *Mantua* in the Winter, was this Spring raised, and the Army disposed itself in a defensive Posture all the Summer, against the superior Power of the *French*, under the Duke de *Vendosme*, and the *Spaniards* under King *Philip*: Till the beginning of *August*, when the Enemy press'd to give Prince *Eugene* Battle. On the 15th of that Month, they came to Engagement at *Luzzara*, wherein the *French* were repulsed, and forced from the Field of Battle, which gave the Imperialists occasion to claim the Victory; altho' the *French* by taking *Luzzara* the next Day pretended that Honour to be theirs.

In *Germany* the Elector of *Bavaria* accepted the Offers *France* made to him, and being promised to be supported by an Army which that King would send thro' the Black Forest to join with his Forces, in the beginning of *September*, he seized the City of *Ulm*, and declar'd for the *French*. The next Month, the Marquis de *Villars* with a Detachment of *French* endeavouring to join the *Bavarian*, came to a Battle with Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, who with the Army of the Empirer was posted at *Friedlingen* to hinder it. The *French* sung *Te Deum* for a Victory. But the *Germans* claimed it and with just Reason, since the *French* were repulsed, and the intended Junction prevented.

The Proceeding of our own Fleet at *Cadiz* this Summer we will postpone for the present; to speak of the Proceedings of the Parliament

A. D. ment in *Scotland*, and some other
1702. home Affairs.

The Parliament assembled at *Edinburgh* on the 9th of *June*. Before the Queen's Commission was open'd, Duke *Hamilton* desired to be heard, and altho' he was desired to wait the Reading the Commission, he would proceed, and declared it as his Opinion, that this present Parliament did not legally exist, forasmuch as by the ancient Constitution of the Realm, the Parliament always expired with the King's Death, and that the Statute to the contrary was not sufficient Authority for them to meet and sit. Upon which he took Instruments and withdrew, and was followed by 80 more, who adhered to his Opinion.

The Duke of *Queensbury* the Queen's High Commissioner presented her Majesty's Letter to the Parliament, wherein her Majesty declared her Affection to that her ancient Kingdom, with Assurance of maintaining them in the full Possession of their Religion, Laws, and Liberties, and of the Presbyterian Government of the Church; represented the exorbitant Power of the *French King*, and the Indignity he had offer'd to the Nation, in proclaiming the Pretended Prince of *Wales King*. Which tending to the Subversion of the Protestant Religion, and the Ruin of the Subjects, had caused her to declare War, wherein she expected their Concurrence and Assistance; and accordingly recommended to them, the providing competent Supplies for such a Number of Forces as were necessary. Then recommended to them an Union of the two Kingdoms, declaring that the *English Parliament* having impowered her to name Commissioners, she expected they would do the same on their Part.

The Duke of *Queensbury* in a

very handsome Speech enlarg'd upon the Queen's Letter, and the Chancellor the Earl of *Marchmont* seconded him, and then the House adjourned to the 1th.

Being met again they drew up a Letter to the Queen in most grateful and loyal Terms, and then proceeded in the Business recommended to them. These Acts soon passed, and received the Royal Assent, namely, an *Act Recognizing her Majesty's Royal Authority*. An *Act declaring this present Parliament to be a Lawful and Free Meeting of Parliament*. And an *Act for securing the Protestant Religion and Presbyterian Church Government*. And not long after an Act passed for a Supply of Ten Months and half's Cessment upon Land.

Duke *Hamilton* sent up an Address to the Queen upon the Subject of his Protest, which her Majesty would not admit; but on the contrary by a Message to the Parliament declar'd her Resentment of it, and required them to proceed without regarding it.

On the 25th of *June* an Act for enabling her Majesty to name Commissioners for an Union, receiv'd the Royal Assent.

It was now propos'd to the Parliament, that in regard *England* had settled the Succession on the House of *Hanover*, it would be proper for *Scotland* to do the like; but this met with such Opposition, that the High Commissioners thought fit to adjourn the Parliament on the 3d of *July*.

But to return to *England*. The Grand Fleet under the Command of Sir *George Rook*, having 10,000 Landmen on Board, lay ready on the 19th of *June* to put to Sea. Rear Admirals *Fairborn* and *Graydon*, with a Squadron of *Dutch*, in all 30 Sail, were detach'd on the 22d upon a particular Service. And on the

the 25th Sir *John Munden*, who had been sent out against a Squadron of *French* under *Du Casse*, return'd without hindring them from getting into the *Groyne*, or fighting them there: With which her Majesty was so displeased, that she took away his Commission. The whole Fleet sailed on the 1st of *July*, and proceeded on their Voyage towards *Cadiz*, but the Wind altering, it was near a Month before they got out of the Soundings.

On the 2d of *July*, the Parliament was dissolv'd by Proclamation, and a new one call'd to meet on the 20th of *August*. On the 9th her Majesty declar'd the D. of *Somerset* Master of the Horse, and the E. of *Pembroke* President of the Council.

His Royal Highness being advised by his Physicians to use the Bath Waters against the *Asthma* he was much afflicted with, her Majesty resolv'd to accompany him thither. And the Parliament being prorogued to the 8th of *October*, her Majesty and the Prince set out from *Windsor* on the 26th of *August*, and was pleas'd to take *Oxford* in her Way, where she lodged the first Night, in the Apartment provided for her in *Christ's Church*. The University, sensible of the great Honour they receiv'd by her Majesty's Presence, entertain'd her with Orations, Verses, Consorts of Musick, a Splendid Banquet, and the usual Presents: With which her Majesty express'd herself highly satisfy'd, and left that Place the next Day, to proceed on her Journey. The Earl of *Abingdon*, with the Gentlemen of the County, attended her Majesty to the Limits of *Oxfordshire*, and on the Borders of *Gloucestershire*, the High Sheriff and Gentlemen of that County waited on her Majesty to *Cirencester*, where she lay that Night. And the next

Day was attended by the Duke of *Beaufort*, who conducted her to his Seat at *Badminton*, where her Majesty and the Prince accepted an Entertainment. And then proceeded to *Bath*, where she was met by the High Sheriff, Mayor, Citizens, and a great Concourse of Gentry, and conducted into the City, thro' the joyful Acclamations of the People, who also express'd their Joy by Ringing of Bells, Bonfires, Illuminations, &c. Her Majesty was pleas'd to give the City of *Bristol* the Honour of a Visit on the 1st of *September*, where the highest Demonstrations of the Loyalty and Respect of the Citizens, and the neighbouring Gentry, were paid her. And having been entertained with a Splendid Dinner, her Majesty and the Prince returned the same Night to the *Bath*. They remained there to the 8th of *October*, when his Royal Highness having receiv'd sufficient Benefit by the Waters, her Majesty left that Place, and returned the 10th to *Windsor*.

The Confederate Fleet consisting of 30 *English* and 20 *Dutch* Line of Battle Ships, besides Fireships. Cruisers, Yatches, Bombships, Victuallers, Hospitals, Tenders, &c. in their Voyage, came up to the height of *Cape Finisterre* the 31st of *July*, *Lisbon* the 10th of *August*, and on the 12th, arrived before *Cadiz*. A Council of War being held, and the Advices consider'd which Mr. *Matheuen* and the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* brought, whereby they understood, that the Enemy had 4,000 disciplin'd Troops in *Cadiz*, besides 1,000 old Horse and the Militia to guard the Coast, it was resolv'd to land on the Bay of *Bull's*, to take *Fort Catharine*, and Port *St. Mary*. The Duke of *Ormond* sent a Boat with a Letter to the Governor of *Cadiz*, to which he answer'd in Civil Terms, that he

A. D.
1702.

would maintain the Post he was in. On the 15th, the Forces began to Land. The Grenadiers that first got on shore were attack'd by a small Party of *Spanish* Horse, whom they quickly defeated. So the Forces all landed, and the next Day took *Rota*, where they staid some Days to put all Things in Order. On the 22d they took *St. Catharine's* Fort, and Port *St. Mary*, whence the Inhabitants being all fled, the Soldiers plunder'd their Houses, notwithstanding that the Duke of *Ormond* had very strictly forbidden all Plunderings. Terrible Havock was made, and great Offence thereby given to the *Spaniards*; which occasion'd the Duke of *Ormond* to put Sir *Henry Bellassis* and Sir *Charles Hara* (who had not sufficiently withheld the Soldiers) under Arrest. On the 24th, a Council of War was held, where it was resolv'd to attack the *Matagorda* Fort, and then to send in a Frigate or two to pass the *Puntals*. But the time that was lost in plundering Port *St. Mary*, and consulting afterwards, gave the Enemy Opportunity to recover their Fright, and to put themselves into such a Condition to resist, that the whole design was frustrated. The People of *Cadiz* came to their Wits, the Governor of *Andalusia* increased his Army, the People that were ruin'd at *St. Mary's*, provoked their Neighbours to Revenge. And in the whole, what with the ill Management on the Confederate side, and the recovered Wisdom on the *Spaniards* side, such Opposition was made, as render'd the Attack of the Town impracticable. Three Galleons were sunk at the Entrance of the *Puntals*, which prevented the Shipping passing it. And 8 Gallies with 7 Men of War, lay firing incessantly upon the Trenches at the *Matagorda*. The Ground here also was so boggy, that 'twas

impracticable to dig Trenches deep enough, nor was it strong enough to sustain the Batteries of Cannon that were erected. Wherefore on the Fifth of *September*, the Forces withdrew from before it, and soon after the Army found it necessary to retire to the Ships. Accordingly they drew off in good Order to *Rota*, and on the 14th, 15th, 16th, and 17th of *September*, the Forces were safely shipped again.

When they were shipp'd, the Question was put, whether they should stay and winter in *Spain*, or proceed Home? The Duke of *Ormond* was for the former, and Sir *George Roek* for the latter, and a Council of War being held the latter Opinion prevail'd, and accordingly on the 19th of *September* they left *Cadiz*, and set sail homeward; a Detachment being first sent off for the *West Indies*.

But what the Covetousness of some, and the Unskillfulness of others, had depriv'd the Nation of at *Cadiz*, Fortune made up to it at *Vigo*. On *September 21*. some Ships were sent into *Lagos* to water, there one Mr. *Beauvoir* Chaplain to the *Pembroke*, by the Advantage of speaking good *French*, fell into Conversation with the *French Consul*, at whose House he and the Gentlemen that came ashore with him lodged two Nights; during which time, the *Frenchman* was full of his Vaunts of his Master's Power, and among the rest gave broad hints of the Arrival of the Galleons. Before they went aboard a Gentleman from *Lisbon* came into the Town, who wanted to go aboard the Confederate Fleet, to him Mr. *Beauvoir* sent a Civil Message with an Offer of taking him on Board, which he accepting they went together to the Boats; and in the way the Chaplain asking for News, the Stranger told him

him he had great News, viz. *Cba*
teau Ranaid with 30 Men of War,
 and 22 Galleons, was arrived at *Vigo*.
 This Gentleman was sent by
 the Imperial Ministers at *Lisbon*,
 with Letters to the Prince of *Hesse*
Darmstadt and Mr. *Metbuen*, both
 which Gentlemen were on Board
 the Fleet, but were before this sail-
 ed for *Lisbon*. Mr. *Beauvoir* con-
 ceal'd this, least the Gentleman
 should have declin'd going with
 him, so he got on Board, and hav-
 ing imparted the News to the Cap-
 tain of the *Pembroke*, and the rest of
 the Captains that were there, it
 was resolv'd that the Admiral be
 inform'd of it. Accordingly Cap-
 tain *Hardy* in the *Pembroke* set out
 to find the Fleet, which on the 6th
 of *October* he came up with, and
 went on Board the Admiral to give
 him the News. Sir *George Rooke*
 was very well pleas'd, and sent it
 immediately to the *Dutch* Admiral,
 declaring it was his Opinion that
 they should all set sail for *Vigo*.
 And a Council of War being call'd,
 it was agreed that this Advice should
 be followed. Accordingly the Fleet
 bent their Course that way, and
 Advice being brought that Sir *Cloud-*
sey Shovel lay off *Cape Finisterre*,
 a Message was sent to him to join
 the Fleet at *Vigo*. On the 11th
 they came to an Anchor before the
 Place, and on the 12th, pursuant
 to the Resolutions taken the Night
 before in a Council of War, the
 Duke of *Ormond* with 2,500 Men
 Landed.

The *French* Admiral had in the
 mean time taken Care to draw the
 Ships as high up the River as possi-
 ble, whereby the Access to them was
 stop't by Forts on the Shore, and a
 strong Boom laid across the River.
 It was necessary for the Forces to
 march over craggy Mountains, be-
 fore they they could come to attack
 these Forts, and a Body of 8,000

Spaniards appear'd to oppose
 them. But these skirmish'd but
 faintly, and retired, as ours came
 up; wherefore the Grenadiers ad-
 vanced, and took a Platform with
 38 Pieces of Cannon, which being
 made use of by the Regiments that se-
 conded them, the Tower, which the
 Enemies pretended to defend, was
 soon taken. The Fleet at the same
 time attack'd the Boom, which
 by the Weight of divers Men of
 War running against it at once,
 they broke, and then en-
 countred the *French* Fleet. The
 Fire was thick on all Hands, for
 the Land Forces on Shore, in mak-
 ing themselves Masters of the
 several Platforms; and the Men of
 War in the River engaging the
French, which were all large Ships;
 made it a terrible Action for some
 time. At last the Confederates pre-
 vail'd, and the *French* Admiral saw
 his Affairs so desperate, that he set
 Fire to his own Ship, and ordered
 the Captains under his Command
 to do the like. Eight *French* Men
 of War were burnt, 4 *French* and
 3 *Spanish* Men of War sunk, 6
French Men of War taken, 9 *Span-*
ish Galleons taken, and 4 sunk.
 And all this glorious Victory was
 gain'd with little Loss on the Con-
 federate Side; no Ship was lost,
 and except on board the *Torbay*
 (who lay on board the *French*
 Admiral a great while) and the
 Vice Admiral of the *Dutch*, but
 few Men were killed, and but 5
 of the *English* Ships besides the
Torbay received any Damage. Of
 the Landmen, 2 Lieutenants and
 40 Soldiers were slain; and 3 Co-
 lonels, another Officer, and 30 Sol-
 diers wounded: 400 *French* were
 taken Prisoners, and a Booty
 gained which was of incredible
 Value, for this *Spanish* Flota was
 acknowledged to be the richest that
 had come to *Europe* for many Years

A D.
1702.

past; and altho' 14 Millions of Pieces of Eight had been carried ashore, it was computed that 6 Millions more remained on Board, besides a vast quantity of rich Goods, when our Fleet attack'd them.

It was again propos'd by the Duke of *Ormond* to winter in *Spain*, to which purpose his Grace offer'd to take the Town of *Vigo*, where they might lie in safety all the Winter, if a competent Number of Shipping were left with them. But the Admiral declaring that he could not leave above 5 or 6 Frigates, nor afford the Army above two Months Provision, that Design was laid aside, and the Duke of *Ormond* led the Forces on Board, and on the 19th set sail with Sir *George Rook* and Vice-Admiral *Hopson*, and 10 more Men of War, for *England*, where they arriv'd the 7th of *November*. The rest of the Fleet remained behind to conduct home the Prizes, one whereof a rich Galleon was lost by running upon a Rock. It must be remembr'd that Captain *Hardy*, who brought Sir *George Rook* the first News of the Galleons being in *Vigo*, was sent express with the Lord *Shanon*, and brought the first News of the Victory to the Queen, who made him a Present of 1,000 Guineas, and conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood.

And now having inform'd our Reader of all Foreign Transactions, wherein *England* was concern'd, we return home to speak of the Proceedings in Parliament. On the 20th of *October* the Parliament assembled, and the Commons being come up to the House of Lords, the Lord Keeper declared it was her Majesty's Pleasure that they proceed to the Choice of a Speaker; being therefore returned to their House they elected *Robert Harley*, Esq; to that Office, who being presented the next Day, her Majesty made a

Speech to both Houses, wherein she ask'd their Assistance in carrying on the War, and desir'd the Commons to provide proper Supplies, declaring that those given last Year had prov'd deficient, altho' her Majesty had given in the Hundred Thousand Pounds she promis'd, to make them up; she took Notice of the Affection and Respect she had seen in her Subjects during her late Progress, desir'd the House to inspect the Publick Accounts, and declar'd her Concern at the disappointment at *Cadiz*. And concluded with Expressions of her Affections to the Church of *England*.

Both Houses address'd her Majesty in most Loyal and Affectionate Terms, to thank her for this Gracious Speech, and to congratulate her Majesty upon the Success of her Arms under the Conduct of the Duke of *Mariborough*, who, said the Commons, has signally *retrieved* the ancient Honour and Glory of the *English* Nation.

This Expression gave Offence, as making a Reflection upon King *William*, and therefore the Word *maintain'd* was propos'd instead of *retriev'd* in the House, but refus'd by a vast Majority.

On the 30th of *October* the Commons resolv'd, that 40,000 Seamen be the Compliment for the Service of the next Year. And that 129,314*l.* be rais'd for the Ordinary of the Navy. And on the 6th of *November* voted, that 50,000 Men be the Proportion of Land Forces to act in conjunction with the Allies the next Year in the War against *France*. And at the same time they voted 350,000*l.* for Guards and Garrisons including 6,000 Landmen to act on Board the Fleet, and 70,973 *l.* for the Ordnance for Land Service. Three Days after the House resolv'd, That 833,826 *l.* be granted for the Land Forces, and 51,843 *l.* for the

the Queen's Proportion of Subsidies to the Allies. And afterwards, *January* the 5th, they voted an Augmentation of 10,000 Foreigners to be hired for the Service of the next Year. In all 3.694,136 *l*.

November the 12th being by her Majesty appointed a Day of Thanksgiving to Almighty God for the great Success this Year, Her Majesty paid her Devotions at the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul, London*, being attended by both Houses of Parliament, all the Officers of State and the Foreign Ministers, and waited upon by the Lord-Mayor of *London*, who in a Crimson Velvet Gown receiv'd her Majesty at *Temple-Bar*, and having presented the City Sword, receiv'd it back, and carried it before her, the Aldermen and Sheriffs accompanying the Mayor, and all the Liveries placed in Stalls on each side the Street, together with the several Regiments of Train'd-Bands, made a Lane all the way. The Service was performed with most exquisite Musick by the two Choirs of the Queen's Chapel and *St. Paul's*. The Sermon was preach'd by the Bishop of *Exeter*, and the whole perform'd with great Order and Devotion.

About this time the Prize from *Vigo* came home. Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* took 110 Brass Guns at *Vigo* out of the Batteries and Ships, burnt what Ships were run ashore, and could not be got off, and then set sail for *England*, where he arriv'd the 25th of *October* with part of the Fleet, and a Week after the rest with the Prizes, except the Galleon lost at Sea, as we have said, were brought in by Sir *Stafford Fairborn*. Both Houses of Parliament gave their Thanks to the Duke of *Ormond* and Sir *George Rook*. As they did also to the Earl of *Marborough*, who return'd from his Campaign soon after.

This Session lasted long, by reason of the variety of Business that came before them, and the long Debates upon occasion of the Differences between the two Houses upon the Subject of the Occasional-Conformity Bill, and some other Points.

To omit the less momentous, such as the Censure pass'd in the House of Commons against the Bishop of *Worcester* for having concern'd himself in Sir *John Pakington's* Election; the Enquiry into the Business of *Cadiz* by the Lords, wherein Sir *George Rook* was honourably acquitted; the Censuring of *De Foe's* Pamphlet called, *The shortest way with the Dissenters*, and other Things. The Business transacted this Session were, 1. A Provision for raising the Money granted to her Majesty. 2. Establishing a Revenue upon Prince *George*. 3. Making divers wholesome Laws. 4. Debating upon a Bill against Occasional Conformity. And 5. Inspecting the Reports of Commissioners for stating the Publick Accounts.

1. The Ways and Means for raising a Supply were, A Land-Tax of 4 *s*. in the Pound. Duty upon Malt, &c. Duty on Coals. Annuities at 15 Years Purchase, for 89 Years. And a Subsidy.

2. Her Majesty having intimated to the Houses, that there was but slender Provision for the Prince of *Denmark*, in case she happen'd to die before him, and being withheld herself by the Act for settling her Revenue, from making any Settlement upon him, recommended it to their Consideration, which the House unanimously acquiesc'd in, and accordingly on the 1st of *December* they voted, that 100,000 *l*. per Annum be settled upon his Royal Highness, in case he survive her Majesty. Which was duely enacted.

F f 4

3. The

A. D.
1702.

3. The Publick Bills enacted this Session, besides what have been already mention'd, were 24 in Number. Among which the most considerable were, *An Act for continuing the Commissioners for Stating the Debt due to the Army. An Act for advancing the Sale of the forfeited Estates in Ireland. An Act for enlarging the time for taking the Oath of Allegiance. An Act for Commissioners to State the Publick Accounts. An Act for finishing St. Paul's Cathedral. An Act for making the River Cham Navigable. An Act against Felons, &c.*

4. The Laws having provided that no Person should hold any Office or Employment in Corporations, as well as in the State, without testifying themselves to be of the Church of *England*, by receiving the Sacrament according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, it had been a Custom several Years past, for Dissenters to come for once to Church, and take the Sacrament, if it were necessary to qualify them for holding an Office; but as this seem'd to be a Prevarication with God and Religion, it was a Practice which gave great Offence, and was condemn'd by such Dissenters themselves, as were conscientious and pious. It was therefore thought reasonable that a Law might pass to prevent this evil Custom. Accordingly a Bill was brought into the House of Commons, to prevent Occasional Conformity. The Purport whereof was, That any Person, having an Office or Employment, afterwards resorting to Conventicles or Religious Meetings in other Manner than according to the Liturgy and Practice of the Church of *England*, shall forfeit the Sum of 500 *l.* and five Pounds for every Day that such Person shall continue in such Office or Employment, after having been present at such

Conventicle. And shall be disabled from holding such Office, or receiving any Benefit thereby. And shall afterwards for ever be incapable of holding any Office in *England* till he shall have constantly conform'd to the Church of *England* without being present at any Conventicle for one whole Year, and shall have taken the Sacrament three times in that Year, whereof he shall make Oath in Publick Court. And upon second Offence after such Qualification, he shall incur double Penalties, forfeit his Office, and be afterwards incapable of enjoying any Office till he hath conform'd for three Years. This Bill passed the House of Commons, and being sent up to the Lords, divers Amendments were there made to it. The principal whereof were, *viz.*

That the Penalty should be incurr'd by being present at any Religious Meeting, where the Queen and Princess *Sophia* be not prayed for.

They alter'd the Penalty, reducing it to 20 *l.* only, whereof one Third to the Queen, one Third to the Poor, and one Third to the Infirmer.

The Lords also left out the whole incapacitating Clauses which began *And shall afterwards be for ever incapacitated, &c.*

And they added these, *viz.* That no Person shall suffer by this Act, unless Information be given against him in ten Days time, and he be prosecuted within three Months after the Offence. That no Dissenter shall be compellable to hold any Office, for which he cannot be qualify'd without taking the Sacrament. That this Act shall not extend to the University Churches for the publick Sermon or Lecture being preached without reading the Common Prayer, but that the ancient Usage there may continue. That no Person shall incur the Penalties

of

of this Act by going to the *French* or *Dutch* Churches establish'd here by Authority. That this Act shall not affect the Governors of any Hospitals, or the Assistants of Corporations or Work-houses erected for relieving and employing the Poor. And that such Governors shall be exempt from the Penalties of the Test-Act.

These Amendments and Additions made by the Lords were refused by the Commons; which produced Conferences and Free Conferences divers times, but to no purpose; for both Sides adhering to their Opinions, the Bill was lost. The Arguments used by both Sides were afterwards printed by Order of the House of Lords, to which we must refer the Readers who desire more Particulars.

5. The Commissioners for stating the Publick Accounts, having reported their Observations, it occasion'd many severe Votes of the House of Commons against *Charles* Earl of *Hallifax*, who was at that time Auditor of the Exchequer. But the House of Lords took that Matter into Consideration, and examined all the Papers and Persons concern'd, and in an Address to her Majesty, represented that Matter so, as intirely to acquit that Lord of any manner of blame. This, as also their Examination of the Applications of all the Publick Monneys during the whole Reign of King *William*, having been printed, we must refer the Reader to that Account.

The Commons were displeased at the Lords Proceedings on the Publick Accounts, and refused to permit the Commissioners to attend that House, as desired. Which being likely to produce a new Controversy, the Queen sent to the House of Lords to dispatch what they had be-

fore them; and two Days after they had deliver'd their Address (Feb. 27.) her Majesty came to the House, and having given the Royal Assent to the Bills, made a Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 22d of *April*.

Publick Events omitted in carrying on the Thread of Discourse upon the Parliament, were as follows.

On the 2d of *December* her Majesty was pleased to create the Earl of *Mariborough* a Duke of this Kingdom, and to settle a Pension of 5,000*l. per Annum* upon him out of the Post-Office: Which she intimated to the House of Commons, and wish'd it might be perpetuated. But the House excused themselves, and the Queen withdrew her Request.

The Queen having, pursuant to the Acts of Parliament in both Kingdoms, nominated Commissioners to treat of an Union between *England* and *Scotland*, those Commissioners met the 22d of *October*, and adjusted Preliminaries, and on the 14th of *December* being assembled, her Majesty came to them, and made a Speech in these Words:

My Lords,

I AM so fully perswaded, that an Union of the Two Kingdoms will prove the Happiness of Both, and render this Island more formidable than it has been in Ages past, that I wish this Treaty may be brought to a good and speedy Conclusion. I am come to know what Progress you have made in it; and I do assure you, nothing shall be wanting on my part to bring it to Perfection.

The *Scots* made their Demands, and the *English* gave them an Answer, the Particulars whereof are too large for

A. D. 1702. for this Place. Neither is it necessary, for the Treaty at this time did not go on.

In the beginning of *January* Advice was brought to *England* of the Progress of her Majesty's Fleet in the *West Indies*, under Vice Admiral *Bembow*, where they had had good Success against the Enemy in divers Actions this Summer. But in that of most Importance, a Misfortune happen'd thro' the Cowardise of the Commanders. About the latter end of *July* the Admiral under standing that *Du Casse* with a *French* Squadron was expected at *Hispaniola*, he failed to intercept him; and having learned at *Leogam*, a Bay of *Hispaniola*, that the *French* were failed for *Cartagena*, he followed them. on the 19th of *August* he spied the Enemy, who were 10 Sail, 4 whereof carried from 66 to 70 Guns a-piece, 1 of 30 or 40 Guns, one full of Soldiers, and the rest small Ships. The *English* were 7 Men of War flout Ships. The Admiral disposed to attack them, but 3 or 4 of the Ships lay far a Stern, and altho' the Signal of Battle was given, took no care to come up. The Admiral in the *Breda*, with the *Falmouth*, Captain *Vincent*, and the *Ruby*, Captain *Watson*, continued Action with the Enemy for five or six Days, but the *Defiance*, Captain *Kirby*, and the *Windsor*, Captain *Constable*, without firing a Gun, altho' point-blank a-breast with the Rear Ship of the Enemy, Lust out of Gun-shot, and the *Greenwich*, Captain *Wade*, lay three Leagues a Stern. The Enemy made the best of their way; so it was a running Fight from the 19th to the 24th. One of the Enemies Men of War was quite disabled, and lay a Hulk at float, yet would none of them come to take her; the Admiral was all along engaged, and was well

seconded by the *Falmouth*; the *Ruby* also did good Service, and was disabled in the Action, but the rest shamefully kept off. The Enemy did not sufficiently perceive our Disorder to make their Advantage of it; but finding at last that the rest of the Ships purposely lagg'd, they attack'd the Admiral's Ship so briskly on the 24th, that they tore her Rigging, and by a Chain-shot broke the Admiral's Leg to pieces, who bravely order'd his Cradle on Deck, and continued to give Orders so well, that the Ship was brought off. He sent then for all the Captains on Board him to urge a continuance of the Action; but they all agreed in an advice to forbear further Fighting; so the Enemy were permitted to tow off their disabled Ship, altho' two of ours had been up with her while she lay disabled.

On the 6th of *October* a Court Martial was held for the Trial of 4 of the Captains, one whereof (*Hudson*) died before the Day of his Trial; *Kirby* and *Wade* were condemn'd to be shot to Death for Cowardise, breach of Orders, and neglect of Duty. *Constable* was acquitted of Cowardise, but convicted of the other Crimes, and sentenced to be cashier'd and imprison'd during her Majesty's Pleasure. The other two Captains also were sentenced to be suspended for having advised against continuing the Action. This Disappointment was the more grievous, because the *French* Fleet had on Board Soldiers and Governours for all the *Spanish* Forts and Governments; the taking of whom, as might have been done, if the whole Fleet had done their Duty, would have been an extream Damage to the Enemy. Admiral *Bembow* died at *Jamaica*, Nov. 4. of the Wounds received in the Engagement.

The

The Execution of the condemn'd Captains was respited till her Majesty's Pleasure be known, and the Prisoners were sent home, where upon their Arrival, they were not permitted to come ashore, for her Majesty gave Orders for the Execution of the Sentence on Board. And accordingly Kirby and Wade were shot April the 14th.

A Committee of General Officers having been appointed to examine the Conduct of Sir Henry Bellasis, and Sir Charles Hara at Port St. Mary, they found Sir Henry Bellasis guilty of plundering, and acquitted Sir Charles Hara (Feb. 27.) wherefore her Majesty dismiss'd the former from the Service, and took off the Suspension of the latter.

The Convocation sat this Year, but did no Business, the Disputation between the two Houses obstructing it. The Lower House insisted upon their Right of intermediate Session, and the Archbishop upon his Right of proroguing. The Lower House proposed as an Expedient, That an Address be presented to her Majesty to decide the Controversy, but the Upper House declined it. However the Lower House address'd her Majesty to that Purpose, but obtain'd not their End.

On the 9th of March her Majesty conferr'd these Honours. The Marquis of Normanby was made Duke of Buckingham John Granville, Esq; created Baron Granville of Potberidge. Heneage Finch, Esq; Baron of Guernsey in the County of Southampton. Sir John Levison Gower, Baron Gower of Sittentam in the County of York. Francis Conway Seymour, Esq; Baron Conway of Ragley in the County of Warwick. And John Harvey, Esq; Baron Harvey of Ickworth in the County of Suffolk.

His Grace the Duke of Ormond (Lord Lieutenant) departed (May

20th) for Ireland, and arrived at Dublin June the 4th, where he was magnificently receiv'd.

Endeavours having been long us'd with the King of Portugal to bring him into the Grand Alliance, he was at last prevail'd upon to quit his Engagements with France; and on the 16th of May he concluded a Treaty of Alliance, Offensive and Defensive, with the Emperor, the Queen of Great Britain, and the States General. And soon after the Duke of Schomberg was declared General of the Forces to be sent thither.

The Protestants in the Cevennes, a Mountainous Part of Languedoc, impatient under the Severities the Court of France had long exercised upon them, took up Arms this Summer, and form'd a considerable Body, which employ'd a good Number of Troops all the Year; it was propos'd here to give them Assistance, but the Privy Council not entirely agreeing in it, there was little or nothing done.

The Parliament in Scotland had continued the same without Dissolution ever since they were first chosen as a Convention at the Revolution; which having been a Matter of great Complaint all the later Years of King William, her Majesty was pleas'd to put an end to that Parliament, and to order a new one to be elected; which was done accordingly.

And they met on the 6th of May. Her Majesty's Letter to them was read, wherein the Consideration of the State of the Forces, Forts and Garrisons, that they be duly maintained, and the providing sufficient Supplies, were recommended to them. Her Majesty recommended also to their Care the Encouragement of Trade, declar'd her Affection to that Kingdom, and

no-

A. D. 1703. nominated the Duke of *Queensbury* as her High Commissioner.

The first Business they went upon was an Act to recognize her Majesty's Authority and undoubted Title to the Crown: To which a Clause being offered to make it Treason to Quarrel her Majesty's Right to the Crown, or exercise of the Government, a Debate arose, and the latter Words were alter'd to, *her being in the Exercise of the Government.* This being over, the Act for Supply was offered; but an overture being at the same time offer'd, it was resolv'd, that should be consider'd before the Supply. The Overture was, 'That the Parliament should proceed to such Conditions of Government and Regulations in the Constitution to take Place after Her Majesty and the Heirs of her Body, as should be necessary for the Preservation of their Religion and Liberty.' The Court Party endeavour'd to postpone this Overture to the Supply, which occasioned warm Debates and severe Reflections upon the Ministry and Parliament of England. On the 28th of May, the Marquis of *Arbol* offer'd an Act for security of the Kingdom, in Case of her Majesty's Decease; which after much Debate was receiv'd. The Duke of *Argyle* offer'd an Act for Ratifying the Revolution, and all the Acts following thereon. Mr. *Fletcher*, an Act containing several Limitations upon the Successor after the Death of her Majesty, and the Heirs of her Body. The Earl of *Roths*, an Act that after her Majesty's Death without Heirs, no Person coming to the Crown of Scotland being at the same King of England, should as King of Scotland have Power to make Peace or War without Consent of Parliament. The Earl of *Marchmont*, an Act for securing the true Protestant Religion, and Presby-

terian Government. And Sir *Patrick Johnson*, an Act allowing the Importation of all sorts of Wines, and other Foreign Liquors. All which were receiv'd, and order'd to lie upon the Table. Soon after an Act was brought in for Toleration of all Protestants in the Exercise of Religious Worship. There were also these Acts brought in, namely, an Act for a Triennial Parliament. An Act to incapacitate all Persons having Pensions, and all Officers in the Army, Customs, and Excise, from voting in Parliament in imposing Publick Burdens. And an Act Ratifying all the Privileges formerly granted to the Company Trading to Africa and the Indies. With several others. Against the Act of Toleration a Representation from the General Assembly was offer'd and read, which was follow'd by Debates to the same Purpose, which made that be laid aside. On the 9th of June the Act for security of the Kingdom was taken into Consideration, and many smart Speeches were made for it. On the first of July it was read, and a Clause put in, *That the Government should on the 20th Day after the Queen's Decease be lodg'd in the Estates.* On the 5th a Clause was added, *That in such Assembly of the Estates no Englishman shall have Vote.* Then the Limitations of a future Successor were propos'd to be made part of this Act, but was postponed. On the 9th it was propos'd that the Act concerning the Power of making Peace and War be consider'd next after the Act of Security, which was carried in the Affirmative. It was insisted upon, and no Art of the Ministry could divert it, altho' it was adjourn'd and put off three times, that Clause be inserted, whereby it was declar'd *That the same be not the Successor to the Crown of England, unless such Conditions*

Conditions of Government be before enacted, as may secure the Honour of the Crown, the frequency of Parliaments, the Religion, Liberty, and Trade of the Nation, from English or any other Foreign Influence. And that the Successor in England shall not be King or Queen of Scotland, unless a Free Communication of Trade, and the Liberty of the Plantations be first granted by Act of Parliament in England to the Subjects of Scotland. This Clause was voted by a Majority of 72. And to secure it, a Clause was added, whereby it was made High Treason to administer the Coronation Oath but by appointment of Parliament, or to own such King till he had sworn and accepted the Terms of the claim of Rights, and the other Conditions agreed on in this or succeeding Parliaments. And to finish this tedious Matter, we shall only say, that among divers other Clauses, one was added, which required the Heritors and Burghs to provide themselves with Fire Arms, for all the Fensible Men, being Protestants, within their respective Bounds, and that the said Heritors and Burghs discipline and exercise the said Fensible Men once a Month.

When the Act was finish'd and pass'd by the Estates, the House urged the Commissioner to give the Royal Assent to it; to which he forbore answering till he had written to England; and then he declar'd that he had received Power to pass all the Acts that were ready except *this*. The House was inflam'd hereupon, and were obstinate against giving Supplies till this Bill be pass'd into an Act. So that at last the High Commissioner was fain to put an End to the Session without the Supplies. Accordingly September the 16th the Parliament was prorogued.

To view now the state of the

War. Sir Cloudesley Shovel with 25 Sail of Men of War, 2d, 3d, and 4th Rates, with a proportionate Squadron of Dutch, sail'd from St. Hellens the 1st of July; they were detained in the Chanel for some time by contrary Winds, so they arriv'd not before Lisbon till the 24th. Sir Stafford Fairborn went on shore, and had Audience of the King, who received him very graciously, and sent a Noble Present of Refreshments to the Fleet. After a few days Stay they sail'd for the Streights, and being arriv'd on the Coast of Valencia, the Mariners to the Number of 2,500 Landed at Altea, and form'd a Camp, where the Admiral publish'd a Declaration, intimating that he came not to injure the Spaniards, but to protect them from the Tyranny of the French. Which had the good Effect of producing plenty of Provisions, brought in and sold in the Fleet at reasonable Prices. From thence they sail'd to Leghorn, and in the Way some Attempts were made of landing Men and Arms to relieve the Cevenuots, but as the Gulf of Narbonne was too dangerous for the whole Fleet to enter, two Ships only were sent with a good Quantity of Arms, Ammunition, and Money, and such French Refugees, as had put themselves on Board the Fleet for that Service. These lay on the 17th and 18th of September on the Coast, and gave the signal directed, which was to have been answer'd by their Friends on Shore, but was not. A Boat was sent to go ashore, but two French Gallies, which lay there, interrupted it, and the Season of the Year not permitting the Ships to lie there, they returned to the Fleet. On the 19th of September, the Fleet arrived before Leghorn, where the Salute from the Town being but 5 Guns, the Admiral resented it, and com-

A.D.
1703.

complained to the great Duke, who caused a Royal Salvo to be made. Count *Lamberg* came on Board the Fleet there on the 28th, and acquainted the Admiral, that *Charles* Archduke of *Austria* had been proclaim'd at *Vienna* King of *Spain*. For which News great Rejoycings were made, and 15 Guns fired from every Ship. The Fleet having perform'd the Business they went upon, and by the close keeping in of the Enemy, having had no Opportunity of Engaging any of their Ships; set sail homewards on the 22d of *October*, and arrived safe in the *Downs* the 17th of *November*.

The Advantage of the War in *Germany* this Campaign was on the *French* side: They took Fort *Kebl* by the 31st of *March*, and prepared to penetrate through the Black Forrest to join the Elector of *Bavaria*, who extended his Quarters by the taking several Towns; and on the seventh of *April*, that Prince came with his Army before *Ratisbon*, and for want of the Emperor's Ratification of the Neutrality of that City, he took Possession of the Bridge, and a Gate. Marshal *Villars* attempted the *German* Lines the 19th of *April*, but was repulsed. However he succeeded afterwards, and on the 6th of *May* joined the *Bavarians*.

In the mean time Things went better on the Lower Rhine, where *Bonne* was besieged, and taken. And in the *Netherlands*, where the *French* fled before the Duke of *Marlborough*, and could not be brought to Battle; which gave Baron *Spaar* Opportunity to force their Lines in the *Pais de Waes*. But on the other side Monsieur *Opdam*, with the *Dutch* Forces which lay near *Breda*, were surrounded by the *French*, and routed: This was call'd the Battle of *Eckeren*, wherein altho' the *Dutch* behaved themselves bravely, they

suffered much. The Confederate Army invested *Huy*, *August* 16 and took it the 25th. The Advantage that Conquest gave, induced the Duke of *Marlborough* to propose the attacking the Enemies Lines between the *Mebaign* and the *Leuwe*, but the *Dutch* oppos'd it, and so it went off. *Limburgh* was the next Attempt, which after 18 Day Siege surrender'd the 28th of *September*; and *Geldre* being in *December* following taken, the *French* were entirely remov'd from the Banks of the *Maes*, and two Provinces subjected to the Confederates.

The latter end of the Campaign proved less Fortunate to the *French* and *Bavarians* than the beginning, for the Forces under *Villars*, being but a part of what were intended to be sent, the Duke of *Vendosme* was to penetrate another way, to which purpose the Duke of *Bavaria* advanced to *Tyrol* to meet him, but was so well receiv'd by the Imperialists there, that he was oblig'd to retire. The Duke of *Vendosme* in the same Manner was repulsed on his side, when he advanced as far as *Trent* to meet him. The Duke of *Bavaria* next made an Attempt upon *Augsburg*, but was repulsed by the Imperial Garrison the Town had receiv'd. On the other hand the *French* had success on the *Rhine*. For while the Imperialists were employed against the *Bavarians*, Count *Tallard* with the Duke of *Burgundy* besieged old *Brisac*, which they took, and afterwards invested *Landau*, on the 7th of *October*. The Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, with a good Body of Confederate Forces, was sent from the *Netherlands* to raise the Siege. He arrived on the 14th, and prepared to attack the Enemy; but while on the 15th the Prince with most of the Officers were carousing and celebrating the Feast of *St. Leopold*, the Enemy advanced out

of their Lines, and fell upon the *Germans* with so much Fury, that after a vigorous Action on both sides, the Confederates were forced to retire, and the *French* returned to the Siege, which they prosecuted so well, that soon after the City was surrender'd. And to end the Year, *Augsburg* was taken by the Elector of *Bavaria* after a short Siege, on the 14th of *December*.

Other Foreign Affairs which deserve Notice are, That it was this Year that the Commotions in *Hungary* begun, which so long disturb'd the Emperor, and therein interrupted in a degree the Progress of the Arms of the Confederates. That

King *Charles III.* immediately after his Father and Brother had surrender'd to him their Rights to the Crown of *Spain*, and he was accordingly proclaim'd at *Vienna*. prepared to go to take Possession of his Kingdom. On the 19th of *September* he set out thence, and arriv'd at the *Hague* *November 2.* And that it was at the latter End of this Campaign, that the Duke of *Savoy*, upon the reiterated Application of the Imperial Court, and the Insolences of the *French*, was brought to be sensible that his Alliance with *France* was but being himself a Tool in the hand of that Prince for building up an universal Monarchy, wherein he should also in time be made a Vassal. The *French* having Notice of his Design, suddenly seized and disarm'd all his Troops that were in their Army. Which forced the Duke of *Savoy* immediately to enter into the Confederacy.

To return home.

On the 16th of *September*, the Parliament of *Ireland* met at *Dublin*. His Grace the D. of *Ormond* made a Speech to them, wherein he wish'd they would provide for the Fortifications and the Barracks, but

recommended chiefly the Payment of the Publick Debts, an account whereof he ordered to be laid before them. The House of Commons chose for their Speaker *Alan Broderick*, Esq; and then voted an Address of Thanks to the Lord Lieutenant. The House of Lords did the same, and both were presented a few Days after. And on the last of *September*, the Commons waited on the Lord Lieutenant with a Loyal Address to her Majesty, which they desired might be transmitted: The Lords did the same the 9th of *October*. And on the 14th the Commons voted, That the Funds formerly granted were sufficient to support the Government to *Mich. 1703.* and resolv'd, That a Supply be granted to make up the Deficiency of the Revenue, to support the necessary Branches of Establishment for two Years, ending at *Michaelmas 1705.* The Commissioners for Publick Accounts reported that 103,368 *l.* was by Misrepresentation charged as a Debt upon the Nation, for which they received the Thanks of the House.

And on *October 22.* the Commons presented to the Lieutenant a Representation, wherein was set forth, 'That the Constitution of the Kingdom had been of late greatly shaken, the Lives, Liberties, and Estates of the Subject being call'd in Question, and try'd in a manner unknown to their Ancestors. They complained of the Proceedings of the late Trustees, which they imputed to malicious Reports against, and false Representations of, the Protestants of the Kingdom. They also made great Complaints of the loss of their Trade, the Cash of the Nation being exhausted, and thereby the Manufactures stop'd and the Protestants reduc'd to Poverty, divers Families whereof had been oblig'd to leave the Kingdom. That their Foreign Trade

A. D.
1703.

Trade lay under great Restrictions and Discouragements. That the want of frequent Parliaments had encouraged evil Men for their own Gain to oppress the Subject. That the Civil Officers were grievously Corrupt. That great Officers resided out of the Kingdom, and their Deputies executed those Offices ill. And prayed that Parliaments be frequently held, and permitted to sit and redress Grievances. They afterwards voted, That divers Pensions to the Sum of 17,934 *l. per Annum* were unnecessary Branches of the Establishment. They presented this Representation to the Lord Lieutenant, and soon after made three Addresses; 1. To desire an Account what Half Pay Officers had been provided for. 2. That all Judges, Commissioners of the Revenue, and other Officers, be obliged to attend in their Places, or be remov'd; and 3. That the Baracks might be maintained at easy and reasonable Rates, and no exorbitant Salaries and Prices given to the Undertaker for the same. After they had set forth their Grievances, they proceeded to the Supply; and on the 26th of *October*, granted 150,000*l.* to her Majesty for supporting the Government for two Years. They brought in Heads of Bills, for securing the Liberty of the Subject, and to prevent imprisonment beyond Sea. To prevent the Growth of Poverty, and to encourage the Linen Manufacture, with some others which they presented in a Body to the Lord Lieutenant, and the Speaker enlarged upon them in a Speech. They proceeded in divers other Businesses of less Publick Concern, and on the 26th of *November* adjourn'd to the 11th of *January*.

On the 9th of *November* the Parliament of *England* met, to whom her Majesty made a Speech, and intimated to them the advantageous

Alliances she had made with the King of *Portugal*, and the Duke of *Savoy*. Recommended the providing the necessary Supplies, and hinted, that an extraordinary Expence would be occasion'd by joining Forces with the King of *Portugal*, for recovering the Crown of *Spain* from the House of *Bourbon*, and restoring it to the House of *Austria*; and by assisting the Duke of *Savoy*. Recommended Dispatch, and ended with an earnest Desire of Peace and Union among her Subjects. And to that Purpose, that all Heats and Animosities might be avoided in their Debates.

Both Houses address'd the Queen to thank her for her Gracious Speech, and to congratulate her Majestys up on the Alliances.

On the 19th of *November*, the Copies of the Treaties being laid before the House, a few Days after they came to these Resolutions, 1. That 40,000 Men, including 5,000 Mariners, be employ'd for the Sea-Service the next Year, and 4*l. per Man per Mensen* be granted for maintaining them. 2. That the 40,000 Men at Land, with the 10,000 Additional Troops, be continued to act in Conjunction with the Allies next Year. And 3. That the Proportion of Land Forces to act in Conjunction with the King of *Portugal* be 1,000 Horse and Dragoons, and 7,000 Foot. That 884,072*l.* be granted for maintaining the said 40,000 Men the next Year. That 55,272*l.* be granted for Payment of her Majesty's Proportion of Subsidies to the Allies. That 168,180*l.* be granted for maintaining the said 10,000 additional Troops. That 150,000*l.* be granted for the *Portugal* Service. That 357,000*l.* be granted for maintaining Guards and Garrisons. That 118,362*l.* be granted for the Ordinance, for Land Service. And 60,000*l.* for circulating Exchequer Bills. In all 3,818,886*l.*

Before

Before we proceed in the Parliamentary Affairs, it will be necessary to speak of the Calamity that fell upon us during its sitting.

On the 26th of *November* at about eleven at Night began a violent Wind, which increased at Midnight, and rose to so grievous and dreadful a Tempest, continuing till six in the Morning, that no Man's Memory reached the like, nor perhaps was there ever a Storm more violent. In the Country innumerable Trees were blown up by the Roots, Houses overturn'd, and Stacks of Corn and Hay dispersed. In Cities the Chimneys were blown down, and the Tilings of Houses swept quite away, by the Fall whereof the Houses were extremely broken, and many Persons kill'd, particularly the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* and his Lady. The Loss of the Tiling, Leading, Glass Windows, Garden Walls, and every Thing that was liable to be blown away, was so great, that 'twas reckon'd a Million of Money would be required to repay it. But next to many Lives that were lost at Sea and Land, the Number of Shipping thereby destroy'd was the greatest Calamity. Besides a great many Merchant Ships, Thirteen Men of War perished in the *Downs*, and with them 1,519 Seamen. Sir *Stafford Fairborn* was driven out of the *Downs*, and carried as far as *Gottenberg*, before he could get into Port.

The House of Commons presented an Address to the Queen deploring this Calamity, and promising to repair the Damage done to the Fleet, desiring that in the mean time her Majesty would please to give Orders for the rebuilding such Ships as were necessary, and withal desiring the Queen that she would be pleased to afford some Provision to the Families of those Seamen that were drowned, till the House

could provide for it. Which her Majesty most graciously complied with. And on the 17th of *December* publish'd an Order, whereby the Widows of those Officers and Seamen who were lost in the Storm, were intitled to her Majesty's Bounty in the same manner as if they had been killed in Fight.

The same Storm did much Damage in *Holland* and in *France*, but the Northern Countries of *England*, as well as all *Scotland* escaped it.

The time of this Session of Parliament was extremely taken up in Controversies between the two Houses. The Commons brought in again the Bill against Occasional Conformity, in the form whereof they almost quite agreed with what the Lords by their Amendments left it last Session, which passed in that House the 17th of *December*, and was sent to the Lords for their Concurrence. But it was opposed there, and after many Speeches against it, upon the second Reading it was rejected by a Majority of 12 or 13 Voices.

On the 14th of *December*, Information was given to the House of Lords, that divers Persons, Dependents on the Duke of *Berwick*, were come over into *Scotland*, and had been seized. The Earl of *Nottingham* told the House, that this Matter was already before the Queen, and would be laid before the House in form; but nevertheless the Lords appointed a select Committee to examine into it. On the 17th the Queen came to the House to pass the Land Tax, and then in a Speech declared that she had Information of very ill Designs carrying on in *Scotland*, the Particulars whereof should be laid before them. This gave Occasion to the Commons to express their Resentment against the Lords for having appointed a Committee to examine into this Matter;

A. D.
1703.

before it came Regularly before 'em. Which they express'd in an Address to the Queen on the 23d This was the rise of a Controversy between the two Houses, which lasted long, but is of no use to Posterity, and therefore we shall say no more of it.

Her Majesty's Birth Day happening on *Sunday* this Year, it was celebrated on *Monday*, which was perform'd with great Magnificence and Joy. But the Queen in her own Acts much exceeded the Compliments of her Subjects, for on the same Day in a Message to the House of Commons her Majesty declared her Intention of making a Present of the Revenue of the first Fruits and Tenths to the poorer Clergy, by making that Revenue a Fund for augmenting poor Vicarages; which she desired the House to find a Method of making effectual. This was gratefully receiv'd, and Addresses of Thanks were presented to her Majesty by the House, by the Conventions of the Clergy of both Provinces; and by the Clergy of every Diocese in the Kingdom. A Bill was brought in pursuant, thereto and passed into an Act.

On the 24th of *February*, the Queen came to the House, and passed an Act for granting an Aid to her Majesty for carrying on the War by selling Annuities; whereby 1,018,867 *£*. was to be taken in for purchasing Annuities of 99 Years at 15 Years Purchase. And 300,000 *£*. for Annuities upon one Life at 9 Years Purchase, two Lives at 11 Years, and three Lives at 12 Years, or at 15 Years Purchase for 99 Years. An Act for a Publick Register in *Yorkshire*. An Act for increase of Seamen, and encouraging Navigation, and many others.

The other Aids granted this Parliament for carrying on the War, besides the Land-Tax already mentioned, were, The Duty on Malt

continued; and an additional Subsidy of one Third of the old Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage for three Years.

The Act for making more effectual the Queen's Intentions for the Augmentation of the Maintenance of the poor Clergy, impowered her Majesty to erect a Corporation with perpetual Succession, and to settle upon it the First Fruits of all Benefices Spiritual, for augmenting the Maintenance of Ministers officiating in any Church or Chapel in *England* or *Wales*, not sufficiently provided for, in such manner as shall be therein express'd. Allowed any Person to bequeath Lands, Goods, or Chattels to this Corporation for the Purpose aforesaid, which may be held and enjoyed notwithstanding the Statute of *Mortmain*. Enacted, that no Fifth Bond for First Fruits shall be taken hereafter, and all the Four Bonds shall be compris'd in One. And provided, That this Act shall not vacate any Grant already made of Pensions upon the Duty of First Fruits.

These were the Matters of chiefest Moment transacted this Session, which lasted till the 3d of *April*, on which Day her Majesty came to the House, and passed 12 Publick and 24 Private Acts, and then made a Speech, wherein she thanked them for the Dispatch in providing the Supplies, and recommended Peace among ourselves, which as she had earnestly desired at the Opening the Session, she said, *Tho' it has not met with all that Success I wished and expected, I am not discouraged from persisting in the same Desires.*

We must now look back to speak of the Arrival of King *Charles* of *Spain* in *England*.

Sir *George Rook* with a Squadron of Men of War was sent over to *Holland* by her Majesty, to conduct his Catholick Majesty hither. He

went

went on Board accordingly, and on *December 25*, the Fleet was seen passing through the *Downs* for *Spithead*, where he arrived the next Day. He was waited upon on Board by the Dukes of *Somerset* and *Marlborough*. The Duke of *Somerset* Master of the Horse presented a Letter and Compliment from the Queen, and invited his Majesty on Shoar. On the 28th he landed, and was conducted by the Duke of *Somerset* to his Grace's Seat at *Petworth*, wither his Royal Highness came to meet him. His Majesty lay there that Night, and the next Day set forward for *Windfor*; whither her Majesty went on the 27th to receive the Visit he desired to make her. He arrived there on the 29th at Seven in the Evening, and was receiv'd by her Majesty at the Stair-Head. He supped that Night with her Majesty, was visited in his Apartment the next Morning by the Queen, and led her Majesty thence to Dinner. The Afternoon was spent in Musick and Diversions, and after Supper he would not be satisfied, till after great Compliments he had prevailed to hold the Napkin when her Majesty washed. The next Morning he departed, being attended to the Coach side by his Royal Highness, and went to *Petworth* that Day, accompanied by the Duke of *Somerset*. On the 1st of *January* in the Evening, his Majesty arriv'd at *Portsmouth*, where he was received by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities, who attended him to the Water-side, the Streets being illuminated: And went on Board the *Royal Catharine* at *Spithead*, extreemly well satisfied with his Reception and Entertainment at *Windfor*, and with the Honours paid him in the several Towns through which he pass'd. On the 5th the whole Fleet set Sail from *Spithead*

for *Portugal* with a fair Wind, but a Storm took them with a contrary Wind in the Bay of *Biscay*, which dispersed the Fleet, and oblig'd the Admiral to return. He arriv'd with the King of *Spain* on board him at *St. Hellens* the 22d, and came to *Spithead* the 23d; whither the Duke of *Somerset* by her Majesty's Command went, and waited upon his Catholick Majesty: Wither the next Day came on Shoar, and remained at *Portsmouth* till the 4th of *February*, when the Wind coming fair, he went on Board again. On the 6th they set sail the second Time, and pursued their Voyage, and arrived safe at *Lisbon* the 7th of *March*, N. S. He was magnificently received there, but as that is no Part of the *English* History, we omit the Particulars of it.

Her Majesty was pleased at the Beginning of the third Year of her Reign, to make an Alteration in her Ministry, whereby, according to the Style of those Times, the Low Church Party came into Play.

The Earl of *Nottingham* resign'd his Place of Secretary of State, which was given to *Robert Harley*, Esq; The Earl of *Jersey* was remov'd from the Place of Lord Chamberlain, and the Earl of *Kent* advanc'd to that Post. The *White-staff* was taken from Sir *Edward Seymour*, and *Thomas Mansel*, Esq; was made Comptroller of the Household. Other Alterations of less Moment we omit.

In *Scotland* also some Changes were made. The Duke of *Queensbury* was removed from his Place of being Secretary of State, and the Earl of *Cromarty* was preferred to that Post. Sir *David Nairn*, Deputy Secretary, was changed for Mr. *Alex. Wedderburn*; and *James Johnson*, Esq; was made Clerk Register, in the Room of Mr. *Philipaugh*. And finally,

A. D.
1704.

finally, the Marquiss of *Tweedale* was constituted her Majesty's High Commissioner.

On the 6th of *July*, the Parliament of *Scotland* met at *Edinburgh*, and adjourn'd to the 11th, when the Queen's Letter was read. Her Majesty express'd her Concern for the Differences and Divisions among them, promised to grant whatever could in Reason be demanded for rectifying Abuses, and quieting their Minds. Recommended to them in especial manner the settling the Succession in the Protestant Line, and was willing to give into any reasonable Terms and Conditions of Government with respect to the Successor. Laid before them the Necessity of raising Funds, the former being expired and exhausted, for maintaining the Forces, &c. And lastly, recommended to them the Advancement of Piety, and Discouragement of Vice and immorality.

The Lord Commissioner enlarged upon the Letter in a Speech, and was seconded by the Earl of *Cromarty*.

But all had little Effect, the House continued in the same Temper, and were so far from naming a Successor, that several Motions of Overtures were made for a Resolution. *Not to name a Successor till a previous Treaty of Commerce be made with England, and Limitations and Conditions of the Government be made for securing the Religion, Liberty, and Independency of the Nation.* Which after much Debate, was at last put to the Vote, and carried in the Affirmative by a Majority of 55. On the 19th of *July*, Duke *Hamilton* moved that this Business should be proceeded upon before the Supply, except two Months Cess for present Subsistence of the Forces. On the 21st, an Act for 4 Months Cess, payable in two Years, being brought in, it was de-

bated, and then the Vote put, whether to give a Supply for two Months or six Months Cess. Carried by 16 Voices for six Months. But on the 25th when it came again to be considered, the Act for Security was brought in, and upon Debate voted, *That the Parliament will proceed to grant two Months Cess for subsisting her Majesty's Forces, and as soon as the Act of Security has got the Royal Assent, will give four Months more.* Thus they in effect tacked it to the Money Bill, and without passing it, the necessary Supplies could not be obtained. Neither could the Queen be assured that the refusing both would not have produced a Rebellion, so violent was the Temper of the Nation at that Time. To comply with Necessity therefore the *Act of Security* in the Terms we mentioned in our Account of the Proceedings of last Session, received the Royal Assent on the 5th of *August*. The rest of the Session was taken up in examining the Accounts, in forming an Act for Exporting Wooll, and other Asperities, which made the High-Commissioner prorogue the Parliament on the 27th of *August*. But they first drew up an Address to the Queen, desiring that the Evidence and Papers relating to the Plot (which we spoke of in the Proceedings of the *English* Parliament) might be laid before them next Session, wherein they reflected smartly on the House of Lords for having meddled in that Matter.

The Progress of her Majesty's Army this Year was very happy. The Imperial Envoy presented a Memorial to the Queen on the 2d of *April*, to set forth the pressing Necessity of the Empire, by the Duke of *Bavaria's* bringing a *French* Army into the Heart of it, and by the Perplexity and Confusion the

Insurrection

Insurrection in *Hungary* had brought the Emperor's Hereditary Countries into. And to beseech her Majesty to give the Duke of *Marlborough* Orders to concert Measures with the States-General for the Relief of the Empire, by sending a Body of Troops thither. The Queen gave this Envoy a very favourable Answer. And the Duke of *Marlborough* being arrived in *Holland*, May 4, N. S. he had a Conference with the States-General, wherein he set forth the Dangers the Empire was in, and declared that being now Masters of the *Maeſe* and all the *Spaniſh Guelderland*, a small Number of Forces would defend their Frontiers. His Reasons had full Influence, and produc'd a Resolution of pursuing the Measures he had propounded. And his Grace set out accordingly the next Day to go and assemble the Army. He arriv'd at *Maestricht* on the 13th, where Part of the Army were already encamp'd, and proceeded on the 16th in his March towards *Germany*, being join'd on the 18th by the *English* Forces.

This March amus'd the *French*, they apprehended it might tend to the *Moselle*, to penetrate into *France* that Way; and besides they were in pain for *Landau*, which kept their Troops in perpetual March and Counter-march, whilst the Army in the mean time kept their Way thro' the Electorate of *Cologne* to *Coblentz*, thence to *Mentz*, pass'd the *Maine*, and with as much Speed, as consist'd with the proper Ease to the Troops, hast'd forward to the *Danube*. The Compliments and Visits which the Duke receiv'd in his Passage, from the Elector of *Mentz*, Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and others, are not necessary to be particularized here, 'tis sufficient to say, that

he was treated with extream Honour and Respect.

On the 22d of *June* he join'd Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and two Days after encamp'd near the Banks of the *Danube*.

The Army being now arriv'd in perfect good Order on the Frontiers of the Elector of *Bavaria's* Dominions, it was resolv'd to enter upon immediate Action. *Donaueert*, a Town upon the *Danube* near the Mouth of the *Lech*, as it lay first in their Way, was first to be taken, and accordingly it was resolv'd upon in the Council of War; the Town was provided with a good Garrison under the Command of Count *d' Arco* Feldt-Marshal to the Elector of *Bavaria*, and was covered by a Fortification called the *Sebelenberg*, where great Intrenchments were cast up to add to its Strength. But the Duke, with Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, and Baron *Humpel* the *Dutch* General (despising all Difficulties) set out on the 3d of *July* N. S. at three in the Morning, and made a March of 20 *English* Miles with 6,000 Foot, 30 Squadrons of Horse, and 3 Regiments of Imperial Grenadiers, and a good Train of Artillery, thro' a bad Road, and over a River which lay in their Way: All which so fatigu'd the Soldiers, that it was fix'd at Night before they made the intended Onset. Some of the Generals were of Opinion that the Soldiers should be allowed to rest that Night, but his Grace was of the contrary Mind, and courageously resolv'd to give the Enemy no longer Time, but immediately to attack them. Which was undertaken and carried on with incredible Vigour. The Enemy were 18,000 Men, choice Troops, and had the Advantage of Entrenchments, and were not wanting in a resolute Defence; but the Confederate Troops, after two Repulses,

A. D.
1704.

forced the Entrenchments, made a terrible Slaughter of the Enemy, and put them to Flight. The Count *d'Arco* swam over the *Danube*, and many of his Officers took the same Way.

The Enemy's Loss was 5,000 Men, and the Confederates not much less, for the Fight lasted an Hour and half in most Furious Action. Fifteen Pieces of the Enemy's Cannon, and all their Ammunition, Tents, and Baggage, and a very rich Booty, were taken. This glorious Victory, wherein the Duke of *Marlborough* by admirable Conduct and Bravery gain'd immortal Honour, gave the Confederates free Entry into *Bavaria*, and obliged that Elector to retire under the Cannon of *Augsburgh*; but first sent Word to his Garrison at *Donawert* to retire, and set the Town on Fire; but the Confederates advanced with such speed, that they had not time to put those Orders in Execution, and so the Town was saved. They found here 20,000 Sacks of Meal, great Store of Oats, and Plenty of all sorts of Provisions and Ammunition.

The Army pursued the Victory, and entering *Bavaria* took several Towns, and put the Country under Military Execution.

The *French* on the other Hand were diligent in their Endeavours to relieve the Duke of *Bavaria*; to which Purpose a gallant Army of 22,000 Horse and Foot under the Command of Count *Tallard*, additional to what they had already there under Marshal *Marfin*, marched to the *Danube*, and on the 4th of *August* join'd the Elector's Army. This obliged Prince *Eugene* to joyn the Duke of *Marlborough*, and their Two Armies observed the Enemy's, while Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* besieged *Ingolstadt*. A few Days after, viz. *August* 13. N. S.

was fought that famous Battle of *Blenheim*. The Particulars whereof have been so often told, and are so well known, that 'tis needless to enter into the Detail. We shall only say therefore, That Advices being brought that the Enemy advanced, it was resolv'd to march and give them Battle; the Place where the *French* encamped had a Rivulet in Marshy Ground in the Front, the Village *Blenheim* on the *Danube* on their Right, and a Wood on their Left. It was necessary for the Confederates to pass the Rivulet, which accordingly they effected, and about one Hour after Noon began the Attack. Prince *Eugene* and the Imperial Troops were on the Right, General *Churchill*, Lieutenant General *Lumley*, the Lord *Orkney*, and Lieutenant-General *Ingoldsby*, with the rest of the *English* and *Dutch* Officers on the Left, and the Duke of *Marlborough* in the Center commanded the Whole. The Dispute was very sharp with equal Advantage till 5 of the Clock, at which Time the Imperialists under Prince *Eugene* were hard pressed by the *Bavarians*, but being reliev'd by the Duke of *Marlborough*, who ordered the *Corps de Reserve* to advance, put a Stop to the Enemy, and in the third Attack about seven o'Clock broke them. The *English* and *Dutch* in the mean Time gained such Ground upon the *French*, that they oblig'd their Horse to retire in Confusion, and leave the Foot to our Mercy. Twenty eight Battalions and 12 Squadrons retired into the Village of *Blenheim*, and defended themselves an Hour and half, but being surrounded by our Troops, they were at last overcome, many killed, and the rest surrendered themselves Prisoners of War. And the Confederates by that Time were Masters of the Enemy's Camp, Cannon, and Baggage.

Baggage. Abundance of Officers were taken, and among the rest the *French* General himself, Count *Tallard*, was made Prisoner. The *Bavarians* with their Duke at the Head of them, by taking a different Road, and keeping in a Body, got off, but the *French* were miserably slaughtered in their Flight. The Enemy's Loss was vailly great; besides several General Officers, 1,200 others, and 12,000 Common-Soldiers, were taken Prisoners by the Confederates; the Particulars of the Captives shew them 11,192, besides 3,000, who took Service with the Allies. And the Number killed must needs be great; 10 *French* Battalions were cut to pieces, and 30 Squadrons of Horse and Dragoons were driven into the *Danube* and drowned, besides 4 or 5,000 that were killed in the Pursuit, and what fell in the Battle. The intercepted Letters from the Enemies confess'd their Loss to be 40,000. There were found in the Enemies Camp, 100 Pieces of Brass Cannon, 24 Mortars, 3,600 Tents, 300 laden Mules, and a great Quantity of Money. And there were 129 Colours, 171 Standards, and 17 Pair of Kettle Drums, taken in the Battle. This great Victory cost the Allies 4,485 Men kill'd, 7,525 wounded, and 273 Prisoners.

The Effect of this Victory was the Reduction of *Bavaria* to the Dominion of the Emperor, which was perform'd before Winter. But as that Work might be done with a Part of the Army, the Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince *Eugene*, and Prince *Lewis*, left it to General *Tounges* to accomplish, and march'd with their Armies to the *Rhine*. On the 12th of *September* the Imperial Army sat down before *Landau*, and formed the Siege of it, wherein Prince *Lewis* commanded, while the Duke of *Marlborough* and

Prince *Eugene* cover'd the Siege. The *French* Governor acted his Part so well, that although the King of the *Romans* came to command in the Siege in order to expedite the taking the City, it held out till the 23d of *November*, on which Day they capitulated, and march'd out on the 25th, whereby the Army was hindred from making the victorious Progress into *France*, which would have been done in these two Months time, had not this Siege been necessary. This, with the taking *Traerbach*, ended the Campaign on that side.

Before we proceed it must be noted, That the Emperor was so sensible of the Kindness her Majesty had shewn in sending her Army so far to his Relief, and of the Bravery and excellent Conduct of her General, that immediately after the Battle of *Schellenberg* he sent to the Duke of *Marlborough* the Dignity of a Prince of the Empire, which his Grace declined to accept; the Emperor therefore wrote to the Queen, wherein after his Thanks for her Favour, he entreated her Majesty to command the Duke of *Marlborough* to accept the Title of Prince of the Empire, which he purpos'd to confer on him. The Queen gave him Orders accordingly. And the Emperor by his Letters on the 28th of *August*, conferred that Honour upon him. The necessary Instruments were afterwards dispatched to ratify it in full Form. And *Mandelheim* a Fief, lying in the Circle of *Suabia*, at that time devolved to the Emperor, was given to his Highness.

Altho' this great Effort was made in *Germany*, the Confederates were so far from suffering in *Flanders* this Year, that the Advantages of the Campaign were rather on their side. Monsieur *d'Auverquerque* commanded the main Army on *Brabant*

A.D.
1704.

side, and Baron *Spar* the Army in *Dutch Flanders*; the former twice broke the Enemies Lines, bombarded *Namur*, and stood his Ground against the united Force of the Enemy under the Duke of *Bavaria* and Marshal *Villeroy*, when on the 28th of *October* they march'd to attack him. 'Tis true, it was said that *Villeroy* check'd the Resolution of the Elector by producing positive Orders against Fighting, which made that Prince leave the Army in Disgust. The latter (Baron *Spar*) bombarded *Bruges*, and took Fort *Isabella*, which interrupted the Navigation to *Sluys*.

In *Savoy* the *French* had the better, they took *Vercell*, making the Garrison Prisoners of War, altho' they had made a brave Defence, and got Possession of the Valley of *Aosta*, whereby the Communication with *Germany* through *Switzerland* was cut off. And on the 14th of *October* the Duke of *Vendosme* sat down before *Verruc*, a strong Fortrefs seated on the River *Po*, in the midway between *Casal* and *Turin*, but the strength of the Place, the good defence the Garrison made, and the Communication with it which the Duke of *Savoy* was able to keep open, render'd this Siege very painful and ruinous to the *French*; for so earnest was that King in the Resolution of taking the Place, that the Siege was continued all the Winter, altho' the Frost and Snow kill'd his Men almost as fast as the Enemies Bullets: So, altho' at last, that is in *April* following, it was surrender'd, the length of the Siege, and the Loss the *French* sustain'd in it, was as favourable to the Duke of *Savoy* as a Victory.

Pursuant to the Alliance with the King of *Portugal*, the Queen and the States General had sent over Forces to assist that Prince. Duke *Schomberg* was Commander in Chief of

the *English*, and Count *Fagel* of the *Dutch*.

As soon as King *Charles* arrived, the Councils for carrying on the War were frequently held, but the Resolution taken therein not agreeing with the Sentiments of Duke *Schomberg*, who maintained that all the *English* should act in the Field, whereas the *Portuguese* would put part of them into their Frontier Garrisons: And that Court refusing him the Post of Commander in Chief, which his Father formerly enjoy'd, there was no good Understanding between them. To prevent therefore the ill Effects, her Majesty pitch'd upon the Earl of *Galway*, whom she was pleased to send for from his Retirement in the Country, and impos'd on him (for he desired to be suffered to decline it) the Command of her Forces in *Portugal*, which Office was conferred on him the 25th of *June*, and being allowed a Reinforcement of 4,000 Men from *England*, the *Dutch* sending a proportionate Number also, he set sail on the 30th of *July*, and in eight Days arrived at *Lisbon*. The Kings of *Portugal* and *Spain* march'd their Armies to the Frontiers to make head against the Army brought by the Duke of *Anjou*, who in Person invaded *Portugal* by the beginning of *May*. He took *Portalegre*, and *Castle Davide*. But while the *French* lay before the last Place, the Marquis *das Minas* with 1,500 Men was sent out the 2d of *June* to make a Diversion on the Frontiers of *Spain*; he took *Fuente Grinaldo*, and march'd to *Monfanto*. The *Spaniards* march'd to the Relief of this Place, which obliged the General to leave the Siege to go to meet them, which he did, and fought them, so bravely that the *Spaniards* were put to Flight after the loss of 200 Men killed. The *Portuguese* returned

returned to the Siege, and took *Monfanta*, but could not save *Castle Davide*.

Let us now view the Sea Service this Summer. Sir *George Rook* with the Confederate Fleet, as we have told you, arriv'd at *Lisbon* the 7th of *March* N. S. He sail'd thence the 16th to cruise off *Cape St. Vincent* to secure the Passage of the *Turkey* Fleet, and sent out Detachments, who took several of the Enemies Ships. The *Turkey* Fleet being out of Danger, he return'd to *Lisbon* the 20th of *April*. Where being reinforced by 4 *English* Men of War, and the Cruisers all come in, he sailed (May the 8th) with the whole Confederate Fleet, consisting of 40 Sail of Line of Battle Ships, with the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, a good number of *Spanish* Officers, and two Companies of Foot on Board, and stood for the *Streights*. Count de *Thoulouse* with the *Brest* Squadron appear'd soon after off the Rock of *Lisbon*, and frightened the *Portuguese*, but he went off, and made the best of his way to the *Streights* to joyn the *Thoulon* Squadron.

The Confederate Fleet sailed to *Barcelona*, where the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt's* Interest gave them hopes of a kind Reception. But it did not succeed, and so the Fleet return'd. At the Isles of *Hieres* the Admiral sent on Shoar to take Prisoners for Intelligence, and at the same time by a Ship come in from the *Atlantick*, had advice of the Approach of *Thoulouse*, whereupon it was resolv'd that the whole Fleet should sail in quest of the Enemy. On the 7th of *June* they came in sight of 'em, but the *French* took the Advantage of a Wind, and got off. The Fleet, missing this Opportunity, sailed through the *Streights*, and anchor'd at *Lagos*, received Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* with his Squadron,

and sent ashore for Provision, and then set sail again for the *Mediterranean*. On the 17th of *July*, lying off *Tetuan*, a Council of War was held, wherein it was resolv'd to attack *Gibraltar*. On the 21st they entred the Bay, and immediately landed 1,800 Mariners, headed by the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, and summon'd the Town. The Governor stood upon the Defensive, and so the Attack was pursued. The Fleet fired (on the 23d) 15,000 Shot upon the Town, which beat the Enemy from their Guns. Boats were then sent on Shoar with Men to attack the South Mole, which was well executed. And in short, the Seamen on one side and the Landmen on the other so well performed their Parts, that by the 24th the Governor capitulated. Never was a braver Act performed. In three Days was taken a Town well fortified both by Art and Nature; for 100 Guns were planted on the Walls to the Sea side, and on the Land side there were but two narrow Passes, which might have been defended by few against Thousands of ordinary Assailants; but the Seamen fought with such Intrepidity, that they carried all before them; and in fine the Town was taken with very little loss on our part.

The taking of a Place of such Importance put a damp upon the Duke of *Anjou's* Affairs, and such a Disgrace upon his and the *French* King's Power, that it was necessary to give some smart Blow to recover it. Orders were therefore immediately sent to the Count de *Thoulouse* to meet and fight the Confederate Fleet. The *French* Admiral was well pleased with these Orders, for besides a great Superiority in Strength, his Ships were all clean and full mann'd. The Confederates on the other side, besides the Disadvantage in Strength, had
lost

A. D.
1704.

lost many of their Men in the Length of the Time they had been at Sea, had spent their Provisions and Stores; and by the Expence of Ammunition in the taking *Gibraltar*, were reduc'd to great Poverty in it. Besides all this, six of the best *Dutch* Ships, and four of the *English*, were gone out but a few Days before to meet some Merchant Ships which wanted Convoy. Judge then if the *French* had not a fair Prospect of a glorious Victory; and judge then what Applause is due to that Admiral, those Commanders, and those Seamen, who with all these Disadvantages fought the Enemy from Ten in the Morning till Night, kept their Station in Sight of the Enemy all the next Day, and all that Night, wherein they retired, and even pursued and came up with them the Day following, bravely offering Battle, if the Enemy had had Courage to attack them, but they chose to take the Advantage of the Wind, and sink off. This Battle was fought off *Malaga* the 24th of *August*, N. S. Our Fleet sail'd to *Gibraltar*, where they refitted; and having put Men and Provisions into the Place, Sir *George Rook* sail'd thence the 4th of *September* N. S. arrived at *Spithead* the 15th of the same Month O. S. and waited on the Queen at *Wind-*
for the 29th.

The Possession of *Gibraltar* by the Confederates was such a Grievance to the *Spaniards*, that all Efforts were resolv'd to be made to recover it. The Marquiss *de Villadarias* was immediately sent with 4,000 Men to besiege it, and the Count *de Thoulouse* was to have been assistant to him in it, but the rough Treatment he received in the Engagement left it only in his Power to reinforce that General with 4,000 Men out of his Men of War and Gallies. With this Force the Mar-

quis sat down before the Town, and opened Trenches the 22d of *October* N. S. Sir *John Leak* and Admiral *Vanderduffen* with 13 *English* and 6 *Dutch* Men of War, sail'd to *Gibraltar* as soon as they heard of the Siege, and came thither with seasonable Relief, when the Enemy had made considerable Breaches in the Fortifications. Also the King of *Portugal* and the Lord *Galway* immediately sent 26 Transports laden with Men, Officers, and Necessaries; 16 whereof arriv'd safe in the middle of *December*, the other 4 were separated by a Fleet of *French* Men of War, who took one, and the other three got back to *Lisbon*. With which Reinforcements the Besieged were able to defend themselves all that Winter, and oblige the Enemy to raise the Siege, as we shall shew hereafter. The Bravery, Vigilance, Activity, and Wisdom of the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* is exceedingly applauded, and the Courage and Patience of the Soldiers in the severe Duty and vast Fatigue they underwent was incomparable. Thus much for the State of the War this Year. We should now return Home; but that one Foreign Affair although remote requires our Notice.

The *Hungarians*, as we have said, last Year rais'd an Insurrection against their Sovereign the Emperor. Which being a Load upon that Prince in Prejudice to the Alliance, her Majesty with the States-General were pleas'd to offer a Mediation of Peace between his Imperial Majesty, and his *Hungarian* Subjects, wherein, by their Envoys, they laboured all the Summer, but to no Purpose; the two Parties not being to be brought to pacifick Terms.

Affairs in *England* were so happy and quiet, that no Matter for History offer'd it self this Summer.

On the 24th of *October* the Parliament met, to whom her Majesty made a most Gracious Speech, intimating that as the great and remarkable Success, with which God had blessed our Arms this Summer, had stirred up all her Subjects to express their Joy and Satisfaction, she assured her self they came disposed to do every thing that is necessary for the effectual Prosecution of the War, nothing being more obvious than that a timely Improvement of the present Advantages would enable us to procure a lasting Foundation of Security for *England*, and firm Support for the Liberty of *Europe*. This (said her Majesty) is my Aim, I have no Interest, nor ever will have any, but to promote the Good and Happiness of my Subjects. Then desired the Commons to provide the necessary Supplies, and earnestly recommended Unanimity in their Councils.

Both Houses presented their Addresses of Thanks to her Majesty, congratulating her upon her glorious Victories, and declaring their Loyalty and affectionate Zeal to her Service.

The Commons were expeditious in the Queen's Business. On the 29th of *November*, the Supply for the Navy was voted, and on the 11th, 14th and 16th of the same Months, the Supplies for the Army were voted. The Sums for these Services were thus: For Maintaining 40,000 Seamen, including 8,000 Mariners, 4 Pounds *per Man per Mensen* for 13 Months, which makes 2,080,000 *l.* For the Ordinary of the Navy, 100,000 *l.* and 40,000 *l.* for Ordnance Stores for Sea Service, over and above the Proportion of the 4 *l.* *per Man*. For making a Wharf and Store-House at *Portsmouth*, 10,000 *l.* For 40,000 Landmen to act in Conjunction with

the Allies, 885,193 *l.* For 10,000 Additional Forces for the same Service, 177,511 *l.* For maintaining 10,000 Men to act in Conjunction with the Forces of the King of *Portugal*, 222,379 *l.* For her Majesty's Proportion of the Subsidies to her Allies, 370,119 *l.* For her Majesty's Subsidy to the Duke of *Savoy*, from *October* 3. to *December* 25. 1703, 40,000 *l.* For Levy Money for recruiting the Horses of the *English* Horse and Dragoons lost at *Schellenberg* and *Blenheim*, 6,725 *l.* For recruiting the Men and Horses of the Foreigners in her Majesty's Pay in the same Battles, 24,665 *l.* For an Additional Regiment upon the *Portugal* Establishment, 5,136 *l.* For Surgeons in the Hospital in *Portugal* for the Year 1704, 244 *l.* For Expences in the *Portugal* War last Year not provided for by Parliament, 68,546 *l.* For Guards and Garrisons in *England*, 357,000 *l.* For the Ordnance of the Land-Service, 120,000 *l.* For Transports, 60,000 *l.* For circulating *Exchequer* Bills, 4,000 *l.* And for 5 000 Additional Forces to be raised in Conjunction with our Allies to serve with the Fleet, for their Levy 11,244 *l.* for their Pay for one Year, 87,125 *l.* In all 4,670,486 *l.* To raise which, they gave a Land-Tax for 4s. in the Pound, and the Duty upon Malt, and upon the Fund of 3,700 *l.* *per Week* out of the Excise, 877,930 *l.* for purchasing Annuities for 99 Years at 15 Years Purchase. A Subsidy on Wines and Merchandize for four Years, as a Fund for raising 646,957 *l.* for the use of the Navy. And the Duty upon Low Wines, &c. continued.

Not long after the Supplies were granted, Mr. *Bromley* moved in the House that a Bill to prevent Occasional Conformity be brought in. Which was ordered, and read a first and second time, when the bet-

ter

A. D.
1704.

ter to secure its passing, it was moved that it be joyn'd to the Bill for the Land-Tax: And the Question was put accordingly. But it passed in the Negative. No's 251, Yea's 134. This Attempt ruin'd the present Power of the High Church Party. For it was consider'd that such a Proceeding in the Commons was intended to take away the Negative Voice in the House of Lords and the Sovereign. And that the Lords to maintain their own Right would assuredly have thrown out the Money Bill for the sake of the *Tack*. Which would have occasioned a Dissolution of the Parliament, and that would have so delay'd the Preparations for the next Campaign, as to be very injurious to ourselves and all *Europe*. This being obvious to every Capacity, rais'd such an Indignation in the Nation against the *Tackers*, as made many of them lose their Election at the choice of the next Parliament. The Bill went thro' the House of Commons, and was sent up to the Lords, read a first time, but deny'd a second Reading by a Majority of 21 Voices.

The Principal Matters debated on in this Session, were, the Affair of the *Ailesbury* Election, the *Scotch* Security Act, and an enquiry into the Administration of the Admiralty. These two last began in the House of Lords by a Speech of the Lord *Haversham*, November the 23d.

He seem'd to lay a Blame upon every Part of the publick Administration. But those relating to the Admiralty and the *Scottish* Affairs, were all the Lords thought fit to meddle with. On the latter they debated long, and in the Issue agreed upon a Bill to obviate the Dangers from the Security Bill, which they passed, and sent down to the Commons. But that House having one of their own to the same pur-

pose before them, laid by that from the Lords, and passed their own, which afterwards was agreed to by the Lords, and receiv'd the Royal Assent.

The Address presented by the Lords to the Queen the 5th of *February*, relating to the Admiralty exhibited a Charge of Misfeifances; consisting of these three sorts. 1. That during the 3 preceding Years, 366,032 *l.* had been expended upon the Navy, more than was appointed by Parliament. 2. That less Money had been paid to the Service of the Navy than was intended, by 1,142,361 *l.* whereby the Debt to the Navy which in 1702 was 1,016,767 *l.* was increased to 2,266,864 *l.* 3. That 1,566 Men were wanting last Year of the Complement of Seamen provided for by Parliament. And 4. That too large Salaries were given to the Prince's Council, and others. The Council of the Admiralty laid before her Majesty an Answer to all these Objections, which being in Print. we must refer to, as not being able to reduce it in a Compass narrow enough for this Place. I shall note this only, that they declared the Funds given for the Navy had produced short of what they were given for by 1,194,249 *l.*

The Duke of *Marlborough* had made a Journey to *Berlin* after the Campaign, to make a Contract with the King of *Prussia* for 8,000 Men, to serve under the Duke of *Savoy*, which he effected to the great Satisfaction of the Queen and Parliament; this hindered his return home till the 14th of *December*, when appearing in the House of Lords the next Day, he was complimented and congratulated in the Name of the whole House by the Lord Keeper. The House of Commons also voted him Thanks, and delivered it by a Committee. On the 11th of *January*, the House of Commons unanimously

nimously voted that an Address be presented to her Majesty, that she would be graciously pleased to consider of some proper Means to perpetuate the Memory of the great Services performed by the Duke. Her Majesty soon after was pleased by a Message to declare to the House, That having taken their Address into Consideration, she inclined to grant the Interest of the Crown in the Honour and Manour of *Woodstock* and Hundred of *Wotton*, to him and his Heirs, and desired their Assistance thereupon. The House immediately resolv'd to bring in a Bill to confirm the said Grant, which was done accordingly and passed into an Act.

On the 14th of *March* the Queen came to the House, pass'd the Bills, and made a Speech, wherein she thanked them for their Dispatch, exhorted to Union, and hinted at the fatal Effect of unreasonable Humour and Animosity we so narrowly escaped this Session. And then the Parliament was prorogued to the 1st of *May*.

Along with the Duke of *Marlborough*, came over those of the *French* Prisoners that were thought fit to be detained in *England*. On the 16th of *December* they were Landed at *Blackwall*, and set forward that Afternoon to the Places they were appointed to reside at. The Marshal *de Tallard* with six other General Officers, a Brigadier and a Colonel of Dragoons, were sent to *Nottingham*. And the Marquis *de Marivaux* Lieutenant General, with Sixteen Colonels, were sent to *Litchfield*. Our Proportion of the Standards and Colours taken from the Enemy, being brought from on Board the Yatches to the *Tower*, were there received by her Majesty's Foot Guards, and on the 3d of *January*, with decent Ceremony, carried publickly to *West-*

minster, and hung up in the Great Hall.

We left *Gibraltar* besieged by the *French* and *Spaniards*, under *Marshall de Tesse*, and must now proceed to shew the Issue. Sir *John Leak* we told you had put in Ammunition, and the King of *Portugal* had sent them Men and Necessaries, with which they defended the Place well. But in the middle of *February* Monsieur *de Pointis* arrived from *Cadiz* at *Gibraltar* with 13 Men of War, and brought Cannon, Mortars, and Ammunition, for the use of the Besiegers, which he landed, and enabled them thereby to redouble their Attacks, but by that time they had got their Batteries in order, Sir *John Leak* with the Confederate Fleet arrived, *March* 10. O. S. in Sight of the Bay. Eight of the Enemies Ships had been forced out by Wind a few Days before, and the remaining five had but just time to get to Sea when our Fleet came up; they fled with all possible speed, but could not prevent our's coming up with them. The *Arrogant* of 60 Guns, the *Ardent* of 66, and the *Marquis* of 56, were taken. The *Magnanimous* of 74 Guns, and *Lys* of 86, run aground, and set themselves on Fire. At *Malaga* the Queen's Ships *Swallow* and *Leopard* run a *French* Merchantman on Shore, which the Enemy burnt. And the *Expedition* and *Panther* did the same at *Cape Gatt*, to a *French* Merchantman of 250 Tuns. This Blow effectually reliev'd the Town; for on the 20th of *March*, the Enemy began to withdraw their Cannon and march'd off, leaving only a small Force to blockade it.

At home there were further changes made. The Duke of *Buckingham* resigned the Privy Seal, which was given to the Duke of *Newcastle*, who

A. D. 1704. who took the usual Oath on the 29th of *March*. The Lord *Cutts* was appointed to Command her Majesty's Forces in *Ireland*; and the Earl of *Montague* was created a Duke. The Bishoprick of *Lincoln* being vacant, by the Death of Dr. *Gardiner*, and that of *St. Davids* by the Deprivation of Dr. *Watson*, the former was given to Dr. *Wake*, and the latter to Dr. *Bull*.

The Parliament being near the time of expiring, on the 5th of *April* it was dissolved by Proclamation.

Her Majesty and the Prince being at *Newmarket* this Session, they accepted an Invitation from the University of *Cambridge*, and made a Visit there the 16th of *April*. The Mayor with the Members of the Corporation in their Formalities met her Majesty a Mile off the Town, and having made the usual Duties and Present, conducted her Majesty into the Town. The Duke of *Somerset* Chancellor, with the Vice-Chancellor, and Doctors in their Robes, received her Majesty at the Regent Walk, and conducted her to the Schools. His Grace in a handsome Speech express'd the grateful Sense the University had of the Honour she did them, and the Publick Orator in an Oration in the Name of the University, express'd their Loyalty and Affection to her Majesty's Person and Government. Dr. *James*, *Regius* Professor, made an eloquent Speech also. The usual Presents were made, and then her Majesty was pleased to accept of a Banquet prepared by the University at *Trinity College*. After which she paid her Devotions in *King's College Church*, and then returned to *Newmarket*, perfectly satisfied with the Marks of Duty and Respect she had receiv'd.

The Queen, being returned to *St. James's*, on the 23d of *April* or-

der'd a Proclamation for a new Parliament, to meet the 14th of *June*.

On the 5th of *May* N. S. the Emperor *Leopold* departed this Life at *Vienna*.

The Duke of *Marlborough* had concerted Measures with the Emperor, to open the Campaign on the *Moselle* to penetrate *France* that Way; and the *Germans* undertook to reinforce their Army under Prince *Lewis* so well, that he should be able to put his Great Designs in Execution. The Duke marched the Army that Way, and rode Post to *Rastadt* to confer with Prince *Lewis*, who through Indisposition excused his coming to him. All Matters were then concerted, and the Day fixed on which the *Germans* were to be on the *Saar*. But such were the Delays of the March, and the Troops came in so thinly, that the Enemy had the Opportunity to take *Huy*, and threaten the *Netherlands*, which obliged the Duke to march that Way, leaving 4 vast Magazines in *Triers*, which on the 25th of *June* were burnt and blown up, to prevent their falling into the Enemy's Hands. *Huy* was retaken *July* the 11th. And then the Duke propos'd to the *Dutch* a glorious Undertaking. The States left all to his Wisdom, and therefore altho' some of the Generals were against it, 'twas put in Execution.

The *French* and Confederate Army were about equally strong, except that the Confederates were superior in Horse. On the other hand the *French* lay entrenched behind Lines which they had made as inaccessible as possible. This render'd a Battle impracticable. But the incomparable Courage and Wisdom of the Duke of *Marlborough* dictat'd to him the means of attacking and invading these strong Lines, and routing the *French* Army. The

Enterprize

Enterprize was undertaken in the Night in the 17th and 18th of July, when thro' the Obscurity the Troops had opportunity to pass undiscovered to different Parts than where they had in the Day time made a feint of Attack; this being executed with extream Industry and Judgment, gave our People the Possession of a Bridge by surprizing the Guard, and thence entred without any loss in the Lines. These being well seconded soon gave us Possession of the whole; and if the *French* durst have stood, it had produc'd a Victory over the whole Army; but the Elector of *Bavaria*, and Marshal *Villeroy*, chose to save the Rest by a Retreat, and so lead the Army with all Expedition to the strong Camp of *Park* near *Louvain*. The Enemy's Loss was very great, for besides the Number that were kill'd in the Fight, above 1,300 Private Soldiers, and 105 Officers (8 whereof were General Officers) 9 Standards, many Colours, and a pair of Kettle Drums were taken. This Action was near *Tirlmont* or *Tilmont* in *Brabant*.

The Duke took care to keep the Enemy employ'd all the Year; there was perpetual Action and perpetual Advantage on the Confederate side, but except the taking of *Santeliet*, which was effected by Count *de Noyelles*, October 13. the chief Attempts made upon the Enemy did not succeed.

In *Italy* Prince *Eugene* fought a Battle at *Cassano*, August the 16th; wherein the Imperialists lost between 2 and 3,000, and the *French* 5,000. Both sides claim'd the Victory, but neither made any Advantage of it.

In *Savoy*, the Castle of *Nice*, and the Fortress of *Montmelian*, were taken by the *French*.

In *Portugal* the Spring Campaign was successful to the Confederates

by the taking of *Valencia d' Alcantara*, *Albuquerque*, and *Salvaterra*. But the Autumn Campaign was by the *Portuguese* Supineness strangely delay'd, insomuch that it was the 11th of *October*, before the long projected Siege of *Badajox* was commenced. The brave Lord *Galway* lost his Right Hand at it, which compelled him to quit the Command, and soon after Marshal *Hesse* made a long and hasty March to come to its Relief. The Confederates faced the Enemy, but found it improper to fight them, and therefore rais'd the Siege.

But now let us view the Motion of our own Fleet. Sir *Cloudesley Shovel* had the Command of it this Year. And the Earl of *Peterborough* with 5,000 Landmen went on board it. They sail'd the 24th of *May*, and arriv'd at *Lisbon* the 20th of *June* N.S. where the *Dutch* Fleet under Admiral *Allemond* was also arriv'd. Here my Lord *Peterborough* prevail'd upon my Lord *Galway* to spare him 2 Regiments of his Dragoons, and the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt* being come thither from *Gibraltar*, gave King *Charles* such Assurances of the Inclinations of the *Catalonians* towards him, that his Majesty resolv'd to put himself on board the Fleet; which thus furnished sail'd from *Lisbon* July 28th. King *Charles* land'd at *Gibraltar* to take Possession of that Place, and then sail'd for *Altea*, in which Bay they anchor'd August the 12th, and published a Manifesto. The *Spaniards* about *Denia* declared for King *Charles*, and seized that Town, into which the King put a Governor. On the 22d of August they arriv'd in the Bay of *Barcelona*. The Forces land'd the next Day, and the King himself went on Shoar the 28th. The Strength of *Barcelona*, and the small Number of the Troops, made the Siege

A. D. 1705. Siege of that Place a Matter of Deliberation. 'Twas concluded, that without bombarding it from the Fleet the Attempt was hopeless. But the King would not allow the City should be destroyed. The Prince of *Hesse* being earnest in the propos'd attacking *Montjuich*, which taken would facilitate the attack upon the Town. This Proposal was accepted, and on the 14th of *September* put in Execution. The Valiant Prince of *Hesse* was killed in the Action, and Col. *Allen* with 250 Men were taken Prisoners by Stratagem. The Lord *Peterborough* led up the Troops afresh that were ready to draw off, and renewed the Attack, and made Lodgments, which with the taking of St. *Bertram's* Fort, which cut off the Communication with the Town, enabled us to continue the Siege. On the 17th Colonel *Southwell* so well levelled a Mortar, that the Bomb fell into and blew up the Magazine, which put the Garrison into such a Fright, that they run out and surrendered themselves Prisoners. This Success was followed by a formal Siege of the City, which on the 4th of *October* capitulated, and the next Day a Gate was delivered. The same Day *Gironne* surrender'd it self to the Dominion of K. *Charles*, and the whole Province of *Catalonia*, except *Roses*, did the same soon after.

The Season being far spent, Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* and Admiral *Allemond* came home with the main Fleet, leaving 4 *English* and 2 *Dutch* Frigates at *Barcelona*, and 25 *English* and 15 *Dutch* Ships at *Lisbon*, and arriv'd at St. *Hellens* November 26th, O. S.

The Province of *Valencia* follow'd the Example of *Catalonia* soon after; and King *Charles's* Affairs were in so flourishing a State, and the Duke of *Anjou's* Interest at the same time

so low with the *Grandeess*, who resented the Favour shew'd to the *French*, that there seem'd to be nothing wanting to a Revolution. The E. of *Peterborough* was so exceedingly active in the King's Service, that he carried all before him, frightened the *Spaniards* out of their Wits, and with a handful of Forces drove Armies before him; he reliev'd *Valencia*, which the *Spaniards* were preparing to besiege, and *San Matteo*, where the Miners were at work; frightened *Mahoni* from *Marviedra*, and was receiv'd at *Valencia* with great Honour. All this was done by the end of the Year; what followed we will tell in its proper Place.

To return home. The Nation was at this time much divided, and the Parties express'd great Warmth on both sides. A Pamphlet published this Summer, intitled, *The Memorial of the Church of England*, which suggested that the establish'd Church was in great Danger, made much Noise; but it wrought no effect. For, on the 11th of *October* *William Cowper*, Esq; was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and soon after the Earl of *Abingdon* was dismiss'd from his Places of Constable of the *Tower*, and Lieutenancy of *Oxfordshire*.

On the 25th of *October* the Parliament met, and the Commons were directed to choose their Speaker, and present him the 27th. There was a very full Appearance, because a great struggle was made for the choice of him. The two Candidates were Mr. *Bromley* and Mr. *Smith*. The latter carried it by 43 Voices, having 248 against Mr. *Bromley's* 205.

The Queen's Speech was longer than usual, and enter'd into Particulars more than formerly. In recommending the carrying on the War, she was pleased to say, 'No-
' thing

‘ thing can be more evident, than
‘ that if the *French* King continues
‘ Master of the *Spanish* Monarchy,
‘ the Balance of Power in *Europe* is
‘ utterly destroy’d, and he will be
‘ able in a short time to engross the
‘ Trade and Wealth of the World.’

And in another Place: ‘ We have
‘ learnt by our own Experience, that
‘ no Peace with *France* will last
‘ longer than the first Opportunity
‘ of their dividing the Allies.’ Her
Majesty told them of the Act pass’d
in *Scotland* for treating of an Uni-
on, suitable to that pass’d here, and
that she would appoint Commis-
sioners suddenly. Then recommended
Unanimity, blam’d those that sug-
gested the Church was in Danger,
declar’d her own Affection to the
Church, and Resolution to support
and countenance it; and promis’d
to maintain the Toleration.

This pathetick Speech was ex-
treamly well receiv’d, and both
Houses in their Addresses expressed
themselves with great Loyalty,
Gratitude, and Affection to her
Majesty.

The Lord *Haversham* made his
Speech the 15th of *November*, which
was much to the purpose of that last
Year, namely, Blame. But because
he ended it with a Proposal that an
Address be presented to her Majesty
that she will be pleas’d to invite the
presumptive Heir to the Crown into
this Kingdom to reside here: A
Debate arose upon it, and at last
the Question was propos’d, Whe-
ther the Princess *Sophia* should be
sent for over? The previous Que-
stion was put, whether that Quest-
ion should be put, and carried in the
Negative. But it produced a Bill
which was soon after ordered to be
brought in for the better securing the
Succession to that Family, wherein
it was enacted, That in Case the
Successor be out of the Kingdom at
the time of the Queen’s Demise, the
Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord

Chancellor or Keeper of the Great-
Seal, the Treasurer, President of the
Council, Lord Privy-Seal, the High-
Admiral, and Lord Chief Justice,
shall be Lords Justices for admini-
strating the Government till his or her
Arrival, which pass’d into an Act.

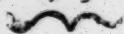
The Total of the Supplies grant-
ed this Session amounted to 5,075,-
756*l.* To raise which they gave a
Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound, the
Malt Duty, additional Subsidy of
Customs, and Excise, and Duty on
Coals for 95 Years; a Fund for rais-
ing 2,855,761*l.* by Annuities at
15 and half Years Purchase, that is
155*l.* to be paid 10*l.* *per Annum*
for 95 Years.

On the 3d of *December* the Queen
came to the House, and pass’d an
Act for exhibiting an Act in this
present Parliament for naturalizing
the Princess *Sophia* and her Issue.
And afterwards an Act pass’d to
naturalize them. On the 4th, a
Motion was made by Sir *Thomas*
Hammer in the House of inviting o-
ver the Princess *Sophia*, and was se-
conded by Mr. *Bromley* and Mr.
Benson, but it was dropt.

On the 6th of *December* was held
that famous Debate in the House of
Lords concerning the Danger of the
Church. The Lord *Hallifax* had
moved some Days before, that in
regard there was so much Clamour
in the Nation that the Established
Church was in extream Danger, a
Day might be appointed to consider
of it. And this Day being appoint-
ed, the Queen came to the House
incognito to hear the Debate. The
Lord *Recheester* began it, and the
Reasons he assign’d for believing
the Church to be in Danger were;
the Security Act in *Scotland*; the
Absence of the Heir to the Crown;
and not passing the Occasional Bill.
No Body seconded him, and there-
fore the Lord *Hallifax* spoke, who
said the Security Act was foreign to
H h Church

A.D.

1765.



Church Affairs, and was unavoidably passed to prevent immediate Rebellion. He slighted the second Reason; and upon the third said that Matter had been sufficiently canvass'd, and the House had given their Opinion of it already. The Bishop of *London* gave as his Reason for the Church's Danger, The growth of Profaneness and Irreligion, Books and Sermons published, wherein Resistance to the Higher Powers were authorized, &c. The Bishop of *Sarum* answered him, and enlarged upon the Subject, and in the end affirm'd, that more than ordinary Care had been taken of late in promoting Religion, in erecting Schools for instituting Youth, and giving away Books to excite Piety, wherein 1,200*l.* had been expended the last Year. The Archbishop of *York* complained of the increase of Dissenting Academies, to which the Lord *Wharton* answer'd, by complaining of the Schools and Seminaries held by Nonjurors. The Bishop of *Ely* complain'd of the Heat and Violence in the Universities. The Bishop of *Litchfield* complain'd of the abusive Language in common use against the Bishops. And the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* complained of the invidious Terms of High Church and Low Church. And finally the Lord *Sommers* clos'd the Debate by a healing Speech. The Question being put that the Church is in Danger, it passed in the Negative, 61 Voices against 30. And then the House resolv'd, ' That the Church of *England* as by Law Establish'd, ' which was rescued from the extreme Danger by King *William*, ' was then by God's Blessing in a ' most happy and flourishing Condition. And that whoever went about to suggest and insinuate to the contrary, was an Enemy to the Queen, the Church, and the

' Kingdom.' Which Vote being communicated to the Commons, and their Concurrence desired, it was upon the Question carried in the Affirmative, Yea's 212. No's 162. Whereupon both Houses join'd in an Address to the Queen exhibiting the said Resolution, and desired her Majesty to make it publick, and a Proclamation was publish'd accordingly.

On the 21st of *December* the Act for the Land-Tax received the Royal Assent, and her Majesty made at the same time a Gracious Speech.

The Duke of *Marlborough*, when he had finished the Campaign, made a Journey to *Vienna*, where he had divers Conferences with the Emperor and his Prime Ministers. From thence his Grace went to the Courts of *Berlin* and *Hanover*, which made his return to *England* so late as the 30th of *December*.

Her Majesty *Catharine* Queen Dowager of *England* departed this Life at *Lisbon* *December* 31. N.S.

On the 16th of *February* the Queen came to the House, and pass'd the Act for the Duty upon Malt, the Annuity Act, and several others. And then made a Speech of Thanks for Dispatch, and wished them to make Expedition with what remained unfinished, because a Recess would be convenient in a short time.

The Regency Bill, that is, the Act for providing a Regency in the name of a Successor after her Majesty's Demise, sent down by the Lords, repealed the two Clauses of 12 *Will.* 3. whereby it was provided, That all Matters relating to the Government should be transacted in the Privy Council, and that no Persons having Offices should be Members of Parliament. The Commons represented this last, and struggled against it, so that in the End it was amended thus: That after the Disso-

lution

lution of this Parliament, no Persons who have new Offices hereafter to be erected under the Crown, nor Commissioner, Secretary or Receiver of Prizes, Comptroller of Accounts of the Army, Commissioner of Transports, or Sick or Wounded, Agents of Regiments, Governors of Plantations, Commissioners of the Navy in Out-Ports, or any having Pensions from the Crown during Pleasure, shall be capable of being chosen Members of the House of Commons for the future. Provided also, that if any Person being chosen a Member shall afterwards accept any Place of Profit from the Crown, their Election to be void; but that the same Person may be chosen again. And that no more Commissioners for executing Offices shall be hereafter made than have been formerly.

On the 21st of *February* the Commons having considered the Accounts of the Revenues and Debts ever since the Queen's Accession to the Throne, resolv'd, That it appear'd to them that the publick Moneys have been duly apply'd to the publick Uses under a prudent Management, to the Advancement of Credit, and for the Advantage and Honour of the Nation.

On the 14th of *March* the Commons made a Provision for raising Seamen to man the Fleet by several Resolves, which they ordered to be enacted; which Bill being perfected, the Queen came to the House on the 19th, and passed that and some other Bills; after which she made a gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 21st of *May*.

The Convocation sat this Session, but did nothing more than dispute about Privileges. Her Majesty was pleased to interpose, and by a Letter to the Archbishop, dated *Feb. 25*. asserted her Supremacy, declared against the present Divisions,

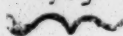
and commanded the President and his Suffragans to maintain their Superiority of Order. With Order to prorogue the Convocation from the 1st of *March*, to which they stood now prorogued, to such other time as he thought fit.

The Emperor desiring to afford Prince *Eugene* a powerful Reinforcement to enable him to act with extraordinary Vigour in *Italy* next Campaign, he made a Proposal to the Queen to permit her Subjects to advance to him a Sum of Money in Loan upon the Security of his Lands, Rents, and Revenues in the Province of *Silesia*. The Sum desired was 240,000*l.* at 8 *per Cent. per Annum* Interest; for the Loan whereof her Majesty issued a Commission under the Great Seal, dated the 26th of *February*, constituting certain Persons therein named Trustees for taking the same by voluntary Subscriptions. Which Commission being opened on the 7th of *March*, there was the first Day subscribed 160,000*l.* and in a Week after the whole was completed. The effect of this Loan we shall see in the Operations of the next Campaign, which saved *Turin*, and thereby the Duke of *Savoy* from Ruin.

Pursuant to the Acts of Parliament in both Kingdoms, the Queen issued a Commission under the respective Great Seals, constituting a competent Number of Lords and others of both Kingdoms, to treat of an Union of the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scot. and*. Which was now entred upon in earnest. On the 16th of *April* they met the first time, and the Commissions being read, the Lord Keeper on the part of *England*, and the Earl of *Seafeld* Lord Chancellor, on the part of *Scotland*, made each an excellent Speech on the Occasion, and then adjourned to the 22d. On

A.D.

1705.



Church Affairs, and was unavoidably passed to prevent immediate Rebellion. He slighted the second Reason; and upon the third said that Matter had been sufficiently canvass'd, and the House had given their Opinion of it already. The Bishop of *London* gave as his Reason for the Church's Danger, The growth of Profaneness and Irreligion, Books and Sermons published, wherein Resistance to the Higher Powers were authorized, &c. The Bishop of *Sarum* answered him, and enlarged upon the Subject, and in the end affirm'd, that more than ordinary Care had been taken of late in promoting Religion, in erecting Schools for instituting Youth, and giving away Books to excite Piety, wherein 1,200*l.* had been expended the last Year. The Archbishop of *York* complained of the increase of Dissenting Academies, to which the Lord *Wharton* answer'd, by complaining of the Schools and Seminaries held by Non-jurors. The Bishop of *Ely* complain'd of the Heat and Violence in the Universities. The Bishop of *Litchfield* complain'd of the abusive Language in common use against the Bishops. And the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* complained of the invidious Terms of High Church and Low Church. And finally the Lord *Sommers* clos'd the Debate by a healing Speech. The Question being put that the Church is in Danger, it passed in the Negative, 61 Voices against 30. And then the House resolv'd, 'That the Church of *England* as by Law Establish'd, 'which was rescued from the extreme Danger by King *William*, 'was then by God's Blessing in a 'most happy and flourishing Condition. And that whoever went about to suggest and insinuate to the contrary, was an Enemy to the Queen, the Church, and the

'Kingdom.' Which Vote being communicated to the Commons, and their Concurrence desired, it was upon the Question carried in the Affirmative, Yea's 212. No's 162. Whereupon both Houses join'd in an Address to the Queen exhibiting the said Resolution, and desired her Majesty to make it publick, and a Proclamation was publish'd accordingly.

On the 21st of *December* the Act for the Land-Tax received the Royal Assent, and her Majesty made at the same time a Gracious Speech.

The Duke of *Marlborough*, when he had finished the Campaign, made a Journey to *Vienna*, where he had divers Conferences with the Emperor and his Prime Ministers. From thence his Grace went to the Courts of *Berlin* and *Hanover*, which made his return to *England* so late as the 30th of *December*.

Her Majesty *Catharine* Queen Dowager of *England* departed this Life at *Lisbon* *December* 31. N. S.

On the 16th of *February* the Queen came to the House, and passed the Act for the Duty upon Malt, the Annuity Act, and several others. And then made a Speech of Thanks for Dispatch, and wished them to make Expedition with what remained unfinished, because a Recess would be convenient in a short time.

The Regency Bill, that is, the Act for providing a Regency in the name of a Successor after her Majesty's Demise, sent down by the Lords, repealed the two Clauses of 12 *Will.* 3. whereby it was provided, That all Matters relating to the Government should be transacted in the Privy Council, and that no Persons having Offices should be Members of Parliament. The Commons represented this last, and struggled against it, so that in the End it was amended thus: That after the Dissolution

lution of this Parliament, no Persons who have new Offices hereafter to be erected under the Crown, nor Commissioner, Secretary or Receiver of Prizes, Comptroller of Accounts of the Army, Commissioner of Transports, or Sick or Wounded, Agents of Regiments, Governors of Plantations, Commissioners of the Navy in Out-Ports, or any having Pensions from the Crown during Pleasure, shall be capable of being chosen Members of the House of Commons for the future. Provided also, that if any Person being chosen a Member shall afterwards accept any Place of Profit from the Crown, their Election to be void; but that the same Person may be chosen again. And that no more Commissioners for executing Offices shall be hereafter made than have been formerly.

On the 21st of *February* the Commons having considered the Accounts of the Revenues and Debts ever since the Queen's Accession to the Throne, resolv'd, That it appear'd to them that the publick Moneys have been duly apply'd to the publick Uses under a prudent Management, to the Advancement of Credit, and for the Advantage and Honour of the Nation.

On the 14th of *March* the Commons made a Provision for raising Seamen to man the Fleet by several Resolves, which they ordered to be enacted; which Bill being perfected, the Queen came to the House on the 19th, and passed that and some other Bills; after which she made a gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 21st of *May*.

The Convocation sat this Session, but did nothing more than dispute about Privileges. Her Majesty was pleased to interpose, and by a Letter to the Archbishop, dated *Feb. 25.* asserted her Supremacy, declared against the present Divisions,

and commanded the President and his Suffragans to maintain their Superiority of Order. With Order to prorogue the Convocation from the 1st of *March*, to which they stood now prorogued, to such other time as he thought fit.

The Emperor desiring to afford Prince *Eugene* a powerful Reinforcement to enable him to act with extraordinary Vigour in *Italy* next Campaign, he made a Proposal to the Queen to permit her Subjects to advance to him a Sum of Money in Loan upon the Security of his Lands, Rents, and Revenues in the Province of *Silesia*. The Sum desired was 240,000*l.* at 8 *per Cent. per Annum* Interest; for the Loan whereof her Majesty issued a Commission under the Great Seal, dated the 26th of *February*, constituting certain Persons therein named Trustees for taking the same by voluntary Subscriptions. Which Commission being opened on the 7th of *March*, there was the first Day subscribed 160,000*l.* and in a Week after the whole was completed. The effect of this Loan we shall see in the Operations of the next Campaign, which saved *Turin*, and thereby the Duke of *Savoy* from Ruin.

Pursuant to the Acts of Parliament in both Kingdoms, the Queen issued a Commission under the respective Great Seals, constituting a competent Number of Lords and others of both Kingdoms, to treat of an Union of the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*. Which was now entred upon in earnest. On the 16th of *April* they met the first time, and the Commissions being read, the Lord Keeper on the part of *England*, and the Earl of *Seafield* Lord Chancellor, on the part of *Scotland*, made each an excellent Speech on the Occasion, and then adjourned to the 22d. On

A. D.
1706.

that Day they adjust Preliminaries, and then proceeded. The particulars of the Conferences which were held 45 several Days, are too long to have place here; we can therefore only say, that on the 23d of July the Treaty was finished. And the Articles sign'd by both Parties were presented to the Queen; at which time the Lord Keeper of *England*, and the Chancellor of *Scotland*, address'd themselves to her Majesty in Loyal and Elegant Speeches, to which her Majesty return'd a most Gracious Answer.

The Actions abroad this Year were admirably successful to the Confederates on every side. The Battle of *Ramellies* recovered the *Netherlands* to King *Charles's* Obedience. The Relief of *Barcelona* gave him entrance into *Aragon*. And the Battle of *Turin*, by raising that Siege, recovered all *Piedmont* to the Duke of *Savoy*, and *Milan* to the Emperor.

The D. of *Marlborough* arrived at the *Hague* the 15th of *April*, N. S. tarried there a Fortnight to concert Matters, and then went to the Army, Monsieur d' *Auverquerque* doing the same. The Troops were drawn into the Field (and except the *Danes*, who too came in *May* the 22d) the whole Army were dispos'd to Action. The *French* at this time were Masters of the *Spanish Netherlands*, and the Rivers and Defiles of that Country afforded them such Coverts for their Army, that all the Duke of *Marlborough* wish'd for was, that the Enemy would advance over the *Dyle*, which is a River that rises on the South Frontier of *Brabant*, runs through the middle of that Province, and by *Louvain*; purposing in such case to give them fair Battle. Altho' the true Interest of the *French* might have been to have kept us at a Bay, by acting on the Defensive,

yet the bad Face of Affairs every where else promoted them to attempt the Recovery of all by a Battle here. Accordingly the King sent Orders to Marshal *Villeroy*, who with the Duke of *Bavaria* commanded this Summer, to give the Enemy Battle. That Action, most advantageous to the Confederates, happen'd on the 23d of *May*, N. S. being *Whit Sunday*, on a Plain in the South part of *Brabant*, between the Head of the River *Gheet* and the River *Mehaigne*. The small Town of *Ramellies*, which lay in the Center, gave Name to the Battle, which was courageously fought between 76 Battalions and 136 Squadrons on the *French* side, and 74 Battalions and 123 Squadrons on the Confederates, from an Hour and half past Noon till Night. The Victory was on the Confederate side, who were Masters of all the Enemies Cannon and Baggage, and drove their Army out of the Field, after they had 5,000 Men slain, and 4,000 private Soldiers, and 600 Officers, taken Prisoners; with the loss only on the Confederate side of 1,066 killed, and 2,567 wounded. The D. of *Marlborough* commanded on the Right, and adventured in his Care to bring up Troops to sustain others so far, that when his Horse threw him by Accident, he was in danger of being kill'd by a Party of the Enemy; and when he mounted, Colonel *Bingfield*, his Master of the Horse, as he held the Stirrup, lost his Head by a Cannon Ball. His Grace's incomparable Wisdom, Activity, and Courage in that Day's Action, is universally extoll'd, Monsieur d' *Auverquerque* commanded on the Left, and performed the part of a consummate General in all Things. The *French* Army consisted of their best Troops, and fought so bravely, that the Rout (for it was no less) that they suffer'd

red was, next under God, owing to the excellent Conduct of our General, who so well sustained by fresh Troops those that were over-powered by the Enemy, and by his own Courage and Activity in every part of the Army so excited the Soldiers, that they performed Wonders. *Villeroy* and *Bavaria* narrowly escap'd being both taken Prisoners in their Flight, several Officers within a few Yards of them being taken.

The *French* immediately quitted *Louvain*, which our Army took Possession of. The States of *Brabant* submitted, and General *Churbhill* was made Governor of *Brussels*. *Antwerp* with the Marquisate did the same; as also *Meeblin* or *Malines* and its Lordship; *Bruges* and *Oude-nard* received our Garrisons, and the Duke pursued the Enemy. *Mennin* upon the *Lys* in the Heart of *Flanders*, was a Place of such use, that it was resolved to besiege it; which accordingly was undertaken *June* the 8th, and so well pushed, that it was surrendered on the 23d. *Ostend* was besieged with great Fury, from *June* 28, to *July* 6, when it was surrendered.

Dendermond, seated also in *Flanders* on the *Schelde*, where the *Dender* falls into that River, was soon invested at a Distance, but not besieged in Form till the 29th of *August*, and was surrendered after seven Days Attack. And *Aeth* was besieged *Sep.* 26, and taken *Octob.* 3.

And thus in one Campaign the Confederate Army advanced from the Banks of the *Maes* to the Borders of *French Flanders*. Which being effected, the Army were put into Quarters *November* 6, and the Duke went to the *Hague*, where he had divers Conferences with the States; and then came to *England*, and arriv'd the 18th of *November*

Old Style at *London*.

In *Spain* the Duke *Anjou* exerted himself for the Recovery of *Barcelona*; he brought the Army down into *Catalonia*, made divers Feints other ways, but at last on the 2d of *April*, part of it encamped before the City. This so long Delay was principally owing to the Misfortune the *French Fleet* under the Count de *Thoulouse* suffered in a terrible Storm between the 3d and the 21st of *March*, which hindred him from bringing the Cannon and Ammunition, intended to be used in the Siege, sooner. They push'd on the Siege all the Month of *April*, had ruined the Fort of *Montjuich*, and by the beginning of *May* had brought their Approaches very near the Town.

Sir *John Leak* with the Confederate Fleet sailed for *Lisbon* *March* 10. N. S. and went in quest of the *Spanish Galleons*, but missing them, he sailed for the *Streights*, and arrived the 10th of *April* at *Gibraltar*. There he received Letters from King *Charles* and the Earl of *Peterborough*, declaring the Distress they were in, and desiring his Relief. The Admiral with great Expedition put the Fleet in order, and sailed the 24th of *April*, leaving Orders for Sir *George Byng*, who was expected with a Squadron of Reinforcements to follow, which he did with great Expedition, and join'd the Fleet, as did also Commodore *Walker*, which made them 39 *English* and 13 *Dutch* stout Men of War. On the 7th of *May* being arrived at the height of *Terragona*, the Earl of *Peterborough* came on Board with 1,400 Land Forces, and on the 8th the Forces and Marines landed at *Barcelona*. With these Succours the Besieged made such powerful Resistance, that on the 11th the Enemy drew off, leaving behind them 106 Brass Cannon, 47 Mortars, 5,000

H h 3

Barrels

A. D. 1706. Barrels of Powder, 500 Barrels of Musket-shot, 2,000 Bombs, 10,000 Granadoes, 40,000 Cannon-Bullets, 8,000 Spades, 13,000 Sacks of Meal, and vast quantities of Wheat, Rye, Oats, &c. and 1,500 sick and wounded Men.

In the meantime the *Portuguese* and Confederate Army being in the Field, besieged and took *Alcantara*, which was surrendered April the 14th, and afterwards *Maraleja* and *Coria*; and then the Earl of *Galway* prevailed upon the *Portuguese* to accompany him in an Invasion of *Spain*, purposing to march into the Heart of that Country to meet King *Charles* and the Earl of *Peterborough*. They proceeded with Success, and obliged the Duke of *Berwick*, who was posted to intercept them, to fly before them. The *Portuguese* were unwilling to advance, as the Lord *Galway* desired, to *Madrid*, for as they had receiv'd no Advice from *Barcelona*, they feared it was lost, and therefore having advanced as far as *Almaraz* on the East Frontier of *Estremadura*, where they proposed to break the Bridge over the *Tagus* to hinder the Enemy's Passage, they would go no further, but resolved to march back and besiege *Ciudad Rodrigo*, which was invested May 21, and taken May 26. And having then receiv'd Intelligence of the raising the Siege of *Barcelona*, the *Portuguese* agreed to march for *Madrid*. They decamp'd therefore the 3d of *June* and arriv'd the 7th at *Salamanca*; they staid there till the 12th, and then marched forward. And on the 18th Deputies from the *Escorial* came to *Epinal* to offer Submission.

The Duke of *Anjou*, in his Retreat from before *Barcelona*, could not get back through *Arragon*, and therefore was forced to march his Army thro' *Roussillon* into *France*, and so came round behind the *Pyre-*

nees to *Navarre*. Himself rode Post, and came to *Madrid*, but finding that the *Portuguese* were marching directly thither, he resolved to retreat; accordingly he withdrew, and carried with him all he could suddenly get together. On the 29th of *June*, the Army being arrived in the Neighbourhood of *Madrid*, that Town sent Deputies with Submission. *Charles* was proclaimed King at *Madrid*, and the Earl of *Galway* having receiv'd Letters that the Earl of *Peterborough* was coming by the way of *Valencia* thither to join him, he waited in Expectation.

At the same time King *Charles*, who was come to *Terragona* in his way through *Valencia* to *Madrid*, receiv'd Advice, that the Kingdom of *Arragon* had declared for him, and desired his Presence. This lead him to resolve to go to *Saragosa*, and he went thither accordingly, notwithstanding the Remonstrances of the Confederates against it. Great Disputations have since happened upon the Reasons that induced his Majesty to this Counsel; nor has it ever been fully agreed. 'Tis sure that he found not his Account in it, for it lost much time, and the People of *Spain* rose in several Places for the Duke of *Anjou*; whose Army also were got round about thro' *Navarre*, and advanced apace towards *Castile*, insomuch that when King *Charles* was at *Saragosa*, he found the way to *Madrid* shut up, and was forced to go back at last, and come through *Valencia* to join the Army, which he effected not till the 6th of *August*. And by that time the Enemy was so powerful, that the Confederates were not in a Condition to withstand him, so that *Madrid* was lost, and the Army retreated into *Valencia*. In the mean time Sir *John Leak* with the Fleet took *Carthagena*, *June* 13, and *Alicant* on the 8th of *August*.

He

He also reduced the Islands of *Yvica* and *Majorca* to the Obedience of *K. Charles*. But *Carthagera* being afterwards besieged by *Maboni*, it was retaken *Nov. 18*. *Alcantara* alio was retaken from the *Portuguese*. And in fine, this Campaign, which began so happily, ended but poorly.

Don Pedro, King of *Portugal*, departed this Life *December* the 9th, 1706, and was succeeded by his Son *Don Juan IV*.

Let us now look into *Italy*, and see the brave Progress of Prince *Eugene*. There happened a bloody Action at *Calcinato*, where the Duke of *Vendosme* set upon the Imperialists on the 19th of *April*. For which the *French* King caused *Te Deum* to be sung as for a Victory, altho' it was certain the *French* lost as many Men as the Imperialists. This was all they had to brag of, for altho' the Duke of *Orleans* came to *Lombardy* to command that Army, and make a push there, he could not hinder Prince *Eugene* from making that prodigious March for the relief of *Turin*.

The *French* King resolving to reduce the Duke of *Savoy* to his own Terms, had sent a numerous Body of Troops under the D. *de Feuillade*, and Marshal *Marfin*, to finish the reduction of *Piedmont*. And in order to it, they invested *Turin*, the Capital of the Duke of *Savoy's* Dominions, on the 23d of *May*, and opened Trenches before it on the 3d of *June*. The Duke of *Savoy* appointed Count *Taan* Governor, and supplied the Place with Men and Necessaries, as well as he could, and then went out of the City, collected the rest of his Troops, and prepared to make a Diversion upon the Enemy abroad, wherein he was very active, and interrupted their Communication and Convoys; which obliged the Enemy to employ at the same time

an Army against him, and another in the Siege. By this means the Town was able to hold out till the 7th of *September*, but their Ammunition being all spent, they were reduced to Extremity, when Prince *Eugene* came in, and raised the Siege.

That General so kept the *French* in play, that he was able to march from the Frontiers of the Dutchy of *Mantua* quite thro' the rest of *Lombardy*, near 200 Miles an end, even in sight of the Enemy, to *Piedmont*. He kept on one side the *Po*, while they were on the other, and guarded himself so well, that he brought his whole Army safe and untouched to *Turin*. On the 7th of *September* was the Battle of *Turin* fought, wherein the Confederates gain'd a signal Victory, and the *French* lost a Marshal of *France*, Monsieur *Marfin*, who was taken Prisoner, and afterwards died of his Wounds; 4 other General Officers, 8 Colonels, 12 Lieutenant Colonels, 6 Majors, 98 Captains, 185 Commission Officers, 7,641 Soldiers Prisoners, and 6,704 kill'd, 255 Pieces of Cannon, 108 Mortars, 7,800 Bombs, 3,200 Royal Granadoes, 7,500 Hand Granadoes, 48,000 Cannon Bullets, 68,000 Quintals of Powder, all their Tents and Baggage, and all the Money to pay the Troops. Which were taken by the Confederates.

The Loss on the Duke of *Savoy's* side in *Turin* during the Siege (the Wounded and Deserters being reckon'd as well as the killed) amounted to in all 6,607 Men. And in the Battle about 2,500 Men were killed or wounded,

Besides the Advantage this Victory gave to the Duke *Savoy*, the Emperor reaped this Benefit by it, that the *French* were hereby reduced so low as to be unable any longer to keep an Army in *Lombardy*, and therefore

A. D.
1706.

therefore upon Treaty this Winter, the whole Dutchies of *Milan, Mantua, &c.* were all delivered up to the Imperialists.

Sir *John Leak* having performed important Services in the *Mediterranean*, return'd with the Fleet Homewards. He pass'd the *Streights* *October* 2d. Detach'd Sir *George Byng* with a Squadron to *Lisbon*. And arriv'd with the rest at *St. Helens*, *October* the 17th.

Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* with a Squadron of Men of War having on Board the Earl of *Rivers* with Land Forces, 10 Regiments of Foot, and 3 Regiments of Dragoons, consisting of 6 Squadrons, in *English* Pay; and 4 Regiments of Foot, 1 Regiment of Dragoons, and 3 Squadrons in *Dutch* Pay, set sail *August* 10th, with design to have made a Descent in *France*. But that Country taking the Alarm, kept constant Guard on the Coast. Our Fleet finding it impracticable to land there, put on for *Lisbon*, where they all arriv'd safe before the end of the Year.

Her Majesty and the States General had continued their Mediation between the Emperor and his *Hungarian* Subjects all the last Summer and this. But all the Application was in vain; the two Parties stood upon such high Terms, that the Treaty broke off ineffectual. Mr. *Stepney*, who was the Queen's Envoy on that Occasion, came back to *Vienna*, and on the 1st of *August* made a Speech to the Emperor, wherein he gave his Sense of the Negotiation, and in it seem'd to wish the Emperor had been more favourable in his compliance to the Demands of his Subjects.

Let us now return Home.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met at *Edinburgh* the 3d of *October*; the Duke of *Queensbury* was her Majesty's High Commissioner, who after

the Queen's Letter was read, which earnestly recommended the completing the Union, made a Speech to the same Purpose, and was seconded by the Earl of *Scafield* Lord High Chancellor.

This was a Matter of too great Moment not to occasion great diversity of Opinions upon it. The common Vogue run much against it, and those were very numerous, who were utterly averse to the Union, upon the Principle of its destroying the Independency and Royalty of *Scotland*, and rendring it a Province of *England*. Others, who were willing to keep up that, and yet to coalesce with *England*, were of Opinion that it ought to be a Federal Union, such as the several Provinces of the *United Netherlands*, and the Cantons of *Switzerland*, wherein the Laws, ancient Government, Liberties, and Customs of every Province were retained independently, and the Union consisted in an Obedience to one Sovereignty, and a mutual concurrence in Defence against Foreign Enemies. But the more discerning and dispassionate, and those not a few of the Nobility and Gentry, look'd upon the Union as a great Blessing to the Kingdom, as putting an End to all Feuds between the two Nations, and giving *Scottish* Men Opportunity of growing rich by Trade, as being thereby let into the Privileges of trading to the *English* Plantations and Settlements, upon the same Terms with *England*. Which was universally acknowledged to be a Benefit the Nation extreamly wish'd for, but could have no hopes of obtaining by a Federal Union. It would be tedious to enter into the Detail of the Debates, which were numerous and large in the many Days wherein the several Articles were distinctly and separately considered, from the 10th of *October* to the

the 10th of *January*, on which Day it received the Royal Assent. Afterwards they proceeded to pass an Act to prescribe the Methods of choosing the Representatives for *Scotland* in Parliament, and then nominated the Representatives for *Scotland* in the first Parliament of *Great-Britain*, which was done the 13th of *February*. And on the 25th of *March* 19 more Acts received the Royal Assent, and then the Lord Commissioner made a Speech, and adjourned the Parliament to the 22d of *April*.

The Parliament of *England* met the 2d of *December*, 1706. The Queen in her Speech mentioned the Glorious Success abroad, and advised the Commons to grant Supplies for continuing the War in order to obtain a safe and honourable Peace. She was pleased to declare to them the Progress made in the Union, and recommended to them the completing it. Both Houses presented Addresses of Thanks to her Majesty for her Gracious Speech, and to congratulate her Majesty upon the Glorious Success of her Arms. Both Houses also voted Thanks to the Duke of *Marlborough* for his eminent Services to her Majesty and the Kingdom.

The Total of the Supplies granted this Session amounted to 5, 540, 131 *l*. Besides which there was occasion to raise further for the Equivalent granted by the Union to the *Scots* pursuant to the Articles, 398, 085 *l*. Which was accordingly granted this Session. To raise this Money, the Parliament gave a Land Tax of 4s. in the Pound; and the Duty upon Malt for one Year; Duties upon Low Wines, the Stamp Duty, and that upon Hawkers, which had been continued to 1710, were now continued for 96 Years, to be a Fund for 1,155,000 *l*. to be taken in for Annuities at 16 Years Purchase.

The Duty upon Houses was continued for circulating *Exchequer* Bills, whereby 1,500,000 *l*. was raised. The old Tonnage and Poundage, and several other Duties at the Custom-house, which were already continued to 1710 for paying off Deficiencies, were now continued for two Years more, for a Loan of 822,381 *l*. at 6 per Cent. Interest.

December 7. The House of Lords presented an Address to her Majesty, expressing their Desire that the Honours and Titles of the Duke of *Marlborough* should be settled upon his Posterity by Act of Parliament, and prayed her Majesty's Direction therein, which she was graciously pleased soon after to signify; and then a Bill was brought in accordingly, which passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent. And on the 7th of *January* the Commons presented an Address to the Queen, intimating that as her Majesty was pleased to erect the House of *Blenheim* as a Monument of the Glorious Actions of the Duke of *Marlborough*, they expressed their willingness to make Provision for the more honourable support of his Dignity in his Posterity, in such a manner as her Majesty should think fit. To which the Queen was pleased to answer, that she having settled a Pension of 5,000 *l*. per Annum out of the Revenue of the Post Office on the Duke of *Marlborough*, it would be agreeable to her, if that may be continued to his Posterity for ever. The Commons brought in a Bill accordingly, and it passed into an Act.

December 31. Being appointed a Day of Thanksgiving to Almighty God for his Blessing on her Majesty's Arms, Her Majesty, accompanied by both Houses of Parliament with all the usual Solemnities, went to *St. Paul's Cathedral* to perform her Devotions,

On

A. D.
1706.

On the 28th Day of *January*, her Majesty came to the House, and passed divers Acts, and then made a Speech; acquainted them that the Union being perfected by the Parliament of *Scotland*, she had ordered the same to be laid before them, for their Concurrence in it. Her Majesty also intimated, that *Scotland* being to have an Equivalent for what that Kingdom is obliged to contribute towards the Debts of *England*, she recommended to them to make a Provision for the paying thereof.

In the House of Lords, antecedent to the entring upon Consideration of the Articles of the Union, a Bill was ordered to be brought in for the Security of the Church of *England*; an Act for the securing Presbytery in *Scotland* having passed there before the Articles of Union; which was done accordingly, and passed both Houses. The Tenor whereof was, that the Act of Uniformity shall be in Force for ever: That every King or Queen hereafter, at their Coronation, shall take an Oath to preserve the Settlement of the Church, and the Doctrine and Discipline thereof: And that this Act shall be held a fundamental and essential Part of the Union of the two Kingdoms.

On the 4th of *February* the House of Commons resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House to consider of the Articles of the Union; and after some Debates they read and approved the four first Articles. On the 8th, they went thro' the rest of the Articles; on the 11th, they passed the Bill from the Lords, for securing the Church of *England*. And the same Day, the Resolution of the Grand Committee upon the Articles of the Union, being reported, and agreed to by the House, a Bill was ordered to be brought in to ratify the same. The House of

Lords took the Articles of the Union into Consideration on the 15th of *February*, several Lords spake upon it, but the Lord *Haverham's* Speech against it was the longest. But when the Question concerning postponing the first Article was put, the difference in favour of the Union appeared to be 72 against 22. So the first six Articles were approved that Day. They resumed the same the 19th, and made a further Progress as they did the 21st, and finally on the 24th; and the Resolution of the Committee for approving all the Articles being reported on the 27th, it was agreed to: Some of the Lords entring Protests against it. And the Bill being passed by both Houses, her Majesty came and gave the Royal Assent to it, on the 16th of *March*. And then made a Speech, declaring her Satisfaction therein.

An Abstract of the Articles of the Union.

1. **T**HAT the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* shall, from the 1st of *May* 1707, be united into one Kingdom by the Name of *Great-Britain*. 2. That the Succession be to the Princess *Sophia* and her Heirs. And that all *Papists*, or Persons that marry *Papists*, shall be forever excluded inheriting the Crown. 3. That the united Kingdom shall be represented by one Parliament. 4. That the Subjects of the united Kingdom shall have Freedom of Trade and Navigation to all Places within the same, and Plantations belonging to it, and a Communication of all other Advantages. 5. All Ships belonging to *Scottish* Men at the time of the Union to be deemed Ships *British* built, the Owners making Oath that the same belong to them

them. 6. All Parts of the united
 Kingdom to be under the same
 Regulations of Trade, and liable
 to the same Customs and Duties.
 7. The united Kingdom to be li-
 able to the same Excise, except
 that a Barrel of Ale in *Scotland*
 shall not pay above 2s. on ac-
 count of the present Excise in
England. 8. Foreign Salt in *Scot-*
land shall pay the same Duty as
 in *England*, but Salt made in *Scot-*
land shall be exempted for seven
 Years from the *English* Duty. Se-
 veral Conditions relating to the
 Salt Duty were inserted in this
 Article, which we have not room
 to set down. 9. When 1,997,763*l.*
 shall be enacted and be raised in
England on the Land Tax, *Scot-*
land shall add a further Sum of
 48,000*l.* 10. *Scotland* is exempt-
 ed from the Stamp Duties now in
 force. 11. As also from the Du-
 ty on Windows. 12. And from
 the Duties on Coals and Culm.
 13. *Scotland* shall not pay the Malt
 Duty, which expires *June* 24.
 1707. 14. *Scotland* shall not be
 charged with any other Duties
 imposed by the Parliament of *Eng-*
land before the Union, except
 those consented to in this Treaty.
 And if the Parliament in their
 Provision for the Service of the
 Year 1707, shall lay any further
 Customs, *Scotland* shall have an
 Equivalent for the Share thereof
 they will be liable to. Malt made
 and consumed in *Scotland* not to
 be charged during this War. 15.
Scotland shall have an Equivalent
 for what shall be charged towards
 Payment of the Debts of *England*,
 the Sum of 398,085*l.* for the Cu-
 stom and Excise they will be li-
 able to towards paying the said
 Debts. And an Equivalent shall
 be further allowed for the pro-
 portion *Scotland* shall hereafter
 pay by reason of the increase of

the Customs, by the increase of
 Trade, and also for the Salt Duty,
 which they will be obliged to pay
 after seven Years. The said 398,-
 085*l.* to be applied to the paying
 the publick Debts of *Scotland*, to
 the refunding to the *African* Com-
 pany their principal Stock and the
 Interest of it, to satisfy such as may
 be Losers by the alteration of the
 Coin, and such other uses as Com-
 missioners appointed by her Ma-
 jesty shall think fit. The *African*
 Company to be dissolved, as soon
 as an Act passes in *England* for
 paying the Equivalent. 16. The
 Coin to be of the same Standard
 throughout the united Kingdom
 as now in *England*, and a Mint to
 be continued in *Scotland*, under
 the same Rules as in *England*. 17.
 The same Weights and Measures
 to be used as now in *England*, and
 Standards to be kept in the
 Burghs agreeable to the Standard
 at the *Exchequer*. 18. The Laws
 for the Regulation of Trade, Cu-
 stoms, and such Excises which
Scotland is to be liable to, to be
 the same with *England*. Other
 Laws in *Scotland* to remain as be-
 fore, but alterable by Parliament.
 Laws which concern Publick and
 Civil Government may be the
 same throughout the united King-
 dom, but no alteration may be
 made in the Laws which concern
 private Right, except for evident
 utility of the Subjects of *Scotland*.
 19. The Court of Session, and o-
 ther Courts, shall remain in *Scot-*
land, with such Regulations as
 there mentioned. 20. All Heretable
 Offices and Offices for Life are re-
 served to the Owners, as Rights
 of Property. 21. The Rights of
 the Royal Burghs in *Scotland* shall
 remain intire. 22. Sixteen of the
 Peers of *Scotland* shall sit and
 vote in the House of Lords, and
 45 Representatives of *Scotland* in

the

A. D.

1707.

the House of Commons of the Parliament of *Great-Britain*; the Choice whereof to be according to the Act passed in *Scotland* to that Purpose. In case her Majesty shall on the 1st of *May* declare this present Parliament to be the first Parliament of *Great-Britain*, the present Parliament of *England* may be so on the part of *England*, and the 16 Peers and 45 Commoners for *Scotland* to sit with them. Such Parliament to continue no longer than the *English* Parliament is by Law allowed to continue. 23. The 16 Peers of *Scotland* shall have all Privileges of Parliament which the Peers of *England* have, and in case of Trials of Peers, when no Parliament is in being, the Peers of *Scotland* who sat in the last Parliament shall be summoned. And all the Peers of *Scotland* shall be Peers of *Great-Britain*, and shall enjoy all Privileges as fully as the Peers of *England*, except sitting in the House of Lords, and upon Trials of Peers. 24. There shall be one Great Seal for the united Kingdom. A Seal to be still used in *Scotland* in Things relating to private Right as usual. That the Privy-Seal, Signet, Casset, &c, now used be continued. And that the Crown, Scepter, Sword of State, and Records, Rolls, and Registers publick and private, shall be still kept in *Scotland*. Lastly, 25. All Laws and Statutes inconsistent with the Terms of these Articles to be void.

Several Traders taking advantage from the Union, ship'd off great Quantities of Goods on which Drawbacks were allowed on Exportation, and after they had been at *Holland*, sailed for *Scotland* to lie

there to the 1st of *May*, when they might be brought to *England* Custom free. This gave occasion for a Bill to be brought in, to obviate the ill effects of that Practice; which passed the Commons, but there was a Clause in it which would have given Offence to the *Scots*, and therefore would not pass in the Lords House. It was therefore propos'd, that the Queen should be desired to prorogue the Parliament for a short time, and then another Bill might be brought in. Accordingly on the 8th of *April* her Majesty passed the Acts, and prorogued the Parliament to the 14th. When they met again and brought in a fresh Bill, but such difficulties arose in it, that it was dropt. And on the 24th her Majesty came to the House, made a gracious Speech, and prorogued the Parliament.

We omitted to mention, that about the middle of *December* her Majesty was pleased to confer many Honours. The Earl of *Kent* was created a Marquis, as was also the Earl of *Lindsey*. The Lord *Wharton* was created Viscount and Earl. The Lord *Poulet* was created Viscount and Earl. The Lord *Gedolphin*, and the Lord *Cholmondy*, the same. *Henry* Lord *Walden* was created Earl of *Bindon*. The Lord Keeper was made a Peer, by the Title of *William* Lord *Cowper* Baron of *Wingham*, and Sir *Thomas Pelham* was made Lord *Pelham*, and Baron of *Loughton*.

The first Matter for History this Year that offers, is the unfortunate Success of our Arms in *Spain*. The Queen had taken all possible Care to supply that Service, and to that purpose, as we told you last Year, sent over the Earl of *Rivers* with a Reinforcement which went out 8297 Men. He arrived at *Lisbon*, and thence sail'd to *Valencia*, where he arrived in *January*, 1706-7. But thro' the length of time that the

Men

Men had lain on Board, so many were dead, sick, or upon landing deserted, that when they mustered there appeared but 4,500. Which made him break six Regiments to fill the rest, and send the Officers back to raise new Men. The State of the Army in *Spain* before his Arrival was thus. The Forces under the Lord *Galway* and Lord *Peterborough* in the last Year were 24 Regiments, which when sent over were 18,852 Men, but by Death and Desertion were reduced to 13,809, and of them too 1,792 were Prisoners with the Enemy. The Parliament in the last Session had made Provision for 29,395 Men to serve in *Spain* and *Portugal*. Whereof there were at that time as abovesaid the 24 Regiments, and those under the *E. Rivers*, to which the Queen propos'd to add 2 new Regiments to compleat the Number. Her Majesty being not yet apprized of the reduction of the Regiments,

King *Charles* in a Council of War at *Valencia* in *December* 1706, resolved that all the Forces should act in one Body, and enter *Castile* by the way of *Aragon*. Some of the Confederate Generals were for acting on the Defensive, but the other Council prevailed, and they marched accordingly. *Tyravley's* Regiment, and 2 Battalions of Marines that were quartered in *Catalonia*, were detained there to guard that Province. And King *Charles* remained there also with 29 Squadrons, and 12 Battalions. So that the Army, which took the Field *April* the 6th, amounted to but 42 Battalions and 53 Squadrons, of *English*, *Dutch*, and *Portuguese*. They attack'd and destroy'd the Enemy's Magazines in several Places with Success, but at *Villena* met with so resolute a Defense, that they were held in play till the Enemy came up. The *French* and *Spaniards* com-

manded by the Duke of *Berwick* were 54 Battalions, and 76 Squadrons, and the Duke of *Orleans* was advancing with 7 or 8,000 Men more. The Confederates consider'd that they must either fight the Enemy, or abandon the Kingdom of *Valencia* to their Fury; the former therefore was resolved on. On the 25th of *April* the Battle of *Almanza* was fought, wherein the *English* and *Dutch* behav'd themselves very bravely, and push'd the Enemy, but the *Portuguese* gave way on the first Attack, and the whole Weight of the Enemy lay upon the rest, which in the end bore them down, and a terrible Slaughter ensued, for at first the Enemy denied Quarter. The Lord *Galway* receiv'd two Wounds in his Face, and a great many Officers were killed, in all 88, and 285 taken Prisoners, besides a great Number of private Soldiers. The Earl of *Galway* collected the scattered remains of *English* and *Dutch*, and retreated. The Marquis *das Minas* with the *Portuguese* had consulted their Safety betimes, and drew towards *Tortosa* to join King *Charles*. The Earl of *Galway* having put Garrisons in proper Places, did the same.

Valencia and *Saragosa* submitted to the Enemy, *Xativa* and *Aleyra* were taken; *Denia* was besieged, but being relieved by Troops from *Alicant*, and some of our Men of War coming before the Place in due time, the Town was saved. And the Earl of *Galway* so well dispos'd the Army, that the Enemy was not able to penetrate into *Catalonia*.

The Duke of *Marlborough* made a Journey to *Hanover* and to *Alt-Rastadt* in *Saxony*, where the King of *Sweden* then kept his Quarters, before he opened the Campaign. On the 16th of *May* he came to *Brussels* and on the 2^d went to the Army. But there was nothing done this Campaign;

A. D.
1707.

Campaign ; for altho' the Duke endeavour'd to engage the Enemy divers times, they kept so close in the strong Camp they lay in, that it was impracticable to attack them.

The Affair that made most Noise, and most rais'd our Expectations, this Summer, was the Siege of *Thoulon* in *Provence*, the Place where the *French* Fleet of Great Ships lie. An Undertaking of great Glory to the Confederates, but too great Difficulty to bring to its desir'd Issue. The Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene* led the Land Army appointed for the Siege, and Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* commanded the Confederate Fleet to assist and sustain them. This Design had been concerted with the strictest Secrecy between the Queen of *Great-Britain*, the States General, and the Duke of *Savoy*. And was so long a Secret to the *French*, that the Army was well advanced on its March, before they suspected the Design.

It must be premis'd that the Imperial Court at this time were too obstinately bent upon reducing the Kingdom of *Naples* to its Obedience ; whether upon an Intimation of a secret Overture of Partition *France* had made for Peace, wherein the *Spanish* Monarchy being divided into two Parts, the *Indies* and the Maritime Provinces of *Spain* in one, and *Catalonia* with the *Italian* Dominions and the *Netherlands* in the other, the House of *Austria* was to take its choice, I say whether on this account, as has lately been suggested, or whether merely for the sake of being able to check the Pope, that Court was inflexible in it, and accordingly took away 14 or 15,000 Men, which might otherwise have been used in the Expedition to *Provence*.

On the 30th of *June* the Duke of *Savoy*, with the Army, set forth for *Nice*, making Feints at the same

time by Parties of his Forces, as if he intended to invade *Dauphine*.

Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* at *Final* and *Genoa* took on board the Ammunition, Provision, and other Necessaries, and sail'd to *Nice*, where on the 9th of *July* he entertained with great Magnificence his Royal Highness on board, and Matters being there concerted for the Passage of the River *Vur*, the Admiral sail'd into the Mouth of that River, landed some Seamen, and beat the *French* from the Entrenchments they had made on the Banks of it, which gave opportunity to the Army to pass at a Ford above. They afterwards pursued their March ; but thro' the Difficulties of the Way, the Heat of the Weather, and the Provisions not keeping pace, frequent Halts were necessary, so that they came not to *Thoulon* till the 26th of *July*.

Marshal *Tesse*, who commanded the *French* Army in *Dauphine*, finding how the Enemy were disposed, drew the Forces out of that Province to march for *Thoulon*. Himself rode Post, and arriv'd there the 10th, he gave effectual Orders for improving the Fortifications, planting Cannon, and forming an entrenched Camp without the Town. All which was performed with extreme Diligence. He pass'd from thence to *Marseilles*, gave the necessary Orders there, and then returned to his Army, which march'd with such speed, that by the 25th Forty Battalions were arriv'd, and placed in the Town and the Entrenchments. Marshal *Tesse* collected also other Troops, which *Medavi* had brought out of *Lombardy*, and Detachments were made from the *French* Army on the *Rhine* and in *Flanders*, which moved in long Marches to come up in time.

The Situation of *Thoulon* was such, that considering the vast Number of Cannon

Cannon planted upon the Walls, and upon Batteries in the Vallies, it was impossible to approach it without being Masters of some of those Heights that lie round the Town, to which purpose it was resolv'd to attack that call'd *St. Catharines*, which was done accordingly on the 30th of *July*, and the *French* were driven off, and a Lodgment made upon it. But the *French* recovered this the 15th of *August* after a brisk Action, wherein the Prince of *Sax Gotha*, who commanded the *Dutch* Forces, was killed. Afterwards the Confederates attacked the Forts on the Seaside, and took that of *St. Margaret*. As they did also that of *St. Lewis* on the 18th.

The *French* in the mean time advanc'd on all sides, and continually Informations arriv'd of their approach. The Dukes of *Burgundy*, *Berry*, and *Berwick* were upon the Road, and in a few Days *de Tesse's* Army would be made up an hundred Battalions. The Winds at the same time had been more than ordinary boisterous, which hinder'd the Operations of the Fleet. All which being considered by the Duke of *Savoy*, he resolv'd to raise the Siege. Accordingly,

On the 21st of *August* the Confederates Army drew off, and the Fleet bombarded the Town and Harbour with such Fury and Execution, that the Magazine of *Cordage* was set on Fire, several stately Buildings ruined, and eight Capital Ships of War destroyed. The Army retreated in good Order and without Loss.

Altho' the Success of this Siege was not answerable to the Hopes of it, it was nevertheless a vast Injury to the Enemy, by the great Loss they sustain'd at *Thoulon*, and by the great Expence in the long March of their Armies. And it was also a great

Relief to *Germany*, where the *French* had a superior Force, and levy'd severe Contributions till the Detachments sent hither took them off. The Check it gave also to the Progress of the *French* Army in *Spain* was no small relief. And it effectually secur'd the Emperor's Success in *Naples*.

Count *Taun* commanded the Imperial Army in *Italy*, and on the 8th of *May* began his March towards *Naples*. He call'd at *Rome* to obtain the Pope's Investiture of that Kingdom upon King *Charles*, and arriv'd on the Frontiers of *Naples*, *June* 24. And reduc'd the whole Kingdom with little or no Bloodshed.

In *Spain*, the *French* took *Lerida*, in *Catalonia* *November* the 12th, and *Ciudad Rodrigo*, on *Portugal* side, the 17th of *December*.

The Union taking place on the 1st of *May*, her Majesty appointed a Thanksgiving to Almighty God to be celebrated on that Day, and came herself with the usual State and Attendance to *St. Paul's* Cathedral to pay her Devotions.

On the 4th of *May* *William* Lord *Cowper* Keeper of the Great Seal was constituted Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*.

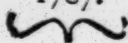
On the 5th of *June*, her Majesty by Proclamation declared her Intention of holding the 1st Parliament of *Great Britain* on the 23d of *October*, the present Members of *England* being declar'd Members of it, and those for *Scotland* order'd to be chosen.

Sir Cloudsley Shovel with 15 Sail of Men of War sail'd from *Gibraltar* in *October* for *England*. On the 21st of *October* he arriv'd in the Soundings, but by Mistake, steering in a wrong Course, he run upon the Rocks of *Scilly*. The *Association*, with the Admiral on board her, was lost with the Men; the

Firebrand

A. D.

1707.



Firebrand dash'd on the Rocks and founder'd, but the Captain and 24 of his Men got a Shoar. The *Phoenix* run aground, but her Men sav'd themselves. Sir *George Byng* in the *Royal Anne* by excellent steerage chang'd her Course in a Moment, and sav'd the Ship, when she was just running upon the Danger. The Lord *Dursey* in the *St. George* also miraculously escap'd. Sir *Cloudsley's* Body floated a Shoar, and was taken up by the Country People, and buried in the Sand. On the 26th it was taken up again and brought aboard the *Salisbury*, and afterwards interred at *Westminster*, where her Majesty erected a Sumptuous Monument over his Grave.

On the 2d of *October* the first Parliament of *Great Britain* met, and the Commons being commanded to choose their Speaker, they elected their former, *John Smith, Esq;* who was presented the 30th, and then by the Queen's Command both Houses adjourn'd to *November* the 6th. On that day her Majesty made a Speech, wherein she set forth the present State of Affairs abroad, advised them to provide the necessary Supplies, left to their Consideration what might be thought necessary to make the Union more advantageous to both Nations, and recommended Unanimity.

The Commons address'd the Queen upon her Speech, but the Lords omitted that, and turned the Motion of it into a Resolution of taking into Consideration the State of the Nation. *November* the 19th that House went into a Grand Committee upon that Subject. The Lord *Haverham* and others exhibited Complaints; the principal whereof being upon the Management of the Admiralty, that was further considered in both Houses, and the Merchants heard upon the Subject of their Losses and Disappointments.

It produc'd in the end two excellent Acts this Session, as we shall shew by and by.

The several Debates in the House of Lords about the Earl of *Peterborough*, and in the House of Commons about Sir *Thomas Hardy* Commander of the Convoy to *Lisbon*, Commodore *Edwards*, and Admiral *Whetstone*, as also about Captain *Kerr*, are too tedious to have place here. The Supplies granted this Session amounted to 5,933,657*l.* The Ways and Means for Raising these Sums were, The Land Tax of 4*s.* in the Pound. The Milit Duty. Upon the several Duties granted last Year for Annuities a further Sum was now enacted of 640,000*l.* For like Annuities of 40,000*per Annum* at the same Price. Customs laid for 95 Years, on which one Million of Pounds were to be taken in for purchasing more Annuities at 16 Years Purchase. The *East India* Company propos'd to advance 1,200,000*l.* for the Service of the War, if they might have their Term enlarged to the Year 1726, contenting themselves with the same Interest they already receiv'd for the 2 Millions they formerly advanced, which was comply'd with, and enacted accordingly. And the General Mortgage, as 'twas call'd (that is divers Duties at the Custom House) was continued from 1712 to 1714 for a Loan of 729,067*l.* which compleated the Sums voted.

On the 3d of *February* the Commons having taken into their Consideration the State of the Army in *Spain* in the last Year, and Mr. *St. John* Secretary at War giving in an Account of the Provision made for that Service; the House resolv'd, That it appear'd that of the 29,395 *English* Forces provided for by Parliament for the Service in *Spain* and *Portugal* in the Year 1707, there

there were but 8,669 Men, besides Commission and Non-Commission Officers and Servants in *Spain* and *Portugal* at the time of the Battle of *Almanza*, and order'd an Address to her Majesty to lay the same before her. On the 18th the Queen sent an Answer to this Address, the substance whereof was as follows:

That her Majesty was very much concerned to find, that Matter had been fully stated to the House. That having made Enquiry of the Regiments that were intended to compose the 29,395 Men for the Service in *Spain* and *Portugal*, and how many of them were there in *January* 1706-7 (at which time the Resolutions of Parliament were taken for providing their Pay) and what Regiments were sent thither since that time, whereby it might appear what Numbers of Men could reasonably be expected to be there when the Battle of *Almanza* was fought (*April* the 14th) [Her Majesty premis'd that in the Number of 29,395 are included Officers and their Servants, which make a full fourth part of the whole according to the Establishment and Allowance always made upon Musters] it appear'd, that the Forces intended to make up that Number voted were to consist of, 1 Regiment of Horse, 4 Regiments of Dragoons, 19 Regiments of Foot that serv'd in *Spain* and *Portugal* under the Earl of *Peterborough* and the Earl of *Galway*, which in their Compliment should be 18,852. 1 Regiment of Dragoons, and 10 Regiments of Foot sent in 1706 under the Earl of *Rivers*, which were 8,833. And 2 new Regiments to be raised to consist of 1710 Men, which make up that Number of 29,395. But her Majesty was afterwards informed by the Lord *Tyravley*, and

Colonel *Wade*, who came from thence, that in *January* 1706 7 the Forces under the Earl of *Peterborough* and Earl of *Galway* were reduced by Death, Sicknefs, &c. notwithstanding that 3,490 Men had been sent to recruit them, to 82,017. besides 1792 Prisoners with the Enemy. The Regiments under the Earl of *Rivers* which went from *Torbay* 8,297 Men, when they arrived at *Valencia* were found to be reduced to 4,500. Six of those Regiments were broke to fill up the rest, and the Officers came back to raise new Men. This Levy hinder'd the raising the two new intended Regiments, for Men could not be got for that Service. But the Money intended to be employ'd in levying those 2 Regiments was employ'd in other Uses of War, according to the Liberty given by Parliament. The Battle happened so soon after the Vote of Parliament, that it was impossible more of the intended Number could be then there. But out of the savings of non-effective Men, as abovesaid, her Majesty compleated 4 Regiments that were upon the *Irish* Establishment, and sent them to *Portugal* in *April* 1707. Three more Regiments out of *English* and *Irish* Establishments were sent also thither soon after. And the more expeditiously to supply the Loss at *Almanza*, the Queen hired 7,000 *Palatines*. 3,000 *Germans*, and 12,000 *Italians*, which were embark'd for *Barcelona* upon her Majesty's Pay. Besides all which her Majesty had made a Proposal to the Emperor for 6,000 *Germans* more. And upon the whole declar'd, that no Care had been wanting, to support the War in *Spain* and *Portugal* in the most effectual manner. This Answer being taken into Consideration, Fe-

A. D.
1707.

A. D.
1707.

bruary the 24th, and the Question then put, That timely Recruits for *Spain* had been wanting, it passed in the Negative. And it was resolv'd that an Address be presented to her Majesty to thank her for taking Measures to restore the Affairs of *Spain*, and providing Foreign Troops for that Service.

In the beginning of this Session divers Merchants made Complaints to the House against the Admiralty, with respect to Convoys for their Ships. The *Russia* Merchants were heard, *November* the 27th, and on the 13th of *December* divers others trading to *Portugal*, *Spain*, and *Italy*. And several smart Resolves passed thereupon. The House of Lords also made strict enquiry into the Administration of the Admiralty, and laid a Representation of their Observations before her Majesty, which was afterwards printed. The Commons resolv'd, *December* the 18th, that a Bill be brought in to appoint Convoys and Cruisers for securing the Trade of the Kingdom, which pass'd both Houses, and receiv'd the Royal Assent. The Purport whereof was, That 44 Ships of War shall be employ'd as Cruisers, which shall be careen'd three times a Year, and the Seamen shall not be turned over to other Ships. Such Cruisers shall be Convoys to Merchant Ships as far as *Cape Finisterre*. An Account shall be kept and laid before the Parliament annually, at what time any of those Cruisers come into Port, how long they tarry there, and when depart. All Ships taken from the Enemy during this War, and condemn'd as Prize, shall be the property of the Commander, Officers, and Seamen, that shall take such Prize. The Queen shall give a Bounty to all such Captors of 5 *l.* per Man for every Man found on Board such Enemy's Ship at the time

she is taken: And also ten Pounds for every Gun such Ship carries, or hath Port-holes for. Another Act also passed this Session for encouraging the Trade to *America*, wherein it was provided, That all Prize Offices should be suppress'd after *June* 24th, 1708. The Flag, and other Officers and Seamen of every Man of War shall have the sole Interest in Ships and Goods they shall take in *America*. The Lord Admiral, or Persons appointed by the Admiralty, shall give Commission to Commanders of Ships to seize and take the Enemy's Ships or Goods in *America*, and their Captures being condemn'd in any of the Courts of Admiralty for the Plantations, shall be divided amongst the Commanders and Seamen. No Person serving on board any Privateer or Trading Ship in *America* shall be press'd by any Ship of War. Her Majesty may grant Commissions or Charters to any Persons or Societies for taking any Ships, Goods, Harbours, Lands, or Fortifications of the Enemy in *America*, and enjoy the same after the War. With many other very encouraging Provisions.

The Acts passed this Session relating to *Scotland*, were, An Act to repeal the two Acts of *Scotland*, intituled, *An Act for the Security of the Kingdom*; and *an Act anent Peace and War*, as inconsistent with the Union. An Act for rendering the Union more compleat, whereby the Privy Council in *Scotland* was put down, Justices of the Peace established in *Scotland*, and Circuit Courts were appointed, and the manner of choosing the Representatives in Parliament directed. The Act for better securing her Majesty's Person and Government provides that all Officers in *Scotland* shall take the Abjuration Oath. There pass'd also this Session an Act

Act to make further Provision for electing the 16 Peers for *Scotland*. For trying Peers for Offences in *Scotland*. And an Act for Establishing a Court of *Exchequer* in *Scotland*.

Other notable Transactions of this Session were the Address of both Houses to the Queen on the 23d of *December*: And the Examination of the Affair of *Gregg*.

On the 22d of *December* the Lords communicated to the Commons an Address to her Majesty, humbly offering it as their Opinion, "That no Peace can be honourable or safe for her Majesty, or her Allies, if *Spain*, the *West-Indies*, or any part of the *Spanish* Monarchy be suffer'd to remain under the Power of the House of *Bourbon*" Wherein the Commons concurr'd, and both Houses waited upon the Queen with it. To which her Majesty answer'd, 'My Lords and Gentlemen, I am fully of your Opinion, that no Peace can be Honourable or Safe for Us or our Allies, till the entire Monarchy of *Spain* be restored to the House of *Austria*, &c.

The Affair of *Gregg* was petulantly extended, and made more of than it merited. This Man was a Clerk in Mr. Secretary *Harley*'s Office, and carried on Criminal Correspondence with the Enemy. It was discovered by the Post Master of *Brussels*, and *Gregg* was taken into Custody on the last Day of *December*. The House of Lords suspecting he might have Correspondents and Associates in *England*, appointed a Committee to examine him in *Newgate*, but nothing appear'd further than what I have said. The Man was try'd, pleaded guilty, and condemn'd for High Treason on the 19th of *January*, and executed soon after, confessing his own Guilt, but acquitted every Body as Accessaries with him.

The House of Lords in an Address to the Queen declared as their Opinion, that this was a Crime of an heinous Nature, and that Papers of secret Nature were too much expos'd in the Secretary's Office whereby this and other Clerks had it in their Power to give the Enemy from time to time Informations of the Designs here concerted, the Stations of our Convoys, and the times of Trade, Fleets sailing, &c.

On the 11th of *February* Mr. Secretary *Harley* resign'd his Office, which was given to *Henry Boyle*, Esq; The next Day Sir *Thomas Mansel* Comptroller of the Household, Sir *Simon Harcourt* Attorney General, and Mr. *St. John*, Secretary at War, resigned their Places.

About this time her Majesty nominated Dr. *More*, Bishop of *Norwich*, to succeed Dr. *Patrick* deceas'd, in the Bishoprick of *Ely*, and Dr. *Trimnel* to succeed him in the Bishoprick of *Norwich*. Sir *Jonathan Trelawney* being promoted to the Bishoprick of *Winchester*, her Majesty nominated Dr. *Blackhall* to succeed him in *Exeter*. And Sir *William Dawes* succeeded Dr. *Stratford* deceas'd in the Bishoprick of *Chester*.

And now we were surprized by a very bold Attempt from the Enemy. The *French* King meditating Revenge for our Invasion of his Kingdom, and besieging a Place of such Consequence to him as *Thoulon*, endeavour'd to shew us in our turn the Distraction an Invasion produces. He was fairly invited to it by the evident Discontent the *Scottish* Nation was in by reason of the Union, where, in their Passions, the unthinking People often let fall Expressions that gave the pretended Prince of *Wales* room to believe he should not be unwelcome. This was too fair an Opportunity for

A.D.
1707.

the *French* to let slip, and therefore that Court resolv'd, by giving the *Chevalier de St. George* (which was the Title the Pretender to the Crown of *Britain* was now known by) Assistance, to make *Great Britain* the Seat of the War. Accordingly a Fleet of Men of War and Transports were expeditiously fitted out at *Dunkirk*, and 10,000 Forces, with many Officers, much Ammunition, Artillery, and Arms, put on Board Major General *Cadogan*, who was her Majesty's Envoy in *Holland*, soon gave Advice of the Preparations, and then went to *Brussels*, and so concerted Matters with Monsieur *d' Auverquerque*, that 10 Battalions of the *English* Forces in *Flanders* were immediately drawn down to the Coast ready to be shipped. The Admiralty here at the same time applied such Diligence in fitting out a Fleet, that 23 Sail of Men of War under Sir *George Byng* and the Lord *Dursely* appeared before *Dunkirk* on the 27th of *February*, O. S. when the Enemy were promising themselves we could have no Fleet abroad. The Pretender came to *Dunkirk March* the 9th, N. S. But the sight of the *English* Fleet made the *French* Admiral Monsieur *Fourbin* write back to Court for fresh Orders. And to colour the delay of Proceeding, 'twas pretended the young Prince was Sick. But the *French* King sending expresse Orders to his Admiral to venture out, and the contrary Winds having forced our Fleet to withdraw to our own Coast, on the 17th of *March* N. S. they set sail. Our Fleet was by this time reinforced to the Number of 40 Sail of Line of Battle Ships, besides Frigates and Tenders. And Sir *George Byng* having receiv'd Advice that the Enemy was sail'd, set Sail after them. At the same time the Forces were ship'd off at *Ostend*, and Ad-

miral *Baker* convoy'd them over. These Forces, together with several Regiments of Horse marched for *Scotland* with all expedition. The *French* sail'd directly for *Edinburgh Fryth*, but the bad Winds they met with hindered them from getting thither till the 23d, N. S. that is the 12th of *March* our Style. There are two Accounts of theirs extant, one a Letter from Marshal *Matignon* to Monsieur *Chamillard*, the other from an *Irish* Officer on board. The former says they did not go into the *Fryth*, but spying our Fleet stood off immediately; the other says they had just got into the *Fryth* when the *English* Fleet came to the Mouth of it, and giving the Signal for anchoring, *Fourbin*, who understood it, immediately gave Orders to every Ship to sink out singly in the Night. As soon as the Day appeared our Fleet discover'd and gave them Chase, but they out sail'd us, so that except the *Salisbury*, a Man of War formerly taken from us, they all escaped. They roved about, with intention to Land at *Inverness*, but having no Pilots, and the Wind not permitting a Frigate, which they sent for some, to get a Shoar, they stood off, and by dispersing themselves in that wide Sea, and in hazy Weather, made a shift to get back to *Dunkirk*, but in very sorry plight.

There were taken Prisoners on board the *Salisbury*, the Lord *Griffin*, the Lord *Clermont*, and Mr. *Middleton*. A Lieutenant General, his Aid de Camp, a Colonel, 2 Lieutenant Colonels, 5 Captains and 2 Lieutenants, *French* Officers, 15 *Irish* Officers, 5 Companies of *French* Foot Soldiers, 250 Seamen, and all the Officers of the Ship.

And thus by the Blessing of God we were most happily and without the least hurt, delivered from this threatening

threatning Danger. And yet such was the impertinent dispiritedness of the Publick at this time, that during the short time the Fright lasted, and even after the Danger was over, there was such raking and tearing to get Money in, that the Publick Credit sunk extreamly, and the Bank of *England* was hard beset. But that Body being duly sustained by the Queen, and the Directors calling in 20 *per Cent.* from their Partners, stemm'd the impetuosity of the present Tide, and soon abated the demand upon them.

The Parliament sat all this while, and by Addresses to her Majesty gave the Publick assurance, that they would exert themselves in defeating this bold Attempt of the Enemy. They passed a Bill also, to empower her Majesty to imprison such Persons, as she had cause to suspect were conspiring against her Person or Government. In fine, the Danger of the Invasion being over, and the Bills all ready that were intended to be passed this Session: Her Majesty came to the House on the 1st of *April*, and gave the Royal Assent to the Bills, made a most Gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued.

On the 15th of *April* her Majesty issued a Proclamation for dissolving the Parliament; and soon after another Proclamation for calling a New one, on the 8th of *July*. The Lord *Griffin* was committed to the *Tower*, and on the 15th of *May* was brought to the Queen's Bench-Bar, and upon the former Outlawry against him, receiv'd Sentence of Death. But her Majesty was pleased to grant him a Reprieve for a Month, which was renewed from time to time till he died in the *Tower*. On the 22d of *April*, her Majesty nominated Dr. *Fleetwood* to succeed Dr. *Beveridge* decess'd in the Bishoprick of *St. Asaph*.

The Campaign in *Flanders* this Year was exceeding honourable. The Victory at *Oudenard*, and the taking of *Lisle*, were Conquests of inestimable Value. The Emperor concurring with the Queen and the States, was of Opinion, that a brisk effort in *Flanders* would most sensibly affect the Enemy. He sent therefore Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, his President of the Council of War, and the General he most relied on, to the *Hague*, to concert with the Duke of *Marlborough* and the States, the Operations of the next Campaign. The Duke arrived at the *Hague* *April* the 8th, N. S. where he found the Prince just arrived. They enter'd immediately into the strictest Amity, and after having held Conferences with the States-Deputies, they went together to the Court of *Hanover*. They arrived there the 26th of *April*, had Audience of his Electoral Highness, and after divers Conferences wherein all Things were adjusted for the military Actions, Prince *Eugene* went to *Leipzig*, and from thence to *Vienna*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* came to the *Hague*, where he arriv'd the 3d of *May*. It must be noted, that the Elector of *Hanover* was now Commander in chief of the Army of the Empire, and the Scheme for this Year's Service took a large part of the *German* Army from the *Rhine*, to act under Prince *Eugene*. Which his Electoral Highness for the good of the common Cause gave way to, altho' it left him incapable of making any notable effort against the Enemy.

About the latter end of *May* the Army was form'd and consisted of 180 Squadrons, and 112 Battalions. The *French* Army also took the Field about the same time, the Duke of *Burgundy* being Commander in chief, and under him the Duke of *Vendosme*; the Duke of

A. D. *Berry* also and the *Pretender* were in the Army, which was superior in Number to the Confederates, as being 197 Squadrons, and 124 Battalions. Several Marches and Counter Marches passed, and there were daily Expectations of a Battle. The Confederates expected large reinforcements from the *Rhine*, which were to be conducted into the *Netherlands* by Prince *Eugene*, and therefore lay the more quietly in their Camp expecting them; which the *French* being appriz'd of, ventur'd to detach off a large Number of their Troops on the 5th of *July*, who advanced towards *Ghent*. The Elector of *Bavaria*, by his profuse way of Living while Governor of the *Netherlands*, had ingratiated himself so much with that People, as to be able to keep Correspondence with this Town, *Bruges*, and *Antwerp*, and disposed the Inhabitants to betray them to the *French*. *Ghent* therefore was surrender'd as soon as the *French* came before it, as was likewise *Bruges* the next Day. The whole *French* Army decamp'd at the same time, and on the 9th invest'd *Oudenarde*. The Confederate Army made a long March after them the 6th, and being joined by Prince *Eugene* with part of his Forces, they threw in a Reinforcement into *Oudenarde*, and march'd the 10th to the Camp of *Lejnes*, which the *French* endeavour'd to have possess'd. The Enemy quitted *Oudenarde*, and pass'd the *Scheld*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Prince resolving to give them Battle, pass'd it also. Which produc'd, on the 11th of *July*, the Battle of *Oudenarde*. The Action began at 3 in the Afternoon, but could not be call'd a general Engagement till towards 7, when the Battle became very furious on both sides; the *French* retired continually, but fresh Troops com-

ing up, they maintained a Fight for some time; but the Superior Courage of the Confederates, and the Bravery and Activity of the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* put them to the Rout, and an entire Victory was gained. The *French* drew off in the Night, and made a tolerable good Retreat towards *Ghent*, having lost above 10,000 Men, either kill'd or taken; for 700 Officers, and 7,000 private Soldiers, besides 24 Standards, 25 Colours, and 5 pair of Kettle Drums were taken by the Confederates. While on the contrary the loss on the Confederate side amounted to no more than 824 kill'd, and 2,146 wounded. And at the same time abundance of *Germans*, *Switz*, and *Savoyards* deserted the Enemy, and took Service with the Allies.

The rest of the *German* Reinforcements joyn'd the Army a few Days after, and then the Siege of *LISLE* was resolv'd on. The Artillery and Ammunition necessary for the Siege was sent for, and in the mean time the Army broke thro' the Enemies Lines.

When the *German* Troops mov'd from the *Rhine*, the Duke of *Berwick*, who commanded the *French* Army on that side, march'd with his Troops to *Flanders* also. Prince *Eugene* observ'd these, while the Duke of *Marlborough* invaded the Enemies Country, and our Army liv'd at Discretion there, the *French* lying still entrench'd under the Cannon of *Ghent*. August the 13th *Lisle* was invest'd.

This City was the Capital of *French Flanders*, a Place of that Opulency, Wealth, and Politeness, that it was call'd *Petit Paris*, *Little Paris*. And perhaps no City in all the *French* Dominions except the Capital exceed'd it. Nothing was wanting to render it secure, for the Fortifications were made, as far as could

could be, impregnable. The Siege was long and terrible, and the *French* Army without made shews of attempting to raise the Siege, but their Courage fail'd them. They then turn'd their Minds on stopping up the passage of the *Scheldæ*, to deprive the Besiegers of receiving Ammunition and Necessaries: This incommoded them till the arrival of Troops from *England* under Major General *Earle*, who landed at *Ostend* Sept. 21. administred relief. For it was resolv'd to send 700 Waggon to *Ostend*, to bring Ammunition from thence by Land under the Convoy of part of those Forces. Accordingly the Waggon were loaded and sent forward: But a Body of *French* under Count *de la Mitte* being sent to intercept them, Major General *Webb* march'd with a Body of Troops to meet and reinforce the Convoy. This General being met by the *French* at a Place called *Wynendale*, in a Pass between two Woods, disposed his Battalions so judiciously, and his Men fought so bravely, that with 6,000 Men he maintained a Fight of 2 Hours against 24,000, with 40 Pieces of Cannon, and in the end made them Retreat in great Confusion. The Convoy in the mean time passed undisturb'd another Way, and arriv'd safe in the Camp. The loss in this Action was 10 Officers and 111 Soldiers kill'd, and 62 Officers and 680 Soldiers wounded. The arrival of this Convoy enabled them to continue the Siege of *Lisle*, which otherwise must very probably have been rais'd. *October* 3. the *Ravelin* was taken. Still great Efforts were made by the Enemy, to hinder the bringing in Ammunition. The Duke of *Vendosme* with 30,000 Men from *Bruges* and *Ipres* cut the Dikes, and overflow'd the Country, thro' which it was to be brought from *Ostend*. But this Difficulty

was overcome by the help of Boats and good Management, and another good Quantity of Ammunition and Provisions was brought safe into the Camp. *October* 18. Monsieur d' *Auverquerque* departed this Life in his Quarters at *Rouffelaer*, and Count *Tilly* took upon him the Command of the *Dutch* Forces. All Attempts of Diversion on the *French* side proving ineffectual, the Siege was carried on with that Vigour, that on the 23d of *October* the Town surrender'd; but the Garrison retiring into the Citadel, the Siege took up above 7 Weeks more; for the Elector of *Bavaria* made another bold Attempt of Diversion, by a sudden March with an Army to *Brussels*, and on the 26 of *November* began to fire upon the Town. But the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene* advanc'd to its relief with incredible Expedition; the News whereof oblig'd him the next Day to raise the Siege. In fine, after the extremest Difficulties were surmounted, and the utmost Bravery and Conduct shewn by those Consummate Generals, the Citadel also was surrender'd *December* the 9th.

The Duke, resolving to finish the Work, would not leave *Ghent* and *Bruges* in the *French* hands, he therefore commenc'd a new Siege, and open'd Trenches before *Ghent* Dec. the 24th, on the 30th they capitulated, and on the 2d of *January* the Garrison march'd out. *Bruges* gave him no Trouble, for the *French* abandon'd that. And so this successful, but painful Campaign ended.

The Duke of *Savoy* this Campaign gain'd upon the *French*. He invaded *Dauphine* with Success. *Exilles* and *Fenestrelles*, two strong Fortresses on the Frontiers of that Province, he made himself Master of by fair Siege.

A.D.
1709.

The Empire in the Dyet this Year made great Resolutions, but perform'd so little, that the Elector of *Hanover* could do nothing upon the *Rhine*.

Our Fleet this Year commanded by Sir *John Leak* arriv'd at *Lisbon* April 7. and sail'd for the *Streights* May the 8th. They met a Fleet of *French* Provision Ships, whereof 69 out of 90, were taken. On the 26th of May they arriv'd at *Barcelona*, whence they sail'd the 30th to *Vado*. Being arriv'd there, the *Dutch* Admiral went up to *Turin* to haile the Troops that were to come thence to be embark'd for *Barcelona*; and Sir *John Norris* went to *Milan* for the same reason, and to compliment the Princess of *Wolfenbuttel*, the contracted Spouse of King *Charles*. Sir *John Leak* went afterwards to wait upon the Lady at *Milan*, and on the 13th of *July*, receiv'd her on Board the Fleet at *Genoa*, and Conducted her to *Mataro* near *Barcelona*.

The *French* in the mean time pursued their Interest in *Spain* as much as their Circumstances would permit. They invested *Tortosa*, *June* the 12th, and it was surrender'd *July* the 11th. They took *Denia* *November* the 17th, and *Alicant* *December* the 3d. But Sir *John Leak* made some amends for these Losses. For the Fleet under his Conduct conquer'd the fruitful Island of *Sardinia*, and the Island *Minorca*, wherein the Noted *Port Mahon* was of great Advantage to the Confederacy.

In the *West-Indies* our Ships made good Prize upon the Enemy. A Privateer Sloop, commanded by Captain *Coleby*, with 100 Men falling in with a Fleet of the Enemies Brigantines richly Laden, fought the Guard Sloop and two more, took her and 6 more, and therein so much Wealth, that the Enemy of-

fer'd 180,000 Dollars Ransom for her. Mr. *Wager*, who was Commodore of her Majesty's Ships of War there, hearing that the Galleons were preparing to sail from *Porto Bello* to *Carthagena*, sail'd from *Jamaica* March 6. in the Expedition accompany'd by the *Kingston*, *Portland*, and *Vulture*. They lay off and on between *Carthagena* and *Porto Bello*, till the 28th of May, when they saw 17 Sail to Leeward. The Commodore resolv'd to fight them and bore down accordingly; the *Spanish* Admiral, who mounted 64 Brass Guns, the Vice-Admiral of 50, the Rear-Admiral of 44, and a *French* Ship of 36 Guns, all engaged him. He fought them for 4 Hours, in which time the Admiral blew up, the Vice-Admiral having her upper Deck blown up bore away, and the Rear-Admiral was taken. The *Kingston* and the *Portland* all this while did nothing, notwithstanding they were ordered to follow the Vice-Admiral; whom they might have taken. The Ship that blew up was worth 30 Millions of Pieces of Eight; and that taken was so rich, that the Commodore's share of the Prize, was reckon'd to amount to 100,000 *l*. Captain *Bridges* of the *Kingston*, and Captain *Windfor* of the *Portland*, were both tried in a Court Martial at *Jamaica* *July* the 23d, and both turn'd out of their Commands.

Sir *George Byng* had the Honour to convoy the contracted Queen of *Portugal* (Daughter to the late Emperor) from *Holland* to *Lisbon*. Her Majesty went on Board the *British* Squadron in the *Maese*, and arriv'd safe at *Spithead* the 24th of *September*, where she landed, and was complimented and entertain'd. And on the 29th went on Board again, and arriv'd safe at *Lisbon* *October* the 27th N.S. From thence the Admiral sail'd forward to the *Streights*; and took upon him the

the C
Med
An
whic
Sessio
ture.
vite
part
of th
Debt
tary,
but l
Quee
the l
ward
H
of D
bled
some
very
stand
his
com
spitt
whic
final
the
the
the
Hen
atte
and
univ
and
was
C
Maj
brok
poin
cees
lan
mac
C
Par
Ric
jelt
com
Com
me
Cha
in h

the Command of the Fleet in the *Mediterranean*.

An Affair happen'd this Summer, which occasion'd a Law in the next Session to prevent the like for the future. Monsieur *Matue* of the Muscovite Embassador being about to depart Home; an indiscreet Creditor of that Minister arrested him for Debt. He complained to the Secretary, and had the Arrest taken off; but he resenting the Indignity, the Queen order'd a Prosecution, and the Persons concern'd were afterwards punish'd.

His Royal Highness Prince *George of Denmark* having been long troubled with a violent Asthma, and sometimes spitting of Blood, grew very ill in *October*, and notwithstanding all Medicinal Applications his Asthma increas'd, and was accompany'd with a Cough, Blood-spitting, and a *Coma* or Sleepiness, which ended in Convulsions, and finally his Highness expir'd *October* the 28th, to the excessive Grief of the Queen. His Corps was interr'd the 13th of *November*, in King *Henry VII's* Chapel, and the Funeral attended by all the Officers of State, and the Nobility. His Highness was universally beloved in the Nation, and therefore the Mourning for him was very general.

On the 25th of *November* her Majesty constituted the Earl of *Pembroke* Lord High-Admiral, and appointed the Earl of *Wharton* to succeed him in the Lieutenantancy of *Ireland*. And the Lord *Sommers* was made President of the Council.

On the 16th of *November* the Parliament met, and chose Sir *Richard Onslow* Speaker. Her Majesty's Grief not permitting her to come to the House, she appointed Commissioners to open the Parliament, in whose Name the Lord Chancellor made a Speech. Wherein he recommended a larger Supply

for the Army in *Flanders*, and a larger Supply for the Fleet, Provisions of such Laws as might be necessary to make the Union more perfect, and an Improvement of Trade and Manufacture.

The Total of the Supplies granted this Session amounted to 6,457,830*l*. To raise these Sums, they gave the Land-Tax of 4*s*. in the Pound. The Malt Tax, and 2,500,000*l*. by Exchequer-Bills. For the Bank of *England* propos'd to add 400,000*l*. upon the old Fund granted to them, and upon Condition of their being continued a Corporation for 21 Years longer. They propos'd to receive Subscriptions for doubling their Stock, to enable them to circulate 2,500,000*l*. in Exchequer-Bills, praying that a Fund be appointed for paying off and cancelling the said Bills in some certain time. And that a Fund be granted for paying 150,000*l*. yearly, being the Interest for the said Sum at 6*per Cent*. with some other Conditions relating to the issuing the said Bills. Which Proposal was receiv'd by the Parliament, and enacted accordingly. These were all the Grants, altho' they amounted to much less than was voted.

There pass'd this Session an Act for Naturalizing all Foreigners being Protestants. And an Act to ascertain the Privilege of Ambassadors.

The Lord *Haversham's* Speech this Year turn'd upon the defect of Arms and Ammunition in the several Castles in *Scotland* at the time of the late Invasion. Which occasion'd some smart Resolves in the House of Lords. And

There having been some Overtures made from *France* for Peace;
' It was resolv'd by the Lords,
' That an Address be presented to
' her Majesty, that she would be
' pleas'd to take care at the conclusion of the War, that the *French*
' King

A. D.
1709.

King be oblig'd to own her Majesty's Title and the Protestant Succession, and that her Allies be Guarantees of the same, and the Pretender be remov'd out of the French Dominions. And this Address being sent to the Commons for their Concurrence, they concurr'd, and added to it, 'That the demolishing of the Fortifications and Harbour of *Dunkirk* be insisted upon in the ensuing Treaty. It was accordingly presented, and her Majesty gave a most gracious Answer.

Finally, An Act for her Majesty's Free and General Pardon pass'd this Session. Which with 21 other Publick, and 31 Private Acts received the Royal Assent by Commission on the 21st of *April*. The Lord Chancellor made a Speech in her Majesty's Name, and then the Parliament was prorogued.

It must be remember'd, that this Winter had proved exceeding hard, a Frost set in at *Christmas*, and continued above three Weeks, wherein the Cold was more intense than any had been known. The effect of it, blessed be God, was not destructive in *England*, but in *France* it made sad Havock, destroy'd their Vineyards, kill'd their Corn, tore the Trees, and ruin'd the Fruit. Which added to the bad Harvest for some Years past, left the whole Country in a starving State. At the same time the King's Revenues being exhausted by the War, and all the Funds insufficient to enable him to pay the Interest of what he borrowed, the Banquiers, who remitted his Foreign Payments, were forced to make a stop; and particular Persons who had Money in the Hands of *Mr. Bernard*, the Principal of them, lost near a Million Sterling. These Calamities, together with the great Losses sustained last Year, and almost every Year of the War, made the *French* Monarch turn his

Thoughts, or seemed to do so at least, to Peace.

Monsieur Petkum Envoy from the Duke of *Holslein*, being a Neuter, was forward to advance Proposals of Peace, and by his Negotiation, the Allies were prevailed upon to permit the President *de Rouille* to come into the *Netherlands* on the part of *France* to treat of a Peace. In the beginning of the Year 1709, that Gentleman came to *Antwerp*, where *Monsieur Buys* and *Monsieur Vanderdussen* on the part of the Confederates, held a Conference with him. The States gave immediate Advice to the Emperor and the Queen, of what he had proposed; and Prince *Eugene* arrived at the *Hague*, March the 27th N. S. on the part of the Emperor; and the Duke of *Marlborough* on the 8th of *April* on the part of her Majesty. The Confederates having made their Demands, *de Rouille* communicated them to the *French* Court, and received Orders to agree to them. And the Duke of *Marlborough* returned to *England* to inform her Majesty of the Progress made, and to receive her further Commands. The *French* Court seem'd so earnest, that the King sent the Marquis *de Torcy*, who arrived at the *Hague* May 9. to finish the Negotiation. The Duke of *Marlborough* being returned, his Grace with the Lord *Townsend* were constituted her Majesty's Plenipotentiaries. The *French* gave up the Monarchy of *Spain*, the *Dutch* Barrier, *Dunkirk*, and the Prince of *Wales*, but stuck at *Alsace*. The Emperor insisted upon that, and the *French* were allowed to depart, if they agreed not to all. They made a Grimace of departing, but tarried however, and had divers Conferences with the Allies. Till in the end, May 28. they agreed to all the Articles, but would not sign them. The Marquis *de Torcy* carried

ried the Articles to *France* to get the King's Ratification, and promis'd to return by the 4th of *June*. But instead of that, sent a Letter to Prince *Eugene*, to tell him the King would not agree to it. Monsieur de *Rouille* declared to the States, That his Master excepted against the 10th, 11th, 28th, 29th, and 37th, Articles: Whereupon he was ordered to go in 24 Hours. But he desiring another Conference, it was granted, but to no purpose, for he had nothing to propose, and the Allies continued to insist upon what was concluded on. And so on the 8th of *June* that Minister returned Home.

An Abstract of the Preliminary Articles for a Treaty on a General Peace.

I. **A** Firm and lasting Peace and perpetual Alliance shall be established between his Imperial Majesty and his Allies, the Queen of *Great Britain* and the States-General &c. on one part, and the most Christian King on the other.

II. To attain which good End, preliminary Articles are agreed upon to serve for the Foundation of the Treaties of a general Peace.

III. The most Christian King shall acknowledge King *Charles III.* King of *Spain*, and of the Territories dependent on that Crown, except what is to be given to the Crown of *Portugal*, the Duke of *Savoy*, and the States-General.

IV. And forasmuch as the Duke of *Anjou* is in Possession of *Spain*, &c. 'tis agreed, That the Treaties to be made shall be finished in the term of two Months, to begin from the 1st Day of *June* next, if possible; during which time, *Sicily* shall be put into the Hands of King *Charles*, and the Duke of *Anjou* shall depart out of the Limits of *Spain*. And if before that time the Duke of *Anjou* do not consent to the Execution of this Agreement, the most Christi-

an King with the stipulating Princes and States shall take proper Measures that it may have entire effect; that all *Europe* may speedily enjoy perfect Tranquillity.

V. The most Christian King shall within two Months withdraw all the Forces he has in *Spain*, *Sicily*, or in other part of the *Spanish* Dominions in *Europe*, and from the *Indies* as soon as possible. Promising not to send henceforward to the Duke of *Anjou*, or his Adherents, any Succour whatsoever.

VI. The Monarchy of *Spain* shall remain entire to the House of *Austria*. None of its Parts shall be dismembered, nor the said Monarchy in whole or in part be united to that of *France*: Nor shall one and the same Prince of the House of *France* ever become Sovereign thereof. No King who shall reign in *France* shall ever reign in *Spain*, or acquire within the extent of the said Monarchy, any Towns, Places, or Countries in any part of it, especially in the *Netherlands*, under any pretence whatsoever.

VII. Particularly and Specially, *France* shall never become possess'd of the *Spanish Indies*, nor send any Ship thither to exercise Commerce under any pretence whatsoever.

VIII. His most Christian Majesty consents to deliver up to his Imperial Majesty the City and Citadel of *Strasburg*, in the Condition they are now in, with the Fort *Kehl*, &c. and 100 pieces of Brass Cannon, which shall be delivered up immediately after the Ratifications of the Emperor, and the Empire shall be exchanged at the *Hague*.

IX. The Town of *Brisac* and all its Territories shall be restored to his Imperial Majesty and the House of *Austria*, with all its Dependencies and Stores by the end of *June* next, to be enjoyed by his Imperial Majesty as his own Property.

X. The

X. The most Christian King shall enjoy *Alsace* according to the literal Sense of the Treaty of *Munster*, without extending the said Right to the Prejudice of the Rights and Prerogatives belonging to the Ten Imperial Cities seated therein. Except the Town of *Landau*, the Property whereof shall belong to the Emperor and the Empire.

XI. The most Christian King shall cause to be demolished at his own Expence the fortified Places he has on the *Rhine* between *Basil* and *Philipsburg*, namely *Hunningbon*, *New Brisac*, and *Fort Louis*.

XII. *Rhinseids* to be possess'd by the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*.

XIII. The Clause in the Treaty of *Ryswick* about Religion shall be refer'd to the Negotiation of Peace.

XIV. The most Christian King shall acknowledge the Queen of *Great Britain*.

XV. He shall also acknowledge the Succession of the Crown of *Great Britain* in the Protestant Line, as it is settled by Acts of Parliament.

XVI. The most Christian King shall deliver up to the Crown of *Great Britain* what *France* possesses in *Newfoundland*. And all Places taken by either the *English* or *French* in the *Indies* during this War, shall be restored.

XVII. His said Majesty promises to cause all the Fortifications of *Dunkirk*, its Harbour and Rysbanks to be rased and fill'd up at his own Expence, so that one half of the Fortifications shall be rased, and one half of the Harbour fill'd up within 2 Months, and the other half within 2 Months more. Never to be rebuilt.

XVIII. The Person who calls himself King of *Great Britain*, shall depart out of *France*, and retire into such Country as by the ensuing Treaty shall be agreed, &c.

The Negotiation for the Peace be-

ing at an end, it was resolv'd to prosecute the War with Vigour. The Duke of *Marlborough* therefore departed for the Army, and arriv'd at *Brussels* June the 10th, where he met Prince *Eugene*. The Army consisted of 110,000 Men, and assembled about *Courtray* and *Menin* the 21st. The *French*, altho' their Cavalry were well mounted, and the Infantry well recruited, durst not expose themselves, but entrench'd deep. Our Generals therefore declined the Attempt of fighting, and sat down before *Tournay*. On the 3d of *July* that City was invested, and three Attacks formed against it. The Trenches were open'd the 17th, and the Siege carried on with Vigour. On the 28th of *July* the Town capitulated, and the Garrison retired into the Citadel; the Siege whereof took up but few Days more before the Garrison capitulated, and the Articles were agreed upon on the 4th of *August*. But being sent to the Court of *France* for Ratification, it was refus'd, and so the Siege was renewed and continued all the Month, but on the 3d of *September* it was surrendered. Marshal *Villars* had the Command of the *French* Army, to whom was now added Marshal *Boufflers*, who arrived in their Camp the 7th of *September*. The Prince of *Hesse* commanded a separate Army, which the *French* had their Eye upon, and were preparing to attack. But our Generals were so well provided with Spies, that they had Notice of it, and disposed the Army to prevent them. And at the same time understanding that *Mons* was at this time but thinly garrisoned, it was resolv'd to hinder the *French* throwing more into it, and to besiege that Town. They disposed themselves therefore to invest it. But the *French* Army marching from *Valenciennes*, got into a strong Camp about three Miles distant from *Mons*, whence it had been possible

possible so to disturb us, as to prevent the taking of the Place. Our Generals viewed the Enemies Army, and notwithstanding their advantageous Situation, concerted the Methods of attacking them. The *French* fortified their Camp with such Works as render'd it excessive strong, and therefore were able to make a vigorous Defence. But the Courage of our Soldiery, and the Conduct of our Generals overcame all Difficulties, and after six Hours Bloody Fight, the Confederates broke through the Entrenchments, and put the Enemy to flight, leaving behind them 16 pieces of Cannon, 301 Officers Prisoners, 26 Colours, and 26 Standards. By intercepted Letters it was discovered, that besides the 301 Officers taken, they had 540 killed, and 1,668 wounded; and of private Soldiers killed, wounded, or taken, 15,081. On the Confederate Side, it appear'd by the Accounts of the several Regiments, that of Officers and Soldiers there were kill'd 5,547, and wounded 7,421. This Battle was fought on the 11th of September N. S. and was called the Battle of *Blarignies*, or *Taisners*, or *Malplaquet*, from three Villages of those Names seated on or near the Place of Action. The advantageous Situation of the Enemy was such, that when our Generals view'd it after the Battle, they were amazed at the Difficulties they had surmounted. And altho' the *French* fought so well that 'twas said they retrieved their Nation's Honour in this Action, yet in an intercepted Letter from an Officer in their Army, speaking of the *Eugene's* and *Marlborough's* as he calls them, were these Words, *What can withstand the rapid Force of those two famous Heroes! If an Army of 100,000 Men of the best Troops, posted between two Woods, trebly entrenched, and performing their Duty as well as brave Men could do,*

were not able to stop them one Day, will you not own with me (says he) that they surpass all the Heroes of former Ages?

On the 21st of September Mons was invested; on the 20th of October it capitulated, and on the 23d the Confederates took Possession of it. The Season being now far advanced, and the Army much fatigued, the Generals were willing to give them Ease, and therefore finish'd the Campaign, and the Army marched into Quarters.

Nothing was done on the *Rhine* this Campaign. The Duke of *Hanover*, who commanded, laid a Scheme of Action, that with Success had been of great Moment. Count *Mercy* was detach'd with a Body of Troops to march round thro' the Skirts of *Switzerland* into *Alsace*, and attack the *French* on the back, but it miscarried; *Mercy* got thither, but ventured to fight too soon, and was beaten.

The Duke of *Savoy* had some Demands upon the Imperial Court, which he thought were too long delayed, and therefore refused to take the Field till he was satisfied: Her Majesty and the States by their Ambassadors at *Vienna* solicited his Cause, and obtained such an Answer as pacified him. This retarded the opening the Campaign on that side till the beginning of *July*. But they then behaved themselves so well, that the *French* were driven out of their Entrenchments at *St. Maurice*, their Lines forced at *Constans*, and the Town *Annecy* taken by the Confederates.

In *Portugal* a Battle was fought at *Caya*, where the *Portuguese* Horse giving way, the *Spaniards* became Masters of the Cannon, to retrieve which the Lord *Galway* brought up three *British* Regiments, who pushed the Enemy and recovered it, but not being sustained by the *Portuguese*

A. D. 1709. *guise* were surrounded and made Prisoners.

In *Spain*, *Alicant* having been blocked up ever since *December*, was (after the springing of a Mine which the Enemy with prodigious Toil had cut into a Rock under the Castle) forced to capitulate *April* the 17th, and the Garrison went on board the *British* Squadron of Men of War, which was just arrived with a Reinforcement of Men under General *Stanhope*, but found it impracticable to put them into the Town.

But the Duke of *Anjou* was not able to bring a sufficient Army into the Field on *Catalonia* side. For Count *Starcenberg* passed the *Segra* on the 27th of *August*, and took *Balaguer* with 900 Men in it Prisoners of War. General *Stanhope* having formed a Design to surprize *Cadiz*, put himself on board the Fleet commanded by Sir *George Byng* at Port *Mahon* with some Forces, and sailed to *Gibraltar*, where he expected to have met the Forces sent from *England* on board the Rear-Admiral *Baker*; but the contrary Winds detained the Fleet so long that the Attempt was then impracticable.

This Summer a large Number of Poor People, that were Inhabitants of the *Palatinate* on the *Rhine*, where the *French* Armies had in the last War destroyed the Country, and in this War miserably impoverished it by Contributions, were invited over by some Persons in Power here, and came accordingly. Care was taken of them by a Society of Gentlemen, and by the Queen's Letters Patents, publick Collections were made for them; which raised a considerable Sum. Several Gentlemen of Estate and Virtue labour'd in providing for them; and to that Purpose, formed a Design of planting them together in *Kent*, and offer'd a very large Sum of Money to purchase *Cobham Park*, lately belonging to Sir *Joseph Willi-*

amson, and now to be sold. But the Money, altho' the full Value, was refused; and the Publick beginning to take great Displeasure at the Introduction of so many Beggars among us, when we had already too many Poor unprovided for, those Gentlemen could not make the intended Provision for them, and therefore after 2 or 3 Months subsisting them, part were sent to *Maryland*, part to *Ireland*, and the rest distributed as well as they could be here.

November 15, the Parliament of *Great Britain* met; to whom her Majesty made a most Gracious Speech: Wherein she took notice of the Enemies insidious Pretences of Peace, and desired such Supplies as they should think fit. And recommended a stoppage of the Exportation of Corn, because it rais'd the Price excessively, and thereby gave the poor Occasion to make grievous Complaints. Both Houses address'd her Majesty with great Loyalty and Affection. And voted Thanks to the Duke of *Marlborough*, for the great and important Services he had done the Nation.

The Total of the Supplies granted this Session amounted to 6,238,260*l.* for the Service of the Year 1710. The great Scarcity of Corn in *France* had occasioned the Vent of so much thither from all the Neighbouring Countries, that the Demand to resupply *Flanders* and *Holland*, drew great Quantities from hence. This, altho' a vast advantage to the Nation, for 'twas known that there was sent of it this Year to *Rotterdam* only to the value of 900,000 *l. Sterl.* as entred in the Customhouse Books there, besides what went to *Amsterdam*, and to *Portugal*; yet since it rais'd the Price here, the Poor complain'd, and the Rich in their favour clamour'd; which made it necessary to stop

stop the Exportation. The House therefore, in pursuance of her Majesty's Intimation to them, address'd the Queen to lay an Embargo on Corn Ships, and afterwards pass'd an Act, to forbid the Exportation of Corn for one Year.

And now came on the Consideration of Dr. *Sacheverel's* Sermon, preached at St. Paul's November the 5th, before the Lord-Mayor; against which Complaint was made in the House December the 13th.

This is a Matter that made so great a Noise, and every Body is so well apprized of it by the printed Trial, and many Papers published concerning it, that we need not enlarge upon it. 'Tis sufficient to say that the Commons impeached him at the Bar of the House of Lords upon four Articles, exhibiting, 1. That he cast black and odious Colours upon his late Majesty, and the Revolution. 2. That he suggests and maintains the Toleration to be unreasonable, and the allowance of it unwarrantable. 3. He suggesteth that the Church of *England* is in a Condition of Peril and Adversity under her Majesty's Administration. 4. That he suggests, that her Majesty's Administration both in Ecclesiastical and Civil Affairs tends to the Destruction of the Constitution, &c.

Upon this Impeachment he was solemnly try'd by the House of Lords seated in *Westminster-Hall*, in the presence of the Commons and a numerous Audience, her Majesty incognito being also present on the 27th and 28th of February, and thence continued to March the 10th. The Managers for the House of Commons on one part, and the Doctor and his Council on the other, having finish'd their Pleadings, the House of Lords debated upon it in their own House till March the 20th, on which Day the Question being put, Guilty, or not guilty, there were found 69 who voted

guilty, against 52 who voted not guilty. On the 23d of March, the Commons demanded Judgment at the Lords Bar; and the Prisoner being brought thither, the Sentence was read; the purport whereof was, that his two Sermons, that at St. Paul's, and that at Derby Assizes, should be burnt by the Hand of the Common Hang-man, and that the Doctor should not preach for Three Years then next following.

The Commons on the 6th of February resolved, That a new Duty of Excise, a Duty upon Raisins, Currants, Pepper, and other Spices, be laid for 23 Years, to raise a Fund for Annuities for that Term at 9per Cent. Interest; whereby 900,000 l. was given to the Service of the Year. And that a Duty be laid upon Candles, and upon Money given with Apprentices for Five Years.

All the Publick Business being finish'd, the Queen came to the House on the 5th of April, and after passing the Bills made a most Gracious Speech, and then the Parliament was prorogued.

I omitted to say, that upon intimation of new Overtures of Peace the House of Commons address'd her Majesty, that she would be pleas'd to send over the Duke of *Marlborough* forthwith to the *Hague*, who departed accordingly on the 19th of February.

The Success of the last Campaign and the vigorous Resolutions taken by the Allies to prosecute the War, induc'd the *French* King to make further overtures for Peace. On the 2d of January the Marquis de *Tercy* wrote a Letter to Mr. *Petkum* to intimate, that the *French* King was willing to agree to own K. *Charles*, at the Conclusion of the Treaty, to give up *Strasburg*, *Alsace*, *Laudau*, &c. To own Queen *Anne* and the Protestant Succession, restore *Newfoundland*, and demolish *Dunkirk*.

A. D.
1709.

kirk. To grant the *Dutch Barrier*, and the *Tariff*. And to grant to the D. of *Savoy* what was demanded. But insisted upon the Restoration of the Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria*. This being communicated to the Allies, it was rejected, as being not explicate enough. The *French* then declar'd, that all the Preliminaries should be the Foundation of a future Treaty, and the King appointed the Marſhal d'*Uxelles* and the Abbot *Polignac* to be his Plenipotentiaries to treat of an Equivalent for the 37th Article, and touching the Evacuation of *Spain*; who would be ready to meet those of the Allies at *Antwerp*. The Courier that brought this arriv'd the 2d of *February* N. S. To which was answered, That the Declaration of the Court of *France* being in uncertain and ambiguous Terms, it was required that the *French* King should declare in plain and expreſs Words, that he consented to all the Preliminaries except the 37th Article, which done, the Allies would send Paſports to his Miniſters to treat of an Equivalent for the Article. A Satisfactory Answer being sent to this, the Paſſes were accordingly diſpatch'd, and thoſe Miniſters arriv'd at *Antwerp*, *March* the 9th N. S. Whence they went to *Maerdyke*, and were met by *Messieurs Buys* and *Vanderduſſen*. After the Conferences were over the *French* Miniſters were conducted to *Gertruydenberg*, which was the Place appointed for their Reſidence upon their reſuſing to reſide at *Antwerp*; and the *Dutch* Miniſters went back to the *Hague*, to report the Conference.

The Duke of *Marborough* was by this time arrived, and with the Lord *Townſend* her Majesty's Envoy at the *Hague*, and Count *Zinzendorf* the Emperor's Miniſter, was preſent when they reported, That the *French* Miniſters endeavoured to

perſuade them, that it was the Intereſt of the Allies to make a ſeparate Peace with *France*, excluſive of *Spain*. And that the *French* King was willing to enter into the moſt ſolemn Engagements, and give cautionary Towns for performance, that he would not give any Aſſiſtance to his Grandſon. This was the Sum of the many Words uſed by the *French* at that time. On the 18th of *March*, the *French* deſiring another Conference, the ſame Gentlemen went again. They then propoſed ſome Schemes of Partition of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy. But the *Dutch* declar'd they expected to hear them propoſe an Equivalent for the 37th Article, which was the Buſineſs of this Treaty, and had no Power to talk of a Partition. The Conferences were frequently repeated, but with very little advance; the Partition was ſtill the Subject of the *French* Propoſals, wherein ſome Alterations were made. They at firſt demanded *Naples* and *Sicily* for King *Philip*, afterward *Arragon*, afterwards *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, and the Places in *Tuſcany* belonging to *Spain*. And laſtly, *Naples* and the *Tuſcan* Towns, or eſſe the Kingdom of *Arragon*. But all to no purpoſe, for the Allies inſiſted upon the Propoſals of an Equivalent. In the beginning of *May* they talk'd of going, in which they were indulged, but changed their Minds, and deſired another Conference, wherein (*May* the 24th) they ſtill talkt of the Partition, but being then asked if a Partition were to be treated on, what Security would be given for the Evacuttion of *Spain* and the *Indies* by the Duke of *Anjou* to King *Charles*? But they gave no Satisfactory Answer. The Conference was renew'd, and the ſame Gentlemen went again *June* 15. They then receded from the Places on the Coaſt of *Tuſcany*, and would be contented with *Sicily* and *Sardi-*

nia, for King *Philip*. ' And that
 ' the King would persuade his
 ' Grandson to accept the Partition,
 ' but if he would not acquiesce, al-
 ' tho' he could not consent to declare
 ' War with his Grandson, he would
 ' furnish a Sum of Money towards
 ' the Charge of the War, to be con-
 ' tinued till he surrenders *Spain* and
 ' the *West-Indies* to the House of
 ' *Austria*. To which the Confede-
 ' rates answer'd by Mr. *Petkum*, who
 ' paid a Visit to the *French* Ministers
 June 21. 1. That the Offer of a Sum
 of Money was not acceptable, be-
 cause that would produce a separate,
 not a general Peace. 2. That the Al-
 lies insisted upon having *Spain* and
 the *Indies* delivered up according to
 the Preliminaries. 3. And that the
 Allies would continue the Conferen-
 ces upon no other Article. July 11.
 they demanded another Conference,
 but proposed nothing new. And
 finally on the 20th of *July*, in a
 long Letter to the Pensionary, expo-
 stulated upon the offers and refusals,
 and in a haughty manner declared
 'twas to no purpose to continue long-
 er at *Gertruydenberg*; upon which
 the States resolved *July* the 23d,
 That no more Conferences should
 be held. And on the 25th, the
French Ministers returned Home.

The Operations of War in the
 mean time went on successfully.
 The Army took the Field in the
 middle of *April*, and on the 20th of
 that Month brokethro' the Enemy's
 Lines which covered *Doway*, the
 Enemy retiring in a great Fright be-
 yond the *Scarp*, which River our
 Army also passed, and immediately
 invested *Doway*. On the 4th of
May the Trenches were opened,
 and the Siege carried on with Vi-
 gour; the *French* Army lying all the
 while in view of us; and tho' they
 made a shew of giving ours Battle
 they durst not attempt it. On the
 26th of *June* the Town capitula-

ted, and together with the Fort
 upon the *Scarpe* was surrendered
 the 27th and 28th. On the 15th of
July the Army invested *Bethune*,
 and opened Trenches the 24th; the
 Siege of which Place took them up
 till the 29th of *August*, on which
 Day the Town capitulated, and our
 Forces took Possession of it *Septem-*
ber the 1st. The Siege of *Aire*, next
 the Capital, the Principal Town of
Artois, was next undertaken, and
 because *St. Venant* lay between *Be-*
thune and that Town, it was thought
 proper to take that also. Accord-
 ingly the Siege was carried on at
 the same time, and in 14 Days it
 surrendered. The Siege of *Aire*
 lasted longer, partly by Reason of
 the good Defence, and partly by
 Reason of the frequent Rains which
 much interrupted the Progress of
 the Besiegers, so that it was *October*
 the 29th before it was surrendered.
 Which finished another very happy
 Campaign in *Flanders*.

In *Spain*, the Confederates were
 very successful this Campaign. King
Charles arrived in the Camp near
Belaguer (a Town seated on the
 River *Segra* towards the Frontiers
 of *Arragon*, which was taken the
 last Campaign) *June* 7. But the
 Enemy's Army, commanded by
 King *Philip*, being much superior
 in Force to that of the Confederates,
 he was obliged to cast up Intrench-
 ments to hinder their attacking him
 as they attempted to do on the 12th,
 and the 13th. But the Strength of
 his Camp diverting that Intention,
 they contented themselves with ex-
 tending their Quarters, and levying
 Contributions in *Catalonia*. No no-
 table Action happened till the latter
 end of *July*, when the expected
 Reinforcements being arrived in the
 Confederate Camp, it was resolved
 to meet the Enemy who were
 marching towards them. This pro-
 duced the Battle of *Almenara*,

K k

which

A. D.
1710.

which was fought on the 27th of July. The Action began not till 7 in the Evening, for the Ground was incommodious, and too much straightned the Front of the Army; which made the Confederates apprehend, that as the Enemy had forbore all day, if they were not now set upon, they would in the Night time draw off. Wherefore the Horse advanced, and pushed the Enemy with such warmth, that their whole Cavalry was soon routed, The Foot advanced with Bravery, and pursued them for two Hours, but the Darknes hindered their continuing it. The Enemies Foot had little or no share in the Action, but mingling with the Horse retreated in great Confusion. On the Confederate side about 400 Men were lost, whereof of the *English* 73 wounded, and 113 killed of private Soldiers, besides the Earl of *Rochford*, Count *Nassau*, and 5 other Officers killed, and Lieutenant Generals *Stanhope* and *Carpenter*, and 13 other Officers wounded. On the Enemies side there were not less than 1,500 killed and wounded; and some considerable Officers taken Prisoners. Mr. *Stanhope* signalized himself so much by Bravery in this Action, that King *Charles* gave him Thanks in a very particular manner, as he did also to Mr. *Carpenter*, who seconded *Stanhope* in all the Action.

This Victory gave King *Charles* entrance into *Aragon*, where he advanced in large paces after the Enemy. A Skirmish happened near *Penaleva* on the 15th of *August*, wherein many Men were killed and taken, and both sides claimed the Victory. But 'tis certain the *Spaniards* retired from *Penaleva* with such haste, that King *Charles*, who marched thither the same Day, eat the Dinner which was provided for his Competitor. The Enemy continued their Retreat till they came

within a quarter of a League of *Saragossa*, where they were attacked and defeated by King *Charles* on the 20th of *August*.

The Enemies Army consisted of 50 Battalions, and 60 Squadrons, which was a superior Force to that of the Confederates. But the Bravery of these made amends for the defect in Number. And in two Hours time they obtained a compleat Victory; not above 400 of the Enemy escaped, and all their Cannon were taken by the Confederates. King *Charles* immediately entred *Saragossa*, the Citadel whereof capitulated the same Night. The loss on the Enemies side was in the lowest Computation 3,000 Men killed or wounded, and between 5 and 6,000 taken Prisoners, 72 Colours, 22 pieces of Cannon, and part of the Baggage. On the Confederate side about 2,000 Men were killed or wounded.

The Marquis *de Bay*, who commanded the Enemies Army, retreated with the remains of his Troops towards *Navarre*, and King *Philip* posted to *Madrid*. But not esteeming himself safe there, he disposed all Things for departure. With his Queen and Son he removed to *Villadolid* and was followed by the whole Court, the *Castilians* at this time expressing their Affection to him with great Zeal. Here dispositions were made for recovering their Loss, and the several Generals were appointed their Commands in different Parts for Division. The chief Command of the Army was reserved for the Duke *de Vendosme*, who was immediately dispatched with some Reinforcements from *France*, and the Queen and the Prince were sent forward to *Vittoria* in *Alava* on the Road to *France*.

King *Charles* in the mean time held a Council of War on the 4th of *September*, wherein he asked advice

vice

vice of the Generals whether it were more advisable, to march into *Castile*, or *Navarre*? The Generals gave their Votes for the former, and the Advice was follow'd: Altho' King *Charles* with more penetration hinted at the Importance of securing *Navarre*, thereby to shut out the *French*, and the Difficulty that might happen in Subsisting the Army in *Castile*, where Provisions are scarce. The Army advanced, and General *Stanhope* took Possession of *Madrid*, September 21. where the King also made his Entry the 28th of the same Month; and soon after sent a strong Detachment to *Toledo*.

The Duke of *Vendosme* arrived in the Enemies Army about the latter end of *September*. And King *Philip* put himself at the Head of it *October* the 3d. They apprehended that the Confederates expected to be joined by the *Portuguese*, and therefore thought it adviseable to march that Way; accordingly on the 6th of *October* they encamp'd near *Salamanca*, and sent Detachments forward to secure the Bridge of *Almaraz*.

King *Charles* sent to the Court of *Portugal* to desire their Army might march towards the Frontiers of *Castile*, to maintain a Correspondence; and General *Stanhope* by the Queen's Minister at *Lisbon* pressed the same with great earnestness; and that General marched to *Almaraz* with 4,000 Horse to meet the *Portuguese*, but all to no purpose. The *Portuguese* Army had been employed in small Sieges in the latter Campaign, and the Weather having proved very wet, the Marches were made difficult; and the Cavalry were all in very bad state. This served for a Reason to that Court to refuse the Overture, and moreover, when General *Stanhope* and the *Dutch* General urg'd that the *English* and the

Dutch Forces might at least be allowed to come to them, it was denied. And finally all Hopes of Reinforcement that way being extinguished, and King *Philip's* Forces approaching, General *Stanhope* left his Post at *Almaraz*, and joined the Confederate Army.

By this time the Enemy had in a great measure recovered themselves, the Marquis *de Bay* had marched a good Body of Horse from *Estremadura*, and Troops were marching from all Parts of *France* to *Philip's* Assistance. Which added to the disappointment of the *Portuguese*, so changed the Face of Affairs on the Confederate Side, that this Campaign, which had been so fortunate, produced a Winter which sunk King *Charles's* Power in *Spain* lower than he had known it since he first came there. The uncertainty of being able to keep the Correspondence with *Valencia* open, rendered it Necessary for the King to retire in time, which he accordingly did on the 11th of *November*, and arrived *December* the 15th at *Barcelona*.

The Army at the same time found it impracticable to subsist in *Castile*, and therefore endeavoured to retreat, and the better to effect it, took different Routs in Parties. General *Stanhope* with the *English* Forces passing by *Bribuega*, a small Town in the way to *Arragon*, halted there the 8th of *December*, and was the next Day overtaken by the Enemy, who by long Marches followed close upon the Heels of the Army, and by their Power and Interest in the Country hindered any Advice to be given of their approach. In this Place he was surrounded by the Enemy, and altho' he made a very brave Defence, the Place was so weak, and their Ammunition so short, that he could not hold out any longer than the next Day. General *Staremborg* was advanced

A. D.
1710.

vanced to *Cifuentes*, which lies about 30 *English* Miles from *Bribuega*, and upon Advice of their Danger marched back to their Relief. He arrived the 9th at Night within a League of the Place, which King *Philip* having Advice of, left a part of the Army to prosecute the Siege, and accompanied with the Duke of *Vendosme* marched to meet the Count *Staremberg*, and gave him Battle the next Day. The Siege was carried on with the more Vigour on account of the approaching Relief, and the Besieged having spent all their Powder and Shot, also the Entrenchments which they had made within the Town, after the Enemy had made Breaches in the Walls, being ruined by the Cannon brought against them, the Forces consisting of 8 Battalions and 8 Squadrons, were forced to surrender Prisoners of War, a few Hours before the Battle.

The Battle near *Villaviciosa*, between King *Philip* with 32 Battalions, and 80 Squadrons; and Count *Staremberg* with 27 Battalions, and 29 Squadrons, was fought on the 10th of *December* from Three in the Afternoon till Night, with great obstinacy and much bloodshed; 6,000 of the Enemy were kill'd, their Cannon was taken and play'd against them, and the Imperialists kept the Field; but understanding that the *English* in *Bribuega* were made Prisoners of War, and the Army wanting Provision, they march'd towards *Aragon* the 11th, leaving the Enemy's Cannon for want of Horses to carry it off. The Enemy disturb'd them not in their Retreat, and therefore were undoubtedly very much weaken'd in the Battle. Count *Staremberg* withdrew all the Garrisons out of *Aragon*, and arriv'd in the Beginning of *February* at *Barcelona* with 11000 Men. *Gironne*, which was besieged the middle of *December*, was surrendered to the *French*

January the 31st. And *Balaguer* was abandon'd *February* the 23d. This unhappy End had that Campaign which began so gloriously.

The Confederate Fleet in the *Mediterranean*, commanded by Sir *John Norris* and Admiral *Somerset*, were active in the Service of the Common Cause. They convoy'd the Troops and Recruits that were sent from *Italy* to *Spain*; and about the middle of *June*, understanding that the Duke of *Tursis* was failed to invade *Sardinia*, taking some Land Forces on Board, the Admirals sail'd thither, and arrived *June* the 16th; and understanding that the Count *de Castillo* lay on Shore with the Forces he had newly landed, they landed their Men, and marched directly to the Enemy, and so encompassed them, that they were forced to surrender themselves Prisoners. So that 250 Soldiers and 60 Officers were taken. From thence they sail'd in quest of the Duke of *Tursis*, with his Gallies. But altho' they could not overtake him, they took 8 large Barks laden with 500 Soldiers, with the greatest part of his Artillery, Ammunition, and Provision.

In *July* they went upon an Expedition, which had been before concerted, upon the Coast of *Languedoc*.

One Monsieur *de Seissan*, who had been a Major-General in the *French* King's Service, but happening to be taken Prisoner at *Tournay* in the Year 1709, was neglected by that Court, and left to shift; he made Overtures of serving the Confederates, and in the course of Negotiation, undertook to assist in landing a Force to invade *Languedoc*, where the Neighbourhood of the *Camisars* (that is the *Cevennois*) gave them hope of Success. Monsieur *de Seissan* was of that Country, and the Estate of his Family lay near Port *Cette*, so that

Place

Place was pitch'd upon for the Invasion. Accordingly Forces being embark'd, they arrived on the 24th of *July*, and landed 700 Men without Opposition, made themselves Masters of the Town and Mole the next Day, and march'd to *Agde*, which they took likewise. But the Duke de *Roquelaure*, who commanded in those Parts, march'd with 400 Dragoons and 2,000 Militia against them. The Duke de *Noailles* also advanced out of the *Rouffillon* with 1,000 Horse, having each a Foot Soldier behind him. All which arriv'd the 29th within four Miles of *Agde*; which obliged the Forces to draw off, and go on Board the Fleet; which they effected with only the loss of 50 Men, who retir'd not in time from an advanc'd Fort.

Affairs in *England* this Summer were pretty active, occasion'd by the Struggle of the two Parties, which was much higher at this time than they had been for some Years before, and threatned great Alterations.

To give our Reader a right Idea of it, 'tis necessary to look back upon the Events for a Year or two past.

While Mr. *Harley* was Secretary of State, he had obtain'd a large share of the Queen's Favour; at the same time Mrs. *Hill*, a private Gentlewoman, who was one of the Queen's Attendants, had also by her diligent and obsequious Service, render'd herself agreeable to her Majesty. What Schemes the Secretary form'd belongs not to us to say, but the suspicion of the private Work he was thought to be upon, occasion'd that smartness in the Examination of *Gregg* we have mention'd; and in consequence of it his removal from that Office. Sometime after, that is in *January* last, the Earl of *Essex* dying, Mrs. *Hill* had begg'd of the Queen the Regiment

that Lord commanded for her Brother Col. *Hill*, a Gentleman of Worth, who had commanded with great Bravery in the Battle of *Almanza*. The Duke of *Marlborough* at the same time had promis'd the same Regiment to Lieutenant-General *Meredith*; who being an ancient Officer, had, according to the usage of the Army, a sort of Right to the Option of it. But in this Case her Majesty being dispos'd to grant a Personal Favour, was displeas'd to be deny'd it. The General withdrew from Court, and with his Lady went to the Lodge in *Windsoe Park*; whither the Queen sent to him in a few Days, and gave up the Point. This Matter pass'd over for the present, but the Behaviour of some People at that time, was judg'd to be the principal Cause of the great Change which happen'd this Summer.

The Common People took up an Opinion, that the Trial of Dr. *Sacheverell* was a visible proof that the Church was in Danger, and therefore as in *London* they assembled in Crowds on the 1st of *March* at Night, and pull'd down some Dissenting Meeting-Houses; so all the Kingdom over they express'd their Rage against *Dissenters*. And the better sort, to shew their dislike of that Trial, made Addresses, declaring their Loyalty and Affection to the Queen, and disclaiming all Principles inconsistent with Passive Obedience; and many of them seem'd to desire a dissolution of the Parliament. These Addresses came numerously to the Queen all this Summer, and created a general Discourse that the Parliament would be dissolved, and the Ministry chang'd, which succeeded accordingly.

On the 14th of *June* the Earl of *Sunderland* was remov'd from his Office of Secretary of State, and the

A. D.
1710.

next Day the Lord *Dartmouth* was appointed to succeed him. On the 8th of *August* the staff of Treasurer was taken from the Lord *Godolphin*, and that Office put into Commission. And finally, *Sept. 21.* the Parliament was dissolv'd. The same Day the Earl of *Rocheſter* was made President of the Council in the place of the Lord *Sommers*. The Duke of *Buckingham* Lord Steward of the Household in place of the Duke of *Devonſhire*. And *Henry St. John*, Esq; Secretary of State in the room of *Mr. Boyle*. The Lord *Cowper* about the same time resign'd the Great Seal, which was for the present given to Commissioners. And on the 26th of *September* a Proclamation was publish'd for calling a new Parliament to assemble *November* the 25th.

On the 19th of *October* the Duke of *Ormond* was made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and Sir *Simon Harcourt* Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.

Her Majesty having nominated *Dr. Robinson*, Dean of *Windſor*, to succeed *Dr. Hall* deceased, in the Bishoprick of *Bristol*; and *Dr. Bifs* to succeed *Dr. Bull* deceased, in the Bishoprick of *St. Davids*, those two Lords were consecrated *November* the 19th.

The Elections were carried on with great Warmth every where, but the High Church Party generally prevail'd; and very many Gentlemen of great Interest in the Country, lost their Elections by being esteem'd Whiggs.

Nov. 25. The Parliament met, and the Commons having chosen *William Bromly*, Esq; Speaker, he was presented the 27th. Her Majesty, in her Speech, recommended to them the carrying on the War in all its Parts, especially in *Spain*, and to that purpose ask'd the necessary Supplies; mention'd the Debts of the Navy, and other Offices, and

urg'd the Justice of satisfying Parliamentary Engagements. Declared her own Affection to the Church of *England* and *British* Constitution, and her Resolution to maintain the Toleration, and the Protestant Succession.

The Total of the Supplies granted this Session amounted to 6,609, 295*l.* To which was afterwards added, for several extraordinary Charges of the War, 292,369*l.* And for the Relief of the Inhabitants of *Nevis*, where the *French* had made great Destruction the last Year, 10,3003 *l.*

About the latter end of *January* her Majesty was pleased to constitute the Duke of *Argyle* Commander in Chief of her Majesty's Forces in *Spain*, and Sir *John Leak* Commander in Chief of her Majesty's Fleet.

The Dutchess of *Marlborough* having surrendered her Places, her Majesty was pleased to appoint the Dutchess of *Somerset* Groom of the Stole, and Mrs. *Massam* (that is Mrs. *Hill*, who was married to Mr. *Massam*, Son to Sir *Francis Massam*) Privy-Purse.

On the 8th of *March* happened an accident that very much alarm'd the Publick. A *French* Man, who was called the Marquis *de Guiscard*, had some time ago deserted the Service of *France*, and had been employed in the intended Expedition upon *France* in 1706, and afterwards in *Spain*, whence by that King's Recommendation he came to *England*, and had been allowed a Pension. It was discovered that this Person kept a Correspondence with the Enemy, and therefore he was seized, and brought before a Committee of Council. Mr. *Harley*, who was now one of the Lords of the Treasury and a Privy-Counsellor was present, and was the Person on whom this Miscreant wreaked his wicked

wicked purpose; for when his Letters were produced, which manifested his Guilt, he pulled out a Penknife from his Pocket, and stabbed him. All the Company immediately drew their Swords upon the Criminal, and he was wounded in several places, of which he afterwards dyed in *Newgate*. Mr. *Harley's* Wound was happily not mortal, for the Penknife struck against a Rib and broke; but it however kept him laid up for Five Weeks. When he came abroad he was complimented by the Speaker in the House, and not long after, that is *May 24th*, her Majesty was pleased to create him a Peer, by the Title of Baron *Harley of Wigmore*, Earl of *Oxford*, and Earl *Mortimer*. To which her Majesty added the Dignity of Lord High-Treasurer, to which Office he was nominated *May the 29th*.

On the 28th of *April* the Marquis of *Kent* was created a Duke.

On the 12th of *June* the Queen came to the House, passed the Bills, and made a most gracious Speech; and then the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *July*.

The Advantages obtained in the preceding Campaign in the *Netherlands*, by the taking of *Doway*, *Bethune*, *Aire*, and *St. Venant*, and the Dispositions made for taking the Field early in the Spring in 1711, made People believe, that *Arras*, or another considerable Frontier of *France*, would be invested by the middle of *April*, and no doubt but this was the design of the Duke of *Marlborough*; but the Unseasonableness of the Weather, the unexpected Delays of the march of some Troops, and some other Difficulties, did not permit his Grace to form his Army till the 30th of *April* at *Orchies*, between *Lisfe* and *Doway*. The Duke the next

Day passed the *Scarpe*, and incamp'd between *Doway* and *Bouchain*, but found the Enemy, who by the Delays aforementioned had a sufficient time to assemble their Troops, incamped with a numerous Army behind the *Sanfet*, in a most advantageous Post, which was judged inaccessible. His Grace expected there the rest of the Troops which were to form his Army, and the arrival of Prince *Eugene of Savoy*; who had been detained at *Vienna*, and in the Empire, by reason of the Death of the Emperor *Joseph*, who departed this Life the 17th of *April*, N.S. This dismal and unexpected Accident obliged the Prince of *Savoy* to stay some Days about *Franckfort*, to concert with the Elector of *Mentz*, the necessary Measures for the security of the Empire, and view the Lines and other Posts. His Highness having given such Directions as he thought convenient, proceeded to the Court of the Elector of *Palatine*, to regulate several Matters with that Prince (who, as one of the Vicars of the Empire, was to have the chief Administration thereof during the *Interregnum*) and arriv'd at the *Hague* the 5th of *May*, where he was obliged to continue for some time, so that he did not join the Duke of *Marlborough* till the 21st of the same Month. Those Princes resolved to continue in the Camp as long as possible, in hopes that the scarcity of Forage would oblige the Enemy to decamp; for after the several Attempts that were made at the Post of *Arleux*, which was taken and retaken, there was no likelihood of forcing their Lines.

Mean time the *French* hoping that the Elector of *Bavaria* had many Friends in the Empire, who would declare for him, and believing that the *Germans* being deprived of their Chief would hearken to a Neutra-

lity, if that Elector appeared in Germany at the Head of a powerful Army, resolved to send him thither, and in order thereunto reinforced their Army on the *Rhine*, from their Garrisons on the *Maeze* and *Mozelle*, and likewise from their Army in the *Netherlands*; for Monsieur de *Villars* thought his Lines so secure and impenetrable, that he believed he might spare a great Body of Troops, and boasted that his Lines were the *Ne plus ultra* of the Duke of *Marlborough*. Those Lines begun at *Bouchain* on the *Scheld*, and were continued along the *Sanjet* and the *Scarpe* to *Arras*, and from thence along the Upper *Scarpe* and the Rivers *Ugy* to the *Canche*, the opening between those Rivers being intrenched and fortified, with all possible Care, by a large Ditch, defended with Redoubts and other Works. These Preparations of the Enemy alarming the Empire, Prince *Eugene* received positive Orders to march with the Imperial and Palatine Troops to the Upper *Rhine*, for securing Germany, and accordingly the two Armies decamped from the Camp afore-mentioned the 14th of *June*, and repassed the *Scarpe*, Prince *Eugene* taking his way towards *Tournay*, and the Duke of *Marlborough* marching towards the Plain of *Lens*, in sight of the *French*, who did not offer to insult his Rear. His Grace continued there till the 20th of *July*, when he advanced towards *Aire*, to make the Enemy believe, that he designed to besiege *St. Omer*, or attack their Lines on that side. This obliged the Marechal de *Villars* to reinforce the Garrison in that Place, and to draw all his Troops to defend his Lines between the *Scarpe* and the *Canche*, which both Armies believed his Grace designed to attack, because of the Preparations he had made. The Army

encamped at *Villars Brulin* in the beginning of *August*, and on the 4th by break of Day, the Duke advanced with a great Detachment to take a nearer view of the said Lines, and being returned to his Camp, ordered Falcines to be provided, and made such other Dispositions, as confirmed every Body that his Design was against the Lines. The Army had Orders to march about Nine of the Clock at Night, but as soon as they were in Motion, his Grace put himself at the Head of the Horse of the Left Wing, and marched back towards the *Sanjet* with so much Diligence, being followed by the rest of the Army, that having passed the *Scarpe* at *Vitry* at Five of the Clock the next Morning, he marched directly to support the Detachment from the Garrison of *Doway*, which had already passed the *Sanjet*, and was joined there by the rest of his Army, which, without the loss of one Man, got by that well-managed Stratagem into the formidable Lines of the Enemy. The Marechal de *Villars*, being sensible of his Mistake, used all imaginable Diligence to retrieve it, and advanced with his Army, making a shew as if he designed to attack the Allies, while he was sending Troops over the *Scheld* at *Cambray* to post themselves between that Place and *Bouchain*, to prevent the Siege of the last Place; but the Duke of *Marlborough* suspecting his Design, and the Siege of *Bouchain* being resolved upon in a Council of War, passed the *Scheld*, and caused that Place to be invested, and the Lines of Circumvallation to be made, tho' in some Places they were exposed to the Cannon of the Town, and the Batteries of the *French* Army, and to be continued from the *Sanjet* to the Upper *Scheld* through a Morass and Inundation, which was thought impracticable.

The

The Trenches were opened the 18th of *August*, and the Garrison surrendered Prisoners of War the 12th of *September* in the fight of *Monfieur de Villars*. I wish an able Pen may preserve to Posterity, a true Relation of the march of the Confederate Army, their passing the Lines, and the Siege of *Bouchain*, with all the Difficulties that attended the same; for it is justly accounted one of the most glorious Achievements of this War, and undeniably sheweth, that the General who performed the same, knows as well how to reduce the strongest Fortresses, as to rout the most numerous Armies in the Field.

The taking of *Bouchain* ended the Campaign in the *Netherlands*, and it being not thought fit to expose the Infantry to the Fatigues of a new Siege in that late Season of the Year, the Duke of *Mariborough* proposed to quarter all the Troops upon the Frontiers, that they might be able to hinder the Enemy from making new Lines in the Winter, and form their Army early in the Spring, without being fatigued with long Marches; but how this Proposal of his Grace was not fully complied with, is not our Business at this time to enquire, neither shall we enlarge on the great Advantages of this Conquest for the further Prosecution of the War against *France*, referring the Readers to the Letter the Field Deputies of the States wrote to their High Mightinesses immediately after the reducing of *Bouchain*.

The arrival of Prince *Eugene*, with the Reinforcements afore-mentioned, disappointed the Designs of the *French* against *Germany*, and so they gave over the Thoughts of invading that Country, and had recourse to their usual Artifices to gain some Members of the Empire; but the Electors, encouraged by the Re-

commendations of the Queen of *Great Britain* and the States, rejected these Offers, declaring their Intention to elect King *Charles* for Emperor, and without any Regard to the Request and Protestations of the late Electors of *Cologne* and *Bavaria*, tho' supported by the *French* and the Pope, unanimously elected on the 12th of *October* his Catholic Majesty Emperor of the *Romans*, by the Name of *Charles VI.* That Prince having given the necessary Directions for the Regency of *Catalonia*, which he left to his Queen, embarked on board the Confederate Fleet the 27th of *September*, arrived at *Vado* the 7th of *October*, landed the 12th at *Genoa*, set out from thence the same Day, had the 13th an Interview at *La Cava* with the Duke of *Savoy*, and arrived at *Milan* the same Day. His Majesty received there the News of his Election, was complimented by Cardinal Imperiali Legate a *Latere*, was acknowledged by the Republics of *Venice*, *Genoa*, and *Luca*, for King of *Spain*, afterwards set out for the Empire, made his Publick Entry into *Frankfort* the 19th of *December*, and was crowned Emperor the 22d in that City in great Solemnity.

As soon as the Election of that Prince was over, Prince *Eugene* sent the Imperial Forces, and those of the Empire into Winter-Quarters, without being able to make any Enterprize against the Common Enemy; for notwithstanding the Troubles of *Hungary*, which had proved a fatal Diversion to the Imperial Forces, were pacified in *April*, yet they could not make any Detachments from thence to reinforce the Imperial Army for want of Money, and by reason of the War that broke out the last Winter between the *Czar* and the *Turks*, which obliged the Court of *Vienna*

A. D.
1711.

to keep a good number of Troops in *Hungary*.

The fatal Differences between the Courts of *Vienna* and *Turin* having, in a great Measure, obstructed the Operations of War on the side of *Piemont* for the two preceding Campaigns; the Queen of *Great-Britain* sent the Earl of *Peterborough* to make new Instances for an Accommodation, and Her Majesty's Interposition proved so effectual, that some few Days before the late Emperor was taken ill, he granted to the Duke of *Savoy* the Possession of the Fiefs in the *Montferrat*, with all the Rights and Privileges that were enjoyed by the former Dukes of that Country, and would have doubtless given a full Satisfaction to that Prince on his other Pretensions, had not his Death prevented the same. His Royal Highness, being satisfied therewith, took the Field in Person with his own Troops and the Auxiliaries of the Emperor and others, forced his way into the Dutchy of *Savoy*, penetrated as far as the *Rhine*, but was stopped by the *French*, who were posted near Fort *Barraux* in an inaccessible Camp; so that after having continued in that Country as long as the Season of the Year would permit, and alarmed the *French* Frontiers, he was obliged to repass the *Alps*, being not strong enough to maintain himself in *Savoy* in the Winter for want of Magazines and other Necessaries. This Expedition of the Duke of *Savoy* proved however of good Service; for the *French* were obliged to weaken their Forces on the *Rhine* by a great Detachment, whereby their Design against the Empire was rendered abortive; and on the other Hand they could not send the Reinforcements they had promised to the Duke of *Vendosme* to act against *Catalonia*. This leads us to observe in a few

Words what has been Transacted in that Country.

The Armies on both sides suffered so much in the Year 1710, by their long Marches, and the Battles of *Almenara*, *Sarragossa*, and *Villaviciosa*, that it is not surprizing the Campaign begun this Year but very late; and notwithstanding the Duke of *Vendosme* boasted to dislodge the Allies from *Tarragona* and *Barcelona* and consequently from the whole Country of *Catalonia* before *Christmas*, he made no other Enterprize than the Sieges of the Castles of *Venasque*, *Arens*, and *Cardona*, and was not able to dislodge the Allies from *Pratz del Rey*, where they posted themselves at the beginning of the Campaign. The Castle of *Cardona* held out so well, that General *Staremberg* was able to relieve it, and dislodge the Enemy. An Action which gave great Reputation to the Arms of King *Charles*, and as much Disgrace to those of the Enemy. That General accompanied by General *Moncheje*, Commander of the *Dutch* Forces, and Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*, a Volunteer, with about 4,000 Horse and Foot, set out on the 20th of *December*, and on the next Day arrived within a League of the Castle, where a brave Action happened to the Advantage of the Imperialists. The 22d they finished the Work, by putting Relief into the Castle and raising the Siege of it, which they effected with great Bravery; and made the Enemy retreat with Precipitation, and the loss of about 2,000 Men, 14 battering Cannon, 4 Mortars, besides the Ammunition and Provisions; which they left at their Flight. The loss on the side of the Imperialists amounted to but 200 Soldiers kill'd or wounded, and 3 Officers kill'd.

The Operations of War on the side of *Portugal* were very considerable,

considerable, for notwithstanding the Portuguese retook in the beginning of the Campaign *Miranda de Duero*, and that through the indefatigable Care of the Earl of *Portmore*, General of the *English* Forces in that Country, they brought a fine Army into the Field, and advanced into the *Spanish* Territories, in hopes to destroy the Magazines of the Enemy at *Merida*, which would have facilitated the Siege of *Badajoz*; yet the Portuguese abandoned that Design, and returned into their own Country, to cover it against the Marquis *de Bay*, who had made an Incurſion thereinto.

The Death of the Dauphin of *France*, who died of the ſame Diſtemper as the Emperor, that is, the *Small-Pox*, and Three Days before him, occaſioned no Alterations in the Affairs of *France*; but whether the *French* thought that the Death of the late Emperor *Joſeph* might alter the Counſels of *Europe*, in reſpect to the *Spanish* Succeſſion, and the Balance of Power, or for other Reaſons yet unknown, the News of the Death of that Prince was hardly ſpread thro' *Europe*, when the *French* Emiſſaries gave out every where, that there was a ſecret Negotiation of Peace on Foot, and that to facilitate the Succeſs thereof, and procure the Reſtoration of the Elector of *Bavaria* to his State, King *Philip* had given him the Sovereignty of *Namur* and *Luxemburgh*, the only two *Spanish* Provinces of the *Netherlands* remaining in his Poſſeſſion, of which he actually took Poſſeſſion ſome time after. Theſe Negotiations were kept very private till the beginning of *October*, when the Overtures of *France* towards a Treaty, called Preliminaries, made at *London* by the Sieur *Meſnager* in the Name of the *French* King, were communicated to the Foreign Miniſters reſid-

ing at the *British* Court, and by the *British* Ambaſſador at the *Hague* to the States and Miniſters, and it was afterwards notified that *Utrecht* was appointed to be the Place of Treaty, and that the Congreſs would begin the 12th of *January* 1712, N. S. and all the Princes of the Grand Alliance were invited to ſend their Miniſters thither.

Mr. *Manning* Her Maſteſty's Miniſter in the *Griſons* (adjoining to *Swiſſerland*) was this Summer *July* 7. N. S. barbarouſly aſſaſſinated within 5 Leagues of *Coire*, as he was returning from the Bath of *Pfeffers*. Two Villains ſet upon him at the top of a High Mountain which he was climbing up alone, while his Servants with the Baggage were at a diſtance from him. They flew upon him at once with a hideous Noiſe and drawn Sabres, and gave him Five Wounds on his Head, Ten in his Body, and others in his Arms and Hands. He made a ſhift to get upon his Legs and threw himſelf down a Precipice, where they could not follow him otherwiſe than by Stones, which they threw after him, but happily did not hit him. His Servants coming up, convey'd him to a Houſe where he was dreſſ'd by a Surgeon, and altho' two of the Wounds in his Head were very dangerous, he had the good Fortune after a long illneſs to recover.

To let our Reader into a Knowledge of the preſumptive Reaſon of this Aſſaſſination, we muſt be forc'd to look back to an Affair of laſt Year, which made much Noiſe in the World.

Mr. *Mafner* a Councellor in the City of *Coire*, and the Emperor's Commiſſary for ſupplying the Troops of the Allies in their Paſſage thro' this Country, was zealouſly affected to the Intereſt of the Allies, and very instrumental in making the late

A. D.
1711.

late Treaty between them and the *Grison* League; this Gentleman's Son, a Young Man of 16 Years of Age, who was a Student at *Geneva*, was decoy'd out by one *Merveilleux* a *Frenchman* upon pretence of taking the Air, and suddenly seized and put into the Hands of the *French*: who carry'd him to Fort *Ecluse*. The Father, in Reprizal, seiz'd another *Merveilleux*, Brother to the former, and Secretary to the *French* Ambassador *M. de St. Luc*, and kept him close Prisoner in his House to be exchang'd against his Son. An agreement was soon after made whereby *Merveilleux* was releas'd, but notwithstanding the Ambassador's Solemn Promise, Young *Masner* was still kept Prisoner. *M. Masner*, full of just resentment, waited an Opportunity to make another Reprizal, which he effected in the Person of the Grand Prior Brother to the Duke of *Vendosme*, whom he seiz'd as he pass'd from *Venice* to *Paris* thro' the *Grisons*, and carry'd him Prisoner into the Emperor's Dominions.

The *French* Ambassador making heavy complaints of this Action, Mr. Manning gave in a Memorial to the *Grison* Leagues in favour of Mr. *Masner*, wherein he exaggerated the violence of the *French* against young *Masner*, and their Perfidy in not restoring him according to Promise. This Memorial was deliver'd in *November* 1710. and was follow'd by divers others on the same Subject, which brought on him the violent Indignation of the *French*; who may justly be suppos'd to be the Authors of the Assassination, the rather since *Merveilleux* (as Mr. Manning declares in his Letter to the Diet of *Helvetic* Body) did not stick to own that it was done by his Order; and the two Assassines had been seen by

Mr. Manning in that Agent's *Regiment* at *Pfeffers*.

The *British* Fleet in the *Streights* was commanded this Year by Sir *John Norris*, who assisted King *Charles* in convoying the Forces and Ammunition from *Vado* to *Barcelona*; maintain'd the Dominion of the *Mediterranean*, and protected Trade there. Our Home Guard perform'd the same in the narrow Seas, and the *French* durst not peep abroad. All they did this Summer, was to send a Squadron of Fourteen or Fifteen Men of War under the Command of the *Sieur du Guai Trouin* to *America*, where they had already a Fleet under the Command of Mr. *du Cassé*, who lay there to convoy the Galleons. The Expedition of *du Guai* was kept very Secret; but some Advices, which came to *Europe* in the latter end of the Year, intimated that he was at *Brazil*, and had taken *St. Sebastian* in *Rio Janiero*, with divers rich Prizes, and an inestimable Treasure.

Preparations were made here this Spring for a Naval Expedition to be commanded by Sir *Hovedon Walker*, the Design whereof was kept secret. On the 4th of *May* they sail'd from *Plymouth* with Seven Regiments and a Battalion of Marines on board, commanded by Brigadier *Hill*. They open'd their Orders at Sea, and found they were directed to sail for *New England* in order to invade *Canada*, and take *Quebec*. And on the 25th of *June* they arriv'd at *Boston*.

This Expedition was undertaken upon a Prospect of an easy Conquest, which would bring vast Advantage to the Nation. For the Traffick from *Quebec*, and the Fishery from *Newfoundland*, propos'd to be secur'd to us hereby, were Advantages (especially the latter) of inestimable value. Colonel *Nicholson*,

Nicholson, who was Governor of *New York*, made an Expedition that way last Year, and took a *French* Fort call'd Fort Royal, which he named *Annapolis*. And when he came to *England* in *April* 1710, he brought with him Four Persons, who were called Kings of the Four Nations of *Indians*, which lie on the Banks of the River *St. Laurence* or *Canada*. They were well received at Court, and upon their engaging for the *Indians* Assistance, and Colonel *Nicholson's* setting forth the Facility of the Attempt, it was undertaken.

Colonel *Nicholson* was sent beforehand to have prepared Provisions and Necessaries for the Expedition, but he was so delay'd by contrary Winds, that he arriv'd not above 16 or 18 Days before the Fleet, whereby the Provisions were wanting, and the Fleet were detain'd at *Boston* till the 30th of *July*, on which Day they sail'd (being reinforced with two Regiments of *New England*, and some Men of War) 15 Sail of stout Ships, besides Transports.

When the Fleet sail'd from *New England*, they took along with them such Persons of the Country as they were advis'd might be capable of serving them as Pilots up the River of *St. Laurence* to *Quebec*, but who indeed were so ill qualified for that Trust, that they kept the wrong Shore. On the 22d of *August* they were got 80 Leagues up the River from Cape *Britton*, and within 40 of *Quebec*; when about Ten a Clock at Night a Man who was looking out from the Topmast-head of the Admiral's Ship came down and reported, that he saw the Breakings of the Sea upon the Rocks at a very little Distance; whereupon, the Wind blowing fresh, the Admiral gave the Signal for the Fleet to anchor; but before that could

be done, 7 Transports struck on the Rocks, and were lost with almost all the Men they had on board: The rest of the Fleet were in imminent Danger, but it pleas'd God that soon after they had let fall their Anchors, it became calm. Of the Men that were wrecked, about 120 sav'd themselves by swimming to the Lee Shore. The next Morning, the Wind, springing up from that Shore, carried the Fleet out of Danger from among the Rocks; and the Sloops and Boats were sent, which brought off the said 120 Men. Afterwards a Council of War being held, 'twas judg'd proper for the Fleet to make the best of their way home to *England*, and Colonel *Clayton* was dispatched before in the *Leopard*.

The loss was considerable, for 730 Persons were drowned, among whom were divers Officers. The rest of the Fleet arriv'd safe at *Portsmouth* in due time. But the *Edgar* of 70 Guns, which was one of them had the Misfortune to blow up by Accident at *Spithead*, *October* the 15th.

Colonel *Nicholson* set out *August* 28th by Land towards *Canada*, with a good force to act in Conjunction with the Expedition, but he had no notice of the Misfortune, and so return'd to *New-England*.

About the beginning of *June* this Year a Warrant was sign'd directing a Patent to be pass'd the Great Seal for creating the Duke of *Hamilton* a Baron and Duke of *Great Britain*, which (altho' a Caveat was enter'd against it) pass'd the Seal accordingly: But when he came to take his Place in that Quality in the next Parliament, it was strenuously oppos'd, as letting the Crown into a Power of calling to Parliament a greater Number of *Scotch* Peers than was allowed by the Union. This Matter was debated.

A. D.
1711.

bated Three several Days, and in the end a Vote pass'd, That *Scotch* Peers created Peers of *Great Britain* since the Union could not have a Right to sit in Parliament.

We have already said, that at the latter end of the Campaign a Negotiation for Peace with *France* was set on Foot. The Preliminaries or Propositions given in by *France*, and by her Majesty communicated to the Ministers of the Allies, were,

I. That the *French* King will acknowledge the Queen of *Great Britain* in that Quality, as also the Succession of the Crown according to the present Settlement.

II. That he will freely and *bona fide* consent to the taking of all just and reasonable Measures for hindering that the Crown of *France* and *Spain* may never be united on the Head of the same Prince, his Majesty being persuaded that this Excess of Power would be contrary to the Good and Quiet of *Europe*.

III. The King's Intention is, That all the Parties engaged in the present War, without excepting any of them, may find their Reasonable Satisfaction in the Treaty of Peace which shall be made: That Commerce may be Re-established and maintained for the future, to the Advantage of *Great Britain*, of *Holland*, and of the other Nations who have been accustomed to exercise Commerce.

IV. As the King will likewise maintain exactly the Observation of the Peace when it shall be concluded, and the Object his Majesty proposes to himself, being to secure the Frontiers of his Kingdom, without disturbing in any manner whatever, the Neighbouring States, he promises to agree by the Treaty which shall be made, that the *Dutch* shall be put into Possession of the Fortified Places which shall be mention'd,

in the *Netherlands*, to serve hereafter for a Barriere; which may secure the Quiet of the Republick of *Holland*, against any Enterprize from the Part of *France*.

V. The King consents likewise, that a secure and convenient Barriere should be form'd for the Empire, and for the House of *Austria*.

VI. Notwithstanding *Dunkirk* cost the King very great Sums, as well to acquire it, as to fortify it; and that it was further necessary to bear very considerable Expence for raising the Works, his Majesty is willing however to engage to cause them to be Demolished immediately after the Conclusion of Peace; on Condition that for the Fortifications of that Place, a proper Equivalent, that may content him, be given him; and as *England* cannot furnish that Equivalent, the Discussion of it shall be referred to the Conferences to be held for the Negotiation of the Peace.

VII. When the Conferences for the Negotiation of the Peace shall be form'd, all the Pretensions of the Princes and States engaged in the present War, shall be therein Discussed *bona fide* and amicable; And nothing shall be omitted to regulate and terminate them to the Satisfaction of all the Parties.

By Virtue of a full Power from the King, We the underwritten Knight of his Order of St. *Michael*, Deputy of the Council of Commerce, have concluded in the Name of his Majesty, the present Preliminary Articles. In Witness whereof we have signed. Done at *London*, the 27th of *September* Old Style, and the 8th of *October* New Style 1711.

(L. S.) *Mefnager*.

It is hard to express how strangely the generality of People of all Parties, and even some of the best well meaning Friends of the Ministry,

stry, were surprized upon the Publication of these Preliminaries, which they look'd upon as insidious, and insufficient to ground a Treaty upon. But the Ministry pursued nevertheless their own Schemes; and notwithstanding the Opposition of the Emperor and the States General, who labour'd to put off the Negotiations till better Preliminaries could be obtain'd, it was soon after notified that *Utrecht* was appointed to be the Place of Treaty and that the Congress would begin the 12th of *January*, 1712. and all the Ministers of the Grand Alliance were invited by the Queen's circular Letters to send forthwith their respective Ministers thither.

The Elector of *Hanover* by his Minister the Baron *de Botbmar* communicated his Sentiments upon this Subject. That Lord presented a Memorial on the 28th of *December* to Mr. Secretary *St. John* wherein in his Master's Name he represented, the necessity of maintaining a perfect Union between the Allies, while the Peace should be treating; that all the Allies would gladly concur to conclude the Peace, provided they might have their Security in it, there being none among them who was not weary of the Expence and Inconveniences of the War; that it was easy to see the pernicious Consequences there would be ground to apprehend, if *Spain* and the *Indies* were left to the Duke of *Anjou*, which her Majesty her self had clearly deliver'd her Opinion upon in her Speech at the opening of the last Session of Parliament, when she recommended the War of *Spain* as that which most particularly concern'd the *British* Nation; that whatever be done, and whether the Assembly for Peace be forthwith open'd, or deferr'd to ano-

ther time, that is to say, till *France* has made more Satisfactory Declarations, it was his Highness's Opinion that it was absolutely necessary to be no way remiss in the Preparations for the ensuing Campaign. But above all, that it would be essentially necessary to avoid the Snare of a Cessation of Arms, which 'twas very probable *France* would propose as soon as the Assembly for Peace should be open'd; which Cessation keeping the Maritime Potentates in the necessity of making the same efforts and the same expence for the War, for maintaining the same Fleets and the same Armies, will deprive them of the means of making use of them, and stop the Progress of their Glorious Arms, &c.

But this Memorial had no effect.

The D. of *Newcastle* being deceased, her Majesty was pleas'd to give the Privy Seal to the Lord Bishop of *Bristol*, a Gentleman who had recommended himself to her Favour by a faithful and judicious Execution of the Office of Envoy in *Sweden* during the Reigns of the late, and her present Majesty.

In *September* News came to *England* that Commodore *Littelton* sail'd from *Jamaica* with her Majesty's Ship he commanded, in quest of *M. du Cassa* and the Galleons, and that he had met and taken one *Spanish* Galleon of 90 Guns, very richly laden, and another *Spanish* Ship of 26 Guns, and was in pursuit of the rest, but he overtook them not, for *du Cassa* sail'd for *Europe*, but met with so violent a Storm, that he was not heard of for several Months. But at the end of the Year Advice from *Martineco* gave Account of his arrival there very much shatter'd.

The South Sea Company was erected this Summer. Her Majesty pursuant

A. D.
1711.

pursuant to the Act of Parliament issued a Commission to receive the Declarations of Publick Debts to be made by the respective Creditors of the Government, in order to Incorporate the said Creditors, and give them the sole Power of trading to the South-Sea. 9,471,325*l.* were declar'd accordingly, and then a Charter pass'd the Great-Seal, whereby the said Creditors or their Assigns, were made a Corporation with perpetual Succession, intituled to the Annuity of 568,275*l.* being the Interest of their respective Debts, and 8,000*l.* *per Annum* for Charges; and impowered to trade to all that Coast of *America* which lies beyond the Mouth of the River *Paria* or *Oronoko*, down to the *Magellanic* Streight (except the Coast of *Brazil*) thro' that Streight, or round the *Terra del Fuogo* into the South-Sea; and all the Coast of that Sea up to *Callifornia*; with Inhibition to all others to navigate those Season pain of forfeiting Ships and Goods, &c. Provided always that their Ships shall come back from the South Sea the same way, without sailing to the *East Indies*, or departing above 300 Leagues from the Coast of *America*. About the middle of *September* the Lord Treasurer came into the City, and being attended by the Subscribers, the Charter was open'd, wherein the Governor, Deputy-Governor, Sub-Governor, and the Thirty Directors for the first Year were named. Soon after a Register or Transfer-Book was establish'd; and the House in *Broadstreet*, where formerly the Exchequer-Office had been held, was taken to be their House or Office.

Nothing material happen'd at home this Summer of Note, except the Debates in Conversation concerning the Faults of the late Ministry.

For the rest Sum the Debt to the

Navy amounted to, and the smart Representation of the House of Commons thereupon; but especially that Article wherein the 35 Millions was mention'd, gave occasion to free Discourse at this time. The common People generally believing that the Ministry mispent a great part of the Money paid in Taxes, and that they were so conscious of their Guilt, that they durst not let their Accounts be seen.

To remove therefore this Prejudice, and to vindicate themselves; the Old Ministry, or some body for them, publish'd a very Satisfactory Account of the Nature and Rise of the Navy Debt, to which, it being in Print, we refer our Reader.

But when the Negotiation for Peace approach'd, a new Noise was raised against our Confederates. 'Twas said, that *Great Britain*, which ought to be but a Second in the War, had been not only made a Principal, but also had been made to bear the main Burthen of it. For 'twas alledg'd that the Allies contributed not their Proportion of the Charge and Labour of the War.

To this it was answer'd, That *Britain* was a Principal in the War in the most essential manner, for it was the Security of the Protestant Succession, and the avoiding a Popish Successor being imposed upon us, together with the Security of our Foreign Trade, especially that to *Spain* and the *Spanish West-Indies*, that were our Parts of the Quarrel. The House of *Austria* fought for the Succession to *Spain*, but without that could subsist as happily to it self as with it. And the *Dutch* fought for a Barrier in the *Netherlands*, but could at any time obtain one by Treaty as good as what they have been able to defend themselves by these Hundred Years.

Years. But that *Britain* could obtain effectual Security for its Trade and Succession by any Treaty which left *Spain* and its Dominions in the Power of the House of *Bourbon*, was a matter of much Doubt. Wherefore it ought to be acknowledged that *Great Britain* was a Principal in the War.

Upon the Second Complaint, namely, That our Allies had not perform'd their Part: It was said that the *Dutch* had stipulated to bring 60,000 Men into the Field, besides what they kept in Garrisons, in Proportion to the 40,000 we agreed to maintain; but that we had made great Augmentations of our Share, and they had not increas'd theirs in Proportion. It was also said, That they employ'd so many Men in garrisoning the Towns they took, that they left none of their Army in the Field, which by that means was so weak, that the Duke of *Marlborough* had not so great a Number under his Command as her Majesty alone paid. To this it was answer'd, That the Assertion was palpably false. For the *Dutch* did every Summer bring above 60,000 Men into the Field; and had actually increas'd their Army, according to the Proportion stipulated. This was proved by a Printed List of the several Bodies of Troops in the *Dutch* Pay, which amounted to 143,385 Men, and by the Line of Battle, which upon a Review at the beginning of a Campaign was every Year publish'd.

The Proportion that *England* contributed to the Army in *Flanders* had been of late 62,724 Men, which divided into Battalions and Squadrons, made 52 Battalions, and 68 Squadrons; besides two Battalions of the Foot Guards employ'd there last Year, which were 1,200 Men. But the Army in *Flanders*

was every Year above double that number, and, with the Addition of the Imperial Troops under Prince *Eugene*, arose to near Treble. Thus, in 1708, before Prince *Eugene* or any of the *German* Reinforcements arriv'd, the Line of Battle, upon the Review in the beginning of *May*, appear'd to consist of 112 Battalions, and 180 Squadrons. In 1709 the Army encamp'd between *Courtray* and *Menin*, were 110,000 Men, while the Prince of *Hesse* at the same time commanded a Separate Army on the Frontiers of *Hainault*. In the last Campaigns the Army had been still more strong; insomuch that upon the Review in *May* last there were 94 Battalions, and 159 Squadrons, under the Duke of *Marlborough*, and 48 Battalions, and 110 Squadrons, under Prince *Eugene*, till that Prince was called to *Germany*, and carried with him the Imperialists. It was also affirm'd that the *Dutch* Regiments were always duly recruited, and the Complements of them kept up in the strictest manner.

Again, it was said, That *England* bore all the Charge of the War, and that *Holland* paid but a small Proportion of it. To which it was answer'd, That the United *Netherlands*, although it be a Country, which for extent of Ground, number of Inhabitants, Stock on Land, or Sum in Wealth, cannot be computed to be above equal to a fourth part of *Great Britain*, yet it paid near upon, if not quite, as much to the Charge of the War as *Britain*. For that State paid annually to the War 48,167,208 Guilders, which reckon'd at Ten Guilders to a Pound Sterling (the Rate they then bore) amounted to 4,816,720*l* besides which they gave all the Revenue arising to the States out of *Dutch Brabant*, *Dutch Flanders*, the new Conquests, and by

A. D.
1711.

Contributions, to the same Service. And yet they incurred excessive great Debts, which will require very many Years to discharge.

Now to compare this with the Charge we had been at, it must be remember'd that in the first Years of the War but 3 Millions, or at most 4 Millions, and afterwards not much above 5 Millions *per Annum* had been granted to the War. For altho' the whole Grants in the two last Years amounted to above Six, yet Guards, Garrisons, and Invalids, Interest upon Debentures, circulating Exchequer Bills, and other uses, which were not part of the War, made above 700,000*l.* of the Money. And as this was part of every Year's Grants, it reduces the Provisions for the War to but little above 4 Millions and half *per Annum*, one Year with another, the Debts incurr'd in this War included. It was therefore said, that the People of *Holland* paid extreamly more and heavier Taxes to the War, than the People of *England*.

It would be tedious to go on with the Complaints and Answers concerning the rest of the Allies. For the Emperor was blam'd as contributing but little to the War; and yet the List of his Forces, deliver'd in to the Allies, shew'd them to be 91,920 Men, which he offer'd to augment and make up above 100,000, to act in conjunction with the Allies. The King of *Portugal* was blam'd, but the consideration of the vast and advantageous Trade of *England* to that Country, whereby a Balance on our side arose of near as much as the *Spanish* Trade in time of Peace yielded us, being the effect of our Alliance with that King, it was urged in his Excuse.

Sir *Simon Harcourt*, Lord-Keeper, was created Baron *Harcourt* of *Stanton Harcourt* in *Com. Oxon*; Duke

Hamilton was created Duke *Brandon* in *England*; the Earl of *Orrery* in *Ireland*, was created a Baron of *England*, by the Stile of Baron *Boyle* of *Marston* in *Com. Somerset*. The Lord *Raby* was also about the same time created Earl of *Strafford*.

Dec. 7. the Parliament met, and the Queen made a most Gracious Speech, wherein she was pleased to intimate, That both Time and Place were appointed for a General Treaty, that she would endeavour, that Trade and Commerce be improv'd and enlarg'd by the Peace. Then recommended to the Commons to make a Provision for an early Campaign, telling them, That what they gave would be in their Power to apply.

Both Houses presented their humble Addresses to her Majesty to thank her for her most Gracious Speech. The Lords had this remarkable Paragraph in theirs, *viz.* 'And we beg leave to represent to your Majesty, as the Humble Opinion of this House, That no Peace can be Safe or Honourable to *Great Britain* or *Europe*, if *Spain* and the *West-Indies* be allotted to any Branch of the House of *Bourbon*.

An Act passed this Parliament for securing the Church, containing in Substance, 'That if any Person possessing an Office in *England*, which by Law he was oblig'd to take the Sacrament to be qualified for, should afterwards be present at any Conventicle or Religious Meeting, where more than Ten Persons besides the Family were assembled, and the Liturgy of the Church not used, or the Queen and Princess *Sophia* not prayed for, he should forfeit 40*l.* And any Person convicted of such Offence should forfeit his Office, and be incapable of any Office till he had constantly conformed

to the Church for one Year, and taken the Sacrament Three times within that Year. Provided that no Person should be punished by this Act, unless informed against in Ten Days, and prosecuted in Three Months after the Offence. The Toleration was ratify'd and confirm'd, and it was enacted, That all the Advocates and Members of the College of Justice of Scotland should be oblig'd to take and subscribe the Abjuration Oath.

Her Majesty having constituted the Bishop of *Bristol* Lord Privy-Seal, her Plenipotentiary with the Earl of *Strafford*, now Envoy at the *Hague*, at the approaching Treaty to be held at *Utrecht*, she was pleas'd to appoint Sir *George Beaumont* and *Edward Nichols*, Esq; Commissioners for executing the Office of Privy-Seal in his absence, and his Lordship set out from *London*, December 26. and arrived in *Holland* about a Week after.

December 31. The Lords *Compton* and *Bruce* were by Writ called up to the House of Peers, and ten Commoners were made Peers, viz. *George Hay*, Esq; Baron *Hay*, of *Bedwarden* in *Com. Hereford*; the Lord Viscount *Windsor* of *Ireland*, Baron *Mountjoy* of the *Isle of Wight* in *Com. Southampton*; *Henry Paget*, Esq; Son to the Lord *Paget* Baron *Burton* of *Burton* in *Com. Sirafford*; Sir *Thomas Mansel*, Baron *Mansel* of *Margam* in *Com. Glamorgan*; Sir *Thomas Willoughby*, Baron *Middleton* of *Middleton* in *Com. Warwick*; Sir *Thomas Trevor*, Baron *Trevor* of *Bromham* in *Com. Bedford*, *George Granville*, Esq; Baron *Landdown* of *Bidford* in *Com. Devon*. *Samuel Massam*, Esq; Baron *Massam* of *Gates* in *Com. Essex*; *Tho. Foley*, Esq; Baron *Foley* of *Kidderminster* in *Com. Worcester*, and *Allen Batburs*, Esq; Baron *Batburs*, of *Battelsden* in *Com. Bedford*. And

they were accordingly introduc'd into the House of Peers on Jan. 3.

That Party in the Nation who were so eager for a Peace, even almost upon any Terms, had long labour'd the removal of the Duke of *Marlborough*, who they knew could never be brought to come into any Terms that were not perfectly consistent with the Grand Alliance, and the repeated Professions and Declarations of the Queen and Parliament, and the Justice we ow'd to our Allies. In order to which removal, malicious Insinuations and invidious Misrepresentations had been industriously hand- ed about, to alienate the Affection which his Heroick Acts had justly acquir'd him in the Minds of the People. And when they had this way, in some measure, prepar'd the Nation for it; they had the *Effrontery* to attack this Great Man in Parliament, upon a Perquisite which had been always receiv'd by the Commander in Chief in the *Netherlands*, as well before the Revolution, as since, of an Allowance out of the Contract for Bread for the Army, to be apply'd to the gaining of Intelligence and other secret Service; together with Two and an half per Cent. out of the Pay of the Foreign Troops in *English* Service, for the same use. All which his Grace had justly apply'd that way; and had thereby such quick and certain Intelligence of all the Motions and even Intentions of the Enemies, that next to the Blessing of God on the Bravery of the Troops, most of the Advantages obtain'd in the War might be attributed to it, as his Grace declar'd to the Commissioners of Accounts in a Letter to them, when this Matter first began. But those Gentlemen reported it nevertheless as an Abuse, and the Party then

L 12

Superior

M. D.
1711.

Superior in the House were able to carry it against him.

The Queen thereupon was pleas'd to declare in Council on the 30th of December, That her Majesty thought fit to dismiss the Duke of *Marlborough* from all his Employments.

Thus was this Great Man, who had serv'd his Sovereign and Country with an unparallel'd Bravery, Fidelity, and Honour, who never omitted Fighting the Enemy, when it was possible to do it, or even when ever the World could have occasion to say he ought to have fought; who never fought Battle wherein he was not Victor, and who never besieg'd Town he did not take, even altho' many of those he took were esteemed impregnable; and in fine, the Man who was the Glory of the Nation, and the Darling of all the World, by a Faction at Home was thrown into Disgrace with his Sovereign; but with no Diminution of his Honour, in the Minds of all true Lovers of their Country at Home, and all Great Men abroad, even in *France* not excepted.

January 1. the Duke of *Ormond* was made Captain of the First Troop of Guards in place of the Duke of *Marlborough*, and three Days after Commander in Chief of all her Majesty's Land Forces in *England*; the Duke of *Northumberland* succeeded him in the Second Troop of Guards, and the Earl *Rivers* was made Captain of the Third Troop of Guards, and Master of the Ordnance. And on the 26th of *February* the Duke of *Ormond* was declar'd Commander in Chief of all her Majesty's Forces.

On the 17th of *January* the Duke of *Somerset* was remov'd from his place of Master of the Horse; but his Dutcheſs continued Groom of the Stole.

The Duke of *Beauford* was made Captain of the Band of Pensioners

in the place of the Duke of *St. Albans*, and Brigadier *Hill*, Brother to the Lady *Massam*, Lieutenant of the Tower in the Room of General *Cadogan*.

The Commissioners of Publick Accounts having form'd Exceptions against the Contracts for Forage in *Scotland*, made by *Robert Walpole*, Esq; who was then Secretary at War, the House of Commons, after long Debate, committed him to the Tower, and expell'd him the House.

On the 24th of *January* the Report of the Commissioners for Publick Accounts, relating to the Duke of *Marlborough*, were taken into consideration by the House of Commons, where, after a long Debate, it was voted, ' That the taking ' Money from the Contractors for ' Bread for the Army in the *Netherlands*, was unwarrantable and ' illegal. That the two and half ' per Cent. deducted from the Foreign Troops in her Majesty's ' Pay, was publick Money, and ' ought to be accounted for. And ' that these Resolutions be laid before the Queen by the whole ' House, which was done accordingly on the 26th.'

Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* arriv'd here the 5th of *January*, and on the 6th in the Evening had Audience of the Queen, to whom he deliver'd a Letter from the Emperor. Her Majesty excusing herself upon the want of Health, from speaking with him so often as she otherwise would, referr'd him to the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary *St. John*, with whom he was often in Conference, but to very little purpose. His Highness was visited and complimented by all the Principal Nobility, and magnificently entertain'd during the time he tarried here, but he effected nothing of what he came for, which

was to induce her Majesty to continue the War in *Spain* with Vigor. For altho' his Imperial Majesty offer'd to bring an Army of 103,925 Men into the Field of his own Troops, to act for the common Cause; the Ministry so influenc'd the House of Commons, that on the 3d of *March*, they voted only 225,387 Pounds for the Charges of her Majesty's Forces in *Spain*, from *Christmas* to *Lady-Day*, and 250,000*l.* for the rest of the Year 1712. And address'd her Majesty, to represent to the Emperor, that her Majesty will not look upon herself oblig'd to contribute more than one Third of the Four Millions of Crowns, which Prince *Eugene* propos'd as the Charge of the War in *Spain* for that Year. On the 13th of *March* his Highness had Audience of leave of the Queen, and on the 17th inbark'd for *Holland*.

The House of Commons having address'd her Majesty, that the Barrier Treaty, and all the Instructions and Papers relating to it, should be laid before them; on the 14th of *February*, the House in a Grand Committee voted, that several Articles in that Treaty were destructive to the Trade and Interest of *Great Britain*, and therefore dishonourable to her Majesty. ' That the Lord *Townshend* had not Orders or Authority for negotiating or concluding several Articles in the said Treaty. And that the Lord *Viscount Townshend*, who negotiated and signed, and all those who advis'd the ratifying the said Treaty, were Enemies to the Queen and Kingdom.

But all these severe Censures were generally understood to be the Effects of Party Rancour only, and brought very little, if any, Obloquy upon the Persons censur'd.

On the 4th of *February*, the House of Commons taking into Consideration the State of the War, came to

several Resolutions, wherein they charged the States General with having been extremely deficient in their Proportion of contributing to the War; which occasion'd those Lords to publish a Memorial to justify themselves, and to demonstrate that they had not only contributed to the Utmost of their Power, whereby they had involved themselves into an immense Debt; but had also comply'd with all their Treaties, and, in Proportion to their Abilities, had even contributed more than *England*, in Proportion to her Abilities, had done.

Thus having quarrell'd, in Effect, with both our Allies, the Emperor and the States General, all the World saw that the Ministers were resolv'd for Peace; and great Boasts were made of the advantageous Terms that *France* would give.

The House of Lords in an Address to the Queen, delivered by the whole House the 16th of *February*, represented to her Majesty their just Indignation at *France*, by proposing to acknowledge her Majesty's Title no sooner than when the Peace was signed, and express'd their utmost Resentment at the Terms of Peace offered by *France*.

This leads to proceed upon the Negotiations of Peace carry'd on at *Utrecht*; but it is necessary first to say, that about the beginning of *April*, Orders were given to the Attorney General to prosecute the Duke of *Marlborough* upon the Subject of the Deduction out of the Bread-Money, and the Two and a Half per Cent. out of the Pay of the Foreign Troops, as above said. Notwithstanding that the same Perquisites out of the Bread-Money was claim'd by and granted to the Duke of *Ormond*; and that the House of Commons had voted, that the Two and a Half per Cent. should be still deducted, and even the Foreign

A. D.
1711.

Troops had agreed to continue to allow it to the Duke of *Ormond*. His Grace deliver'd in his Answer to the Accusation, wherein he so well set forth the Justice of his Cause, that the Attorney General was not very fond of proceeding, so that the Matter lay still; and his Grace, conformably to the wise Conduct he had always observed, chose to remove from the Eyes of the Ministry an Object which perpetually put them to the Blush; and about the End of this Year, ask'd Leave to go Abroad, which was granted, and he remained there the rest of this Reign.

The Conferences for negotiating a Peace were opened at *Utrecht* the 29th of *January*, on which Day the Bishop of *Bristol*, Lord Privy-Seal and Plenipotentiary of her *Britannick* Majesty, made a Speech, expressing in general Terms the Intention of the Meeting. And was followed by the Two *French* Plenipotentiaries, the Marshal *d'Huxelles*, and the Abbot *Polignac*, the Earl of *Strafford* and other Ministers present. The next Day the Ministers of the Allies met at the Town House, and agreed to hold Conferences there twice a Week. They also resolv'd to demand of the *French* Ministers a Plan or Scheme of what they had to propose; which Demand they accordingly delivered in Writing at the next General Conference, held the 3d of *February*. The *French* received it, and promised to give an Answer; but wish'd all the Ministers of the Allies were present, that they might at the same time receive a Counter Project from all the Members of the Grand Alliance. The Imperial Plenipotentiaries arriv'd the 9th of *February*, and others daily came in. So that on the 11th, the *French* delivered in their *Specifick Explanation* (as 'twas call'd) of the *Offers* of France. The Confede-

rate Ministers were extreemly surprized at those Offers, alledging, that if *France* had gained as much upon the Confederates, as the Confederates had done upon them, they could not have made more extravagant Proposals. The *Imperialists* protested against it; and the *States* conceived the utmost Indignation at it: And indeed none but the *English* could forbear expressing their Resentment. So that the time was spun out with Delays till the Campaign begun.

The Confederate Troops begun to take the Field by the Middle of *April*, and on the 22d of that Month, Prince *Eugene* left the *Hague*, in order to put himself at the Head of the Army. And on the 25th the Duke of *Ormond*, who now was Commander in Chief for the Queen of *Great-Britain*, arriv'd at the *Hague*, and on the 30th went also to the Army. The Queen wrote a favourable Letter to the States, and the Earl of *Strafford* in the Conferences at *Utrecht* declared on the 18th of *April*, 'That her Majesty design'd her Troops should act with the same Vigour against *France*, as if there were no Negotiation on Foot.'

On the 22d of *December* 1711, N. S. His Imperial Majesty *Charles VI.* was crown'd at *Francfort*, with all the Solemnity us'd on that Occasion.

The 12th of *February* the Dauphiness, *Maria Adelaide*, Daughter of the Duke of *Savoy*, died at *Verfailles*; and on the 18th her Spouse the Dauphin, late Duke of *Burgundy* and Eldest Son of the late Dauphin, departed this Life also. So that the Title of *Dauphin* devolved upon his Eldest Son the Duke of *Bretaign*, who died also on the 8th of *March*. The Duke of *Anjou* his Brother was so ill at the same time, that his Death was also expected,

but

but he recovered, and now succeeds his Great Grandfather on the Throne.

France was diligent in her Preparations for the Campaign, and to that Purpose had by the Middle of *February* form'd a very large Magazine at *Arras*, intending to make use of it in some very notable Expedition, which they intended to attempt in the Beginning of the Spring. But the Confederates having Advice that their Troops were in Motion, the Earl of *Albemarle*, with General *Cadogan*, form'd a Design for burning that Magazine, which was effected accordingly by some Troops drawn out of the Garrisons of *Tournay*, *Lisle*, *Doway*, and *Bethune*, on the 1st and 2d of *March*, N. S. who (with the Loss of only 20 Men kill'd or wounded) burnt and destroyed at least a Million of *Rations*. At the same time the Count de *Dobna*, Governor of *Mons*, advanc'd with a Body of Troops to the *Sambre*, and by ruining several Bridges and Sluices on that River, rendered it un-navigable and of no use to the Enemy to bring Forage for new Magazines.

But to return Home On the 1st of *March*, Sir *Thomas Hanmer* reported to the House of Commons, from the Committee appointed to draw up a Representation to the Queen, that they had drawn it up accordingly. And he presented it to the House, where it was read and agreed to, and on the 4th presented to her Majesty by the whole House. The Substance of this Representation was to set forth the Expences we had been at in the War, and to endeavour to shew that the rest of the Allies had not contributed equally to it. The Length of this Piece permits us not to give it Place here, and therefore must refer to the printed Copies of it, very numerously extant.

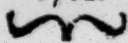
On the last Day of the same Month the Earl of *Northampton* was made Constable of the *Tower of London*, and Lieutenant of the Hamlets.

On the 21st of *April*, the *French* Refugees presented an humble Petition and Representation to the Queen, to induce her Majesty to support their Interest in the present Negotiation of Peace. To which the Lord *Dartmouth* (Secretary of State) sent them a very favourable Answer; and because this Representation insinuated that her Majesty's Predecessors were Guarantees of the Edicts in Favour of the Protestants of *France*, he desired them to explain that Part of it; in Obedience whereunto they presented a long Memorial, setting forth the several Instances wherein Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James I.* and King *Charles I.* had interested themselves in their Favour, at the Treaties that had been held by the respective Kings of *France* on their Account. Which Memorial was so favourably received, that her Majesty appointed the Marquis de *Miremont*, Nephew of the late Earl of *Feversham*, to go to *Utrecht* to take Care in a particular Manner of the Interest of the *French* Refugees. And he set out accordingly on the 17th of *June*.

We have mentioned the Burning the Magazines at *Arras*, and Count *Dobna's* having interrupted the Means of erecting new ones; which had elevated the Hopes of the Confederates, and given them a Prospect of a happy Campaign. But what we cannot now omit to relate, made those Plumes fall, and reduc'd them at once to the State the Enemy wished for.

The Duke of *Ormond* and Prince *Eugene*, after having held several Conferences at *Tournay*, set out from thence on the 21st of *May*, to the Confederate Army, which in Number 122,250 Men lay encamped be-

A.D.
1712.



tween *Doway* and *Marchiennes*. On the 26th of the same Month the Army broke up, and having passed the *Scheld*, encamped between *Noyelles* and *Montreccourt*, and by throwing up Lines, took Care to keep their Communication with *Marchiennes* and other Places. The Enemy at the same time lay between *Chasselet* and *Cambray*, with the *Scheld* before them: But General *Fels*, being sent out to view the Country, returned with Advice, that he had discovered a Space of Land between the Spring-Head of the *Scheld* and the *Somme*, large enough for 20 Squadrons to march a-breast; which administering an Opportunity as fair as could be desired, for attacking the Enemy with Advantage, Prince *Eugene* made all necessary Disposition to fight them; and on *Saturday* the 28th of *May*, communicated his Design to the Duke of *Ormond*. His Grace took Time to consider of it. And at first form'd Excuses, but in the End declar'd, 'That he had received positive Orders from the Queen not to agree to a Battle.' And when Prince *Eugene* reply'd, 'That we can besiege *Quesnoy* and *Landrecy*, his Grace let him know that his Orders forbid him to enter into any Action against the Enemy either by Battle or Siege,

Whatever Motives those Persons might have, who advised the Queen to give these Orders; the Declaration gave an universal Shock, as well at Home as Abroad. The Plenipotentiaries of the States at *Utrecht* complained to the Bishop of *Bristol*, who declared he knew nothing of it. The States wrote a long Letter to the Queen, and the Court of *Vienna* represented their Concern at it; which produced an Order to the Duke of *Ormond* to concur in a Siege. The House of Lords held a long Debate on the 28th of *May* upon this Subject, wherein many Lords ex-

pressed their Indignation; and altho by a Majority the Debate was adjourn'd, 25 Lords entered a Protestation against the Orders given to the Duke of *Ormond*. In the House of Commons it was moved, that an Address be presented to her Majesty to express their Concern at these Orders, &c. but Secretary *St. John* there, as the Lord Treasurer had done in the House of Lords, giving the strongest Assurances that the Allies should not be deserted, nor a separate Peace made, the Motion being formed into a Question, was carried in the Negative by a large Majority, and afterwards a Vote passed that the House had an intire Confidence in her Majesty's Assurances, &c.

On the 6th of *June* her Majesty having pass'd divers Acts, made a Speech to both Houses, wherein she was pleased to communicate a Plan upon which a Peace might be made, containing in Substance as follows; 'that *France* offer'd, that the Duke of *Anjou* should, for himself and his Descendants, renounce for ever all Claim to the Crown of *France*, and that the Performance should accompany the Promise. And that the Succession of that Crown, after the Death of the *Dauphine*, and his Sons, shall be in the Duke of *Berry* and his Sons, in the Duke of *Orleans* and his Sons, and so unto the rest of the House of *Bourbon*. The Succession to *Spain* and the *Indies*, after the Duke of *Anjou* and his Children, to descend to such Prince as shall be agreed on in the Treaty, so as to exclude for ever the rest of the House of *Bourbon*. That the Renunciations and Settlements aforesaid should be ratify'd in the most strong and solemn Manner, both in *France* and *Spain*; and those Kingdoms, as well as all the Powers engag'd in

the War, should be Guarantees to the same. *France* agreed that the whole Island of *St. Christophers* should be surrender'd to *England*; and to restore the whole Bay and Streights of *Hudson*, to deliver up *Newfoundland* with *Placentia*, and to make an absolute Cession of *Annapolis* with the rest of *Nova Scotia* or *Accadia*. That *Dunkirk* should be demolish'd. *Gibraltar* and *Port Mahon*, with the whole Island of *Minorca*, should remain to *England*. The Trade to *Spain* and the *West Indies* should be settled as it was in the time of King *Charles*, with a Provision that all Advantages granted by *Spain* to any other Nation, should be likewise granted to the Subjects of *Great Britain*. That the *Affiento*, or Contract with the *Spaniards* for *Negroes*, should be made with us for 30 Years, in the same manner as it had been enjoy'd by the *French*. The Interests of the Confederates should be adjust'd in the Congress. *France* offer'd to make the *Rhine* the Barrier of the Empire, to yield up *Brisac*, Fort *Kehl*, and *Landau*, and to rase all the Fortresses on the other side that River. The *Spanish Netherlands* to go to his Imperial Majesty, as also the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sardinia*, the *Dutchy of Milan*, and the Places belonging to *Spain* on the Coast of *Tuscany*. The Disposition of *Sicily* not yet determined. The Interests of the States with respect to Commerce was agreed to, as they had been demanded by their own Ministers, with exception only of a few Species of Merchandise; and the Barrier demand'd in 1709, except 2 or 3 places. Her Majesty told them further, That her Plenipotentiaries should assist the King of *Portugal* in obtaining his Demands; as also the King of

Prussia. And would endeavour to obtain good Terms for the Duke of *Savoy*. That *France* consented, the Elector *Palatine* should keep the upper *Palatinate*, and to acknowledge the Electoral Dignity in the House of *Hanover*.

Altho' the Publick Judgment was far from being satisfied with this Plan, yet the Majority of the House of Commons liked it so well, that an Address of Thanks was voted *Nemine Contradicente*. And the same was done by the House of Lords, after a long Debate.

June 21. The Queen came to the House, pass'd the rest of the Bills that were ready, made a short Speech, and then the Parliament was adjourn'd to the 8th of *July*, having first pass'd the Acts necessary for raising the Sums voted for the respective Services, which amounted in all to 6,656,967 *l*.

We must now return to *Flanders*, where Prince *Eugene* was carrying on the Operations of the Campaign by the Siege of *Quefnoy*; which Place was surrender'd to him, *July* 4. The Duke of *Ormond* encamp'd so as to cover this Siege, but in the mean time, propos'd to Prince *Eugene* a Cessation of Arms for two Months; which not being agreed to, he declar'd that he must send 10 Battalions to take Possession of *Dunkirk*, which *France* offer'd to put into the Queen's Hands; and that he would march off with the *British* Troops and the Foreigners in the Queen's Pay. But when his Grace communicated this Design to the Generals who commanded those Foreign Troops, and required their Obedience; he found his Command not forcible enough, for they all declar'd they could not separate themselves from the Army under Prince *Eugene* without express Orders from their Masters.

The

A. D.
1712.

The Bishop of *Bristol* at *Utrecht* made, at the same time, the like Proposals of Cessation of Arms to the Ministers of the Allies, grounding it upon the Terms that *France* had offer'd to the Queen; but was so far from meeting with a Compliance, that all those Ministers express'd themselves extremely surprized at it. And the States of *Holland* having formally declar'd against a Cessation, all the Allies adher'd to that Resolution.

Prince *Eugene* having determin'd to besiege *Landrecy*, the Army broke up July 16. N. S. leaving the *English* with only 4 Squadrons and 1 Battalion of *Holstein* Troops and the Regiment of *Wales*; who two Days after march'd towards *Ghent*. The rest following Prince *Eugene*.

On the 7th of *July*, O. S. Sir *John Leake* being arriv'd in the *Haven* of *Dunkirk* with some Troops under the Command of Brigadier *Hill*, they landed the next Day, and were by the *French* Governour put into Possession of the Place. The Keys were deliver'd to the *English*, the *French* Garrison march'd out, and the Queen's Colours were set up.

When the Duke of *Ormond* march'd, he publish'd a Suspension of Arms for two Months, and the same Day Marshal *Villars* sent to acquaint his Grace, that he also had declar'd a Suspension of Arms with her *Britannick* Majesty's Troops. The Duke of *Ormond* soon after took Possession of *Ghent* and *Bruges*, and detach'd 6 Battalions to *Dunkirk*, whither he also sent a Train of Artillery.

July 17. N. S. The Prince of *Anhalt Dessau* invested *Landrecy*. Prince *Eugene* cover'd the Siege, and the Earl of *Albemarle* had the Guard of the Camp at *Denain*, which was form'd to keep open the Communication with the Magazines. But Marshal *Villars* having

Orders to raise the Siege, so well dispos'd the Troops under his Command, that he broke through the Lines the Confederates had thrown up, and on the 24th forced the Camp of *Denain*, where he made a terrible Slaughter; took the Earl of *Albemarle* Prisoner, with many Generals, and 300 other Officers, besides 2,500 private Soldiers. This quite turn'd the Scale of the War to the *French* side, who pursu'd their Blow, and having taken *Marchienne* and many smaller Posts, invested *Doway* on the 2d of *August*, which Place surrender'd the 8th of *September*. And soon after they recover'd *Quefnoy* and *Bouchain*.

Mr. Secretary *St. John* was created Lord Viscount *Bolingbroke* in the Month of *July*, and in the beginning of *August* was sent over to *France*, to negotiate a Treaty of Suspension of Arms, which being concluded accordingly, the Queen's Proclamation for a Cessation of Hostilities, both by Sea and Land, was publish'd at *London* *August* 18.

In consequence of this Cessation, an order was sent to the *British* Troops in *Catalonia* to separate from the *Germans*.

On the 26th of *October* a Chapter of the Order of the Garter being held at *Windfor*, the Dukes of *Beaufort*, *Hamilton*, and *Kent*, the Earl of *Powlet*, the Earls of *Oxford* and *Strafford* were elected Knights Companions of that most Noble Order.

A Suspension of Arms between *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, was concluded at *Utrecht*, on the 7th of *November* N. S.

The Lord *Lexington* was sent to *Spain* *September* 15.) as her Majesty's Ambassador, to receive King *Philip's* Renunciation of all Right and Claim to the Crown of *France*. The Instrument whereof being drawn

drawn up in form, the King solemnly swore (in the Presence of the Council of State and the chief Nobility on the 5th of *November* N. S.) to the strict Observance thereof. By which Renunciation it was stipulated, 'That neither he nor any of his Posterity should ever claim or enjoy the Crown of *France*; nor any of the Royal Family of *France* should ever claim or enjoy the Crown of *Spain*. And to prevent the Accession of too much Power to the House of *Austria*, it was further provided that in Case of Failure of King *Philip* and his Issue, the Monarchy of *Spain* should devolve to the House of *Savoy*, which is descended from *Donna Catharina*, Daughter of King *Philip* II. This was afterwards solemnly ratified in the Assembly of the States, and passed into a firm Law of that Kingdom.

The Queen had nominated the Duke of *Hamilton* to go to *France* in the Quality of her Majesty's Ambassador, and he had made Preparations for his Departure accordingly, but a most unhappy Accident prevented it. For about the middle of *November*, the Duke and the Lord *Mohun* being met upon some Affairs relating to an Estate of the Lord *Macclesfield*'s Family, wherein they were jointly concern'd, some Words passed which occasion'd a Quarrel that ended in a Duel, wherein they both lost their Lives.

The Negotiations of the Peace at *Utrecht* stood still all this *Summer*, by Reason of a Quarrel between the Count *de Rechteren*, one of the Plenipotentiaries of the States General, and *M. Menager*, one of the Plenipotentiaries of *France*. The Occasion whereof was, that the Day the News of the Defeat at *Denain* came to the *Hague*, the Count *de Rechteren* passing in his Coach by *M. Me-*

nager's House, the Porter and Footmen standing at the Door, insolently scoffed and flouted at the Footmen behind the Coach. Complaint whereof being made to their Master, no Satisfaction could be obtain'd; so that by trifling Delays, impertinent Evasions, and unjust Haughtiness, on the *French* side, the Quarrel was increased to that Degree, that no Business went on. For the States standing by their Minister, and the *French* King by his, the Matter became serious. And if the Count *de Rechteren* had not been willing to resign his Post, and their High Mightinesses, thro' the ill State of the War, at last obliged to submit, the Treaty must have broke up; for the *French* were so elated by their Success this Campaign, that they exerted the same Temper they were formerly remarkable for, before the Misfortunes of this War had humbled them. It was expected that the Resolution of the States General accepting the Resignation of Count *Rechteren*, dated *September* 20. would have finished this troublesome Affair. But the *French* King was not yet satisfied, for he demanded that Three at least of the *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries should come to his Plenipotentiaries, and disown what Count *Rechteren* had done, which at last, on the 29th of *January* following, they were fain to comply with.

The Court of *Great-Britain* were in the mean Time labouring to bring the Confederates into the same pacifick Disposition themselves had imbib'd. *Mr. Harley*, a Relation of the Lord Treasurer's, was sent in *July* to *Hanover*, to persuade the Elector to come into the Queen's Measures for Peace, but returned in *October* without effecting any thing. Endeavours to the same Purpose were made at the Court

A. D.
1712.

Court of *Prussia* to as little Purpose; and the Lord *Strafford*, about the middle of *September*, proposed to the States, her Majesty's Mediation with *France* for a Cessation of Arms with their Troops; which was refused upon any other Terms than the Concurrence of all the Allies. However, the States General testified their Willingness for the sake of Peace to recede in some Measure from what they had formerly adhered to; for on the 9th of *October* their Ministers declared to those of *Great Britain*, ' That for the Good of Peace, ' their High Mightinesses were willing to yield *Lisse* to *France*, and ' recede from their Pretensions to ' *Doway*, *Valenciennes*, and *Mau- ' beuge*, which they had hitherto ' insisted on, provided *Conde* and *Tournay* were included in their Barrier; the Tariff of 1664 restor'd; and *Sicily* yielded to the Emperor, and *Strasburg* to the Empire, whereby they tacitely gave up *Spain* and the *West Indies* to King *Philip*.

The Duke of *Ormond* having settled the *British* Troops in their Winter Quarters in *Ghent* and *Bruges*, and taken a View of *Dunkirk*, returned to *England*, and waited upon the Queen at *Windsor* on the 4th of *November*.

On the 23d of *November*, the Queen was pleased to declare her Choice of the Duke of *Shrewsbury* to be her Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*. Where the Duke d' *Aumont* had not long before been named for the same Employment to this Court.

The Earl of *Strafford* was at this Time come over to *England* to receive her Majesty's Instructions upon the last Declaration of the States. And being returned to the *Hague* *December* 6, he desired a Conference with the Deputies of the States-General, who waiting upon

him accordingly, he let them know, ' That their Demand about *Sicily* ' was what could not be comply'd ' with, her Majesty having already ' engaged to give that Kingdom to ' the Duke of *Savoy*; and that in ' some other Points unsurmountable ' Difficulties arose. He intimated ' that her Majesty was determined ' to procure from *France* the Cession ' of *Tournay* to strengthen the ' Barrier of that State, that her ' Majesty had endeavoured to obtain *Conde* also, but could not effect it; that the King of *France* ' made strong Instances for his Ally ' the Elector of *Bavaria*, demanding ' that he should keep the Possession ' of *Luxemburg*, *Namur*, and *Char- ' leroi*, till he be restored to the Electorate of *Bavaria*, exclusive of ' the Upper *Palatine*, and be placed ' in the Rank of Ninth Elector; and ' that *France* will propose that the ' Kingdom of *Sardinia* be also given ' to the said Elector. His Lordship ' also let them know, that he had ' brought with him a Plan of a New ' Treaty of Succession and Barrier, ' and must insist that that Treaty be ' signed before the Conclusion of ' the Peace; and he afterwards explained the Terms of it. Complain'd of Delays on the Part of the ' States, urged them to comply with ' what her Majesty had proposed, ' and finally intimated that her Majesty would be obliged to sign the ' Peace in two or three Weeks at ' most, without them, if they did ' not by that Time resolve to join ' with her. And then delivered the ' Project of the Barrier Treaty.

The States wrote a Letter on the 29th of *December*, N. S. to the Queen, wherein they expressed great Respect to her Majesty, and agreed in general to come into her Majesty's Measures, but desired her to allow of some Observations and Remarks they had made, both on the

Plan

Plan of Peace, and Project of the Barrier Treaty, which they sent to their Envoy Extraordinary at her Majesty's Court, to be communicated to her Majesty. In Answer to which, about the beginning of *January*, her Majesty sent a Letter to the States General, wherein she expressed her self very graciously towards them. And the Ministers of the King of *Prussia* and the Duke of *Savoy* having by that time signified that their respective Masters were disposed to come into her Majesty's Measures, to which also the *Imperialists* seemed less averse than they had been, it was expected the Peace would soon be concluded.

On the 30th of *Janurry*, N. S. the New Treaty of Barrier was signed at *Utrecht* by the Ministers of *Great Britain* and those of the States General, containing in Substance :

1. **T**HE Treaty of Succession and Barrier signed *October* 29. 1709, to be void, and of no Force or Value.

2. The States General engage to defend the Succession to the Crown of *Great Britain*, to the Protestant Heirs, according to the Settlement made by Acts of Parliament.

3. The Queen shall use all her Efforts to obtain in the ensuing Treaty of Peace, that not only the *Spanish* Low-Countries, but also what other Towns and Places will be found necessary, whether conquered or not conquered, may serve to form the Barrier of the States.

4. To which Purpose it is agreed that the States General may keep Garrisons in *Furnes*, *Fort Knocque*, *Ipres*, *Menin*, the Town and Citadel of *Tournay*, *Mons*, *Charleroy*, the Town and Castle of *Namur*, the Castle of *Ghent*, the Forts *la Perle*, *Philip*, and *Damme*, the Fort of *St. Donat* being joined to the Fortifications of *Sluys*, and yielded in Property to the States General; and that

the Fort *Rodenbuiden* on this side of *Ghent* shall be demolished.

5. In case the States be in War against *France*, or in manifest Danger of being attacked, they may put as many Troops into those Places as the Usage of War, and Necessity shall require.

6. They may also send into those Places without paying any Duties or Custom, Ammunition, Arms, Artillery, &c.

7. The States may put into the said Places, such Governors, Commanders and other Officers, as they think fit, who shall not be subject to any Orders, relating to the Security and Military Government of the said Places, but those of the States General.

8. The States may fortify the said Towns and Places, repair the Fortifications, and do whatever is useful for their Defence.

9. That the Revenues (exclusive of what is necessary for the Civil Government) of the Places which by this Treaty are to be part of the States Barrier, but did not belong to *Charles II.* late King of *Spain* at the time of his Death, shall for the future belong to the States General, who shall levy the same, for the Use and Maintenance of their Garrison, &c. But with express Condition that they shall never assume the Authority of laying new Taxes, or augmenting the old. It is farther agreed, that towards the Expences of the Garrisons, &c. as aforesaid, a Million of Florins yearly, or 200,000 Crowns every three Months, shall also be paid to the States General, out of the most certain Revenues of the Provinces of the *Spanish* Low-Countries, which the late King of *Spain* was possess'd of at the time of his Death.

10. No Town, Place, Fort, or Territory of the *Spanish* Low-Countries shall be yielded, transferred, given,

given, or descend to the Crown of *France*, or to any one of the *French* Line, whether by Virtue of Gift, Sale, Exchange, Marriage, Settlement, Inheritance, Succession, or otherwise; nor by any Title, or in any Manner whatsoever, shall any of the said Provinces be put into the Power, or under the Authority of the most Christian King, or any one of the *French* Line.

11. The Queen promises to use all her Endeavours to engage his Imperial Majesty to enter into a Treaty with the States General, agreeable to what has been above stipulated, relating to the Barrier above said.

12. The Supreme Authority being now in the Hands of the Queen of *Great Britain*, and the States General, and most of the Towns garrisoned with their Troops, it is now stipulated that neither the Government of the Provinces shall be changed, nor the Garrisons drawn out of the Towns, till the Commerce and Concerns of the Subjects of her Majesty be adjusted to her Majesty's Satisfaction, and the Barrier of the States General be settl'd and secur'd in the Manner above mentioned.

13. That the Subjects of the Queen of *Great Britain* shall enjoy the same Privileges, Immunities, Liberties, and all manner of Advantages in Relation to Trade as well for Importation as Exportation, which they ever enjoy'd heretofore, in all the Places and Towns of the *Spanish* Low-Countries, and of the Barrier that is to be yielded to the States General. And shall moreover enjoy all the Privileges, Immunities, Liberties and Advantages, which have been, or shall hereafter be granted to the Subjects of the States General in the Provinces of the *Spanish* Low-Countries, and of the Barrier. So that no Officer shall be suffered to hinder or delay the Passage of the

Merchandizes belonging to the Subjects of *Great Britain*. The States moreover promise that no Frauds shall be used, by lading Goods or Merchandize upon the Ships wherein Provisions and military Stores (except from Custom) are laden. And to the End that such particular Rules and Conditions may be settled, as shall be necessary for the more effectual Performance of this Article, it is agreed that Commissioners be named on each Side, who shall meet to settle and adjust between themselves, and with the Commissioners of his Imperial Majesty, if he pleases to name any, all things relating to the Traffick and Commerce to be made in the *Spanish* Low-Countries, and the Places belonging to the Barrier.

14. And for the better and more certainly executing the Surety of these our Guarantees mutually undertaken by the Treaty, it is stipulated and agreed, that the Queen of *Great Britain*, her Heirs or Successors shall, at the Request of the States General, and not otherwise, furnish the Succours hereafter express'd, to make good the Guaranty of the Barrier; and in like manner the Lords the States General shall, at the Request, and not otherwise, of her Majesty, or her Heirs and Successors of the Protestant Line according to the Statutes of *Great Britain*, furnish the Succours hereafter mentioned, to make good the Guaranty of the Succession to the Crown of *Great Britain*. Which Succours to be furnished, shall be sent according to the following Proportion; namely the Queen of *Great Britain*, her Heirs and Successors, shall send 10,000 Foot to the Assistance of the States General; and the States General shall send to the Assistance of her Majesty, her Heirs and Successors, 6,000 Foot, provided with Arms, &c. and each Party shall also be obliged to fit out twenty Men of War well equip'd and provided

vided with all Necessaries; and the Succours aforesaid shall be maintained at the Expence of the Party that shall send them, for the Use and behoof of the Party who shall have requested them. But if it shall happen that the Danger be so sudden that no time is left for Application, and so great as to require a greater Number of Forces and Ships of War; then each party shall be obliged, being required by the other, to augment their Succours, to declare War against the Aggressor, and to join all their Forces by Land and Sea with the Forces of the Party attacked.

15. 'Tis agreed that all Kings, Princes and States that desire to come into this Treaty, may be invited and admitted into it, provided such Invitation and Admission proceed jointly, and not separately, from the Queen of Great Britain and the Lords of the States General.

16. Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, and the Lords the States General, shall confirm and ratify all that is contained in the present Treaty, within the Space of four Weeks, &c.

The Ratifications were accordingly exchanged at *Utrecht* on the 21st of February.

On the 25th of February the King of Prussia died, and was succeeded by his Son.

The Imperial Ministers at last agreed to meet those of France, and had an Interview accordingly on the 31st of January, wherein an Agreement was proposed for transporting the Empress, and evacuating *Catalonia*, which after several Meetings was agreed to, and on the 14th of March the necessary Instruments for the Evacuation of *Catalonia* and the Neutrality of *Italy*, to which the Queen was Guarantee, were signed.

The Peace being thus far advanced, the French Court thought fit

to let the Duke of *Berry* and the Duke of *Orleans* renounce the Crown of *Spain*, which they accordingly performed in the most solemn Manner, in the Parliament of *Paris* on the 15th of March. The Duke of *Shrewsbury* and Mr. *Prior* Plenipotentiaries of the Queen of Great Britain being present, as was also the Duke d'*Ossuna* on the Part of King *Philip*.

The British Minister had from time to time declared to those of the rest of the Allies, that they should sign the Queen's Peace without Delay. And finally, they executed it accordingly, on the 11th of April, N. S. On which Day the Plenipotentiaries of her Majesty and those of France signed the Treaty of Peace and the Treaty of Commerce between the two Nations. The Ministers of *Savoy* came in also, and signed the Peace for their Master with the French. And on the same Day the Treaties of Peace between France and the Kings of *Portugal* and *Prussia*, as also the States General, were severally signed by the Ministers of the respective Potentates.

Thus was the War with France ended, on the Part of Great Britain, Portugal, Holland, and Prussia. But the Emperor and Empire still stood out. For the Offers of France were so haughty, that the Imperialists could by no means listen to them. The French would not so much as own the Emperor's Title till after the Conclusion of the Peace. By mentioning the *Rhine* for a *Barriere*, they refused to give up *Strasbourg*, which had been all along insisted upon, as well at the Treaty of *Ryswick*, as since. The French demanded that the Princess *Ursina* should possess considerable Territories in the Low Countries, at the Expence of the Emperor. altho' it was notorious that Lady had been perpetually doing the House of *Austria*.

A. D.
1713.

Spain Mischief either in *Italy* or *Spain*. They insisted upon the intire Restoration of the Elector of *Bavaria*, to the extream Prejudice of the Emperor and Empire, and the Elector *Palatine*; they demanded also that the Elector of *Hanover* should be degraded from the Rank of Eighth Elector, and the Dignity of Arch treasurer, which had been conferr'd upon him unanimously by the Emperor and the Empire, and this too in Contradiction to the Declaration of the Queen of *Great Britain* on the 6th of *June* last, and to what her Ministers had declar'd at *Utrecht*. They made also other Demands which could not be comply'd with, and so the War on that side went on.

The Queen's Peace with *Spain* was not concluded till a Year after.

The Manner wherein *England* ended this War was the Subject of great Reflection throughout the World. The Desertion of our Allies in breach of the Grand Alliance was much rail'd at, but the Manner *France* dealt with us in the Peace, was what made us contemned by our Neighbours. 'Twas said, that altho' what our Ministers alledged had been true, namely that we bore a disproportionate Share in the War (which was nevertheless far from being so, for Experience has since demonstrated that both *Holland* and the Emperor find themselves extremely more unable to get out of the Debts they then contracted, than *England* is) yet as *England* by the glorious Conquests of her Arms, had it in her Power to be Mistress of the Terms of Peace, it was matter of Mirth to see *France* talk of owning the Queen's Title at the Conclusion of the Peace, to see the *Pretender* remove no farther than *Lorraine*, to see an Equivalent insisted upon for *Dunkirk*, to see Cape *Briton* given as an Equivalent for

the Restitution of *Newfoundland*, and to see the Reduction of the Duties upon our Trade in *France* to be only obtain'd upon the Condition of our giving the same, and thereby impoverishing ourselves; and then too, to see those Goods which we the most beneficially sent thither, (that is, Woollen Manufactury, Fish, Sugar, &c) to be excepted out of this Condition. All the World expected that the Effect of our glorious Victories would at least have been the stripping the *French* King of the Conquests he made upon his Neighbours, in the many Wars he had commenced in the Course of his Reign; whereas by this Peace he was left in Possession of all that the *Ryswick* Treaty left him, and thereby all the great Success in the War acquired no Benefit to *Europe*. But when unskillful Men gain Access to a Prince, and are able to make their Counsels listened to, such must be the Case of the Nation subject to that Prince. After our Ministers had, without having Security in our own Hands for honourable Conditions (which very probably they intended to insist upon) so entirely given up their own Power, as the Duke of *Ormonde*'s not fighting amounted to, there was an end of all hopes of obtaining any Thing but what the Enemy pleased; and he, we well knew, would please to give as little as possible.

We have said that the Duke of *Shrewsbury* was appointed her Majesty's Ambassador to the Court of *France*, where his Grace accordingly arriv'd on the 12th of *January* N. S. and was very graciously receiv'd. In like manner, the Duke d'*Aumont* Ambassador of *France* arriv'd here on the 2d of *January* O. S. and on the 4th had Audience of her Majesty. He was very much caref'd by the Ministers, and complimented

plimented by those of the Nobility whom he visited; but with all the Artifices he used (throwing out Money among the People as he passed in his Coach through the Streets) he could not acquire any real esteem among the People of Understanding. The Publick Credit (that is the Funds) sunk upon his coming, and the general Vogue murmur'd at his Arrival and Entertainment before due Satisfaction was given, upon the Subjects on which the War was begun. On the 26th of *January* the House he liv'd in (which was that of the Lord *Powis* in *Ormond Street*) accidentally took fire, and was burnt down; after which the Queen gave him leave to reside at *Somerſet House*, where he lived the rest of the time he tarried here; and by Balls, Entertainments and *Maſquerades*, laboured to entertain the Gentry, and cajole the People, into favour towards the *French*.

On the 7th of *April*, the Lord *Harcourt* Keeper of the Great Seal was declar'd Lord Chancellor of *Great Britain*. And on the 9th of the same Month the Parliament met at *Westminster*, to whom her Majesty made a most gracious Speech, intimating the Conclusion of the Peace, for which both Houses made Addresses of Thanks.

On the 7th of *May* the House of Commons voted a Supply for 30,000 Seamen to serve the first six Months of the Year. On the 8th they voted 636,883 *l.* 14 *s.* for the Land Forces. On the 13th of *May* it was resolv'd, that 10,000 Men be allow'd for the Sea Service for the last seven Months of the Year. And that 200,000 *l.* be given for the Ordinary of the Navy. And on the 2d of *June* 183,281 *l.* 1 *s.* 6 *d.* for Guards and Garrisons for half the Year, and afterwards the same Sum for the other Half of the Year. To raise which

they granted a Land Tax of Two Shillings in the Pound, &c.

On the 28th of *April* the Ratifications of the Treaty of Peace were exchang'd at *Utrecht*, and being brought over, the Peace was proclaimed at *London* on the 5th of *May*.

On the 9th of *May* her Majesty sent a Message to the House of Commons in these Words:

AS it is the undoubted Prerogative of the Crown to make Peace and War, I have ratified the Treaties of Peace and Commerce with France, which had been sign'd by my Order; and have concluded a Treaty with Spain, which will be sign'd at *Utrecht* as soon as the Spanish Ministers are arriv'd there. I determined from the first, on this extraordinary Occasion, to communicate these Treaties to my Parliament, and have therefore now order'd them to be laid before this House.

Accordingly Copies of the Treaty were delivered in. And the 8th and 9th Articles of the Treaty of Commerce being excepted against, it was resolv'd those two Articles should be taken into Consideration. Which being begun accordingly on the 14th, occasioned great Debates. However upon the Plurality of Votes a Bill was ordered to be brought in to make effectual those two Articles. The Trading Part of the Nation were extremely alarm'd at this Bill, for as by those Articles the Duties on *French* Wines were reduced to the same that were laid on those from *Portugal*, in direct Contradiction to the Treaties already made with *Portugal*, all the profitable Trade we had for several Years past been carrying on with the Nation was at once knocked down and destroyed; and as at the same time, *France* had excepted out of the Tariff of 1664, several of those sorts of Merchandise,

M m

A. D.
1713.

dize, the Exportation whereof was of the most Importance, because the most beneficial to *England*, it was plainly seen that *France* left not to *England* the Chance for Equality of Trade, but being resolved to make the full profit in Money, of that Passion our Gentry have for their Wines, Brandies, Silks, Linens, and Toys, had taken Advantage of the Ascendancy they had gained over our Ministry, by the Fatal Non-fighting Order. And it no less appeared that These, to keep up their Credit, spared no Pains to get what they had stipulated, ratified by Parliament; which they pursued notwithstanding it was in the Course of the Argument clearly made out, that upon the Terms they had agreed to, the Balance of Trade would have amounted to above a Million of Pounds Sterling *per Annum*, to the Advantage of *France*. But Reason and the Publick Good gained the Victory, and the judicious Men among us, altho' not interested in Trade, could not but have the utmost Indignation at this mean Prostitution of our Honour and Profit, even after such glorious Victories, as ought to have given us the Right of prescribing Terms of Profit to ourselves, and not let *France* dictate what was indeed extremely advantageous to her, but must in the end have proved our Ruin. So that the Debates in Conversation, the Pamphlets printed upon this Occasion, and the Pleadings of the Merchants before the House (whereby the extream Folly of this Condescension to *France* was most manifestly illustrated) stagger'd the Ministry; and altho' too great a Number of the Members of the House of Commons were strangely deluded, and went on in this grand Mistake, yet could they not gain their Point, for even Sir *Thomas Hanmer* himself made a Speech on the 18th

of *June*, when this Bill stood committed to the whole House, to this Purpose, *That before he had examined the Affair in question to the bottom, he had given his Vote for the bringing in the Bill to make effectual the 8th and 9th Articles of the Treaty of Commerce; but that having afterwards maturely weigh'd and consider'd the Allegations of the Merchants, Traders, and Manufacturers, in their several Petitions and Representations, he was convinced, that the passing this Bill would be of great Prejudice to the Woollen and Silk Manufacturies of this Kingdom; consequently increase the Number of the Poor, and so in the End affect the Land. That while he had the Honour to sit in that House, he would never be blindly led by any Ministry; neither on the other hand was he byas'd by what might weigh with some Men, viz. the fear of losing their Elections: But that the Principles upon which he acted were the Interest of his Country, and the Conviction of his Judgment, and upon these two Considerations alone he was against the Bill.* This Speech, added to the many excellent Arguments brought by the Traders, in their Pleadings before the House; and the many Petitions brought from all Parts against the Bill, produced a Majority (of 194 against 185) against engrossing the Bill.

On the 20th of *May* Dr. *Spratt* Bishop of *Rocheſter* and Dean of *Westminster* departed this Life. And about 3 Weeks after Dr. *Atterbury* Dean of *Christ Church, Oxon*, was named to succeed him, and Dr. *Smallridge* Dean of *Carlisle* was made Dean of *Christ Church*.

On the 25th of *June* Mr. Chancellor of the *Exchequer* presented to the House of Commons a Message from her Majesty, importing, 'That her Majesty thinks fit to acquaint the House with the Difficulties, which in a particular Manner she

, lies

lies under by the Debts contracted in her Civil Government, occasioned by several extraordinary Expences formerly incurr'd; so that her Majesty thinks herself oblig'd in Justice to many Creditors, to order an Estimate to be laid before the House of what was owing on the Civil List in the Year 1710, and desired the House to empower her Majesty to raise so much Money on the Civil List Funds, as may enable her to discharge the Debts, &c.

Which Message being the next Day taken into Consideration in a Committee of the whole House, it was declared by an eminent Member, 'That to his certain Knowledge the Debts of the Civil List in the Month of August 1710 did not amount to above 150,000*l*. For the Payment of part of which Sum, there were some Monies standing out, besides great Quantities of Tin; whereas by the Estimate now laid before the Commons the said Debts to *Midsummer* 1710, that is, two Months before, were made to amount to 400,000*l*. However it was voted that her Majesty should be empowered to appropriate 35,000*l*. *per Annum* for 32 Years, to raise, by such Methods as her Majesty should appoint, the Sum of 50,000*l*. to discharge the Arrears and Debts owing to her Servants or others. And that the said yearly Sum be charg'd upon the Funds granted for the Civil Lists. Which was enacted accordingly, and the Sum raised by a Lottery.

The 7th of July being appointed a Day of Publick Thanksgiving for the Peace, both Houses of Parliament went with great Solemnity to St. Paul's Cathedral to celebrate it. Her Majesty, who had intended to do the same, was prevented by Indisposition. In the Evening a very

fine Firework built on Barges in the *Thames* before *Whitehall*, was let off, and the Bells, Bonfires, Illuminations and Acclamations proclaimed the People's Joy.

On the 16th of July the Queen came to the House of Lords, to which the Commons being call'd up as usual, her Majesty passed several Bills, and made a most gracious Speech, after which the Parliament was prorogued to the 28th of August.

We have omitted two Matters that pass'd this Parliament, namely, That on the 3d of June the Commons address'd the Queen, desiring to know what was the Equivalent to be given to the French King for the Demolition of *Dunkirk*, &c. To which her Majesty on the 20th of that Month answer'd, That the Equivalent was already in the Hands of the King of France. And that, both Houses address'd the Queen to desire that her Majesty would be pleased to use her most pressing Instances with the Duke of *Lorraine* and with all Princes and States in Amity and Correspondence with her Majesty, that they will not receive or suffer to continue within any of their Dominions the Pretender to the Imperial Crown of these Realms.

On the 14th of July Robert Benson, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, was created a Peer of Great-Britain by the Title of Baron of Bingley.

About this time a Person arriv'd here named Tuggbe, deputed by the Magistrates of *Dunkirk*, to solicit the Queen to spare the Harbour and Port of that Town. But this was what could not be granted.

On the 7th of July Dr. Compton, who had been many Years Lord Bishop of London, departed this Life in the 81st Year of his Age. And was soon after succeeded by Dr. Robinson Bishop of Bristol, Lord Pri-

A. D.
1713.

vy Seal, and her Majesty's Plenipotentiary at the Congress at the *Hague*; who was succeeded in the See of *Bristol*, by Dr. *Smalridge* Dean of *Christ Church*, and in the Privy Seal by the Earl of *Dartmouth*.

The Parliament having sat out (near upon) its three Years, a Proclamation was publish'd on the 18th of *August* to dissolve it, and appoint another to be chosen against the 12th of *November*.

On the 30th of *August* Duke *D' Aumont* had his Audience of leave, and soon after returned to *France*. The Duke of *Shrewsbury* was also by that time returned to *London* from his Embassy to that Court.

On the 26th of *September* the Demolition of *Dunkirk* was begun, under the Inspection of Col. *Armstrong* and Col. *Clayton* appointed by Patent under the Great Seal Commissioners for that Purpose.

In the same Month the Marquis *de Miremont* arrived at *London* from *Utrecht*, and waited upon the Queen to thank her for the release of 136 *Protestants*, who by her procurement were dismiss'd the Gallies of *France*, and to desire her good Offices for the deliverance of 185 more of those poor Sufferers still remaining in the same Tribulation.

The Elections for the Parliament of *Great-Britain* were now carried on with great Warmth by the two Parties.

On the 17th of *February* the Parliament met, and Sir *Thomas Hanmer* was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons. On the 2d of *March* her Majesty made her Speech, wherein she signified the Conclusion of the Treaties of Peace and Commerce with *Spain*, asked the necessary Supplies of the Commons, complained of seditious Papers and factious Rumours, and recommended Unity, &c. For which most gra-

cious Speech both Houses presented their Addresses of Thanks.

On the 2d of *February* Dr. *Sharp* Lord Archbishop of *York* departed this Life: To succeed whom her Majesty immediately named Sir *William Davies* Lord Bishop of *Chester*, and soon after Dr. *Gafret* was named Bishop of *Chester*.

It was on the 1st of *March* that the Peace between *Great Britain* and *Spain* was proclaimed at *London* with the usual Solemnities; wherein the Duke of *Anjou* Grandson of *France* is acknowledged to be Catholic King.

The Emperor, as we have said, could not accept of the Conditions that had been proposed at *Utrecht*, and chose rather to continue the War; but the loss of the two Fortresses of *Landau* and *Friburg*, which the *French* took last Campaign, inclin'd him to listen to the Overtures of Peace that were made to him on the part of *France*, and Conferences of an Accommodation were about this time begun to be held at *Rastadt* between Prince *Eugent* of *Savoy* and Marshal *Villars*. And by the middle of *March* the Terms for a Peace were concluded, which were to be explained and compleated in the future solemn Treaty to be held at *Baden* in *Switzerland*.

The Parliament of *Great Britain* went on with the Business before them. They voted 10,000 Men for the Sea Service, and 245,700*l.* for the Ordinary of the Navy, 386,427*l.* for Guards and Garrisons. And on the 24th of *May*, 107,831*l.* for the Forces in *Flanders* and at *Dunkirk* till *Michaelmas*; together with the Monies necessary for maintaining the Forces in the *West Indies*, for the Half Pay Officers, &c. To raise which, and the Money for the *South Sea Company*, they gave the Land Tax for 21

in

in the Pound, the Malt Tax, and several Duties upon Coals, Stamps, Leather, &c. For a Fund of 105,000 *l. per Annum*, to raise 1,400,000 *l.* by way of Lottery.

About the Middle of *April* the *French* began in earnest to fill up the Harbour of *Dunkirk*, and demolish the Citadel. But at the same time they began also to make a Canal at *Mardyke*, which would have served for all the Purposes the Harbour of *Dunkirk* had done. They proceeded with great Industry in this Work, and had very nigh brought it to Perfection before the Death of King *Lewis XIV.* notwithstanding the Application made on our part against it; especially after his present Majesty came to the Crown: But by the Resolution of King *George* it is now demolished.

On the 24th of *May* the Duke of *Beauford* died, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estates by his Son.

The *French* Minister at this time notified to the Queen the Death of the Duke of *Berry*, who died on the 4th of *May* 1714. N. S. after four Days Sickness, and thereby the whole numerous Family of King *Lewis XIV.* (which he so much prided himself in) were reduced to the single Person of the Young Dauphin late Duke of *Bretaign*; except *Philip* now on the Throne of *Spain*.

The Spirits of the *Jacobite* Party being at this time high, the House of Lords addressed her Majesty against the *Pretender*, which occasioned a Proclamation dated *June* 21. offering a Reward of 5,000 *l.* to any who should apprehend the *Pretender* landed, or attempting to land, in *Great Britain* or *Ireland*. Which the House of Commons were so pleased with, that they voted an Address of Thanks, and therein declared they would grant one Hundred

Thousand Pounds more out of the first Aids, to any who should perform so great Service. The Lords also made an Address of Thanks for this Proclamation.

On the 25th of *June* the Bill intitled, An Act to prevent the Growth of *Schism*, &c. having pass'd both Houses, received the Royal Assent. Which Act being since repeal'd, 'tis needless to say more of it.

On the 12th of *April*, Baron *Schutz* (who was a Minister of the Elector of *Hanover*) made a Visit to the Lord Chancellor, and after usual Civilities, ask'd of his Lordship, in the Name of the Electoral Prince, to make out a Writ for his Electoral Highness's sitting in the House of Peers as Duke of *Cambridge*. The Lord Chancellor reply'd, it was not usual to make out Writs for Peers that were out of the Kingdom, however he would apply to her Majesty for Directions, and a Council being that Evening call'd her Majesty gave Direction for the Writ accordingly. But the Queen resenting the manner of Baron *Schutz's* demanding it, by applying to the Lord Chancellor, and not to herself, she caus'd him to be forbid the Court, and soon after he return'd to *Hanover*.

This matter made a great Noise, and occasion'd various Speculations, especially in the Minds of the Ministry, and so far affected the Queen, that her Majesty wrote Letters to the Court of *Hanover* in very expostulatory Terms thereupon. These Letters bore Date, *May* 19. 1714. And on the 8th of *June*, N. S. the Princess *Sophia* departed this Life, being seiz'd with a Fit of an Apoplexy as she was walking in her Garden, a Day or two after she had read the Queen's Letter.

On the 2d of *July* the House of Lords took into consideration the Treaty of Peace and Commerce

A. D.
1713.

vy Seal, and her Majesty's Plenipotentiary at the Congress at the *Hague*; who was succeeded in the See of *Bristol*, by Dr. *Smalridge* Dean of *Christ Church*, and in the Privy Seal by the Earl of *Dartmouth*.

The Parliament having sat out (near upon) its three Years; a Proclamation was publish'd on the 18th of *August* to dissolve it, and appoint another to be chosen against the 12th of *November*.

On the 30th of *August* Duke *D'Aumont* had his Audience of leave, and soon after returned to *France*. The Duke of *Shrewsbury* was also by that time returned to *London* from his Embassy to that Court.

On the 26th of *September* the Demolition of *Dunkirk* was begun, under the Inspection of Col. *Armstrong* and Col. *Clayton* appointed by Patent under the Great Seal Commissioners for that Purpose.

In the same Month the Marquis *de Miremont* arrived at *London* from *Utrecht*, and waited upon the Queen to thank her for the release of 136 *Protestants*, who by her procurement were dismiss'd the Gallies of *France*, and to desire her good Offices for the deliverance of 185 more of those poor Sufferers still remaining in the same Tribulation.

The Elections for the Parliament of *Great-Britain* were now carried on with great Warmth by the two Parties.

On the 17th of *February* the Parliament met, and Sir *Thomas Hanmer* was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons. On the 2d of *March* her Majesty made her Speech, wherein she signified the Conclusion of the Treaties of Peace and Commerce with *Spain*, asked the necessary Supplies of the Commons, complained of seditious Papers and factious Rumours, and recommended Unity, &c. For which most gra-

cious Speech both Houses presented their Addresses of Thanks.

On the 2d of *February* Dr. *Sharp* Lord Archbishop of *York* departed this Life: To succeed whom her Majesty immediately named Sir *William Dawes* Lord Bishop of *Chester*, and soon after Dr. *Gafrel* was named Bishop of *Chester*.

It was on the 1st of *March* that the Peace between *Great Britain* and *Spain* was proclaimed at *London* with the usual Solemnities; wherein the Duke of *Ajou* Grandson of *France* is acknowledged to be Catholick King.

The Emperor, as we have said, could not accept of the Conditions that had been proposed at *Utrecht*, and chose rather to continue the War; but the loss of the two Fortresses of *Landau* and *Friburg*, which the *French* took last Campaign, inclin'd him to listen to the Overtures of Peace that were made to him on the part of *France*, and Conferences of an Accommodation were about this time begun to be held at *Rastadt* between Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* and Marshal *Villars*. And by the middle of *March* the Terms for a Peace were concluded, which were to be explained and compleated in the future solemn Treaty to be held at *Baden* in *Switzerland*.

The Parliament of *Great Britain* went on with the Business before them. They voted 10,000 Men for the Sea Service, and 245,700*l.* for the Ordinary of the Navy, 386,427*l.* for Guards and Garrisons. And on the 24th of *May*, 107,831*l.* for the Forces in *Flanders* and at *Dunkirk* till *Michaelmas*; together with the Monies necessary for maintaining the Forces in the *West Indies*, for the Half Pay Officers, &c. To raise which, and the Money for the *South Sea Company*, they gave the Land Tax for 2s.

in

in the Pound, the Malt Tax, and several Duties upon Coals, Stamps, Leather, &c. For a Fund of 105,000 *l.* per Annum, to raise 1,400,000 *l.* by way of Lottery.

About the Middle of *April* the *French* began in earnest to fill up the Harbour of *Dunkirk*, and demolish the Citadel. But at the same time they began also to make a Canal at *Mardyke*, which would have served for all the Purposes the Harbour of *Dunkirk* had done. They proceeded with great Industry in this Work, and had very nigh brought it to Perfection before the Death of King *Lewis XIV.* notwithstanding the Application made on our part against it; especially after his present Majesty came to the Crown: But by the Resolution of King *George* it is now demolished.

On the 24th of *May* the Duke of *Beauford* died, and was succeeded in his Honours and Estates by his Son.

The *French* Minister at this time notified to the Queen the Death of the Duke of *Berry*, who died on the 4th of *May* 1714. N. S. after four Days Sickness, and thereby the whole numerous Family of King *Lewis XIV.* (which he so much prided himself in) were reduced to the single Person of the Young Dauphin late Duke of *Bretaign*; except *Philip* now on the Throne of *Spain*.

The Spirits of the *Jacobite* Party being at this time high, the House of Lords addressed her Majesty against the *Pretender*, which occasioned a Proclamation dated *June* 21. offering a Reward of 5,000 *l.* to any who should apprehend the *Pretender* landed, or attempting to land, in *Great Britain* or *Ireland*. Which the House of Commons were so pleased with, that they voted an Address of Thanks, and therein declared they would grant one Hundred

Thousand Pounds more out of the first Aids, to any who should perform so great Service. The Lords also made an Address of Thanks for this Proclamation.

On the 25th of *June* the Bill intituled, An Act to prevent the Growth of Schism, &c. having pass'd both Houses, received the Royal Assent. Which Act being since repeal'd, 'tis needless to say more of it.

On the 12th of *April*, Baron *Schutz* (who was a Minister of the Elector of *Hanover*) made a Visit to the Lord Chancellor, and after usual Civilities, ask'd of his Lordship, in the Name of the Electoral Prince, to make out a Writ for his Electoral Highness's sitting in the House of Peers as Duke of *Cambridge*. The Lord Chancellor reply'd, it was not usual to make out Writs for Peers that were out of the Kingdom, however he would apply to her Majesty for Directions, and a Council being that Evening call'd her Majesty gave Direction for the Writ accordingly. But the Queen resenting the manner of Baron *Schutz's* demanding it, by applying to the Lord Chancellor, and not to herself, she caus'd him to be forbid the Court, and soon after he return'd to *Hanover*.

This matter made a great Noise, and occasion'd various Speculations, especially in the Minds of the Ministry, and so far affected the Queen, that her Majesty wrote Letters to the Court of *Hanover* in very expostulatory Terms thereupon. These Letters bore Date, *May* 19. 1714. And on the 8th of *June*, N. S. the Princess *Sophia* departed this Life, being seiz'd with a Fit of an Apoplexy as she was walking in her Garden, a Day or two after she had read the Queen's Letter.

On the 2d of *July* the House of Lords took into consideration the Treaty of Peace and Commerce

with *Spain*, and after long Debates, and hearing the Merchants concern'd, during the several Days they were upon it (wherein the Lord Treasurer seem'd to favour the Merchants, whom the Lord *Bolingbroke* strenuously oppos'd) they resolv'd to present to her Majesty the following Representation:

' Most Gracious Sovereign, We
' your Majesty's most Dutiful and
' Loyal Subjects the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, having taken into our
' Serious Consideration the present
' State of Trade between your Majesty's Subjects and *Spain*, do beg
' leave humbly to represent to your
' Majesty, That upon the examination of Merchants at the Bar, and
' perusing and considering several
' Representations and Papers laid
' before us by your Commissioners
' of Trade, it appears to us, that
' the carrying on the Trade between your Majesty's Dominions
' and *Spain*, on the Foot of the
' present Treaty of Commerce, as
' it stands ratified with the Three
' explanatory Articles, is attended
' with insuperable Difficulties;
' and therefore we earnestly beseech your Majesty, to use such
' effectual means for procuring such
' Alterations to be made in the
' same, as may render the said
' Trade practicable and beneficial
' to your Majesty's People.

These Debates, together with a Competition that was seen to be arisen between the two chief Ministers, hasten'd the conclusion of the Session, so that on the 9th of *July* her Majesty came to the House, and having pass'd the Acts and made her Speech, the Parliament was prorogued to the 10th of *August*.

The Animosity which had for some time past privately existed between the Lord Treasurer and the

Lord *Bolingbroke*, broke out into an open rupture as soon as the Parliament was up, so the Queen (who had for a great while been in but a weakly State of Health) was perpetually tormented with their Brangles; she often made a Reconciliation, but *Bolingbroke* not being able to bear the being Second in the Ministry, labour'd so hard in tripping up the Heels of the other, that he prevail'd at last. And on the 27th of *July* her Majesty took the Treasurer's Staff from the Earl of *Oxford*.

This removal occasion'd such Division, Confusion and Contention at Court, and gave the sickly Queen such Trouble and Vexation, that in the general Opinion it brought upon her Majesty the Fit that ended in her Death. 'Tis certain very warm expostulations and most bitter reproaches pass'd in the Queen's hearing between the falling Minister and those who were the immediate Promoters of his Disgrace, which undoubtedly very much shock'd and perplex'd her Majesty.

The removal was so sudden also, that no care had been previously taken for filling up his Place; nor indeed when the Cabinet Council met that Night, and sat till two in the Morning, could they agree upon the Commissioners to be for the present made use of; neither could the Council, which sat next Day, conclude upon it, those to whom they were willing to offer it, declining the Employment. On the 29th the sitting of the Cabinet Council was put off by the reason of the Queen's indisposition, which she was sensible was occasion'd by the Quarrel among her Ministers, and declar'd to her nearest Attendants, *she should not outlive it*.

Her Majesty continued extreamly ill the remaining Days of her Life, being frequently taken with Lethargick and almost Apoplectick

Fits

Fits, which occasioned a current report on the *Friday* before the *Sunday* that she died, that she was dead already. But being come to herself, the Dukes of *Somerset* and *Argyll*, thought it proper to enter the Council Chamber upon this so extraordinary an occasion, altho' not summon'd for some time past, and propos'd the Duke *Shrewsbury* for Lord High Treasurer, which the rest concurred in, and her Majesty gave him the Staff accordingly.

The coming of these two Lords into the Council gave a new Spirit to that Body, and immediate Orders were given for putting the Kingdom into a State of Defence, which had been of late too much neglected. The Guards were doubled, and all possible precaution taken to preserve the publick Peace, in case of her Majesty's Demise. And her Majesty continuing extremely ill, on *Saturday*, they wrote a Letter to the Elector of *Brunswick* to give his Highness an account of the ill State of the Queen's Health, which was sent away express by Mr. *Craggs*. They also order'd the

Garrison of *Portsmouth*, which had been strangely neglected, to be reinforced. Order'd Brigadier *Wheatham* down into *Scotland*, appointed the Earl of *Berkley* to command the Fleet; and finally took all possible care to secure the quiet Succession in the Throne, to his Electoral Highness, our present gracious Sovereign King *George*.

On *Sunday* the 1st of *August* between 7 and 8 in the Morning her Majesty Queen *Anne* expired; in the 50th Year of her Age, being born the 6th of *February* 1664-5. and in the 13th Year of her Reign. Having sat on the Throne from the 8th of *March* 1701-2. and so reigned 12 Years, 4 Months, and 23 Days.

Her Death was extremely lamented by her Subjects, who during her whole Reign had an intire Affection for her.

She died without Issue, altho' she had been Mother of many Children, but they all died young except the Duke of *Gloucester*, who lived, as we have said, to the Tenth Year of his Age.

G E O R G E I.

ON the Demise of the late Queen *Anne* without Issue, the Princess *Sophia*, on whom and her Issue the Crown of *Great Britain* in such Case had been settled by Act of Parliament, dying also near two Months before, the Government of these Kingdoms devolved by Law on her eldest Son *George Lewis*, at that Time Prince Electoral of *Brunswick Lunenburg*.

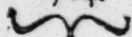
The most illustrious Princess *Sophia* was the fifth and youngest Daughter of *Frederick V.* Elector Palatine, and King of *Bohemia*, and of *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter of *James I.* King of *Great Britain*. She was born at the *Hague* the 13th of *October* 1630. and in the Year 1658 was married to *Ernest August* Duke of *Brunswick Lunenburg*, who in the Year 1692 was made a

M m 4

Electer

A. D.

1714.



Electors of the sacred Roman Empire by Leopold I. Emperor of Germany.

George I. was born the 28th of May, 1660, married *Sophia Dorothy* his Cousin German the 11th of November, 1682, and succeeded his Father in all his Dominions and Titles (except that of the Bishop of *Osnaburgh*) in the Year 1698.

As there was a considerable Party among us, who were no Friends to the Settlement of the *British* Crown on this illustrious Family, and the Heir thereto had his Residence in *Germany* during the Life of the late Queen, the Parliament, in the fourth Year of her Reign, wisely provided against any Disturbance which might happen on her Majesty's Dissolution, and appointed certain Persons to manage the publick Affairs of the Kingdom, till the King's Arrival here. Proper Instruments had likewise been deposited by the Electoral Prince, under his Hand and Seal, in the Custody of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, and Monsieur *Kreyenberg*, the Elector's Resident here, empowering some others to act, during his Absence, in Conjunction with those appointed by Act of Parliament.

Upon the first Notice of her Majesty's Decease, great Numbers of Lords and Gentlemen assembled at *St. James's Palace*; where the aforesaid three Instruments were produced, and publickly read. The seven Persons appointed by the Act were, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, then Dr. *Thomas Tennisson*; the Lord Chancellor, *Simon Lord Harcourt*; the Lord President, *John Duke of Buckingham*; the Lord Treasurer, *Charles Duke of Shrewsbury*; the Lord Privy Seal, *William Earl of Dartmouth*; the first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, *Thomas Earl of Strafford*; and the Lord chief Justice of the King's Bench,

Sir *Thomas Parker*. The Archbishop of *York*, Sir *William Dawes*, the Dukes of *Shrewsbury*, *Somerset*, *Bolton*, *Devonshire*, *Kent*, *Argyll*, *Montross*, and *Roxborough*; the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Anglesea*, *Carlisle*, *Nottingham*, *Abingdon*, *Scarborough*, and *Orford*; the Lord Viscount *Townshend*, Lord *Halifax*, and Lord *Cowper*, were nominated Regents by his Electoral Highness. His Majesty, by Order of the Council, was proclaimed at *London* the same Day with the usual Solemnities, to the great Joy of all those who wished well to the *Hanover* Succession. The Parliament met in the Afternoon at *Westminster*, pursuant to an Act 5 *Annæ*, and the Speaker being then in *Wales*, Mr Secretary *Bromley* moved that the House should be adjourned to *Wednesday* following; but being answered by Sir *Rickard Onslow* and others, that it was too critical a Juncture to lose any Time, they adjourned only to the next Day, when the Members of both Houses, who were present, qualified themselves by taking the Oaths appointed by Law. His Majesty was also proclaimed, with great Acclamations, at *Edinburgh* on the fifth, and at *Dublin* on the sixth of the same Month.

An Account of the Queen's being past all Hopes of Recovery had before been dispatched to the Elector, and that Day Baron *Bothmar* sent his Secretary with an Express of her actual Death, and of his Majesty's being joyfully proclaimed.

The Lords Justices finding the Army and Fleet to have been much neglected for some Time past, took the necessary Precautions to guard against a Surprise; ordered such Officers as they could trust to their respective Posts, and appointed Mr. *Addison* to be their Secretary, giving him Orders to receive the Dispatches directed to the Lord *Bolingbroke*.

broke
State.

Aug
ed req
the Q
the I
Day t
Hous
cellor
a Spe
acqu
been
Deat
the S
great
in Co
procl
Sover
Parli
bled
Settl
the p
by th
they
such
migh
Hon
and
Earl
and
reign
to co

H
Add
him
stead
well
safe
Brit
his
ceiv
Affu
deav
Enj
and
haste
A
ing,
and
the
pres

broke

broke at that time and Secretary of State.

August 5. A Proclamation was issued requiring all Persons in Office at the Queen's Demise to continue in the Execution of the same. The same Day the Lords Justices went to the House of Peers, and the Lord Chancellor, in the Name of the rest, made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he acquainted them, That nothing had been omitted since the Queen's Death, which might contribute to the Safety of these Realms, in this great Conjunction; that they had, in Conjunction with the Council, proclaimed our lawful and rightful Sovereign King *George*; and the Parliament then sitting being assembled in pursuance of the Acts of Settlement, and several Branches of the publick Revenue being expired by the Demise of her late Majesty, they recommended to them to make such Provisions in that Respect, as might be requisite to support the Honour and Dignity of the Crown, and exhorted them with the greatest Earnestness to a perfect Unanimity and firm Adherence to their Sovereign's Interest, as the only Means to continue the present Tranquillity.

Hereupon both Houses drew up Addresses to his Majesty, assuring him of their great Affection and steady Adherence to his Service, as well as their impatient Desire of his safe Arrival and Presence in *Great Britain*; which being transmitted to his Majesty, were very kindly receiv'd, and answered by him with Assurance of using his constant Endeavours to secure to them the full Enjoyment of their Religion, Laws, and Liberties, and that he would hasten his Arrival amongst them.

August 16, about 7 in the Morning, Mr. *Craggs* arrived at *Hanover*, and rode directly to *Herenhausen*; the same Night several other Expresses arrived there with the News

of the Queen's Death, which were communicated to his Majesty about two in the Morning; and received by him with much Serenity of Countenance and Composure of Mind. And a few Days after *Te Deum* was sung in the several Churches of the Electorate on that Occasion.

The yearly Fund of 116, 573 *l.* 12 *s.* being granted by Parliament, during the Term of 32 Years, for the support of his Majesty's Household and the Dignity of the Crown, and such other Business as lay before them being dispatched, the Lords Justices went to the House of Peers August 21, and gave the royal Assent to the Bills for the support of his Majesty's Household, for rectifying Mistakes in Commissioners Names for the Land Tax, and for enabling Persons residing in *Great Britain* to qualify themselves there for continuing in their respective Employments in *Ireland*. Upon which the two Houses adjourned to August 25, were then prorogued to September 23, next following.

August 24, was performed the Solemnity of her late Majesty's Funeral; the Lords, Peereesses, and others, who were to attend on this Service, met about 7 in the Evening in the House of Peers, and Places adjacent, whence being called out in order by the Officers of Arms, they proceeded about 10 through the Prince's Chamber into the *Palace Yard*, and from thence to the South-east Door of the Abbey, one of the great Guns of the Tower firing every Minute, till the Interment. The royal Corps was born under a Canopy of purple Velvet, preceded by a great Number of her Servants, the Judges, Privy Counsellors, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the great Officers of the Crown. The Pall was supported by six Dukes. Her Grace the

A. D.

1714.

the Dutcheſs of *Ormond* (in the abſence of the Dutcheſs of *Somerſet*, who was then indiſpoſed) was chief Mourner, being ſupported by the Dukes of *Somerſet* and *Richmond* in long Cloaks, wearing their Collars of the Order; her Train was born up by two Dutcheſſes, aſſiſted by the Vice-chamberlain, and followed by two other Dutcheſſes; at the Head of fourteen Counteſſes as aſſiſtants, all in long Veils of black Crape; and after them followed the Ladies of the Bed-chamber and the Maids of Honour in like Veils; and the Bed-chamber Women, and Gentlemen Penſioners, cloſed the Proceſſion. At the Entrance into the Church, the Dean, Prebends, and Choir, received the royal Body with an Anthem, and marching before *Norroy* King of Arms, who carried the Crown and Cuſhion, they proceeded ſinging to the Chapel of King *Henry VII*, where being arrived, the Body was depoſited on Treſſels, while the Funeral Service was performing by the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, and was afterwards interred in the ſame Vault with her late Conſort Prince *George of Denmark*.

A few Days after died *Dr. Edward Foſoler*, Biſhop of *Glouceſter*, and *Dr. John Moor*, Biſhop of *Ely*, who had both been very zealous in his Maſteſty's Cauſe, as well as Ornaments to their Profeſſion.

But to leave this mournful Scene; the King having committed the Government of his *German* Dominions to a Council, and made other neceſſary Diſpoſitions for his Journey, ſet out from *Herenhaufen* *September 5*, and five Days after arrived at the *Hague*, where he was complimented by the Deputies of the States on Account of his Acceſſion to the Throne of *Great Britain*, and his welcome Arrival amongſt them. His Maſteſty conti-

nued there ſome time, and received the Compliments of the Marquiſs de *Chateaufeuf*, Ambaſſador of *France*; the Duke d'*Oſſuna* and Marquiſs de *Monteleon*, Plenipotentiaries of *Spain*, and the Count de *Tarouta* and *Don Lewis de Achuna*, Plenipotentiaries of *Portugal*. After which the King and Prince, having taken their Leave of the Deputies of the States, embarked for *England* with a fair Wind, convoyed by a Squadron of *British* and *Dutch* Men of War, commanded by the Earl of *Berkley*; and the next Day arrived at the *Hope* near *Graveſend* about nine in the Evening, and the Day following at *Greenwich*, where they were received by the Duke of *Northumberland*, Captain of the Guard, and the Lords Juſtices. His Maſteſty choſe to walk on Foot to his Houſe in the Park, whither he was accompanied by moſt of the Nobility, and great Numbers of the principal Gentry, through vaſt Crowds of joyful Spectators.

On *Monday, Sept. 20*, the King and Prince made their publick Entry through the City, attended with above two Hundred Coaches and fix) richly bedecked with Ribbands and other Ornaments) belonging to the Nobility and Gentry; the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Recorder, and other Officers of the City attending in their Formalities, the ſeveral Companies, with their Enſigns, lining the Streets from *Stocks Market* to *St. Paul's Churchyard*, and the City Trainbands guarded the Way to *Temple Bar*. From thence the Steward, High Bailiff, and Burgeſſes of *Weſtminſter*, in their Gowns, attended by the Conſtables and other Officers with the Enſigns of their ſeveral Offices lined the Way, and the *Weſtminſter* Militia guarded the reſt of their Paſſage to *St. James's Palace*; the Tower Guns firing when his Maſteſty took Coach, and when

when he passed over London Bridge, and the Cannon in the Park, with three Salvo's declared their safe Arrival at the royal Palace.

Two Days after, his Majesty in Council having taken and subscribed the Oath required by Law relating to the Security of the Church of Scotland, made the following Declaration :

Having in my Answers to the Addresses of both Houses of Parliament fully expressed my Resolution to defend the religious and civil Rights of all my Subjects, there remains very little for me to say upon this Occasion: Yet being willing to omit no Opportunity of giving all possible Assurances to a People who have already deserved so well of me; I take this Occasion also to express to you my firm Purpose to do all that is in my Power for the supporting and maintaining the Churches of England and Scotland, as they are severally by Law established; which I am of Opinion may be effectually done without the least impairing the Toleration allowed by Law to Protestant Dissenters, so agreeable to Christian Charity, and so necessary to the Trade and Riches of this Kingdom. The good Effects of making Property secure are no where so clearly seen, and to so great a Degree, as in this happy Kingdom; and I assure you, that there is not any among you shall more earnestly endeavour the Preservation of it than myself.

Soon after this the Prince was introduced into the Privy Council, and several Changes made in the Administration; the great Seal was committed to the Lord Cowper, the Earl of Nottingham made Lord President of the Council, the Earl of Wharton Keeper of the Privy Seal, the Earl of Sunderland Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, the Duke of Marlborough Captain General of the Forces, and the Duke of Devonshire

Steward of his Majesty's Household; who had all signalized themselves in the Defence of his Majesty's Succession, when attacked by the late Ministry. The former Privy Council was dissolved, and a new one appointed.

The two Universities, the Bishop and Clergy of London and Westminster, the City of London, the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, the Protestants in Ireland, and Great Numbers of other Cities and Places, made their Addresses to his Majesty, congratulating him on his joyful Accession to the Throne.

October 11, her royal Highness the Princess of Wales, with the Princesses Anne and Amelia, her Daughters, arrived in England.

October 20, his Majesty was crowned at Westminster, with the usual Solemnities, and great Rejoicings were made in most Places on that Occasion; but at Bristol, Chippenham in Wilts, Bermingham, Norwich, Reading, and some other Towns, the disaffected Populace began to shew their Dislike of the present Government, by committing several Disorders in the Streets, interrupting the publick Rejoicings made by the King's Friends, assauling the Houses, and breaking the Windows of those who had illuminated them to express their Joy on this Solemn Occasion. And not long after the same Party discovered their rebellious Inclinations in London, where very great Mobs were raised to the no small Disturbance and Prejudice of his Majesty's peaceable Subjects. Insomuch that a Proclamation was issued Nov. 2 to suppress such disorderly Tumults. About this Time likewise many seditious Libels were published and cryed about the Streets, and the Lord Mayor of London had a Letter of Thanks from the Secretary of State, by the King's Order, for his Diligence

A. D.

1714.



Diligence in causing several Haukers of them to be apprehended.

About this Time his Majesty advanced the Salaries of the Judges, the Chiefs of each Bench being allowed 2,000*l.* per Annum, and the others 1,500*l.* apiece. And Dr. *William Fleetwood*, was made Bishop of *Ely*; Dr. *Richard Willis* Bishop of *Gloucester*; Dr. *Wynne* Bishop of *St. Asaph*; Dr. *Goodwin* Bishop of *Kilmore*; Dr. *Synge* Bishop of *Raphoe*, and Dr. *Forster* Bishop of *Killaloe* in *Ireland*.

Some Copies of the Pretender's Declaration, asserting his Right to the *British* Crown, dated at *Plombiers*, August 29, 1714, having been brought by the *French* Mail, and sent to several of the Nobility, were by them communicated to the Secretaries of State; upon which the Marquis *de Lamberti*, the Duke of *Lorraine's* Minister, was forbid the Court, and a Proclamation was issued December 6, requiring all Papists and Nonjurors to repair to their respective Places of abode, and not to remove thence unless licensed so to do according to Law, and that the Justices and other Officers concerned, should strictly put in Execution the several Laws made on that Behalf.

The Dissaffection, which appeared chiefly among People of inferior Rank, was supposed to be very much owing to the Conduct and Doctrines of some Clergymen, who omitted to recognize the King's Title in their Prayers, before their Sermons, and instead of praying for his Majesty in the usual and proper Form, commonly began their Prayers with *You shall pray for*, &c. Upon which Account, and to prevent the Disputes concerning the Doctrine of the Trinity, which was now also warmly canvassed, his Majesty, by the Advice of the Privy Council, was pleased to issue the following

Directions, dated at *St. James's* the 11th of December 1714, to the Archbishops and Bishops.

George R.

Most reverend and right reverend Fathers in God, we greet you well: Whereas we are given to understand that there have of late been great Differences among some of the Clergy of this our Realm about their Ways of expressing themselves in their Sermons and Writings concerning the Doctrine of the blessed Trinity: And whereas also unusual Liberties have been taken by several of the said Clergy, in intermeddling with the Affairs of State and Government, and the Constitution of the Realm; both which may be of very dangerous Consequence, if not timely prevented: We therefore out of our princely Care and Zeal for the Preservation of the Peace and Unity of the Church, together with the Purity of the Christian Faith, and also for preserving the Peace and Quiet of the State; have thought fit to send you these following Directions, which we straitly charge and command you to publish, and to see that they be observed within your several Dioceses.

I. That no Preacher whatsoever, in his Sermon or Lecture, do presume to deliver any other Doctrine concerning the blessed Trinity, than what is contained in the Holy Scriptures, and is agreeable to the three Creeds, and the thirty nine Articles of Religion.

II. That in the Explication of this Doctrine, they carefully avoid all new Terms, and confine themselves to such ways of Expression, as have been commonly used in the Church.

III. That Care be taken in this Matter especially to observe the fifty third Canon of this Church, which forbids publick Opposition between Preachers; because (as that Canon expresses

expresses it) there groweth thereby much Offence and Disquietness unto the People: And that above all Things they abstain from bitter Invektives and scurrilous Language against all Persons whatsoever.

IV. That none of the Clergy, in their Sermons or Lectures, presume to intermeddle in any Affairs of State or Government, or the Constitution of the Realm, save only on such special Feasts and Fasts, as are or shall be appointed by publick Authority; and then no farther than the Occasion of such Days shall strictly require. Provided always, that nothing in this Direction shall be understood to discharge any Person from preaching in Defence of our regal Supremacy established by Law, as often, and in such Manner, as the first Canon of this Church doth require.

V. That the foregoing Directions be also observed by those who write any thing concerning the said Subjects.

VI. Whereas also we are credibly informed, that it is the Manner of some in every Diocese, before their Sermon, either to use a Collect and the Lord's Prayer, or the Lord's Prayer only (which the fifty fifth Canon prescribes as the Conclusion of the Prayer, and not the whole Prayer) or at least to leave out our Titles, by the said Canon required to be declared and recognized; we do farther direct, that you require your Clergy, in their Prayer before the Sermon, that they do keep strictly to the Form in the said Canon contained, or to the full Effect thereof.

VII. And whereas we also understand, that divers Persons, who are not of the Clergy, have of late presumed not only to talk and to dispute against the Christian Faith, concerning the Doctrine of the blessed Trinity, but also to write and publish Books and Pamphlets against the same, and industriously spread them through the

Kingdom, contrary to the known Laws in that behalf made and enacted; and particularly to one Act of Parliament made in the ninth Year of King William III, intituled, An act for the more effectual suppressing of Blasphemy and Profaneness. We taking all the Matters above mentioned into our royal and serious Consideration, and being desirous to do what in us lies to put a Stop to these Disorders, do strictly charge and command you, together with all other Means suitable to your holy Profession, to make use of your Authority according to Law, for the repressing and restraining of all such exorbitant Practices. And for your Assistance, we will give Charge to our Judges, and all other civil Officers, to do their Duty herein, in executing the said Act, and all other Laws, against all such Persons as shall by these Means give Occasion of Scandal, Discord, and Disturbance in our Church and Kingdom.

The late Ministry foreseeing that they should be called to an Account for their Conduct, had frequent Consultations how to ward off the Blow, and therefore caused a traiterous Libel, written by one of the best Pens of that Faction, and intituled, English Advice to the Freeholders of Great Britain, to be published and dispersed, great Numbers whereof were intercepted at Exeter, some of which were directed to particular Persons, as to Sir John Coriton, Sir Nicholas Morice, Jonathan Elford, Esq; &c. wherefore a Proclamation was issued January 11 promising 1000 l. Reward to any Person who should discover the Author thereof, and 500 l. for discovering the Printer.

About the same Time many gross abuses were discovered in the Management of the Affairs of Chelsea Hospital, and the Governor, with several inferior Officers were displaced.

On the 13th of January, a Fire broke

A. D.
1715.

broke out in a Gunpowder Shop near *Bear Key* in *Thames* Street, which burnt so furiously, that about 120 Houses were either burnt or blown up, amongst which were *Bakers Hall* and the *Trinity House*, and part of the *Custom House* was damaged; great Quantities of *Sugar*, *Oil*, *Wine*, and other rich Goods, were destroyed, and near 50 Persons lost their Lives there, the Loss was computed at 500,000 *l*.

March 9 Mefs *Van Duyvenvoord* and *Van Borselen*, Ambassadors extraordinary from the *States General* made their publick Entry with great Magnificence.

The Parliament met at *Westminster* *March 17*, when his royal Highness the Prince was introduced into the House of Peers, and the honourable *Spencer Compton* Esq; chosen Speaker of the House of Commons; after which the Lord Chancellor read to both Houses the Speech delivered him by his Majesty, wherein he returned them Thanks for their Zeal in Defence of the Protestant Succession, assuring them that he would never forget his Obligations to those who had distinguished themselves upon that Occasion: recommended to them to make Provision for the Prince and his Family; and exhorted them to Unanimity in pursuing the common Interest of their Country. After the usual addresses, on a Motion made in the House of Commons, his Majesty's Proclamation for calling a new Parliament was taken into Consideration, in which some Reflections were cast on the late Ministry as disaffected to the Protestant Succession, and the King expressed his Surprize to find on his Accession the publick Affairs under the greatest Difficulties, and that the national Debts had been very much increased since the Conclusion of

the last War, and declared his Hopes, that they would send up to Parliament, the fittest Persons to redress the present Disorders. Sir *William Whitlock* made some Exceptions thereto as unprecedented and unwarrantable, but being called upon to explain himself, made an Excuse, and dropped it; but Sir *William Wyndham* persisting in it that the Proclamation was not only unprecedented but of dangerous Consequence to the very Being of Parliaments, some Members proposed that he should be sent to the Tower, on which arose very warm Debates; and Sir *William* received the Reprimand of the House.

April 9 the Commons agreed to allow 9,950 Men for Guards and Garrisons in *Great Britain* for the current Year, besides the 12 Companies of Invalids, and 3 independent Companies in *North Britain*, and voted 429,000 *l* 14 *s*. 6 *d*. for maintaining them; 57,759 *l*. 17 *s*. 7 *d*. for the Garrisons in *Minorca*, 37,192 *l*. 14 *s*. 9 *d*. for *Gibraltar*, and 35,912 *l*. 19 *s*. 2 *d*. for supporting the 3 Regiments in *Flanders*.

In this Month died Dr. *Gilbert Burnet* Bishop of *Salisbury*, who by his History of the Reformation, and political Writings in Defence of the Revolution, had been much exposed to the Reproaches of a factious Party. He was succeeded by Dr. *Talbot* Bishop of *Oxford*, and Dr. *Potter* was advanced to the See of *Oxford*.

April 12, died *Thomas* Marquis of *Wharton*, a Person of very great ready Wit and fine Elocution, and an able Statesman.

April 22. happened the most remarkable Eclipse that had been seen in *Great Britain* for near 500 Years. It began in *London* about 7 Minutes after Eight in the Morning, and ended about 21 Minutes after Ten. There was almost a total Darkness for

for a few Minutes, and several Stars were visible. Mr. *Whiston* and Dr. *Halley* acquired no small Reputation by their exact Calculation of the Time and Manner of it.

The House of Commons having resolved to augment the Allowance before granted to his Majesty for the better supporting of his Household and Family, so as to make up the yearly Sum of 700,000 £. and having appointed a Committee of Secrecy to inquire into the Conduct of the late Ministry, ordered their Report to be printed, and sent to the returning Officers of every City and Borough; and came to a Resolution of impeaching *Henry Viscount Bolingbroke*, *Robert Earl of Oxford*, and *James Duke of Ormond* of high Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanors, and *Thomas Earl of Strafford* of high Crimes and Misdemeanors, and prepared Bills accordingly, which not long after passed the House of Lords, and received the Royal Assent. They also ordered a Bill for preventing Tumultuous Assemblies, which were now very frequent in *London* and other Places.

July 20, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and having sent for the Lower House to attend him there, he acquainted them, that he had received certain Advices of an Attempt then actually preparing abroad in Favour of the Pretender; and gave the Royal Assent to the Bills for preventing Tumultuous Assemblies, and that concerning the *Quakers* Affirmation, with some others. Upon which the Commons immediately drew up an Address, in which they assured his Majesty they would support him with their Lives and Fortunes against all his open and secret Enemies, and desired him to raise sufficient Forces, as soon as possible, for the Safety of the Kingdom. The next Day the Lords

addressed him to the same Effect, and they were followed therein by the greatest Part of the whole Realm.

The Apprehensions of these Designs in Favour of the Pretender made it necessary that the *Habeas Corpus* Act should be suspended for some time, for the better securing several Persons who were suspected of favouring this bold Attempt, and it was accordingly suspended by Parliament for six Months. And soon after the Duke of *Powis*, the Earls of *Jersey*, and *Scarsdale*, the Lords *Lansdown*, and *Dunbar*, Sir *Marmaduke Constable*, Sir *John Pakington*, Sir *George Brown*, Colonel *Paul*, and some others, were secured, the Coasts strictly guarded, and an Express sent to the States General for hastening the Dispatch of the 6,000 Men they had engaged to furnish his Majesty with.

The Earl of *Mar*, who had been Secretary of State for *Scotland* at the Time of the Union of the two Kingdoms, and acted in that Capacity for *England* during the late Treaty, was undoubtedly apprehensive that a considerable Change would be made in the Ministry on his Accession to the Government; and to secure an Interest in the new King's Favour, he sent him a Letter dated from *Whitehall* August 30. O. S. 1714, which his Majesty afterwards, on the breaking out of the Rebellion, caused to be published. In this Letter he acquainted the King that he was afraid he had the Misfortune of being misrepresented to his Majesty, and giveth this as a Reason, that he was the only one of the late Queen's Servants, whom his Majesty's Ministers here did not visit.— A Predecessor of mine was honoured with the Care of your Majesty's Grandmother, when young; and she was pleased afterwards to express some Concern for our Family in Letters which I still have under her hand.

Your

A. D.
1715.

—Your Majesty shall ever find me as faithful and dutiful a Subject and Servant, as ever any of my Family have been to the Crown, or as I have been to my late Mistress the Queen; and I beg your Majesty may be so good, not to believe any Misrepresentations of me, which nothing but Party Hatred, and my Zeal for the Interest of the Crown, doth occasion, &c. He was also one of those who signed the Proclamation for declaring his Majesty the lawful King of this Realm; notwithstanding which, being, as may be justly supposed, uneasy to see himself neglected at Court, or conscious of his own Guilt, and apprehensive of being called to Account, he took shipping August 2, in the Habit of a private Person, having only Lieutenant General Hamilton and two Servants with him, for Scotland. And being arrived at his Seat at Kildrummy, he gave Notice thereof to the principal Men of the Party, with whom, it is very probable, he had concerted Measures before, and invited them to a great Council, which he had fixed to August 16. Several Persons of the greatest Quality and Interest in his Party met him accordingly, amongst whom were the Marquisses of Huntley and Tullibardine, the Earls of Nithisdale, Mareschal, Traquhair, Errol, Southesk, Carnwarth, Seaforth, with several others. Here the Earl of Mar, in a set Speech, excited them all to take up Arms for King James VIII. for so he called the Pretender; that for his own Part he was resolved to summon all the fencible Men of his own Tenants, and with them to hazard his Life in so good a Cause; assuring them there would be a general Rising in England upon the same Foot, and that they should certainly have a powerful Assistance from France; he shewed them some Letters he had received from Lorrain under the

Pretender's own Hand, promising to come over to them shortly in Person, and assuring them of sufficient Supply of Arms and Ammunition, as soon as they could give him an Account to what Port they should be sent, producing also a Commission under the Pretender's Hand nominating him, the Earl of Mar, Lieutenant General and Commander in Chief, and assured them that he was and should be furnished with Money sufficient for carrying on the Design, without putting the Gentlemen there present to any Expence. This had so far the desired Effect, that the Pretender's Standard was set up, September 6, and soon after he was proclaimed in Form at Aberdeen, Dundee, Perth, and several other Places, and it was computed that there were about 6,000 Men now in Arms in Defence of his Title to the Crown.

The Enemy had formed a Design of taking Edinburgh Castle by Surprise, in the following Manner; about 80 Persons were to mount the Wall by the West side of the Castle, by Ladders of Rope provided for that Purpose, which were to be pulled up by some Soldiers belonging to the Garrison, who had been bribed thereto; but a seasonable Discovery being made thereof by the Vigilance of the Lord Justice Clerk, the Conspirators were taken in the Fact. About this Time the News of the Death of Lewis XIV. King of France, who died in the beginning of this Month, had reached Scotland, which so discouraged the Party concerned in the Rebellion, that some proposed to defer any farther attempts, till the Pretender should be actually landed in Scotland; but the Majority, depending on an Insurrection in England in their Favour, resolved to push on their Enterprize at all Hazards. The Precautions taken by the Government

vernment had prevented any Designs, which they had good Reason to apprehend had been formed of a Rising in *Bristol, Barb, and Oxford*; but in the North the Earl of *Derwentwater*, Mr. *Forster*, and about 250 more, appear'd in Rebellion, and rendezvouzed at *Plainfield* near *Rothbury*, *October 6*, being soon after joined by the Lord *Widdrington*, with about 30 Horsemen, and a Party of Horse from *Scotland*. They proclaimed the Pretender at *Warkworth, Morpeth, and Hexham*. Upon this Lieutenant General *Carpenter*, with several Regiments of Horse and Foot, was ordered to march into those Parts, and they arrived at *Newcastle*, *October 20*. His approach put the Enemy into some Consternation, and at *Harwick* it was debated, whether they should stand their Ground, and fight the King's General or march off; Mr. *Mackintosh* was for the first, urging the Superiority of their Number, and that the longer they deferred an Engagement, the greater Opposition they were like to meet with; but Mr. *Forster*, who was then their General, was against fighting, till they should be joyned with a better Body of Horse, and most of the other Chiefs gave into this Opinion. Upon this they marched to *Langholm*, and from thence to *Brampton*, and so to *Penrith, Appleby, Kendal, Kirkby Lonsdale, and Lancaster*, proclaiming the Pretender in most of those Places. At *Lancaster* they seized seven or eight Pieces of Cannon, and carried them off with them to *Preston*, where they arrived *Nov. 9*, being diverted from their Design on *Liverpool* by the extraordinary Zeal and Diligence of the Inhabitants, who planted 70 Pieces of Cannon about the Town, laid Part of the Avenues under Water, and threw a Line where the Water

would not reach. In their March to *Preston* they were joined by about 1,500 new Men from *Lancashire*. Being thus reinforced, and not knowing whether to fly, they barricaded the Place as well as they could, waiting for the Arrival of the King's Forces under the Command of General *Wills*, who coming up to them about three Days after, and having made the necessary Dispositions for securing the several Passages to the Town, began to attack the Enemy in Form. The King's Troops at first were very much galled by the Enemy's Shot from the Windows of the Houses, and Brigadier *Honeywood*, who began the Attack on the South Side of the Town, received a Contusion on his Shoulder; but upon Orders being given by the General to set Fire to the Houses at each end of the Town, and the Arrival of General *Carpenter* with fresh Forces, the Enemy was so dispirited, that they desired a Cessation of Arms, and soon after submitted themselves to Mercy. About 130 Men were slain on the King's Side; but how many of the Enemy is uncertain. Upwards of fourteen Hundred Prisoners were taken, and among the rest General *Forster*, the Earl of *Derwentwater*, Lord *Widdrington*, and some other Englishmen, to the Number of 75; the Earls of *Nithisdale, Wintoun, and Carnwath*, the Viscount *Kennilore*, Lord *Nairn*, and other Scotch Noblemen and Gentlemen, in Number 143. besides several Vassals and Servants.

Much about the same Time. *viz. Nov. 13*, the Duke of *Argyll*, Commander in chief of his Majesty's Forces in *North Britain*, attacked the greater Body of Rebels at *Dumblain* in *Scotland*, commanded by the Earl of *Mar*. The Enemy's Horse stood the first Charge very courageously, and fired furiously

A. D.
1715.

on the King's Dragoons; but the latter, being mounted on much better Horses, bore down the Enemy by their Weight, and in little more than half an Hour put them to Flight. The Dragoons kept their Order in the Pursuit, and the flying Troops rallying several Times endeavoured in vain to form again. But in the interim the Highlanders charged the Foot in the left Wing with so much Fury, that they soon came up to the very Muzzles of their Musquets, and putting by their Bayonets with their Targets, made dismal Hayock among the Royal Forces with their broad Swords. This unusual and savage way of fighting struck such a Terror on the *English* Soldiery, that it may be justly supposed, had the Enemy's Cavalry on the right Wing fallen in at that Time, a great part of the Royal Army must have been inevitably cut off. The Enemy having lost this Advantage, and the Victory thereby, marched off after their Horse, who were then employed in gathering their dissipated Troops together; and they all passed on together towards *Ardoch*. In fine, both Sides claimed the Victory; but this is certain that by this means the Enemy was intirely defeated in their Design of crossing the *Firth*, their proposed March to the South was laid, aside and never afterwards attempted, and they were forced to acknowledge the Superiority of his Majesty's Troops. The Earl of *Mar* and his Forces soon after retired to *Pertb*. The King's Army was much inferior in Number to that of the Enemy, the former consisting only of about 3,500 Men, and the latter being upwards of 9,000, whereof about 900 were computed to have been killed or taken; the Loss on the other side was somewhat more than half that Number.

In the Beginning of the following Month the brave Earl *Forfar* died of the Wounds he had received in the Battle at *Dumblain*; and Dr. *Tennison*, Archbishop of *Canterbury* departed this Life, aged 81, having held the Metropolitcal See about twenty one Years; he was succeeded by Dr. *William Wake* then Bishop of *Lincoln*, to which See Dr. *Edmund Gibson* was promoted in his room. In this Month also died Dr. *Hicks*, an eminent nonjuring Clergyman; and Dr. *Benjamin Hoadly* was nominated to the See of *Bangor* on the Translation of his Predecessor in that Bishoprick to *Meath* in *Ireland*.

The Pretender, who arrived in *Scotland* the latter end of *December*, in a small *French* Ship, entred *Dundee* *January* 5 on Horseback; the Earl of *Mar* being on his right Hand, and the Earl *Mareschal* on his left, with about three Hundred Gentlemen attending him. He continued on Horseback for some time in the Market Place, to shew himself to the People, who crowded about him in great Numbers, and received him with loud Shouts and Acclamations. A few Days after he made his publick Entry into *Pertb*, published his Declaration, fixed his Council, issued out Proclamations for a general Thanksgiving for his safe Arrival, for praying for him in Churches, for a Convention of the States, and for all sensible Men from 16 to 60 Years of Age to repair to his Standard, and another for his Coronation, which was fixed to *January* 23. In the mean Time he conferred several Degrees of Honour, and received some Addresses, particularly one from the Episcopal Clergy of the Diocese of *Aberdeen*, and another from the Episcopal Laity of the same Place. But *France* declining to appear publicly in their Favour, and the

Forces

Forces furnished by *Holland* to *Great Britain* having by this time reached to *Edinburgh* and *Sterling*, put such a Damp to their Proceedings, that a Council of War was held *January* 30, in which it was pretty warmly debated, whether they should prepare to engage the King's Forces, or provide for their own Safety by a timely Retreat. The Highland Clans without much Hesitation declared for the former, and were so eager for fighting, that they could scarcely be dissuaded from so hazardous an Enterprize; but *Mar* and some others were of the contrary Opinion, and alledged, that being deceived in their great Expectation of the Duke of *Ormond's* landing in *England*, where the Coasts were very strictly guarded, and their Friends there being too much discouraged to join in such an Attempt at this Time, it was more adviseable not to run the Hazard of a Battle at present. These Contests ran so high, that they were necessitated to adjourn the Council till next Morning. After several more Conferences it was at last agreed by the Chiefs not to fight, and indeed to lay aside the further Prosecution of their grand Design at this Juncture; though this was industriously concealed from the meaner Sort, who thought their Commanders only waited for a more favourable opportunity of contending with the Forces which now closely pursued them. After this they marched from *Dundee*, and from thence to *Montross*; where having received Intelligence, that Part of the King's Army was advancing towards them, the Pretender ordered the Clans remaining with him to be ready to march about Eight at Night towards *Aberdeen*, whither he assured them a considerable Reinforcement from *France* would come to their Assistance. At the Hour ap-

pointed for their Movement, the Pretender's Horse was brought before the Door of the House where he lodged, and the Guard ordered to mount, as if he intended to accompany them to *Aberdeen*; but instead of that, he slipped privately out on foot, went to the Earl of *Mar's* Lodging, and from thence passed by a private Way to the Water Side, where a Boat waited to carry them on board a *French Ship*; and in less than half an Hour, two other Boats conveyed the Earl of *Melford*, the Lord *Drummond*, General *Sheldon*, and about half a Score other Gentlemen, on board the same Ship, and having received them, they hoisted Sail, and put to Sea, and in a few Days after arrived at *Graveling*. The Heads having thus made their Escape, their Followers were left to shift for themselves as well as they could; of which some were taken, and the rest dispersed. It was observable, that the Pretender in his Declaration did not so much as dissemble a Regard to the Protestant Religion, nor make any direct Promise to maintain, nor did he ever attend, the Protestant Worship during his Stay in *Scotland*.

January 9, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and the King in his Speech expressed his Satisfaction in their Zeal and Affection for his Government, as well as their vigilant Care for the Safety of the Nation; took Notice of the Bravery and Fidelity of the Officers and Soldiers in the Army, and of their good Success, acquainted them, that the Treaty for settling the Barrier for the *Netherlands* was fully concluded, and that the King of *Spain* had agreed to the proposed Treaty of Commerce.

Among other things which employed this Session, the Bill concerning Select Vestries, and embrozzelling

A. D.
1716.

zelling the Poors Money, deserves our Notice. Upon Inquiry and Examination of the several Facts alledged in Support of this Bill, many gross and scandalous Abuses of the Money collected for the Poor were sufficiently proved, and attested by undeniable Evidence, as appeareth by the Report of the Committee appointed to inspect into that Affair, which was printed by the Order of the House. This Bill passed the House of Commons, but powerful Applications being made against it, as depriving the Ministers of Parishes of the Liberty of distributing private Charities, Money given at the Sacrament, Offerings, and the like; and it being suggested, that it would be injurious to the Collections made for Charity Schools, it was rejected in the House of Lords.

It is somewhat surprizing to observe the great and unusual Dispatch made by the Parliament with regard to the Trial of those Noblemen, who were taken Prisoners on Account of the late Rebellion; for a Conference was held between the two Houses concerning that Affair, the Impeachments voted *nemine contradicente*, a Committee appointed to draw up the Articles, and they were actually drawn, and delivered into the House, within the Compass of two Hours; they were twice read, and agreed to with very few Amendments, ingrossed, read the third Time, passed, and carried to the House of Lords the same Evening about Ten of the Clock.

The Day following, *January 10*, the impeached Lords were brought from the Tower to the Bar of the Lords House under a Guard, and the Articles of Impeachment were read, an Order made that the Prisoners should have Copies thereof, and a Day fixed for them to put in their several Answers; and each

Person was allowed to choose his own Council. The Earl of *Derwentwater's* Answer was delivered in Writing, as were also those of the Lord *Widdrington* and the Earl of *Nithisdale*; the Earl of *Carnwarth* and Viscount *Kenmure* answered by Word of Mouth, and the Lord *Nairn* delivered in a written Petition. They all, having offered some things by way of Extenuation, pleaded guilty, but desired the two Houses of Parliament to intercede with his Majesty in their Favours. Wherefore, on the Demand of the Commons, Sentence of Death was pronounced against them by *William Earl Cowper* then Lord Chancellor, who was appointed Lord High Steward on this Occasion, after he had made a Speech to them suitable to the Subject. The Earl of *Derwentwater* and Lord *Kenmure* were accordingly executed on *Tower-hill February 24*, but the Lord *Nithisdale* found means to escape out of the *Tower* disguised as a Woman in a Riding-hood the Night before the Execution.

March 15 was appointed for the Trial of the Earl of *Wintoun*. Mr. *Hampden*, one of the Managers, opened the Charge, who was seconded by Sir *Joseph Jekyll*, and others; after which the Witnesses were examined. *W. Calderwood*, who had served as Quartermaster among the Rebels, gave a particular Account of the Rebellion, and of the Share the Earl of *Wintoun* had in it, from *October 11*, when he joined them at *Moffet*, to *Nov. 14*, when they surrendered at *Preston*; and several other Witnesses confirmed his Testimony. It having been often suggested, that Mercy had been promised by the King's General on the Prisoners surrendering themselves at *Preston*, Brigadier *Munden* was interrogated on that Head, who deposed, that he heard indeed

indeed Mr. *Mackintosh* and the Lord *Derwentwater* frequently repeat their Request to General *Wills* for Terms, but said that General gave them no Hopes of Mercy, either directly, or indirectly. And after a full hearing he was found guilty by his Peers. On the 19th he was again brought to the Bar, and the Lord High Steward asked him, if he had any thing to offer, why Judgment of Death should not pass upon him according to the Law? His Lordship answered in the Affirmative; and his Council endeavoured to shew, that the Impeachment was insufficient, in regard that the direct Time of committing the Treason laid to his Charge was not set forth with proper Certainty; to which the Managers of the Commons replied, that the Want of fixing a certain Day, on which the Treason was committed, could be no Hardship on that noble Lord, who had continued in Rebellion for so many Days and Months, as had been proved in a more ample Manner than ever any Crime of the like Nature had been. And Sentence in Form was pronounced against him.

April 11, a Proclamation was issued promising a thousand Pounds Reward for apprehending *Thomas Forster* Esq; who surrendered at *Preston*, but had made his Escape out of *Newgate*. In this Month *Arthur Herbert* Earl of *Torrington*, and *John Lord Somers*, formerly Lord Chancellor, and several Years President of the Council, departed this Life.

Though the Rebellion was now in some Measure quelled, yet the Disaffection of the common People still continued; wherefore it was thought necessary to prolong the Time for the Sitting of the Parliament, which had shewn so much Zeal for the Interest of his Majesty.

Upon which a Bill for Septennial Parliaments was brought into the House, and many warm Debates occasioned by it, but at last it passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent. May 7, and in this Month Col. *Oxburgh* and Mr. *Gascoigne* were executed at *Tyburn* on Account of the late Rebellion.

June 28, died *George Fitz-roy*, Duke of *Northumberland*, the third Natural Son of King *Charles II.*

His Majesty having put a Close to the Session of Parliament towards the latter End of June, by a gracious Speech, in which he acquainted them with his Design of visiting his German Dominions, and of leaving the Prince of *Wales* Guardian of the Realm, and having created *William Cadogan*, Esq; Baron of *Reading*, Sir *Richard Onslow* Baron *Onslow*, *Thomas Newport* Esq; Baron of *Torrington*, Sir *Robert Marsham* Baron of *Romney*, and Sir *Henry St. John* Baron of *Battersea*, set out for *Hanover* July 7, and a few Days after arrived safe at *Holland*.

July 13, *William Paul* a Clergyman, and *John Hall* Esq; who had been a Justice of the Peace, having received Sentence of Death on Account of the late Rebellion, were executed at *Tyburn*.

September 14, the Tide in the *Thames* ebbed so low, that several Persons waded cross that River near *Whitehall*, and in other Places. About a Week after the Five Persons, *Bean*, *Purchase*, *Love*, *Richard Price*, and *William Price*, who had been condemned for rioting, were executed at the End of *Salisbury Court* in *Fleetstreet*.

Sir *Stephen Fox*, a Noted Statesman in the Reign of King *Charles II.* died October 28, and in the latter End of the following Month began a great Frost, which, with small Intermissions, continued till

A. D. February 8, with great Severity. The *Thames* was frozen over, many Booths erected on the Ice, and two whole Oxen roasted thereon.

Decemb 4. a Fire broke out at *Limehouse*, which consumed near Two Hundred Houses; and about Ten Days after, Sir *William Trumball*, who had been one of the Principal Secretaries of State in the Reign of King *William III.* departed this Life. And not long after came on, at the *Old Baily*, the Trial of *Francis Francia*, a Jew, for carrying on a traiterous Correspondence with some Persons beyond the Sea in Favour of the Pretender; but after a long Hearing he was acquitted for Want of sufficient Evidence.

Jan. 19, his Majesty returned from abroad, and soon after acquainted the Council, that he had certain Intelligence of a Design concerted between some Ministers of a Foreign Prince, and the *Jacobite* Party at Home, to encourage an Invasion from *Sweden* in Behalf of the Pretender. The next Morning about Two o'Clock, an Officer of the Guards, with some Musqueteers, were sent to the House of Count *Gyllenborg*, the *Swedish* Envoy, with Orders to secure the Avenues to the House, and they were followed by Lieutenant General *Wade*, who was appointed to seize all his Papers, set a Guard upon his Person, and to suffer no Person to speak with him; but not to remove him out of his own House. The Count, surprized at this Message, delivered him by the Officer at the Door, refused for some time to admit them, and endeavoured to defend himself as claiming the Privilege of an Ambassador; but being told, that the Officer was not answerable for any Mistake in the Orders to seize him, and that his Business was only to

execute those Orders, which he was obliged to do, and would immediately perform, he found it convenient to submit, and was accordingly put under Arrest. The next Day Sir *Jacob Banks*, a Native of *Sweden*, *Charles Caesar* of *Hertfordshire*, Esq; and Major *Boyle Smith*, were taken into Custody of Messengers.

This Affair made a great Noise, and all the Foreign Ministers appeared the next Day at Court, to learn the Reasons of such a Proceeding, as well as to crave leave that the *Swedish* Minister might be allowed the Privilege of an Ambassador, according to the Law of Nations. They received a general Answer, that in a Day or two they should be fully informed as to the Reasons why the Court had taken this Step. Two Days after Letters were sent by the Secretaries of State to the Foreign Ministers giving an Account of the Motives which lead to these Measures.

Orders were also dispatched to Mr. *Leathes*, the *British* Envoy at the *Hague*, to apply with the utmost Secrecy to the States for Leave to arrest Baron *Gortz*. The Baron hearing what had happened to *Gyllenborg*, hasten'd from the *Hague*, and went directly to *Amsterdam*, but thinking it not safe to continue there, pursued his Journey to *Arnheim*, where he was seized, and his Papers secured, by which the Particulars of this dark Intrigue were laid open. In some of which he owned, that he himself had bought Ten thousand Arms, that he had sent them to *Sweden*, and that he was to buy as many more.

Feb. 20. the Parliament met, and the King in his Speech acquainted them, that the inveterate Rancour of a Faction among us had again prompted them to stir up Foreign Powers to disturb the Peace of their

their native Country, insomuch that they chose rather to make Britain a Scene of Blood and Confusion, than give over their darling Design of imposing a Popish Pretender. The Letters of Count Gyllenborg and Baron Gortz were laid before the House, and soon after published by His Majesty's Command. Both Houses addressed his Majesty on this Occasion, and expressed their Resentment in suitable Terms.

Upon this all Commerce with Sweden was prohibited, and a Squadron of 32 Ships immediately fitted out, which arrived in the Sound, April 12. and so blocked up the Swedish Fleet in their own Harbours, that they could not put in Execution the Design they had been so long in projecting. The King of Sweden finding himself thus disappointed, and in Danger of feeling the Resentment of his Britannick Majesty, not only desisted from his Enterprize, but likewise endeavoured to make a Peace with him, which was not long after effected by the Mediation of the Regent of France, who also obliged the Pretender to quit Avignon, his old Residence, and remove over the Alps.

April 3. Mr. Secretary Stanhope delivered to the House the following Message from his Majesty :

GEORGE R.

HIS Majesty being desirous, above all Things, not only to secure his Kingdom against the present Danger, with which they are threatened from Sweden, but likewise to prevent, as far as is possible, the like Apprehensions for the future, thinks it necessary, that such Measures should be early concerted with other Princes and States, as may conduce most effectually to this End.

And as this may require some Ex-

pence, his Majesty hopes that his Commons will, by their Assistance at this Juncture, enable him to make good such Engagements, as may ease his People of all future Charge and Apprehensions upon this Account.

This Message occasion'd no small Stir in the House, and it was very strenuously urged, that to ask Money for Alliances, without first acquainting them with the Particulars, was no ways agreeable to the Methods of Parliament; and many Courtiers, who before had distinguished themselves in a remarkable Manner by their Zeal for the Interest of his Majesty, were carried away with the Vogue of this Proceeding's being unparliamentary, and seemed to grow cool in their Affections for serving the Crown: At length, after many warm Debates, it was voted, that a Sum not exceeding Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Pounds should be granted to His Majesty on this Occasion. Soon after several Alterations were made at Court; the Lord Townshend was removed from being Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and the Duke of Bolton substituted in his Place; the Duke of Devonshire was outed from the Presidentship of the Council, and new Commissions passed for the Management of the Treasury and Admiralty; the Earl of Sunderland, and Joseph Addison, Esq; were appointed Principal Secretaries of State.

April 26. the Lower House of Convocation, which was then sitting, appointed a Committee to draw up a Representation to be laid before the Upper-House, against some Positions advanced by Dr. Benjamin Hoadly, Bishop of Bangor, in a Book by him lately published, intituled, *A Preservative against the Principles and Pra-*

A. D.
1717.

lices of the Nonjurors, and in a Sermon preach'd before the King, *March 31*, which had occasioned many warm Arguments in Print. The Committee censured both the Book and Sermon as tending to subvert all Government and Discipline in the Church of Christ, and to reduce his Kingdom to a State of Anarchy and Confusion: as likewise to impugn and impeach the regal Supremacy in Causes Ecclesiastical, and the Authority of the Legislature to enforce Obedience in Matters of Religion by civil Sanctions. But the Government, finding these Things began to run to an unreasonable Height, sent a Writ to prorogue the Convocation to *Nov. 22*. The Report however was published, and the Bishop printed an Answer thereto.

May 20, died Sir *John Trevor*, Master of the Rolls, and was succeeded therein by Sir *Joseph Jekyll*, who soon after caused the House belonging thereto to be rebuilt in a very handsome Manner.

The Earl of *Oxford*, who had been confined in the Tower almost Two Years, caused a Petition, signed with his Name, to be presented to the House of Peers by the Lord *Trevor*, in which he set forth, that he had been confined, upon an Impeachment brought up against him to their Lordships House by the Commons of *Great Britain*, for High Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanours, and submitted his Case to their Lordships Consideration, praying that his Imprisonment might not be indefinite. Several long Speeches were made upon the Niceties and Scruples which were started in his Case; and some of the Lords insisted in his Behalf, that the Impeachment was *ipso facto* destroyed, and determined, because he was not brought to Trial

the same Session in which he was impeached, and that the Prorogation was an actual *Superfedeas* to the whole Proceedings. But this being over-ruled, or rejected, the House fixed *June 13*, for the Earl's Trial. But the Managers for the Commons, finding themselves unable to prepare Matters for the Trial against that Time, moved for further Time, which was granted.

June 24, the two Houses took their Seats in *Westminster-Hall*, the Prisoner was brought to the Bar, and the Lord *Cowper*, who was appointed Lord High Steward on this Occasion, having caused his Commission to be read, and made a short Speech to the Prisoner, as usual in such Cases, directed the Managers to proceed. Mr. *Hampden* began, and recapitulated the Charge of the Commons against him, That the Prisoner, by many wicked Arts and Insinuations, obtained Access to the late Queen, got into her Councils, and into Places of the highest Trust, formed a treacherous Correspondence with the Emissaries of *France*, and gave false and pernicious Counsel to her Majesty; that he sacrificed the Trade and Commerce of *Great Britain* to its common Enemy; that he endeavoured to subvert the ancient Constitution of Parliament, betray'd the *Catalans*, faithful Allies to this Kingdom, to the implacable Resentments of an enraged and powerful Enemy, &c. After Mr. *Hampden* had done, Sir *Joseph Jekyll* began, but the Lord *Harcourt* made a Motion to adjourn to the House of Lords, where, upon a long Debate, it was resolved, not to admit the Commons to proceed in making good the Articles for High Crimes and Misdemeanours, till Judgment be first given upon the Articles of High Treason.

Which

Which Resolution being declared to the Managers at the Lords Return to the Hall, the Managers replied, that they conceived it to be so much the undoubted Right of the Commons to proceed in their own Method, in Maintenance of the Articles exhibited by them, and did apprehend that this Resolution of their Lordships might be of so fatal Consequence to the Rights and Privileges of all the Commons of *Great Britain*, that they could not take upon them to proceed any farther, without resorting to the House of Commons for their Direction therein. The Commons being acquainted with what had thus passed, came to a Resolution, *That they conceive it to be the undoubted Right of the Commons, to impeach a Peer, either for High Treason, or for High Crimes and Misdemeanours, or, if they see Occasion, to mix both the one and the other in the same Accusation.* And insisted on it, that their Managers should proceed in the same Manner they were going on, when interrupted by their Lordships Resolution. When this was communicated to the House of Lords, it was again debated, Whether the Commons should be admitted to proceed in that Method? And it was carried to insist on their former Resolution. They also ordered a Paper of Reasons in Maintenance of this Resolution to be drawn up, and delivered to the Commons, containing in Substance, That their Lordships judge it a Right inherent in every Court of Justice, to order and direct such Methods of Proceedings as such Court shall think fit to be observed in all Causes depending before them, which can have no Influence to the Prejudice of Justice, and where such Methods of Proceeding are not settled by any positive Rule. That the first Article

in the present Case being for High Crimes and Misdemeanours only, and the Method of proceeding on an Impeachment of a Peer for High Treason, as well before as upon the Trial thereof, being very different from the Proceedings in the former Case, their Lordships could not consent that a new Precedent should be made on this Trial, to the Prejudice of the Peerage of *Great Britain* in all Times to come, *viz.* The Trying a Peer on Articles for High Crimes and Misdemeanours without the Bar, the detaining in Custody a Peer so accused, and repeated, Commitments of him to the Tower, during the Time of such Trial, and subjecting a Peer to as ignominious Circumstances on his Trial, on Articles of Misdemeanours, as if he was then on his Trial on Articles for High Treason: Whereas a Peer on his Trial on Articles for Misdemeanours only ought not to be deprived of his Liberty, nor sequestered from Parliament, and is intitled to the Privilege of sitting within the Bar during the whole Time of his Trial; in all which Particulars the known Rule of Proceedings in such Cases may be evaded, should a Peer be brought to his Trial on several Articles exhibited against him on High Crimes and Misdemeanours, and for High Treason mixed together, and the Commons be admitted to proceed in order to make good the Articles for High Crimes and Misdemeanours, before Judgment be given upon the Articles for High Treason. The Commons, having considered the Reasons mentioned above, sent a Message to the Lords to desire a free Conference thereupon, but the Lords refused to grant it. This again gave Rise to many warm Debates in both Houses to very little Effect. Hereupon the House

A. D.
1717.

House of Lords proceeded in the Formalities of Judicature; they went down to the Hall, took their Places in Judgement, ordered the Lientenant of the Tower to bring his Prisoner to the Bar, and caused the following Proclamation to be made: *Whereas Robert Earl of Oxford and Earl Mortimer stands impeached of High Treason and other High Crimes and Misdemeanours, by the House of Commons, in the Name of themselves and of all the Commons of Great Britain, all Persons concerned are to take Notice, that he now stands upon his Trial, and they may now come forth in order to make good their Charge.* After which the Court sat perfectly silent, and looked one upon another, as if they expected the Commons would appear; but no body appearing the Lords about a quarter of an Hour after returned to their House, where the Question being put, whether the Earl should be acquitted, it passed in the Affirmative; and then the Method of giving Judgement was settled, the Words prescribed, and Directions given to the Lord High Steward for the remaining Proceedings in the Hall. Whither being adjourned, the Question was put severally to their Lordships, and he was declared by the Lord High Steward to be acquitted by the Unanimous Consent of all; and was immediately discharged. However the Commons made an Address to his Majesty, that the said Earl should be excepted out of the Act of Grace then depending in the House.

July 15, the King went to the House, and gave the Royal Assent to several Bills, amongst which was the Act of Grace; and the Earl of Oxford, Simon Lord Harcourt, Matthew Prior, Thomas Harley, Arthur Moore, and some few others were particularly excepted by Name;

and then prorogued the Parliament.

August 17, Count Gyllenborg failed from Harwich for Sweden, where he was exchanged for Mr. Jackson. And the latter End of this Month died Dr. William Lloyd, Bishop of Worcester, aged upwards of ninety Years, a very learned Prelate, and accounted one of the best Textuaries of his Age, Dr. John Hough succeeded him in that Bishoprick and not long after Dr. Edward Chandler was promoted to the See of Litchfield and Coventry in the Room of Dr. Hough.

In the Beginning of October the King set out from Hampton Court for New Market. The next Day after his Arrival, Mr. Gregg, Vice-chancellor of the University of Cambridge, attended by many Graduates, returned their humble Thanks and Acknowledgements for the noble Library bestowed upon them by his Majesty; and assured him of their hearty Zeal and Affection for his Royal Person and Government, promising that it should be their constant Study and Endeavours to instill the same Principles into the Minds of the Youth committed to their Charge. His Majesty was pleased to dine with the University, and as a Mark of his being well pleased with the handsome Reception he met with there, gave liberally to the Relief of the Poor.

The Parliament met November 21, and the King acquainted them of a considerable Reduction he had made in the Forces, hinted to them the Advantages gained by lessening the National Debts, put them in mind of some Arrears due to Foreign Princes before his Accession, and exhorted them to Unanimity.

The next Day the Lord Widdrington and the Earl of Carnarvon pleaded his Majesty's most gracious Pardon at the Bar of the House of Lords, and were discharged.

Upon

Upon the Debates in the Commons about the Number of Land Forces, Mr. *Shippen*, among other vehement Expressions, said, That the second Paragraph of the King's Speech seemed rather to be calculated for the Meridian of Germany, than Great Britain; and that it was a great Misfortune, that the King was a Stranger to our Language and Constitution. These Words gave Offence to several Members, and one, who took them down in Writing, urged, that they were a scandalous Invektive against the King's Person and Government, of which the House ought to shew the highest Resentment, and therefore moved, that the Member, who spoke them, should be sent to the Tower; and was seconded by some others. Several Questions were started on this Occasion, as, whether the Words taken down in Writing were the very same he had spoken, and whether there was any Precedent of a Censure passed on a Member of the House for Words spoken in a Committee. All which were carried in the Affirmative, and he was voted to the Tower by 175 Votes against 81.

November 2, the Princess of Wales was safely delivered of a Prince in the Royal Palace at St James's, who was christened on the 28th of the same Month by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and named *George William*; but died the February following, and was privately interred in the Abby Church of *Westminster*.

In the latter End of this Year was issued a Proclamation for lowering the Gold Coins; and *Richard Lord Onslow*, and *Robert Shirley Earl Ferrers*, departed this Life.

January 22, it was observed in a Committee of the whole House of Commons, that the Lists of Half pay Officers were charged with

many Persons who had no Right to it; this occasioned several smart Debates, and certain Rules were prescribed to be observed in the future Application thereof, which have been generally inserted in all the Acts since passed for that Purpose.

In the Beginning of the following Month *Charles Talbot Duke of Shrewsbury* departed this Life without Issue, and so the title of Duke became extinct, but his Earldom, with the Bulk of his Estate, fell to the Heirs male of *Thomas Talbot of Langford* in the County of *Salop*, Brother by the Father's Side to *Francis Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury*, the late Duke's Father.

March 17, *Ferdinando Marquis of Paleotti*, Brother to the Dutchess of *Shrewsbury*, was executed at *Tyburn* for the Murther of his Man Servant; and the same Day *James Shepherd*, a Coach Painter's Apprentice, suffered there as in Cases of High Treason. This daring young Man had formed a Design to assassinate the King, and wrote a Letter to Mr. *Leak* a nonjuring Clergyman, in which were the following Words—*If any Gentleman will pay for my Passage to Italy, and if our Friends will intrust one so young with a Letter of Invitation to his Majesty [the Pretender] I will on his Arrival smite the Usurper in his Palace*. The Letter was left with Mr. *Leak's* Maid, her Master not being then at Home; but, he on his Return, having read the Letter, was so much surprized at the Contents thereof, that he immediately acquainted Sir *John Fryer* with it, who advised him to secure the Author, when he should come for an Answer, which was accordingly done.

April 15, *Earl Cowper* resigned the great Seal, which about a Month after was delivered to *Tho-*

A. D. 1718. *mas* Lord Parker, and Sir John Prat was made Lord chief Justice

of the King's Bench, in his room. About this Time Dr. Samuel Bradford was promoted to the See of Carlisle, in the room of Dr William Nicholson, who was translated to the See of Londonderry in Ireland.

July 22, the Quadruple Alliance between the Emperor, the King of Great Britain, the most Christian King, and the States General, was signed at London. In this Treaty the contracting Powers engage for the reciprocal Preservation of their several Dominions and Subjects, and for the maintaining mutual Peace; the former Treaties of *Utrecht* and *Baden* were confirmed, except in some few Points; and the several Powers mutually promise to give no Protection in any of their Dominions to those who are or shall be declared Rebels by any one of the other contracting Powers; and if any one of the four Treating Powers be attacked or disturbed by their own Subjects, or any Prince or State; the other three shall endeavour, on Request, to procure them Justice, and to prevent the Aggressor from continuing Hostilities; but if friendly Offices be not sufficient for the Reconciliation of the two contending Parties, and Satisfaction and Reparation of the injured Power, the High Treaters shall furnish to their Ally, who is attacked, in two Months after being thereunto required, the following Succours, jointly or separately; viz. his Imperial Majesty 8,000 Foot, and 4,000 Horse; his Britannick Majesty, and the most Christian King, the same Number of Forces; and the States General 4,000 Foot, and 2,000 Horse. The Power attacked shall have his free Choice, either of Troops, Ships of War, &c. or Subsidies in ready Money. Agreed that 1,000 Foot shall be valued at

ten thousand Dutch Florins per Month, and 1,000 Horse at thirty thousand Dutch Florins per Month, and the same Proportion shall be observed with respect to the Ships. If the Succours herein above specified be not answerable to the Necessity, the Treating Powers shall forthwith agree on farther Supplies, and likewise, if it be necessary, assist in the War against the Aggressor, &c.

The Spaniards having formed a Design of seizing the Island of Sicily, fitted out a Fleet for that Purpose, which sailed from Barcelona June 17, and in the Beginning of the following Month made a Descent upon the Island, and became Masters of several Places therein, the People being generally inclined to submit to the Spanish Government. But while they were busily employed in attacking the Citadel of Messina, the British Fleet, commanded by Sir George Byng, came to their Assistance, engaged the Spanish Fleet, and intirely defeated them, July 31. And not long after the King of Sicily acceded to the Quadruple Alliance.

In the Beginning of November, Dr. White Kennet was consecrated Bishop of Peterborough in the room of Dr. Richard Cumberland deceased.

November 11, the Parliament met at Westminster, and the King acquainted them with the Treaties he had concluded, complained of the Spaniards ill Usage of the British Ships, and recommended to them to consider of proper Methods for preventing Frauds and Abuses in the Revenue. The Bills for strengthening the Protestant Interest in these Kingdoms, and that for limiting the Peerage, occasioned very warm Debates in this Session; the former however passed into a Law, and the latter was dropped for the present.

Decem.

December 17, War was declared against Spain with the usual Solemnities.

In the Beginning of the following Year Sir John Lethieulier, Sir Richard Hoar, and Sir Samuel Garth, Physician General to the Army, departed this Life. The latter of whom was succeeded in that Post by Dr. Gibson.

March 10, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and acquainted them, that he had received from the Most Christian King repeated Advices of an Invasion designed upon Great Britain by Spain in Favour of the Pretender; and desired them to enable him to make the necessary Dispositions for the Security of the Nation. Both Houses waited on his Majesty thereupon, and assured him that they would assist him with the utmost Vigour and Efforts to defeat so extraordinary an Attempt. The Government gave Orders immediately for putting to Sea a strong Squadron of Men of War; and several Regiments of Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, with three Battalions of the Foot Guards, were ordered to march towards the West of England, where it was thought most likely that the Enemy intended to land. Necessary Precautions were taken to guard the other Coasts, and four Regiments of Foot were sent for from Ireland, and five from Holland. At the same Time the Regent of France caused several Regiments of Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, to march towards the Coasts of Normandy and Picardy, and the Governour of the Austrian Netherlands ordered German Troops to file off towards Ostend, to be in a Readiness to be shipped off for Great Britain, pursuant to the Treaties of Guaranty of the Protestant Succession. But though the Nation was thus secured

from the threatened Danger, yet the general Alarm had a very ill Effect upon the publick Funds, which gradually fell seven or eight per Cent.

During this, the King of Sweden, who was thought to have concerted this Invasion with Cardinal Alberoni, the prime Minister at Madrid, sat down with his Army before Frederickshall at a very unfit Time of the Year for such an Enterprize (the taking of which would greatly favour such a Design) was wounded in the Head by a small Shot, as he was giving Directions for an Attack against his Enemies in the Intrenchments.

This important News was first brought by the Master of a Vessel going to Scotland, who saw the King of Sweden's Corps brought into Gottenburgh, as he was just about to leave that Place, upon which Account the Truth of it was at first suspected, but in a little Time it came so well confirmed, that it was no longer a Matter of Dispute.

This sudden and unexpected Incident gave a strange Turn to Affairs, especially when it was known that Ulrica Eleonora, youngest Sister of the late King, was advanced to the Swedish Throne. Who, on her Accession, gave sufficient Reasons to believe, that she designed to live peaceably with her Neighbours. And soon after a Proclamation was issued by the King and Council for taking off the Prohibition of Commerce with Sweden.

April 17. came Advice that the late Earls of Seaforth and Marischal, with the Marquiss of Tullibardine and others, to the Number of about Four hundred Men, mostly Spaniards, were actually landed at Kintail in Scotland; where they remained for some Time, giving out that their Instructions were not

A. D.
1719.

A. D.
1719.

to move from those Parts, till they heard of the late Duke of *Ormond's* landing in *England*, or should receive further Orders from him. They soon after got Possession of the Castle at *Donan*, from whence they were driven by Captain *Boyle*, Commander of his Majesty's Man of War the *Worcester*, assisted by some other Vessels.

The Government, in order to secure the Nation from this Storm, thought proper to send for Assistance from abroad; and two *Swiss* Battalions arrived in the River from *Holland*, and three *Dutch* Battalions landed in the North of *England*: Who were all ordered to march to *Scotland*, together with some *English* Foot and Dragoons.

June 5, a Body of his Majesty's Forces, under the Command of Major General *Wightman*, marched in Pursuit of the Rebels, and a few Days after came up with them at a Place called the *Pass of Glenshill*, which they endeavoured resolutely to defend; but on the near Approach of the King's Troops they deserted it, and retired to another Pass called *Strathell*, where they were more advantageously posted. The General took a View of their Situation here, and being resolved to attack them, disposed his Forces in a convenient Manner for that Purpose. The Enemies had then about three hundred *Spaniards*, one thousand six hundred and forty Highlanders, besides another Body of Highlanders, who were posted on an Hill some Distance off, with an Intent to set upon the Baggage. The King's Forces did not much exceed one thousand Men. They came to an Engagement on the 10th; but the Rebels, after discharging their Musquets, skipped off, and could not be brought to a regular Fight. However the General drove them from Rock to

Rock, and pursued them in that Manner for about three Hours, till at last they came to the Top of the Hill, after which they were soon dispersed. The King's Troops lay on their Arms all the following Night; and marched the next Morning to *Greenshill*, where the remaining *Spaniards*, to the Number of two hundred seventy and four, surrendered Prisoners at Discretion, and were afterwards conveyed to *Edinburgh* Castle. *Seafort*, *Mareschal*, and *Tullibardine*, made their Escape to the *Lewis* or *Orkney* Islands, leaving their Followers to make the best Shift they could for themselves.

Nor were we free from Disturbances at home, for the City of *London* was much alarmed about this Time with tumultuous Weavers, who gathered together in considerable Bodies, and tore the Callicoe Clothes off Womens Backs; crying out, *Down with the Callicoes*. This occasioned the Magistracy and Lieutenancy to use some Means for their Dispersion; and Part of the Militia was out on Duty for several Days. This not answering the End proposed, Instances were made to the Lords Justices (the King being then abroad) for farther Assistance. Upon which Detachments of the Guards were ordered to patrol in the City and Hamlets, which pretty well quelled those Disorders. However some Persons were secured on this Occasion, and were afterwards tried at the *Old Bailey*; where it appeared that many of the poor Weavers had been animated into these Disturbances by Persons disaffected to the Government. Some were pilloried, and others imprisoned, before Things could be thoroughly settled.

June 17, died *Joseph Addison*, Esq; sometime Secretary of State,

a Per
excell
red fo
Cato,
In
Duke
Finch
Mont
ridge,
this L
See b
No
Print
printi
Libel
Dei,
tende
Crow
vous
fend
Hi
foreig
drew
of the
and
decid
at H
arriv
recei
Thei
jestie
dine
and f
Mark
T
Polan
sever
jesty
sever
laid
And
in F
T
Berl
nick
the 7
in a
Jam
the
sever
him

a Person of fine Learning, of an excellent Genius, and justly admired for his immortal Tragedy of *Cato*, as well as other Works.

In July this Year died Meinhardt Duke of *Schouberg*, and Henage Finch Earl of *Aylefford*; and in the Month following Dr. George Smaridge, Bishop of *Bristol*, departed this Life, and was succeeded in that See by Dr. Hugh Boulter.

November 9, John Mattheus, Printer, was executed at Tyburn for printing and publishing a treasonable Libel, intituled *Vox populi, vox Dei*, wherein he asserted the Pretender's hereditary Right to the Crown of this Realm, and endeavoured to stir up the People to defend his Title thereto.

His Majesty's Residence in his foreign Dominions, for this Season, drew a great Concourse of Persons of the highest Rank to those Parts, and all Matters of Moment to be decided by Treaty, were negotiated at *Hanover*. The King of *Prussia* arrived there October 30, and was received with all due Honours. Their *Britannick* and *Prussian* Majesties had frequent Conferences, dined every Day together in publick, and shewed on both Sides all possible Marks of mutual Satisfaction.

The Protestants in the *Palatinate*, *Poland*, and *Lithuania*, had been severely dealt with, but by his Majesty's Intercession were eased from several Impositions and Hardships laid upon them by the Catholics. And soon after the States acceded in Form to the Quadruple Alliance.

The King of *Prussia* returned to *Berlin* November 5, and his *Britannick* Majesty set out from *Hanover* the 7th in his Way to *Holland*; and in a few Days after arrived at St. James's Palace. Where soon after the Archbishop of *Canterbury* with several other Bishops congratulated him on his safe Arrival, and return-

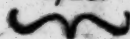
ed their most humble Acknowledgements for the Protection his Majesty had given to the Protestants abroad.

November 23, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, when the King in his Speech expressed his Satisfaction in meeting them at a Juncture, when the Negotiations abroad had generally met with good Success; hinted at the many Troubles he had encountered with during the Course of his Reign, and that our Divisions at Home had gone magnified abroad, by which some foreign Powers had been encouraged to treat us in such a Manner, as the Crown of Great Britain (said he) shall never endure while I wear it. The Trouble and Expence, which this hath brought upon us, have been the most loudly complained of by those who were the Occasion of them. But with your Assistance I have hitherto got through all these Difficulties, and by the Continuance of your Help I hope very soon to overcome them, since the Hand of God hath so visibly been with us in all our Undertakings, &c.

After the usual Addresses, the Peerage Bill was brought again into the House of Lords, and after many warm Debates passed that House, but was rejected in the Commons by a considerable Majority. Schemes were drawn up, and different Proposals laid before the Parliament, by the Bank of *England*, and the *South Sea* Company, for lessening the National Debt, upon certain Advantages to be allowed them. These occasioned many and long Contests, but the Commons at length determined this Affair in Favour of the latter. Upon this *South Sea* Stock had soon a very considerable Rise, and Persons of all Ranks daily resorted to *Exchange Alley*, in order to increase their Fortunes, so that the Stock of the said Company was advanced to 890 by the second Day of June. At the

A. D.

1720.



the same Time many Petitions, praying Letters Patent for raising Joint Stocks in order to carry on divers Projects, some for encouragement of the Fishery, others for Manufacturing Sail Cloth and fine Holland, Insurances from Losses by Fire, Importation of Timber from *Germany*, with near an hundred more, lay before the Privy Council. The several Projectors whereof, pretending Assurances that their Petitions would be undoubtedly granted, and taking Advantage of the general Inclination of People to deal in Stocks, artfully drew in many unwary Persons to part with their Money upon these insidious Contrivances, being easily deluded with the seeming Prospect of mighty Advantages to be gained thereby. These went by the general Name of *Bubbles*, and the many evil Consequences thereof plainly attested to the Justness of that Appellation. It was computed, that near a Million and half *Sterling* was won or lost by these unwarrantable Practices, and not a few Persons, who before were possessed with Plentiful Fortunes, were very much impoverished, and others intirely ruined; while a few Upstarts were vastly enriched thereby. This put a very great Damp on our domestic Trade, and was of no small Detriment to Commerce in general. Infomuch that the Government thought it necessary to issue a Proclamation, dated the eleventh Day of *June*, to suppress these Pernicious Projects and Undertakings. The same Day his Majesty went to the House of Peers, signed some Acts, and put a Close to the Session of Parliament; and in a few Days after, having committed the Administration of publick Affairs to certain Lords Justices, set out for *Hanover*.

In the mean Time the *South Sea*

Stock suffered very much; for many Persons, who were to attend the King abroad, and others, who were hard put to it to make good their second Payment to the first Subscription, were equally desirous to turn their Stock into ready Money; so that for some Days the Number of Sellers exceeded that of the Buyers. By which Means the Managers of the Company were very hard put to it to find out proper Expedients to remedy those impending Evils. And notwithstanding all their Care, the Price of Stocks was very much reduced.

The Lords Justices taking Notice, that notwithstanding a late Act of Parliament, and his Majesty's Proclamation conformable thereto, several of the fraudulent Projects, called *Bubbles*, were still carrying on, came to a Resolution, by the Advice of his Majesty's Privy Council, to order the said Petitions to be dismissed, and published a List of the Particulars.

In *January* this Year Sir *William Ashurst*, who had been Lord Mayor, and one of the Representatives in Parliament for the City of *London*, and *Thomas Grey* Earl of *Stamford*, departed this Life; and Sir *Edward Mansell*, and Sir *Gregory Page*, did not long survive them. And in *August* following *Matthew* Lord *Aylmer*, and Sir *John Leak*, both Sea Admirals, were taken off the Stage of this World.

His Majesty returned from abroad in *November*, and the Parliament met *December* 28. The King in his Speech expressed his Concern for the unhappy Turn, which had so much affected the publick Credit at Home during his Absence, and earnestly recommended it to them, to consider of the most effectual and speedy Methods to restore it, and fix it upon a lasting Foundation

tion; took Notice, that our Trade was more extended this Year, than in the preceding one, and desired them to turn their Thoughts to the best Methods for the securing and enlarging of our Commerce. After the usual Addresses, *Grey Neville*, Esq; moved, that the Directors of the *South-Sea Company* should forthwith lay before the Commons an Account of their Proceedings; and after some Debates thereon, several Orders were made by the House pursuant to that Motion. Several Schedules of Accounts relating to the Company's Affairs were laid before the House. Hereupon a Committee of thirteen Persons, viz. *Thomas Broderick*, Esq; *Archibald Hutcheson*, Esq; *Sir Joseph Jekyll*, Master of the Rolls, *Edward Wortley*, Esq; *Sir Thomas Pengelly*, Serjeant at Law, *William Clayton*, Esq; *Edward Jeffreys*, Esq; *Robert Lord Viscount Moleworth*, *Thomas Strangeways*, Esq; *William Sloper*, Esq; *Nicholas Lechmere*, Chancellor of the Dutchy, the Honourable General *Rosse*, and the Honourable *Dixie Windsor*, Esq; was appointed to inquire into all the Proceedings relating to the Execution of the *South Sea Act*. The Committee soon after repaired to the *South Sea House*, took Possession thereof, and secured the Books belonging to the several Offices. Many Persons were examined on this Occasion, and amongst the rest, *Mr. Robert Knight*, the Company's Treasurer, who not long after found Means to escape out of the Kingdom. *John Aislaby*, Esq; and *Sir George Castwall* were expelled the House, and committed to the Tower; the former for encouraging the dangerous and destructive Execution of the late *South Sea Scheme*, with a View to his own exorbitant Profit; and

the latter for holding with *Robert Knight*, and others, fifty thousand Pounds of the said Company's Stock, without any valuable Consideration paid, or Security given for the same. And an Act to restrain the Sub-Governour, Deputy-Governour, and Directors, &c. of the said Company from going out of the Kingdom for one Year, and for discovering their Estates and Effects; and another for disabling the Persons aforesaid from enjoying any Office in the said Company, or in those of the East-India, or Bank of England, &c. received the Royal Assent, Jan. 25. About which Time a Proclamation was published, promising a Reward of 2,000*l.* for apprehending and securing *Robert Knight*.

In the latter End of February the House of Peers took into Consideration some Matters relating to a Trial at the last Assizes at *Hereford*, touching the Presentation to the Vicarage of *Leominster*, which was claimed by *Earl Coningsby*, Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Hereford*; and at the same Time examined into the Complaint of the Lord High Chancellor, who, in a printed Pamphlet, intituled, *The first Part of the Earl Coningsby's Case relating to the Vicarage of Leominster*, which had been given out at the Door of the Lords House, was smartly reflected on for putting disaffected Persons into the Commission of the Peace. The House, having examined the Case, thought fit to censure the said Earl, and committed him to the Tower.

In the same Month *James Stanhope*, Earl *Stanhope*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, *Thomas Vernon* of *Hanbury* in the County of *Worcester*, Knight of the Shire for that County, and a famous Counsellor, *John Sheffield*

A. D.
1722.

field, Duke of Buckinghamshire, James Craggs, Esq; the other principal Secretary of State, and John Manners, Duke of Rutland, departed this Life.

March 27 was held at *St. James's* a Chapter of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, when *Charles Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton, and Henry Clinton, Earl of Lincoln,* were elected Knights Companions, in the room of the late Dukes of *Buckinghamshire and Rutland.*

April 15 about 7 in the Evening her Royal Highness the Princess of *Wales* was delivered of a Prince at *Leicester House.* And in the Beginning of the following Month the young Prince was privately baptized by the Name of *William Augustus.*

August 10 the King went to the House of Peers, and made a Speech, wherein he took Notice of the great Calamity occasioned by the wicked Execution of the *South Sea Scheme*; and of the Difficulties in providing proper Remedies for it; but at the same Time hinted, that the Losses sustained thereby had been industriously raised and inflamed by malicious and seditious Libels. After which the Parliament was prorogued to the Nineteenth Day of *October* next.

Not long after *Dr. Thomas Green,* Rector of *St. Martin's in the Fields,* was made Bishop of *Norwich,* in the room of *Dr. Charles Trimnell,* who was translated to *Winchester,* *Dr. Benjamin Hoadley* was translated to the See of *Hereford,* which was vacant by the Death of *Dr. Philip Bisse,* and *Dr. William Talbot,* Bishop of *Sarum,* was translated to the Bishoprick of *Durham,* vacant by the Death of *Nathaniel Lord Crew.*

The Parliament met *October 19,* and the King in his Speech acquainted them that Peace was

happily restored in the *North,* by the Conclusion of the Treaty between the Czar and the King of *Sweden;* and that a great Number of *British* Subjects were delivered from Slavery by the Treaty lately concluded with the *Moors;* desired them to improve this favourable Opportunity by extending the Commerce of the Nation, particularly with Regard to Naval Stores; took Notice of the unspeakable Misery and Desolation occasioned by the raging of the Plague in several Parts of *Europe,* and recommended to them to take effectual Measures for suppressing the abominable Practice of running of Goods, by which the Contagion might be brought into this Nation.

December 8, a general Fast was religiously observed throughout *England and Wales* for deprecating God's Judgements, and averting the Plague. The same Month *Richard Lumley, Earl of Scarborough, and John Cecil Earl of Exeter,* departed this Life, as did also *Charles Lord Cornwallis, Charles Duke of Manchester, Robert Earl of Holderness, and Charles Duke of Bolton* in the *January* following.

March 7, the King went to the House of Peers, and after an handsome and elegant Speech delivered by the Speaker on Account of their approaching Dissolution (it being now the seventh Year of their Session) gave the Royal Assent to several Bills, among which were, *An Act to enable his Majesty effectually to prohibit Commerce (for the Space of one Year) with any Country that is or shall be infected with the Plague; An Act to enable the South Sea Company to dispose of the Effects in their Hands by way of Lottery or Subscription, &c. in order to pay the Debts of the said Company,* and another for paying off and cancelling one Million of *Exchequer Bills.*

Bills. And then dismissed them with a gracious Speech of Thanks for their good Services.

There having been two remarkable Errors, one in Law, the other in Fact, in the Outlawry of *William Herbert* late Marquis of *Powys*, who died in *France* in the Year 1696, a *Mandamus* was granted to reverse it, which was accordingly done this Year in *Easter Term*. By which Reversal his Son was restored to all the Titles his Father enjoyed before King *James's* Abdication.

April 19 died *Charles Spencer* Earl of *Sunderland*, an able Statesman; and *John Churchill* the great Duke of *Marlborough* departed this Life about the Middle of *June* following, whose Funeral was Solemnized with very great Magnificence on the ninth Day of *August*.

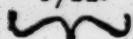
His Majesty made a Progress towards the West of *England* this Summer, accompanied by his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*. The high Sheriff of *Hampshire* met him at his Entrance into that County, and continued his Attendance till they came to the Borders of *Wiltshire*. His Majesty lay the first Night at *Hackwood*, and was pleased to order 50 Guineas to be given to the Poor of *Basingstoke*.

At his Entrance into *Wiltshire* he was received by the High Sheriff of that County. At *Salisbury* he was met by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities, and complimented on their Part by Sir *Robert Eyre*, one of the Justices of the Court of King's Bench, their Recorder. The Mayor presented to his Majesty the Keys of the City, and a Purse with 100 Guineas in it, and another Purse of 50 Guineas to the Prince. His Majesty supped in publick at the Bishop's Palace, where he lodged that Night. The Day following, his Majesty having at-

tended Divine Service in the Cathedral, proceeded to the Camp hard by, and on Horseback reviewed the several Regiments there, being greatly pleased with the excellent Order in which they all appeared. A very great Concourse of People from all Parts added not a little to this Magnificent Appearance. At his Return to the Palace, the Bishop, attended by the Dean and Chapter, and many of the Neighbouring Clergy, made a very handsome Speech to his Majesty, and had the Honour to kiss his Hand. The two Nights of his continuing at *Salisbury*, the Houses of the several Streets in that City were finely illuminated, and his Majesty was so well pleased with his Reception, that he gave upwards of two thousand Pounds to relieve the Necessities of the Poor there, and other publick uses. From *Salisbury* he proceeded to *Winchester*, where he was met by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities; and the Poor there were also Partakers of his Liberality. From thence he went to *Portsmouth*, where he was received by Sir *John Norris* and Sir *Charles Wager*, Commissioners of the Admiralty, and by the Commissioners of the Navy there, the Officers of the Dock, and a great Number of Sea Officers. His Majesty, having viewed the Yards and Magazines, went on Board the *Canterbury* Man of War, and was saluted by the Shouts of a Multitude of People (who filled the Decks and Shrouds of all the Ships in the Harbour) as well as by the Guns of all the Ships in that Neighbourhood. His Majesty having conferred the Honour of Knighthood on *Isaac Townshend*, Esq; Commissioner of the Navy there, and on *Jacob Ackworth* Esq; Surveyor of the Navy, and having ordered 500 *l.* to be distributed among the Workmen of the

A. D.

1722.



the Dock, proceeded into the Town, and was received by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities, the Garrison of that Place, commanded by Lieutenant General *Maccartney*, being under Arms, and the Cannons of the Ramparts firing; and passing through the Streets, which were all thronged with People, alighted at the House of Mr. *Rydge*, where many Nobility and Gentry had the Honour to kiss his Hand. From *Portsmouth* he went in the Evening to *Stanstead*, the Seat of the Earl of *Scarborough*, the Houses of every Village in his Passage thither being illuminated, and many Bonfires lighted. Here the Cannons, Residentiaries, and Prebendaries of the Cathedral Church of *Chichester*, with many Clergymen of those Parts, as also the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of *Chester*, presented their Addresses; and his Majesty conferred the Honour of Knighthood on *Thomas Peckham* Esq; High Sheriff of *Suffex*. From hence his Majesty proceeded to *Guilford*, where he ordered 50 *l.* to be given to the Poor Prisoners for Debt, and arrived in perfect Health at his Palace at *Kensington*.

October 9, the new Parliament met at *Westminster*, and rechose *Spencer Compton* Esq; for their Speaker. The King in his Speech, informed them of new Designs against his Government, and that the Conspirators had made, by their Emissaries, the strongest Instances for Assistance from Foreign Powers, but were disappointed in their Expectations; that however, confiding in their Numbers, and not discouraged by their former ill Success, they resolved once more, upon their own Strength, to attempt the Subversion of the Government; and that some of the Conspirators had been taken up and secured, and

Endeavours were used for the apprehending others. Upon this it was moved that the *Habeas Corpus* should be suspended for a Time, which after some Struggles was carried in the Affirmative. The Earl of *Orrery*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and the Lord *North* and *Gage* were committed to the Tower for High Treason, and the Duke of *Norfolk*, who had been seized by his Majesty's Order, was with the Consent of the House of Peers committed to the same Place.

November 21, *Christopher Layer* Esq; was tryed at the King's Bench, *Westminster*, on Account of the said Conspiracy, and after a very long hearing the Jury brought him in guilty, of High Treason and he was executed at Tyburn on the seventeenth of *May*, by virtue of a Rule of Court. He was charged with having kept a Correspondence with the Pretender, and other Enemies of the Government beyond the Seas, and a Scheme was produced in Court of the Method agreed upon for seizing the Tower of *London*, that they were to proceed from thence to the Exchange, the Gates of the City to be shut up, and Pieces of Cannon brought down against them to place a Guard at the several Gates and Inlets, and then to march back to *Tower Hill*, which was to be the Place of general Rendezvous. And afterwards to seize the King's Person, &c. The Watch Word to be *This Morning*.

About this Time great Numbers of disorderly and ill-designing Persons associated themselves under the Name of *Blacks*, and being armed with Swords, Fire Arms, and other offensive Weapons, entred, in disguised Habits, with their Faces blacked, into several Forests and Parks in the Counties of *Berks* and *Southampton*, and killed and carried away many Deer; and frequently

sent

sent menacing Letters to the Owners and Keepers of Parks, demanding Venison and Money to be sent to them in certain Places mentioned in the Letters, threatned, in Case of Failure of Performance of their illegal Demands, to murder the Persons to whom they sent such Letters, or to burn their Houses, Barns, or Hay Stacks. And to such a Pitch of Audaciousness were several of these Persons grown, that they assembled in large Bodies, shot at many Persons in their Houses, maimed their Horses and Cattle, broke down their Gates and Fences, and cut down Avenues, Plantations, and Heads of Fish Ponds, and robbed them of their Fish. To prevent these outrageous Practices, a Proclamation was published by the King and Council, dated *February 2*, offering one hundred Pounds Reward for every Person apprehended and convicted of the Offences afore said.

March 13, the Chancellor of the Exchequer acquainted the House of Commons, that his Majesty having had just Reason to apprehend *Dr. Freind*, one of their Members, for High Treason, had caused him to be secured, and desired their Concurrence, on which the House, after some Debate, addressed his Majesty to confine him. Both Houses appointed Committees to examine the Papers and other Evidences relating to the Conspiracy; who having severally made their Reports, the Prisoners were permitted to defend themselves in Regard to the Bills then depending against them. Which, with the Time spent in examining into the Management of the *Harburgh Lottery*, employed a good Part of this Session.

This Conspiracy was so artfully carried on under fictitious Names, that it required much Application

to come at the true Knowledge of some of the Persons concerned therein. Among others the Name of *Digby* often occurring in the Papers seized by the Government on this Occasion, and appearing to have had a considerable Hand in the Contrivance, Orders were sent to *Mr. Crawford*, his Majesty's Resident at *Paris*, to discover, if possible, the Person meant by that Name; which was found out by this Artifice: *Mr. Crawford* folded up a Paper in the Form of a Letter, sealed it, and directed it to *Mr. Digby* at *Paris*; then wrapped it up in a Piece of waste Paper, with a Memorandum in it, to be informed at *Mr. Waters's*, Banker in *Christine Street*, in what Part of *Paris* *Mr. Digby* lived. A smart young Fellow, who could speak both *French* and *English*, was ordered to go booted and a little dirted to *Mr. Waters's*, and to open before him this Sham Letter, read the Memorandum, shew him the Direction of the Letter, and to desire him at the same Time to send some body with him to conduct him to the Place it was to be delivered; that as soon as he should come to the Door where it was to be delivered, he should pretend to have left a Packet at Home, and should slip away from his Conductor with the Excuse of fetching it. *Waters* was not at Home when the Messenger came, but his chief Book-keeper, without giving himself the Trouble of going, wrote under the Name of *Digby*. *A Monsieur Dillon, Rue Colombier a l'Hotel d'Hollande*; which was the ordinary Residence of Lieutenant General *Dillon*.

Philip Neynoe, Clerk, who was to have been a principal Evidence, was drowned in attempting to make his Escape from the Messengers.

The Report made by the Committee of the House of Commons having been printed, from whence the curious Reader may inform himself as to Particulars, I shall only observe in general, that the Committee delivered it as their Opinion, That a Design had been long carrying on by Persons of Figure and Distinction at Home, in Conjunction with Traitors abroad, for placing the Pretender on the Throne of these Kingdoms. That various Methods had been attempted, and different Times fixed for putting this Design in Execution. That the first Intention was to have procured a regular Body of foreign Forces to invade these Kingdoms at the Time of the late Elections; but that the Conspirators, being disappointed in this Expectation, resolved next to make an Attempt at the Time that it was generally believed his Majesty intended to go to *Hanover*, by the Help of such Officers and Soldiers as could pass into *England* unobserved from abroad, under the Command of the late Duke of *Ormond*, who was to have landed in the River with a great Quantity of Arms, provided in *Spain* for that Purpose, at which Time the Tower was likewise to have been seized, and the City of *London* to have been made a Place for Arms; but this Design being also disappointed by the Discoveries made in *England*, and his Majesty's putting off his Journey, by the Incampment of his Forces at Home, as well as the sending for those from *Ireland*, and by the Readiness of his Majesty's good Allies the States General, to assist him in case of Need, by the Orders given in *Spain*, that the late Duke of *Ormond* should not be suffered to embark, and the like Orders issued in *France*, that he should not be suf-

fered to pass through that Kingdom, the Conspirators found themselves under a Necessity of deferring their Enterprize till the Breaking up of the Camp: During which Interval, they were labouring by their Agents and Emisseries to corrupt and seduce the Officers and Soldiers of his Majesty's Army, and depended so much on this Defection, as to entertain Hopes of placing the Pretender on the Throne, though they should obtain no Assistance from abroad, which nevertheless they still continued to solicit for.

After a mature Consideration of the whole Matter, three several Acts to inflict Pains and Penalties on *Francis* Lord Bishop of *Roche-ster*, *John Plunket*, and *George Kelly* alias *Johnson*, passed both Houses, and received the Royal Assent, May 27, at which Time the Parliament was prorogued.

Feb. 22, the Princess of *Wales* was delivered of a Princess at *Leicester* House, who was baptized by the Name of *Mary*.

In the same Month Sir *Christopher Wren*, the famous Architect, departed this Life in the Ninety-first Year of his Age. In the Beginning of *April*, died *Edward Hyde*, Earl of *Clarendon*, and not long after Dr. *John Robinson*, Bishop of *London*, in the Ninety-third Year of his Age; upon whose Death, Dr. *Edmund Gibson* was translated to *London*, and Dr. *Richard Reynolds* to *Lincoln*; Dr. *Samuel Bradford* to *Roche-ster*, vacant by the Deprivation of Dr. *Francis Atterbury*; Dr. *William Baker*, Rector of *St. Giles's in the Fields* was promoted to the See of *Bangor*, and Dr. *John Waugh*, Dean of *Gloucester*, to *Carlisle*.

In the latter End of May, *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, *William North*, Lord *North* and

Grey.

Grey, Dennis Kelly, and Thomas Cockran, Esq; Prisoners in the Tower, and David du Boyce, Prisoner in Newgate, were admitted to Bail; as was Dr. Freind not long after, and were all discharged in Michaelmas Term following.

His Majesty having signified to his Council that some extraordinary Affairs called him abroad this Summer, and appointed Lords Justices for the Administration of the Government during his Absence, set out for Hanover, June 3.

In the same Month Richard Newport, Earl of Bradford, and Sir William Saint Quintin, and in July Robert Bertie, Duke of Ancaster and Kesteven, and in the Beginning of August, Charles Bodville Roberts, Earl of Radnor, and Dr. William Fleetwood, Bishop of Ely, and not long after in the same Month, Dr. Charles Trimnell, Bishop of Winchester, and Sir Edward Northey, formerly Attorney General, departed this Life; whereupon Dr. Willis was translated to Winchester, Dr. Hoadley to Salisbury, Dr. Green to Ely, Dr. John Leng was made Bishop of Norwich, and Dr. Henry Egerton, Bishop of Hereford. Sept. 19, Robert Sutton, Lord Lexington, and Octob. 10, William Cowper, Earl Cowper, lately Lord Chancellor, a Person of excellent Endowments, departed this Life. In the same Month died Sir Godfrey Kneller, an eminent Painter, and Christopher Vane, Lord Barnard.

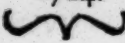
December 12, his Majesty set out from Hanover, was detained for some Time at Helvoetsluys by contrary Winds, landed at Margate the 28th, lay at Chatham the 29th, and the next Evening arrived safe at St. James's.

The Parliament met January 9, and the King in his Speech congratulated them upon the Success

of their Endeavours, last Year, for the Safety, Interest, and Honour of the Kingdom; and told them, that the Rise of the Publick Credit, the flourishing Condition of our Trade and Manufactures, and the great Tranquillity of the People, were the happy Consequences of their prudent Resolutions; and that it was to be hoped, that the few Examples, which were made of some notorious Offenders, would be sufficient to deter the most dissipated from engaging in the like desperate and wicked Practices: Recommended to them to make use of the Opportunity, which their own good Conduct had put into their Hands, in considering of such farther Laws, as might be wanting for the Ease and Encouragement of Trade and Navigation, for the Employment of the Poor, and for the exciting and encouraging a Spirit of Industry in the Nation. And concluded with exhorting them to join heartily in every Thing, that might tend to promote the mutual Happiness of the Kingdom, and to extinguish the Hopes of those, who long have been and still are restless in their Endeavours to subject this Nation to the whole Train of Miseries, that are inseparable from Popery and Arbitrary Power.

Upon a Complaint made of a great Number of written Protections, granted by some Members of both Houses, the same were declared to be void; and Orders made for preventing the pernicious Consequences of this evil Practice.

The Trustees appointed to secure and dispose of the Estates and Effects belonging to the late South Sea Directors, delivered in their Accounts to the Parliament this Session, by which it appeared that the Sum of One Million four hundred

A. D. 1724.  dred seven thousand two hundred and eighty Pounds and upwards had been raised by the same.

Likewise the Commissioners of the forfeited Estates in Scotland delivered in their Accounts, and the Total of the Estates sold amounted to Sixty six thousand two hundred and thirty six Pounds.

The Parliament having provided the Annual Supplies, and passed several Acts, among which were, *An Act for compleating the Rebuilding of the Parish Church of St. Martin's in the Fields*; and an *Act for the Rebuilding the Parish Church of St. Botolph's Bishopsgate, in the City of London, at the Charge of the Inhabitants of the said Parish*; his Majesty came to the House of Peers April 22, and put a Close to the Session.

About the Middle of May his Majesty was pleased to order the following Circular Letter to be written to the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

GEORGE R.

" **T** Rusty and Well-beloved,
 " we greet you well.
 " We being greatly desirous to
 " favour and encourage our two
 " Universities, those ancient and
 " laudable Nurseries of Piety and
 " Learning, and to enable them
 " more effectually to answer the
 " End of their Institution, by
 " sending forth constant Supplies
 " of learned and able Men, to
 " serve the Publick both in Church
 " and State; and having observed
 " that no Encouragement or Pro-
 " vision has hitherto been made
 " in either of the said Universities,
 " for the Study of Modern Histo-
 " ry or Modern Languages, the
 " Knowledge of which is highly
 " necessary towards compleatly
 " qualifying the Youth committed
 " to their Care for several Stations

" both in Church and State, to
 " which they may be called; and
 " having seriously weighed the
 " Prejudice that has accrued to the
 " said Universities from this De-
 " fect, Persons of Foreign Nations
 " being often employed in the E-
 " ducation and Tuition of Youth,
 " both at Home and in their Tra-
 " vels, and great Numbers of the
 " Nobility and Gentry being ei-
 " ther sent abroad directly from
 " School, or taken away from
 " the Universities before the
 " Course of their Studies can be
 " there compleated, and Oppor-
 " tunities lost to the Crown, of
 " employing and encouraging
 " Members of the two Universi-
 " ties, by conferring on them such
 " Employments, both at Home and
 " Abroad, as necessarily require a
 " competent Skill in writing and
 " speaking the Modern Languages.
 " In Order therefore to remedy
 " these and the like Inconveni-
 " encies, we have determined to
 " appoint two Persons of sober
 " Conversation and prudent Con-
 " duct, of the Degree of Master
 " of Arts, or Batchelor of Laws,
 " or of some higher Degree in
 " one of the said Universities,
 " skilled in Modern History and
 " in the Knowledge of Modern
 " Languages, to be nominated by
 " us, to be our Professors of Mo-
 " dern History; one for the Uni-
 " versity of Cambridge, and the
 " other for the University of Ox-
 " ford, who shall be obliged to
 " read Lectures in the Publick
 " Schools, at such Times as shall
 " hereafter be appointed. And
 " we have further determined,
 " that each of the said Professors
 " shall have a Stipend of Four
 " hundred Pounds *per Annum*, and
 " out of the said Stipend shall be
 " obliged to maintain with suffici-
 " ent Salaries, in the University
 " where

“ where he shall be established,
 “ two Persons at least, well quali-
 “ fied to teach and instruct in writ-
 “ ing and speaking the said Lan-
 “ guages, which said Teachers
 “ shall be under the Direction of
 “ the Professors respectively, and
 “ shall be obliged to instruct *gratis*
 “ in the modern Languages twenty
 “ Scholars of each University, to
 “ be nominated by us; and each
 “ Scholar so nominated shall be
 “ obliged to learn two at least of
 “ the said Languages, both the
 “ Professors and Teachers taking
 “ especial Care, that the Times
 “ and Hours for the instructing and
 “ teaching the said Scholars be so
 “ ordered, as not to interfere with
 “ those appointed for their Acade-
 “ mical Studies; which Professors
 “ and Teachers shall be obliged
 “ once every Year to transmit an
 “ Attested Account of the Progress
 “ made by each Scholar committed
 “ to their Care, to our principal
 “ Secretaries of State, to be laid
 “ before us, that we may encou-
 “ rage the Diligence and Applicati-
 “ on of such amongst them, as shall
 “ have qualified themselves for
 “ our Service, by giving them
 “ suitable Employments, either at
 “ Home or Abroad, as Occasions
 “ shall offer. And our Royal Will
 “ and Pleasure is, that you forthwith
 “ upon the Receipt hereof call a
 “ Congregation, in Order to com-
 “ municate these our Royal Inten-
 “ tions to the University. And so
 “ we bid you farewell. Given at
 “ our Court at St James’s the
 “ sixteenth Day of May, 1724.

By his Majesty’s Command

Townsend.

Hereupon both Universities re-
 turned their most humble Thanks
 to his Majesty.

And not long after Mr. *Samuel*
Harris and Mr. *David Gregory* were

nominated by his Majesty to be his
 Professors of modern History, the
 first in the University of Cambridge,
 the other in that of Oxford.

In March this Year *Lewis Watson*,
 Earl of *Rockingham*, and in April
 Sir *William Dawes*, Archbishop of
York, departed this Life; the latter
 was succeeded in that See by Dr.
Lancelot Blackburn then Bishop of
Exeter, and Dr. *Stephen Weston*
 was promoted to *Exeter*. In May
 Robert *Harley*, Earl of *Oxford* and
 Earl *Mortimer*, and in July Dr.
Thomas Lindsay, Archbishop of *Ar-*
magh, and Primate of all *Ireland*,
 departed this Life, upon which Dr.
Hugh Boulter, Bishop of *Bristol*,
 was translated to *Armagh*, and Dr.
William Bradshaw was promoted
 to *Bristol*. About the same time
 died Dr. *Thomas Boxers*, Bishop of
Chichester, and was succeeded by
 Dr. *Edward Waddington*, and Dr.
Robert Clavering was nominated to
 the See of *Landaff* in the room of
 Dr. *John Tyler* deceased. In the
 Beginning of November Dr. *Hum-*
phry Prideaux, Dean of *Norwich*,
 a Person well known to the Learn-
 ed World, departed this Life.

December 7, Her Royal Highness
 the Princess of *Wales* was delivered
 of a Princess, who was some time
 after christened at *Leicester House*
 by the Name of *Louisa*. In the
 same Month Sir *Jacob Banks*, and
Thomas Guy, Esq; sole Founder of
 the Hospital for Incurables in *South-*
warck, departed this Life.

The Parliament met November
 11. The Affair of chief Moment
 transacted this Session, besides the
 usual Supplies, the regulating fu-
 ture Elections in the City of *Lon-*
don, and the Act to enable *Henry*
St. John, late Viscount *Bolingbroke*,
 and the Heirs Male of his Body,
 notwithstanding his Attainder, to
 take and enjoy several Manours,
 &c. was the Trial of *Thomas Earl*

of

A. D.

1725.

of *Macclesfield*, against whom Articles of Impeachment for high Crimes and Misdemeanours were lodged by the Commons in the House of Peers. The Tenour whereof was, that he, during the Time of his being Lord high Chancellor of *Great Britain*, had received several exorbitant Sums of Money, therein particularly set forth, of certain Persons, as a Consideration for their being admitted into the Offices of Masters in Chancery, though some of them were very unfit to be intrusted with such Employments, and that he had been negligent in securing the Effects of divers Suitors of the said Court, which had been deposited in the Hands of the Masters; by which Means several of the Suitors had been very great Losers. The House of Peers, after a long and full hearing, being satisfied with the Proof of these Crimes, gave the following Judgement against him by their Speaker, Sir *Peter King*: *That Thomas Earl of Macclesfield be fined in the Sum of thirty thousand Pounds unto our Sovereign Lord the King; and that he be imprisoned in the Tower of London, and there kept in safe Custody, untill he shall pay the said Fine.* Whither he was accordingly committed, and detained a Prisoner there till the twenty second Day of *July* following, at which Time, having paid the Fine imposed upon him, he was discharged out of Custody.

The said Earl having resigned the Great Seal in the Beginning of this Year, his Majesty in Council committed the Custody thereof to Sir *Joseph Jekyll*, Master of the Rolls, *Jeffrey Gilbert Esq*; one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and Sir *Robert Raymond*, one of the Justices of the King's Bench; and Sir *Peter King*, Lord chief Justice of the Common Pleas, officiated as

Speaker of the House of Lords by virtue of a Commission granted for that Purpose.

January 18, *Hugh Cholmondeley*, Earl of *Cholmondeley*, Treasurer of his Majesty's Household, departed this Life; and not long after, upon the Death of Sir *John Pratt*, Sir *Robert Raymond* was advanced to be Lord chief Justice of the King's Bench in his Stead. About this Time also died the Czar of *Muscovy*, upon which his Consort the Czarina ascended that Throne.

March 14, died *Henry Boyle* Lord *Carlton*, President of his Majesty's Privy Council, in which Post he was succeeded by the Duke of *Devonshire*.

Towards the latter End of *May*, the Lord chief Justice *King* was created a Peer of *Great Britain* by the Name of Lord *King*, Baron of *Ockham*.

About this Time his Majesty was pleased to revive the Ancient Order of Knights of the *Bath*, and appointed *John Duke of Mountague* to be the first great Master thereof. Prince *William* was knighted in his Majesty's Closet, Garter King of Arms administered the Oath to the grand Master, who took the same kneeling, and then put a red Ribbon about his Grace's Neck. On *June 17*, the Day appointed for the Solemnity of the Installation, the several Knights repaired to the Speaker's Chambers at *Westminster*, where they were apparelled in their proper Habits, viz. Surcoats of red, lined and edged with white, girded with a plain white Girdle, having Mantles of the same Colour fastened to the Neck with a Lace of white Silk, and a Pair of white Gloves tyed therein, with Tassels of Silk and Gold at the End, the Mantles being adorned on the left Shoulders with the Ensign of the Order, namely, *three imperial Crowns or,*

were

were incircled with this Motto, *Tria juncta in uno*, wrought upon a Circle gules, with a Glory of Rays issuing from the Center. After this they proceeded to their Chapter Room, the Prince's Chamber, and from thence went in solemn Procession to the West Door of the Abby Church, through St. Margaret's Churchyard, by a Passage made for that Purpose with Rails on each Side floored with Boards, and covered with Cloth. In this Procession they were preceded by the Drummers and Trumpeters of his Majesty's Guard, twelve Almsmen belonging to the Church of *Westminster*, the Messenger of the Order, their own Esquires, the Prebendaries of *Westminster*, and the Pursuivants and Heralds; those belonging to the lowest Stalls going foremost. Divine Service being ended, the Knights dined together in a magnificent Manner, each of them having an Escutcheon of his Arms and Titles fixed to the Wall over his Seat. The whole Ceremony was performed with much Pomp and Solemnity. The Persons then installed were Prince *William*, as he was then commonly called, the Great Master of the Order, the Dukes of *Richmond* and *Manchester*, the Earls of *Leicester*, *Albemarle*, *Delorain*, *Halifax*, *Suffex*, and *Pomfret*, the Lord Viscount *Torrington*, the Lords *Burford*, *Nassau Paulet*, *Malpas*, *Delawar*, *Clinton*, and *Walpole*, Sir *Spencer Compton*, Sir *William Stanhope*, Sir *Coniers Darcy*, Sir *Thomas Lumley Saunderson*, Sir *Paul Methuen*, Sir *Robert Walpole*, Sir *Robert Sutton*, Sir *Charles Wills*, Sir *John Hobart*, Sir *William Gage*, Sir *Robert Clifton*, Sir *Michael Newton*, Sir *William Yonge*, Sir *Thomas Watson Wentworth*, Sir *John Monson*, Sir *William Morgan*, Sir *Thomas Coke*;

the Earl of *Inchequsen*, and the Viscount *Tyrconnel*.

In May this Year Robert Lord Viscount *Molesworth* departed this Life.

In the Beginning of June the Lord King was declared Lord high Chancellor of Great Britain, Sir Robert *Eyre* was appointed Lord chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Sir *Jeffry Gilbert* made Lord chief Baron of the Exchequer.

About the same Time his Majesty, having committed the Management of publick Affairs to Lord Justices, set out for his German Dominions, from whence he returned the ninth of January following.

October 23, Charles Lord *Whitworth* departed this Life; as did also Francis *Gastrel* Bishop of *Chester*, about the Middle of November, who was succeeded by Dr. *Samuel Peplae*.

The *Ostend* Company lately set up in the *Netherlands*, and supported by the Treaty of Commerce entred into by the Emperor and King of *Spain*, gave great Umbrage to the *English*, and *Dutch*. By this Treaty the Subjects on either Side had free Liberty to go unto and tarry in the Kingdoms, Provinces, and Dominions belonging to either of those Monarchs, without standing in Need of any Pass or safe Conduct, and were intituled to the Enjoyment of the same publick Protection as the Native Subjects. The latter hereupon presented a Memorial to the King of *Spain*, containing several Reasons they had to be uneasy on that Score; and his *Britannick* Majesty was pleased to enter into the following Alliance, in order to avoid the ill Consequences thereof.

The Treaty of *Defensive Alliance* concluded at *Hanover* September 3, 1725, between his *Britannick* Majesty,

A. D.
1725.

jesty, the most Christian King, and
the King of Prussia:

Their Majesties, the King of Great Britain, the most Christian King, and the King of Prussia, having seen with Pleasure, how far the strict Union that subsists between them, has contributed, not only to the Happiness of their respective Kingdoms and Subjects, but also to the publick Good and Tranquillity; being also assured, that the most effectual Means to secure and preserve those Advantages against whatever Accidents might happen, is, more and more to cultivate the said Union, and render it firm and lasting: And having maturely reflected on all the Treaties, which already subsist between their said Majesties (from which they declare, it is not their Intention, in any wise, by the present Treaty to derogate) they have thought fit previously to take new Measures, for those Cases which might raise a Disturbance in Europe, in agreeing between themselves on what should be most proper and necessary, not only for the Security and most essential Interests of their respective Kingdoms, but also for the publick Good and Tranquillity. For these Reasons, and in this View, their said Britannick, Most Christian, and Prussian Majesties, have given their full Powers, viz. his Britannick Majesty, to the Right honourable Charles Viscount Townshend, Baron of Lynn, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Norfolk, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, &c. and his Secretary of State; his Most Christian, to Francis Count De Broglie, Lieutenant General of his Forces, Director General of the Horse and Dragoons, Governour of Mont Dauphin, and his Ambassador to the said most serene King of Great Britain; and his Prussian Majesty, to the Sieur John Chri-

stopher de Wallenrodt, his Minister of State; and Envoy extraordinary to the said most serene King of Great Britain; who in Virtue of the said full Powers (Copies whereof were inserted, Word for Word, at the End of the present Treaty) having, with the greatest Attention, weighed and considered on the most proper Measures to compass what their said Majesties propose to themselves, have agreed on the following Articles:

I. There shall be from this Time, and at all Times hereafter, a true, firm, and inviolable Peace, the most sincere and intimate Friendship, and the strictest Alliance and Union, between the said three most serene Kings, their Heirs and Successors, their States, Countries, and Cities, situated on their respective Territories, their Subjects and Inhabitants, as well in as out of Europe; and this Union shall be preserved and cultivated in such Manner, that the Contracting Powers may faithfully promote their respective Interests and Advantages, and prevent and repel all Wrongs and Oppressions, by the most convenient Methods that they can think of.

II. As the true End and Intention of this Alliance between the said Kings is mutually to preserve the Peace and Tranquillity of their respective Kingdoms, their said Majesties promise their mutual Guaranty to protect and defend all their Dominions, Countries, and Cities, as well in as out of Europe, which each Ally shall be actually in Possession of at the signing of this Treaty; and also their Rights, Privileges, and Advantages, and particularly those relating to Trade, which the said Allies do or ought respectively to enjoy. And to that End, the said Kings have agreed, that if, in Opposition to this Alliance, or upon any other Pretence, any of the said

said A
hostil
in the
from
the o
Office
fende
Aggr
Wron
II.
any
shoul
lested
the b
failed
and
Dam
Part
with
shall
to w
H
sand
Hor
In
Maj
four
A
ssian
and
B
ther
and
how
Cho
furn
in P
Tro
to p
to t
Pow
Foc
Dut
thor
Flor
Mo
Me
the
not
Par
the

said Allies should be attacked in an hostile Manner, or suffer any Wrong in the Things above mentioned, from any Prince or State whatsoever the others would imploy their good Offices to see Justice done to the offended Party, and prevail on the Aggressor to abstain from any future Wrong or Hostility.

III. And if it should happen, that any of the Contracting Powers should be openly attacked or molested in the abovesaid Cases, and the before mentioned good Offices failed of procuring a just Redress and Satisfaction for all Wrongs and Damages sustained by the injured Party, that then the other Powers, within two Months after Demand, shall furnish the following Succours; to wit,

His *Britanick* Majesty eight thousand Foot, and four thousand Horse.

In like Case, his most Christian Majesty eight thousand Foot, and four thousand Horse.

And in like Case also, his *Prussian* Majesty three thousand Foot, and two thousand Horse.

But if the Party attacked had rather be supplied with Men of War and Transports, or Money, which however shall always be left to his Choice, then the other Powers shall furnish him with Ships or Money, in Proportion to the Expence of the Troops, as above stipulated. And to prevent all Dispute in Relation to this Expence, the Contracting Powers have agreed, that a thousand Foot shall be valued at ten thousand *Dutch* Florins per Month, and a thousand Horse at thirty thousand Florins of the same Money per Month, and so in Proportion for Men of War and Transports. If the above mentioned Succours are not sufficient to redress the offended Party, the contracting Powers will then agree on furnishing more

Forces. And in short, in Case of Necessity, the said Allies will assist the injured Party with all their Forces, and even declare War against the Aggressor.

IV. And as the three most serene Kings are resolved to cement, and more and more confirm the strict Union that subsists between them, by all possible Testimonies of good Faith, and mutual Confidence, they have reciprocally agreed, not only to decline entering into any Treaty, Alliance, or Engagement whatsoever, which might any way be prejudicial to their respective Interests; but also faithfully to communicate to each other the Proposals that might be made to them; and upon such Proposals to take no Resolution but in Concert and after having jointly examined what would be convenient for their common Interest, and proper to preserve the Balance of *Europe*, which is so entirely necessary for the Good of the general Tranquillity.

V. As his most Christian Majesty, who in Quality of Guarantee of the Treaties of *Westphalia* is particularly interested in the Preservation of the Rights and Privileges of the *German* Body, and their *Britanick* and *Prussian* Majesties, as Members of the said Body, behold with Regret the Seeds of Discord that are sowing, and hear with Grief such Complaints, as may at Length break out, and occasion a War, whose terrible Consequences would inevitably affect all *Europe*; their said Majesties, always attentive to what might one Day or another disturb the Tranquillity of the Empire in particular, and that of *Europe* in general, promise and engage mutually to assist each other, for the defending and preserving the above mentioned Treaties, and other Acts, which, by their Determinations upon the Affairs of the Empire are looked on

A. D.
1725.

as the Basis and Foundation of the Tranquillity of the *German* Body, and the Support of its Rights, Privileges, and Immunities; for the Maintenance of which their said Majesties are truly desirous of making a fixed and solid Provision.

VI. This Alliance shall subsist fifteen Years, commencing from the Day of its being signed.

VII. Their *Britannick*, most Christian, and *Prussian* Majesties will invite such Princes and States, as they shall agree on, to accede to the present Treaty; and they have from this Day agreed to invite by Name the States General of the United Provinces.

VIII. This present Treaty shall be approved and ratified by the King of *Great Britain*, the most Christian King, and the King of *Prussia*; and the Ratifications delivered within two Months from the Day of its being signed, or sooner if possible.

In Testimony whereof we, by Virtue of our respective full Powers, have signed this present Treaty, which we have caused our respective Seals to be affixed.

At <i>Hanover</i> ,	(L.S.) <i>Townshend</i>
September 3,	(L.S.) <i>Broglia</i>
1725.	(L.S.) <i>Wallenrodt.</i>

To which were added the following separate Articles:

1. As the Affair which lately happened in the City of *Thorn* [the putting several Protestants there to cruel Deaths on account of Religion] and its Consequences have alarmed several Princes and States, who fear, that contrary to the Treaty of *Oliva*, it will raise Troubles and Disturbances, not only in *Poland*, but also in the Neighbouring Countries: Their *Britannick*, most Christian, and *Prussian* Majesties, who, as Guarantees of the said

Treaty of *Oliva*, are interested and concerned in its Preservation and punctual Execution, engage to employ their mutual Offices, in the most effectual Manner, to obtain Redress for what may have been done contrary to the Treaty of *Oliva*; and to that Purpose they shall, in Concert, take informations by their Ministers in *Poland*, of the Infractions that may have been made upon the said Treaty of *Oliva*, and of the Means of remedying them, in such a Manner, as may entirely secure the publick Tranquillity against the Dangers it might be exposed to, in Case so solemn a Treaty as that of *Oliva* should any ways be infringed.

2. If the Empire, resenting the Assistance given by his most Christian Majesty to their *Britannick* and *Prussian* Majesties, for preventing any Disturbance in the Territories they enjoy, should declare War against his said most Christian Majesty (as in such a Case that Declaration would no less concern the most serene Kings of *Great Britain* and *Prussia*, whose Interests alone had given Birth to this War, than it would his most Christian Majesty) they will not only decline furnishing their Contingencies in Troops, or in any other Nature of Succour whatever as Members of the abovesaid Body (although their said *Britannick* and *Prussian* Majesties were not comprised and named in the Empire's Declaration of War against *France*) but will also act in Concert with his most Christian Majesty, till the Peace, which had been disturbed on that Occasion, should be again restored: His *Britannick* Majesty further promising faithfully to execute, in that Case as well as in all others, the Treaties concluded between him and his most Christian Majesty,

who

who also on his Part promiseth to observe them faithfully.

3. If it should happen, that, notwithstanding his most Christian Majesty's Resolution firmly to adhere to all his Treaties, in Regard to the Empire, from which he hath not derogated by the present Treaty, some Resolution should be taken by the said Empire against *France*, to the Prejudice of the general Guaranty of the Possessions stipulated by the present Treaty; their *Britanick* and *Prussian* Majesties promise, in such Case, to use their good Offices, Credit, and Authority, in the most effectual Manner, either by Word of Mouth, and by Means of Princes, their Friends, at the Diet; or else by all other convenient and proper Methods, to prevent the committing of any thing contrary to it. But if, against all their Expectations and Endeavours, the Empire should declare War against *France* (though in that Case, being no longer a defensive one, they would not be obliged to furnish any Contingents) however, to remove all Dispute from between their said Majesties, if they thought themselves obliged to fulfill their Duties, as Members of that Body, their said *British* and *Prussian* Majesties reserve to themselves the Liberty of furnishing their Contingents in Infantry, or Cavalry, out of their own Troops, or other Foreign Forces taken into their Pay, as they themselves shall think proper; and their *British* and *Prussian* Majesties shall not, by Reason of their Contingents so furnished, be thought to have countervailed to this present Treaty, which shall remain in all its Force. Their *British* and *Prussian* Majesties promise not to furnish, in that Case, a greater Number of Forces against his most Christian Majesty, than what

they are obliged to furnish for their Contingents; and, that in all other Respects in the above mentioned Case, they will fulfill their Engagements to the King of *France*, who on his Part shall not, because of the said Contingent, perform any Acts of Hostility in the Dominions of the said most serene Kings of *Great Britain* and *Prussia*, in the Empire, or elsewhere; nor demand or raise any Contribution, Forage, Quarters, Passage, or any thing else, to the Prejudice of the said Countries and Dominions, under any Pretence whatsoever. And, on the other Hand, the said Dominions and Subjects shall not furnish his most Christian Majesty's Enemies with any of the said Things; who likewise engageth and promiseth, on his Part, that if the Empire should take any Resolutions, like those mentioned in this Article, to the Prejudice of the Kings of *Great Britain* and *Prussia*, his most Christian Majesty would openly take their Part, and assist them with all necessary Vigour, pursuant to this Treaty, till the Disturbances be appeased, and the Wrongs and Infractions rectified.

On *Thursday January 20*, the Parliament met, and the King in his Speech having declared to them the Pleasure he had in meeting a Parliament, of whose Wisdom and Zeal he had had frequent Experience, was pleased to tell them, that the distressed Condition of some Protestant Brethren abroad, and the Negotiations and Engagements entered into by some foreign Powers, seemed to have laid the Foundation of new Troubles and Disturbances in *Europe*, and to threaten the *British* Subjects with the Loss of several of the most advantageous Branches of their Trade, which obliged him, without Loss of Time, to concert with other Powers such Measures,

A. D.

1726.

Measures, as might give a Check to the ambitious Views of those who were endeavouring to render themselves formidable; and that for these Ends he had entred into a Defensive Alliance with the most Christian King, and the King of *Prussia*, to which several other Powers, and particularly the States General had been invited to accede, and that he did not doubt of their Concurrence; told them of his Design to have a strong Fleet at Sea early in the Spring; hinted that the Enemies to his Government might conceive Hopes, that some favourable Opportunity for renewing their Attempts might occur from the Prospect of new Troubles and Commotions; that they were already very busy by their Instruments and Emissaries in those Courts, whose Measures seemed most to favour their Purposes, in soliciting and promoting the Cause of the Pretender; but that he did not doubt, notwithstanding the Countenance and Encouragement they might have received, or flattered themselves with, but the Provision they would make for the Safety and Defence of the Kingdom, would effectually secure the Nation from any Attempt from abroad, and render all such Projects vain and abortive.

Upon the second reading of the Bill for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, a Motion was made, That a Committee be appointed to state the publick Debt, as it stood on the twenty fifth Day of *December*, 1714, with what Debts have been incurred since that Time, till the twenty fifth Day of *December*, 1725, distinguishing how much of the said Debts hath been provided for, and how much remaineth unprovided for by Parliament; which being a popular Motion, at a Time especially when there appeared to be

great Deficiencies in the former Funds, it was backed by several Members, and a warm Debate arose. But it was answered by the Courtiers, That such an Inquiry was now unseasonable and preposterous, and might give a dangerous Wound to publick Credit, at this critical Juncture, when moneyed Men were already but too much alarmed by the Appearance of an approaching War; and that, in the present Posture of Affairs, they could not better express their Love to their Country, than by making good their Promises and Assurances to his Majesty at the Beginning of this Session, and, with the greatest Dispatch, raising the necessary Supplies to enable his Majesty to make good his late Engagements, for the Welfare of his Subjects, to disappoint the Hopes of the Enemies to his Government, and to resent any Insults that may be offered to his Crown and Dignity. And upon the Question's being put, it was carried in the Negative by a considerable Majority.

Great Debates also arose on Occasion of the Treaty lately concluded, which by his Majesty's Order had been laid before the two Houses. *Horatio Walpole*, Esq; his Majesty's Ambassador Plenipotentiary at the Court of *France*, opened the Debate in a long Speech to the following Purpose: That since his Majesty's happy Accession to the Throne of this Realm, his Constant Care and Endeavours had been to settle the Balance of Power on a Solid Foundation, and to preserve and secure the Tranquillity of Christendom; to protect and defend the Protestant Cause, and promote the Honour and Interest of his *British* Subjects. That with these great Views his Majesty was become Mediator and Guarantee both of the *Barrier* Treaty concluded

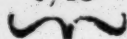
ded in 1715, and of a Convention made in 1718 for the Execution of that Treaty, between the Emperor and the States General of the United Provinces. That in the Year 1716 his Majesty concluded a Defensive Alliance with the Emperor; and in 1717 another with the most Christian King and the States General, the genuine Design of both which Treaties was only to preserve the publick Repose of Christendom, established by the Peace of *Utrecht*, and to guaranty the Succession to the Crown of *Great Britain* in the Protestant Line. That in order to fortify all the said Treaties, and to extinguish the War which the *Spaniards* had kindled in *Italy*, his Majesty in 1718 made a Convention with the most Christian King, for proposing ultimate Conditions of Peace between the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, and between his Imperial Majesty and the King of *Sicily*. That this Convention was soon after followed by a Treaty of Alliance between the Emperor, the King of *Great Britain*, and the most Christian King, which was concluded at *London*, and signed July 22, 1718, and in which the States General were named as one of the Contracting Parties (on a Supposition that their High Mightinesses would accede thereto) whence it was called the *Quadruple Alliance*. That a few Months after the King of *Sicily* was admitted into this Treaty, and the King of *Spain* himself was at length obliged to come into it, which was chiefly owing to the generous Assistance his *Britannick* Majesty gave the Emperor in the *Mediterranean*. That some controverted Points still remaining undecided between the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, the same were referred to be amicably determined in a

Congress, which was afterwards opened at *Cambray*, under the Mediation of his *Britannick* Majesty, and the most Christian King; but that, by reason of several Difficulties, industriously raised by the Courts of *Vienna* and *Madrid*, the great Pains taken for three Years by the Ministers of the Mediators proved unsuccessful, and at length the Congress was suddenly dissolved, upon Advice that the Emperor and King of *Spain* had secretly adjusted the Differences which had subsisted between them, and concluded a Treaty of Peace at *Vienna*. That this unexpected Event occasioned several Surmizes, and raised some Jealousies, which appeared not to have been ill grounded, when it was publickly known, that the said Treaty of Peace was soon after followed by a Treaty of Commerce also, the main Design of which was to support and countenance the *East India* Company some Time before established at *Ostend*, by granting to the Inhabitants of the *Austrian Netherlands* greater Privileges, both in the *East* and *West Indies*, than were ever granted to either the *English* or *Dutch*, which visibly tended to the entire Ruin of many valuable Branches of our Trade, and was repugnant to several Treaties still in Force. That thereupon his Majesty, who was always careful of the Interests of his *British* Subjects, caused lively Representations to be made against the said Treaty of Commerce, both to the Emperor and the King of *Spain*. That the Court of *Madrid* received these Complaints with Coldness and Indifference, and the Court of *Vienna* entertained them with much Stiffness and Haughtiness, so that the Imperial Ministers did even insinuate, that if his *Britannick* Majesty should persist in his

P p

Resolution

A. D.
1726



Resolution to take Measures in Opposition to the Treaties of *Vienna*, the Emperor would not only think himself to be disengaged from the Guarantee of the Protestant Succession to the Crown of *Great Britain*; but that the same might be attended with ill Consequences in relation to his Majesty's Dominions in *Germany*. That these insulting Menaces made but little Impression on his Majesty's Firmness and Resolution, nor deterred him from concerting such Measures with other Powers, as might give a Check to the ambitious Views of those who endeavoured to make themselves formidable. That these Measures seemed to be the more necessary, because of the just Grounds to believe, that the unforeseen Reconciliation of the Emperor and the King of *Spain* was owing to the constant View of the House of *Austria*, of rendering the Imperial Dignity hereditary in their Family. That in order thereto it might with just Reason be supposed, that the Treaties of *Vienna* were to be cemented by a Match between the Emperor's eldest Daughter and the Infant Don *Carlos*, and it was easy to foresee the Consequences of such a Marriage. For the male Issue that might arise from thence, might in Time be possessed not only of all the hereditary Dominions belonging to the House of *Austria*, and of the Imperial Dignity, but also of all the Dominions of the *Spanish* Monarchy; which would entirely overthrow the Balance of Power, and render the Liberties of all the rest of *Europe* very precarious. That this Supposition would appear the more probable, if it be considered, there was scarcely any other Way of accounting either for the King of *Spain*'s breaking through solemn Treaties with *Great Britain*, in fa-

vour of his Imperial Majesty's Subjects in the *Netherlands*, or for the Emperor's forgetting so far the Obligations he had to *Great Britain* and *Holland*, as to enter into Engagements to assist *Spain*, towards the Recovery of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, and to persist in supporting and countenancing the *Ostend* Company, which could be established with no other View, than to deprive the Subjects of the Maritime Powers of several of the most advantageous Branches of their Trade. That in order to put a timely Check to the further Progress of such dangerous Designs, his Majesty had wisely entered into a Defensive Alliance with the most Christian King, and the King of *Prussia*, to which other Powers had been invited to accede, and the States of *Holland* had already come into that Engagement. That the main View of this Alliance was to preserve the publick Repose and Tranquillity of Christendom, and to secure to each Contracting Party the Possession of their respective Dominions and Territories, with the Rights and Immunities, particularly those relating to Trade, which their Subjects enjoyed or ought to enjoy by the several Treaties subsisting. And that as his Majesty always had a particular Concern for the Interest of the Protestants, so out of his royal and tender Compassion for the distressed Condition of some of our Protestant Brethren in *Poland*, his Majesty had not only interposed his good Offices, in the most pressing Manner, in their Favour, but had taken Occasion, in the Alliance made at *Hanover*, to engage, by a separate Article, the most Christian King, and the King of *Prussia*, who, together with his Majesty, are Guarantees of the Treaty of *Oliva*, to see it maintained and observed

observed in its full Extent, and to cause Reparation to be made for what was done at *Thorn*, contrary to the said Treaty.

Upon this it was suggested, that the King of *Spain* did not seem to grant any further Privileges to the Emperor's Subjects in the *Netherlands*, than had before been granted to the *English*, and other Nations most in Favour at that Court; but a Gentleman on the other Side of the Question pointed to the very Words of the Articles, whereby it was expressly stipulated, *That the Ships of War and Merchant Ships belonging to the Contracting Parties, or their Subjects, should be allowed full Liberty to frequent the Harbours, Coasts, and Provinces of each other; naming particularly the East Indies, and without any Exception, as to the Spanish West Indies, or any other Restraint on the Ships of War and Merchant Ships, than not to buy any thing besides Victuals and Materials for repairing their Ships; which implied a Permission to sell their Merchandises for ready Money; from whence it was manifest, that the Subjects of the Austrian Netherlands were allowed more extensive Privileges of trading than even had been granted to any other Nation, contrary to several Treaties subsisting between the Crowns of Great Britain and Spain.*

It was likewise urged, that the *Hanover* Treaty would engage the *British* Nation in a War, for the Defence of his Majesty's Dominions in *Germany*, contrary to an express Provision made for the securing our Religion, Laws, and Liberties, in the *Act for further Limitation and Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line*. To which Reply was made, That the true Meaning and Intent of that Limitation was not wholly and for ever to deprive

his Majesty's foreign Dominions of any Assistance from this Nation; for if so, his Majesty in that respect would be in a worse Condition upon his Accession to the Throne of *Great Britain* than he was before; but that it was only designed to restrain the Sovereign, for the future, from engaging the Nation in a War for the Defence of any Dominions not pertaining to the *English* Crown, without the Consent of Parliament, who were to determine whether such a War was necessary, or no. After which, a Motion was made that an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to return him Thanks for communicating the said Treaty to the House, and to express their just Sense of his Majesty's Concern for the Balance and Peace of *Europe*, and to assure him, that in Justice and Vindication of the Honour and Dignity of the *British* Crown, the House would effectually stand by and support his Majesty against all Insults and Attacks, that any Prince or Power, in Resentment of the just Measures taken so wisely by his Majesty, should make upon any of his Territories or Dominions, though not immediately belonging to the Crown of *Great Britain*; which was carried in the Affirmative by 285 against 107. And the House of Lords addressed his Majesty to the same Purpose.

May 24, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to several Bills, among which were, *An Act for the better securing the Moneys and Effects of the Suitors of the Court of Chancery, and to prevent the counterfeiting of East India Bonds, and Indorsements thereon, as likewise Indorsements on South Sea Bonds; an Act for Relief of the Suitors of the High Court of Chancery; an Act to prevent unlaw-*

A. D. 1726. *ful Combinations of Workmen employed in the Woollen Manufactures, and for better Payment of their Wages; an Act to prevent frivolous and vexatious Suits, the Fulham Bridge Act, and an Act for making Provision for the Rector of St. Mary le Strand in the County of Middlesex, and for other Purposes therein mentioned, and then put a Close to the Session with a Speech of Thanks for the many Instances they had given him of their Duty and Affection to his Person and Government, and of their Zeal to maintain the Honour and true Interest of this Kingdom.*

Upon the repeated Advices of the great reparations making in *Russia* for equipping a large Fleet, our Court thought it necessary to send a strong Squadron of Ships into the *Baltick* this Spring. Sir *Charles Wager* was appointed to have the Command thereof, who came to an Anchor in the Road of *Copenhagen* towards the latter End of *April*. Sir *Charles* waited upon the King of *Denmark* with a Message from his *British* Majesty, was graciously received, and had the Honour to dine at the King's Table, whilst the other Commanders of the Fleet were entertained by the Officers attending that Court. The Fleet sailed from thence in the Beginning of the Month following, and steered their Course towards *Elsenabb*, not far from *Stockholm*. A few Days after their Arrival thither, the Admiral had Audience of the King of *Sweden*, to whom he delivered a Letter from his Majesty, and was graciously received there, and entertained at the King's own Table, together with Mr. *Poyntz*, the *British* Envoy. Not long after they left that Court, a Squadron of *Danish* Men of War sailed from *Copenhagen* for the Island of *Bornholm*,

in order to join them. The News of the Arrival of so formidable a Fleet soon reaching the *Russian* Court, put them immediately on altering their Measures, so that the Land Forces, which had been drawn together near *Petersberg*, in order to be put on Board their Fleet, were sent to work on the *Ladoga* Canal, and the Fortifications at *Cronslot*. Orders were likewise given for reinforcing the Garrisons of *Wibourg*, *Revel*, *Cronslot*, and *Riga*, and for unrigging the Men of War, which had lately been equipped at *Revel*. The Ammunition and Provisions on Board were ordered to be immediately relanded, and the several Vessels were haled as high into the Harbours as possible they could be. And Regiments were drawn together from their Quarters in order to guard the Coasts. Whilst the *Russians* were thus busily employed in taking proper Measures for their own Security, the *British* Admiral, having been joined by some other Ships, arrived near the Island *Nargen*, about three Leagues from *Revel*. The next Morning an Officer was dispatched with a Letter to Lieutenant General *Wulcoffe*, who commanded in that Port; and the *Port Mahon*, having on Board Mr. *Barnet*, one of the Lieutenants, was ordered to sail to *Cronslot* with the following Letter from his Majesty to the *Czarina*, inclosed in a Letter to Admiral *Apraxin*.

George, by the Grace of God,
King of Great Britain, to
the most high, most mighty,
and most illustrious Prin-
cess, our most dear Sister,
the great Lady Catharine,
Czarina, and great Dutch-
ess of all the great, little,
and white Russia, Sole
Monarch of Muscovy, &c.
Health and Happiness.

Most high, most mighty, and most
illustrious Princess,

AS your Majesty must allow, that
your great Preparations both
by Sea and Land for War, in a Time
of Peace, could not fail of giving
us, as well as our Allies in those
Parts, great and just Cause to be
alarmed, you will not be surprized
that we have sent a strong Squadron
of our Men of War into the *Baltick*,
under the Command of our Ad-
miral Sir *Charles Wager*, to obviate
any Danger that might ensue
from so extraordinary an Arma-
ment.

Your Majesty very well knoweth
how desirous we have been not on-
ly to preserve the publick Tran-
quillity of *Europe*, but also to cul-
tivate a perfect good Understanding,
and to cement a firm and lasting
Friendship betwixt our royal Crown
of *Great Britain*, and that of
Russia.

We have not failed, upon all
Occasions, to give convincing
Proofs of these our peaceable and
amicable Intentions; and your
Majesty must needs remember an

eminent Instance of this, when we
declared our ready Disposition to
enter, in Conjunction with our
good Brother the King of *France*,
into an Alliance with his late Ma-
jesty, your Lord and Consort, up-
on such Terms and Conditions, as
must be consistent with the Peace
of the North, and be reciprocally
compatible with the Interest, Dig-
nity, and Honour of the Parties
contracting. By this Means we do
not doubt but a sincere Reconcilia-
tion might be adjusted betwixt us
and your late Consort, and an
entire Friendship and good Har-
mony established between our re-
spective Dominions and Subjects,
for their mutual Advantage, and
that by the same Means the Peace
and Tranquillity of the North
would also be established on a solid
and durable Foundation.

To attain to those great and
good Ends, and in Conformity to
his late Majesty's Intentions, which
the Minister of his most Christian
Majesty had frequently reported,
a Plan of a Treaty was formed, in
Concert with the Court of *France*,
and sent to his late Majesty for his
Approbation and final Consent.
But the accomplishing of this good
Work was prevented by his late
Majesty's sudden and unexpected
Death.

Nevertheless, as we still retained
the same good Intentions to preserve
the Peace of the North, and to
renew our ancient Friendship with
the Crown of *Russia*, immediately
after your Majesty's Accession to
the Throne, we declared, in Con-
junction with his most Christian
Majesty, that we were ready to
conclude and finish the Treaty a-
bove mentioned, not in the least
doubting that your Majesty would
be glad of a Proposal so manifestly
advantageous to your Dominions

A. D.
1726.

and People, and which tended so much to the Preservation of the publick Peace. But we must own, that we were sensibly afflicted to see our Hopes defeated by the Return which was made to the obliging and friendly Offers that were made on our Part; because, after a long Delay to no manner of Purpose, we found that your Majesty's Ministers insisted upon such Alterations in the Treaty projected, as did not concern the Interest of the *Russian* Empire, and such as were not only contrary to the solemn Engagements, which we and his most Christian Majesty were under to other Powers, but such as would have involved all the Northern Crowns in new Troubles and Distractions.

Neither can we conceal from your Majesty the extraordinary Surprize we were under, to hear, that while we were carrying on amicable Negotiations, and had not given the least Provocation on our Part, Measures were taking at your Court in Favour of the Pretender to our Crown, and great Encouragement given to his Adherents.

After what we have now set forth, your Majesty will not be surprized, that we, being indispensibly obliged to provide for the Security of our Dominions, to perform our Engagements with our Allies, and to maintain the publick Tranquillity in the North, which seemeth to be very much in Danger from your Majesty's late Preparations, have thought it necessary to send a strong Fleet of our Men of War to the *Baltick*, and that we have given Orders to our Admiral who commandeth it, to endeavour to prevent fresh Troubles in those Parts, by hindering your Majesty's Ships from coming out, in case

that you persist in your Resolution to put your Fleet to Sea, to execute the Designs which you may have in View.

But as it is our firm Intention to live in Peace and Friendship with your Majesty, we wish from the Bottom of our Heart, that your Majesty, seriously reflecting upon the true Interest of your Subjects, would permit them to enjoy the Blessings of that Peace, which they purchased at the Expence of so much Blood and Treasure, under the Conduct of his late Majesty; and that rather than enter into Measures, which must inevitably plunge *Russia* in a War, and the whole North in Confusion, your Majesty would please to give your People and all Mankind, convincing Proofs of your Inclination for Peace, and of your good Disposition to live in Quiet with your Neighbours.

Your affectionate Brother

G E O R G E R.

Given at our Court at our Royal Palace of St. James's, the 11th of April, A. D. 1726 and the twelfth Year of our Reign.

Though the *Czarina* was a little provoked at the *British* Fleets blocking up her Ports, yet in the present Situation of her Affairs she thought it necessary to conceal her private Resentments, and returned an Answer to the foregoing Letter, in which she set forth, that the Reason of her Armament was chiefly to put her Affairs in such a Posture, as to be able, at all Times, in Case of Need, to succour her Allies, to perform her Engagements

ments to them, to protect her Subjects against any Insults, and to oppose such as should offer to disturb the Peace of her Subjects or Allies.

During this, Count *Rabutin*, the Emperor's Minister at the *Czarina's* Court, laboured incessantly in thwarting the Negotiations proposed by Sir *Charles* to the *Russians*, and frequently suggested, that the *British* Admiral being come with open Force to negotiate an Accommodation, it would be a Disparagement to the Court of *Russia*, to enter into a Treaty with him, while his Fleet lay at Anchor so near an Island belonging to them; and that they ought at least to oblige him to quit their Coasts, before his Instructions were taken into Consideration, that the Senators might be left entirely at their Liberty to determine therein as they should think convenient. The Admiral having transmitted the *Czarina's* Answer to his Majesty's Letter, continued in the same Station, waiting for further Orders and Instructions. The *British* Merchants in those Parts were under no small Concern on Account of these Transactions, and had reason to apprehend, that their Persons and Effects were in imminent Danger; but the *Czarina*, to put them out of their Fears, was pleased soon after to publish a Declaration, in which she assured them, that although any open Hostilities should be committed against her by the *British* Squadron, nevertheless that the said Merchants should not be injured in their Persons, Goods, Possessions, Ships going or coming, nor in any other Manner whatsoever; and that, as well for the present as for the Time to come, they might freely and at their Pleasure and best Advantage,

without any Fear or Apprehension, carry on their Traffick in her Empire, equally with all other Nations in Friendship with the *Russians*; and on all Occasions be unalterably ascertained and assured of her gracious Protection and Care for them; provided only they themselves, through no disagreeable Measures, or forbidden Proceedings, rendered themselves obnoxious. And notwithstanding a new Battery was erecting at *Revel* on this Occasion, and the *Russians* continued Night and Day on their Guard for Fear of a Surprise, Sir *Charles Wager* had Liberty to furnish his Squadron with fresh Provisions as often as he pleased. At last it being judged that the *Czarina's* Affairs were not in such a Situation, as to be able to make any considerable Attempt this Year (for though they wanted not for Ships, they were in great Need of able and expert Seamen) the *British* Fleet left those Parts, and returned to their own Harbours.

Neither was the Imperial Court satisfied with spiriting up the Northern Powers against our Court this Summer; but they pursued at the same Time unkind Measures in endeavouring to cramp our Trade, in the South and that too in that very Island, whose Conquest for the House of *Austria* was but a few Years since chiefly owing to the Valour and Treasure of the *British* Nation. For Orders were sent from the Court of *Vienna* to the Viceroy of *Sicily*, to publish a Proclamation, prohibiting the Importation of several *English* Manufactures, as *Duroys*, *Calamancoes*, *Camlets*, *Druggets*, and other sorts of Drapery Goods, in order to encourage those which were intended to be introduced

A. D.

1726

into *Sicily* by the *Trieſte* Company. Upon which a Memorial was preſented to the Viceroy by Mr. *Chamberlayne*, the *British* Conſul general in that Kingdom; but all the Answer to it was, that the Orders from the Court of *Vienna* on this Affair being uncontrollable, the publiſhing them would not be much longer deferred; and for ſuch ſorts of Goods, already on the Way thither, as were comprized in the ſaid Prohibition, they would only be admitted in *Porto Franco*, there to remain unfold, till further Directions from the Court of *Vienna*.

But to return Home. In *January* this Year died *Philip Stanhope*, Earl of *Cheſterfield*; and in the Beginning of *March*, *Evelyn Pierpoint*, Duke and Earl of *Kingſton*, departed this Life.

May 26, a Chapter of the moſt noble Order of the Garter was held at *St. James's*. and *Charles Lenox*, Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, Knight of the *Bath*, and Sir *Robert Walpole* of *Houghton* in the County of *Norfolk*, Knight of the *Bath*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and firſt Commiſſioner of the Treasury, were elected Knights Companions of the ſaid Order, in the Room of *Evelyn Pierpoint* Duke of *Kingſton*, and *Charles Beauclerk*, Duke of *St. Albans*, both deceased.

In *July* Mr. *Humphry Wauley*, Library Keeper to the Earl of *Oxford*, a perſon famous for his great Learning in Antiquities, as well as Skill in ancient Manuscripts, departed this Life. In the ſame Month died ſuddenly, at *Vienna*, Duke *Maximilian William* of *Brunſwick Hanover*, Colonel of a Regiment of Cuiraffiers in the Emperor's Service, his *Britannick* Maſteſty's Brother; as alſo *William*

Cadogan, Earl *Cadogan*, General of the Foot Forces in *South Britain*.

His Maſteſty, upon the humble Petition of the United Company of Merchants trading to the *East Indies*, was pleaſed to grant them a new Charter in *Auguſt* this Year, with Power to erect a Corporation within the Town or Factory of *Madras Patnan* in the *East Indies*, by the Name of *The Mayor and Aldermen of Madras Patnan*; and to erect a Corporation within the Town and Factory of *Bombay*, on the Iſland of *Bombay* in the *East Indies*, by the Name of *The Mayor and Aldermen of Bombay*; and alſo to erect another Corporation within the Factory of *Fort William* in *Bengall*, in the ſaid *Indies*; and to grant to each of the ſaid Corporations and their Succeſſors perpetual Succeſſion, to have a common Seal alterable at Pleaſure, to make By laws for the better Government of the ſaid reſpective Corporations, and to try Civil and Criminal Cauſes, High Treason excepted.

In *September* Sir *John Fryer*, who had been ſome time before Lord Mayor of *London*; and *Robert Dormer* Eſq; who had been about twenty Years one of the Judges of his Maſteſty's Court of Common Pleas, departed this Life. And in the following Month died Sir *Jeffrey Gilbert*, Lord chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, and Sir *Thomas Pengelly* his Maſteſty's premier Serjeant at Law, was appointed to ſucceed him.

The Parliament met *January* 17, and his Maſteſty in his Speech told them, that the ſudden and unaccountable Conjunction between the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, and the ſecret and offensive Allian-

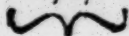
ces concluded between them, had laid the Foundations of a most exorbitant and formidable Power, and are, said he, so directly levelled against the most valuable and darling Interests and Privileges of this Nation, that we must determine either tamely to submit to the preptory and unjust Demands of the King of Spain, in giving up Gibraltar, and patiently to acquiesce in the Emperor's usurped and extended Exercise of Trade and Commerce, or must resolve to be in a Condition to do ourselves Justice, and to defend our undoubted Rights against these reciprocal Engagements, entered into in Defiance and Violation of all National Faith, and the most solemn Treaties. I have likewise received Information from different Parts, on which I can entirely depend, that the placing the Pretender upon the Throne of this Kingdom is one of the Articles of the Secret Engagements; and if Time shall evince, that the giving up the Trade of this Nation to one Power, and Gibraltar and Port Mahon to another, is made the Price and Reward of imposing upon this Kingdom a Popish Pretender, what Indignation must this raise in the Breast of every Protestant Briton! Nor were these fatal Combinations confined to those Parts of the World alone, but they extended themselves into Russia; and had not the Designs of that Court against some of their Neighbours been prevented by the seasonable Arrival of our Fleet in those Seas, a Way had been opened for invading these Kingdoms, and giving a powerfull Assistance to any Attempt to be made from other Quarters. Such Circumstances would not suffer me and my Allies, among whom there hath been and is the most perfect Harmony, Union, and Concert, to be idle Spectators, and

regardless of our own Safety, and the common Cause of Europe; for which Purpose his most Christian Majesty hath been at a great Expence, this last Year, in augmenting his Forces: and the States General, sensible of the imminent Danger, have not only acceded to the Defensive Alliance concluded at Hanover, but have come to strong and seasonable Resolutions for an extraordinary Augmentation of their Forces both by Sea and Land. The Accession of the Crown of Sweden is in such a Forwardness, and the Negotiations with the Crown of Denmark are so far advanced, that we may reasonably depend upon the Success and good Effect of them. He further told them that the Spaniards had actually assembled a great Body of Troops in the Neighbourhood of Gibraltar, in order to attack and besiege that Place, but that he rather believed those publick and immense Preparations were designed as an Amusement, and to disguise the Intended Invasion, which had been for some time agreed to be the first Step and Beginning of the long premediated Rupture.

The King being withdrawn, the Lords soon came to a Resolution of addressing his Majesty on this Occasion, and the Address was presented the next Day by the whole House. But upon a Motion made in the House of Commons for an Address to return his Majesty the Thanks of the House for his most gracious Speech from the Throne; to acknowledge his Goodness in acquainting his Parliament with the several Proceedings and Alliances entred into between the Emperor and the King of Spain, giving such just Cause of Jealousy to the neighbouring Princes and States, so formidable and destructive of the true Balance of Power in Europe; and striking

A. D.

1727.



striking at the Foundation of the most valuable Privileges and Interests of the Subjects of his Majesty, and those of his Allies; to declare the Resentment of the Commons of *Great Britain* at the unjust Demand of the King of *Spain* for the Restitution of *Gibraltar*, and the unwarrantable Usurpation of the Emperor, in erecting and carrying on the *Ostend* Trade, and their mutual Obligations to support each other in these unjustifiable Attempts and Undertakings; and especially to express the highest Indignation at the Resolutions and Engagements entred into, for attempting to place the Pretender on the Throne of these Kingdoms; to return his Majesty Thanks, for his great Care in strengthening his Alliances, and employing his royal Fleet so usefully for the Security, Advantage, and Glory of this Nation; to desire his Majesty, that he will forthwith give the necessary Orders for putting this Kingdom in a Posture of Defence; and to assure him, that this House will not only cheerfully and effectually raise the Supplies necessary for the present Exigency of Affairs, but will stand by and support his Majesty in making good his Engagements with his Allies; several Objections were raised, as that the Matter of Peace and War is of the greatest Weight that can fall under the Consideration of that Assembly; that as his Majesty's Speech contained many Points of the highest Moment, so he expected not only the Support, but likewise the Advice of that House; that in order thereto, they ought maturely to deliberate on those several Heads, which could not be done, before some Papers were communicated to them, which seemed absolutely necessary to state several Facts relating to those weighty Mat-

ters. At last it was carryed for an Address by a great Majority, which was presented the next Day. And the House soon after agreed that twenty thousand Men should be employed for the Sea Service for the current Year.

March 4. a Message was sent by his Majesty's Order to *M. de Palm*, the Emperor's Resident, to acquaint him, that he having, in the Audience he had of the King on *Thursday* last, delivered into the Hands of his Majesty a Memorial highly injurious to his Majesty's Honour, and the Dignity of his Crown, in which Memorial he hath forgot all Regard to Truth, and the Respect due to his sacred Majesty; and the said Memorial being also publicly dispersed next Morning in Print, together with a Letter from the Count de *Sinzendorf* to him the said *Palm*, still more insolent and more injurious, if possible, than the Memorial, his Majesty looked upon the said Resident *Palm* no longer as a publick Minister, and required him forthwith to depart out of this Kingdom.

This Memorial, after endeavouring to vindicate the Peace concluded at *Vienna*, as being chiefly built on the Quadruple Alliance, and the Treaty of Commerce with *Spain* as calculated only to promote the mutual and lawful Advantages of the Subjects of both Parties, in a Manner agreeable to the Law of Nations, and in no wise to prejudice the *British* Nation, roundly asserted that the Offensive Alliance mentioned in his Majesty's Speech was absolutely void of all Foundation; as was also that of the secret Articles made in Favour of the Pretender. This Affair having made a great Noise, came under the Consideration of Parliament, and both Houses agreed to an Address to be presented

presented

presented to his Majesty thereupon, in which they expressed the highest Resentment at the Affront and Indignity thus offered, and at the Insolence in printing and dispersing the same throughout the Kingdom; and declared their utmost Abhorrence and Detestation at this audacious manner of appealing to the People against his Majesty, under the Pretext of applying for Redress and Reparation of supposed Injuries; returned his Majesty Thanks for communicating to his Parliament the Dangers threatening this Kingdom, and assured him that no Amusements, by artful or evasive Denials, should lead them into a false Security, or divert them from exerting themselves in Vindication of his Majesty's Honour, and in defending and supporting his Majesty against all his open and secret Enemies, both at Home and Abroad.

The private Treaty of Convention and Alliance between the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, was as followeth.

I. There shall be between his Imperial Catholick Majesty, and his Royal Catholick Majesty, a solid and sincere Amity, which shall be mutually cultivated, in such Sort, that the one shall procure all Advantages for the other, as if they were for himself, and the other shall return the same.

II. And it being represented by the most serene King of *Spain*, that the Restitution of *Gibraltar*, with its Port, had been promised by the King of *Great Britain*, and that his Catholick Royal Majesty doth insist upon the Restitution of *Gibraltar*, with its Port, and likewise of the Island of *Minorca* and *Port Mahon*: it is declared on the Part of his sacred Imperial Majesty, that he will not in any Manner oppose this Restitution, but, as far as he is able, imploy all good Offices to this Purpose, and, if the Parties desire it of him, accept the Mediation.

III. The most serene King of *Spain*, *Philip* the fifth, to give a most evident Proof of the Sincerity of his Friendship, promiseth and engageth to permit all Ships of his Imperial Majesty's Subjects, of what Nation soever they be, to enter freely into all the Ports of *Spain*, and so as they may trade with all Freedom and Security, and enjoy all the Privileges and Prerogatives, that any the most favoured Nation doth enjoy (as the *French* do at present, and the *English* formerly did) and that too from the Day of the Publication of this Peace, which shall be published immediately in all Ports and Places convenient, as it is agreed in the Treaty of Commerce signed this Day.

IV. And in case the Ships of his Imperial Majesty shall be attacked on this Account on this or on the other Side the Line, his Catholick Majesty promiseth to make it the Common Cause, and to take Vengeance and Reparation for the Injuries and Damages they shall sustain. In like Manner, if the Ships of his Catholick Majesty shall be hostilely attacked, either on this or on the other Side of the Line, on this Account, his Imperial Majesty promiseth likewise to make it the Common Cause, and to take Vengeance and Reparation for Injuries and Damages sustained.

V. And whereas by the Quadruple Alliance, for the Security of the Realms, Dominions, and Provinces possessed by the contracting Powers, it was stipulated, that they should become reciprocal Guarantees; it is nevertheless found necessary, by the present Alliance, to explain more at large what is meant by the Word *Security*, and better to provide for what may happen: For this Purpose therefore, and to confirm more strongly the Amity begun between his Imperial and his Catholick Majesty, it is thought necessary to particularize,

as followeth, the Succours, with which each Party is to furnish the other for their mutual Security, *viz.*

If the Emperor, his Kingdoms, and hereditary Dominions, in whatever Place situate, shall be hostilely attacked, or if the War begun in another Country shall be carried thither, that then his Catholick Majesty promisseth to assist and succour his Imperial Majesty with all his Forces both by Land and by Sea, and particularly to furnish a Navy of at least fifteen large Ships of War, commonly called *Line of Battle Ships*; and besides this, an Army of twenty thousand Men, that is to say, fifteen thousand Foot, and five thousand Horse; their Winter Quarters to be provided by the Emperor.

His Catholick Majesty to be excused, if he shall furnish Money, instead of Troops, after the Rate of eight thousand Florins a Month for every thousand Foot, and twentyfour thousand for every thousand Horse, payable, at the Times stipulated, by the *Genoesse* in the Town of *Genoa*.

And if the King of *Spain* shall not furnish the Ships stipulated, he shall send an Army of ten thousand Men, or Money for them, according to the Calculation above mentioned.

In like manner, his Imperial Majesty promisseth and engageth to succour his Catholick Majesty with all his Forces both by Land and by Sea, in case his Majesty's Dominions in *Europe*, or elsewhere, shall be hostilely attacked; and particularly to send to his Aid thirty thousand Men, that is to say, twenty thousand Foot, and ten thousand Horse; to be provided with Winter Quarters by his Catholick Majesty.

VI. The Ambassadors extraordinary and Plenipotentiaries of the two Powers contracting, promise respectively, that this particular Treaty of Alliance and Amity shall be ratified by his Imperial Majesty, and by his

Catholick Majesty, according to the Form mutually agreed; and that the solemn Acts of Ratification shall be exchanged within three Months, or sooner, if possible.

Under Faith of which, the said Ministers, Ambassadors extraordinary, and Plenipotentiaries, have signed with their own Hands this Instrument of Alliance and particular Amity, and confirmed it with their Seals.

Done at *Vienna in Austria*, April 30, 1725.

Eugene de Savoye,

Philip Lewis Count de Zinzendorf

Gundaker Count de Staremburg

John William Baron de Ripperda.

In a Committee of the whole House this Session on the Malt Bill, a Motion was made, that it be an Instruction to the said Committee, that they have Power to receive a Clause of Appropriation, giving Power to his Majesty to apply such Sums of Money, as shall be necessary for answering and defraying such Expences and Engagements, as have at any Time been, or shall, before or until the 25th Day of *December* 1727 be made by his Majesty, in concerting such Measures, as he in his great Wisdom thinketh will best conduce to the Security of the Trade and Navigation of this Kingdom, and to the preserving and restoring the Peace of *Europe*; upon which ensued a warm Debate. In support of the Motion it was alledged, that his Majesty was so unwilling to put his Subjects to any extraordinary Expences, that he had demanded no more Supplies this Session, than what he thought absolutely necessary for the Service of the Year; but that in the present Posture of Affairs some unforeseen Accident might require a further Expence, for which no Estimate could now be

be made, because some Treaties, which his Majesty thought fit to enter into, were not yet finished, wherefore they ought to enable him to answer such Contingencies; that the House had several Times reposed the same Confidence in his Majesty, which had never been abused, and what was now asked was only for a short Time. To this it was replied, that this Method of asking and granting Supplies without an Estimate of the Expence was unparliamentary, and that the Clause moved for was inconsistent with that Part of the Bill, which forbiddeth the issuing of the Supplies thereby granted to any other Purposes, than those therein particularly directed, and rendered ineffectual that Appropriation of the publick Money, which the Wisdom of all Parliaments had thought a necessary Security against the Misapplication of it; and that such Misapplication was the more to be feared in this case, because no Provision was made to oblige any Person to account for the Money disposed of by virtue of the Power in the Clause proposed; that vast Sums had already been granted, sufficient to answer any Occasions, as far as their present Views could reach, but if some unexpected Emergency should require a greater Supply, it might be provided for in the usual Manner; that this might be done with less Inconvenience, and with less Danger of Misapplication, than by such a Delegation of almost a Dictatorial Authority to the Ministers; that such an unlimited and absolute Power ought never to be given in a free Government, but upon Occasions of evident Necessity, when the very Being of the Government is in imminent Danger; that the reposing a Confidence in the Crown, in the Disposition of such immense Sums of Money, as by the Advice of un-

thrifty Ministers may be expended, might be attended with great Prejudice to the Properties of the Subjects, and no small Danger to our most excellent Constitution, which cannot be preserved, but by a strict Adherence to those essential Parliamentary Forms of granting Supplies only upon Estimates, and of appropriating the same to Services and Occasions publicly avowed, and judged necessary; and that the departing from these excellent Methods would by Degrees render Parliaments altogether useless. The Debate being over, and the Question put, it was carried for the Motion by 225 Voices against 109.

The annual Supplies being provided for, and the other Business which lay before the Parliament dispatched, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, May 15. gave the Royal Assent to several Bills then ready, among which were, *An Act for the free Importation of Cochineal during the Time therein limited, an Act for enlarging the Times for hearing and determining Claims by the Trustees for raising Money upon the Estates of the late South Sea Directors Company, &c. an Act for Sale of the forfeited Estates in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland, as remain unsold, and are vested in the Crown; an Act for the better Regulation of the woollen Manufactures in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland; an Act for preventing Frauds and Abuses in the dying Trade, and some others, and their put a Close to the Session by a gracious Speech, in which he returned Thanks to the Parliament for their Zeal and Dispatch of the publick Business, for the Confidence they had reposed in him, and their Assurances of Support and Assistance in maintaining the undoubted Rights and Privileges of the Nation,*

tion, so openly and notoriously invaded and attacked. *The Siege of Gibraltar proves beyond all Dispute the End and Design of the Engagements entered into by the Emperor and the King of Spain; but the Preparations I had made for the Defence of that Place, and the Bravery of my Troops, will, I doubt not, convince them of the Rashness and Folly of that Undertaking. However, the Love of Peace hath hitherto prevailed upon me, even under this high Provocation, to suspend in some Measure my Resentments, and instead of having immediate Recourse to Arms, and demanding of my Allies that Assistance which they are engaged and ready to give me, I have concurred with the most Christian King and the States General, in making such Overtures of Accommodation, as must convince all the World of the Uprightness of our Intentions, and of our sincere Disposition to Peace, and demonstrate to whose Ambition and Thirst of Power the Calamities of a War are to be imputed, if these just and reasonable Propositions are rejected. In the mean Time, I have the Pleasure to acquaint you, that the Crown of Sweden hath acceded to the Treaty of Hanover, and that the Convention between me, his most Christian Majesty, and the King of Denmark is actually signed.*

The Emperor, since his Alliance with the *Muscovites* and the Court of *Spain*, left no Stone unturned, in order to hinder the Accession of *Sweden* and *Denmark* to the Treaty concluded at *Hanover*. To the former of which he caused a Memorial to be delivered, about the middle of *February*, by Count *Trytach*, setting forth, that all the Accessions to the *Hanover* Treaty had no other Tendency, on the Part of the *English*, than to subvert the whole Constitution of the Em-

pire, that it had been proposed to have large Armies the next Summer on the *Rhine* and in *Lower Saxony*, and that the King of *Spain* had besieged *Gibraltar* by way of Return of Admiral *Hofser's* blocking up *Porto Bello*. The *Spaniards* were also very uneasy on Account of the Appearance of the *British* Fleet under the Command of Admiral *Jennings*, on the Coasts of *St. Andero*, and the Marquis *de la Paz* wrote to Mr. *Stanhope*, his Majesty's Ambassador there, to know the Reason thereof. The Letter was sent to *England*, and an Answer returned, that his *Britannick* Majesty was surprized at this Complaint, since the Marquis *de la Paz* himself had acknowledged, that the *British* Admiral, as soon as he arrived there, assured the *Spanish* Governors, that he was not come with an Intention to commit any Hostility, but as a Friend, and with pacifick Dispositions, having been driven upon the Coasts by contrary Winds, and by the Necessity of supplying himself there with fresh Water; that the Naval Armaments and Equipments, which had been lately made in most of the Ports of *Spain*, the Preparations of War, and the Motions of a considerable Number of *Spanish* Troops towards that Part of their Coast, which lieth nearest and most convenient for executing an Enterprize on his Majesty's Dominions, the great Hopes of the Emissaries and Adherents of the Pretender, who had publickly boasted of the Assistance they should receive from those Parts, the Confidence they had in it, and which had appeared clearly in the pernicious and indiscreet Conduct of some among them, who had been lately received and favoured at *Madrid*, the Intrigues carried on with the *Muscovites*, and the Reasons his Majesty had

to suspect the ill Designs upon which the three Ships were sent last Year from *Petersbourg* to *Cadiz*, and thence to *St. Andero*, the Knowledge his Majesty had last Winter, by the Avowal of the Minister of *Spain*, that there was an Offensive Alliance between the Courts of *Madrid* and *Vienna*, and that by one of the Articles of that Alliance it was stipulated to use open Force to get *Gibraltar* restored to the King of *Spain*, a Place possessed by his Majesty by virtue of a just Right; the great Subsidies which had been furnished to the Imperial Court, not settled by any Alliance yet made publick, notorious Infractions for a long Time made, by the *Spanish* *Garda Costa's*, on the Trade and Commerce of his Majesty's Subjects in the *West Indies*, so often complained of without the least Appearance of Satisfaction or Reparation; these Things joined together were sufficient to exhibit clearly the Reasons which have induced his Majesty to take the Measures he judged proper, and to equip the several Fleets put to Sea; and that his Majesty's Subjects would have had just Cause to complain, had not Care been taken for the Security of the Kingdom, and of their Rights and Properties, which they saw threatned and in Danger.

And to add to these Misunderstandings, the Duke of *Ripperda*, who was lately in very great Esteem at the Court of *Madrid*, was suddenly cashiered, and fled to the *British* Ambassador's House for shelter. Upon this a Guard was ordered to secure the several Avenues leading to it, and to seize the Duke's Person; which being effected, occasioned Complaints at the *English* Court, as being done in an extraordinary and unjustifiable Manner, and against the Privilege

allowed by the Law of Nations to the Ambassadors of Princes.

As a Consequence of the mutual Jealousies between the contending Powers, *Gibraltar* was besieged, and the Trenches opened before it, this Year, but by the Powerful Reinforcements seasonably sent thither, and the Bravery of the *British* Troops, all the Efforts of the Enemy could not compel that important Place to surrender, during this Reign; and the Siege was raised by an amicable Treaty after the Death of his Majesty.

Towards the Close of the last Year, *Sophia Dorothy*, who was married to his Majesty, when Elector of *Brunswick Zell*, in the Year 1682, and by whom she had Issue his present most gracious Majesty *George II*, born *Octob. 30*, 1683, and *Dorothy Sophia*, born *March 16*, 1687, and married to *Frederick William* King of *Prussia* in the Year 1706, departed this Life in the Castle of *Athlen* in the Electorate of *Brunswick Lunenburg*, the Place of her Retirement for several Years.

In *January* died *Thomas Madox*, Esq; his Majesty's Historiographer, Author of the *Formulare Anglicanum*, and some other Works of Learning.

In *February* dyed Dr. *William Nicholson*, who had been a short time before translated from the Bishoprick of *Londonderry* in *Ireland*, to the Archiepiscopal See of *Cashil* and Primateship of *Munster* in that Kingdom, in the Room of Dr. *William Palliser* deceased.

March 20, Sir *Isaac Newton*, Master of his Majesty's Mint at the Tower of *London*, and President of the Royal Society, justly famed for his philosophical Writings in most Parts of the Learned World, departed this Life in the eighty fifth Year of his Age; and in the Month following died *George Compton*, Earl of *Northampton*. In

A. D.
1727.

In the Beginning of *May* died at *Petersbourg* the Czarina *Catharine Alexowna*, Empress of *Russia*, and was succeeded in that Empire by *Peter Alexowitz*, who was born *Octob. 22, 1715*, and was Grandson of the late *Czar*.

In the latter End of the same *Dr. John Hoadly* was promoted to the united Bishopricks of *Leiglin* and *Fernis* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*.

About the same Time his Majesty declared in Council his Intention of his visiting his Dominions beyond Sea, and having appointed the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor, the Dukes of *Devonshire*, and *Dorset Grafton*, *Bolton*, *Argyll* and *Greewich*, *Newcastle*, the Lord *Trevor*, Earls of *Berkley*, and *Godolphin*, the Viscounts *Townshend* and *Harcourt*, the Lord *Carteret*, and Sir *Robert Walpole*, to have the Administration of the publick Affairs during his Absence, set out from *St. James's Palace* on *Saturday* the third Day of *June*, about seven in the Morning, and about two Hours after embarked at *Greenwich* on Board the *Carolina Yatch*. About eleven that with the other Vessels attending his Majesty were all under Sail but with little or no Wind; but being towed with Boats, they proceeded to *Gravesend*, where they continued till the *Monday* following. In the Morning about ten they got under Sail with a fair Wind, and passed by the *Nore* towards *Gunfleet* about twelve, where they were joined by Rear Admiral *Morrice*. The next Day, about eight in the Morning, his Majesty's Yatch passed safely over the *Hinder*, towards *Goree*, and went up the *Maeje* for *Gravendael*, whence he

proceeded on Board the States Yatch to *Vaert*, where he landed, and lay on *Wednesday Night*. The next Morning he set out on his Journey for *Hanover*, being attended by the Detachments ordered by the States to guard him through the Territories belonging to them. He arrived at *Delden* on *Friday* between ten and eleven at Night, seemingly in perfect Health, and eat a pretty hearty Supper, particularly part of a Melon, which did not seem well to digest with him. The next Morning, proceeding early on his Journey, he felt some Gripings of the Cholick, which continuing till he arrived at *Linden*, where a Dinner was provided for him, his Majesty could eat nothing, upon which he was let Blood. After Dinner, his Majesty, being very desirous to travel with all Speed towards his own Dominions, refused to hearken to the Admonitions of his Attendants, who would have perswaded him to have rested at *Linden*, but proceeded on his Journey and falling into a Sort of Doze in his Coach, as they passed along, he rested on the Arms of a Gentleman in the Coach with him, and afterwards said, *C'est fait de moy, I am a dead Man*. They arrived at the Duke of *York's Palace* at *Osnaburg* about ten that Night, where he was blooded again, but having no Relief thereby, and his Distemper increasing, his Majesty departed this Life on *Sunday* the eleventh Day of *June*, about one in the Morning, in the sixty seventh Year of his Age, having reigned twelve years, ten Months, and eleven Days. His Body, being afterwards wrapped in Lead, was privately interred among those of his noble Progenitors.

F I N I S,



A N

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

O F T H E

Principal Matters.

A

ABBOT (George) A. B. of
Canterbury, by Accident
 killed a Man 188, suspen-
 ded 190
Adminius, a King of the *Britains*, 5
Agincourt, the great Battle there 113
Aghrim Battle 379
Albion, why *England* so called 2
St. Alban beheaded 16, canonized 31
Almanza Battle 481
Almonara Battle 501
Ambrosius, a *British* Prince 24
Ambresbury, by whom built 25
Queen Anne born 431, crowned
 434, gives an Hundred thousand
 Pounds of her own Revenue to
 the Service of the War *ibid.* gives
 the Revenue of her First-Fruits to
 the poorer Clergy 454, declares
 War against *France* 455, obtains
 great Victories over the *French*
 at *Blenheim* 458, at *Tilmont* 467,
 at *Ramellies* 472, at *Oudenard*
 490, at *Blarignies* 497, her
 Troops take *Gibraltar* 461, and
Barcelona 468, raise the Siege of
Barcelona 473, she makes Peace
 531, dies 539
Alfred, King 34, distressed by the
Danes, *ibid.* defeats them 35, his

Character, *ibid.* founded *Oxford*
 University 36
 Lady *Arabella* committed to the
Tower 186, her Death *ibid.*
Armorica, assigned to the *British*
 Soldiers by *Constantine* 22
Argyl (Earl) invades *Scotland* 303,
 and heads a Rebellion there, *ibid.*
 the History of it 305, &c. taken
 and executed 307
Arthur, an heroick *British* Prince
 25
Arviragus, a King of the *Britains* 5
 Assassination-Plot, against K. *Wil-*
liam 371
Atterbury, Dr. *Francis*, Bishop of
Rocheſter, banished 570
Aurelius Conanus, a *British* Prince
 25
Austin the Monk came hither from
Rome 27, founded the Church at
Canterbury 28, and converted
 King *Ethelbert* *ibid.*

B

BAcon (Sir *Francis*) imprisoned
 187
Bangor Monastery, Monks of it
 slain by *Ethelfrid* 26
Bantry-Bay Sea Fight 363
Bank of England established 390
Baronets first made 185

I N D E X.

- Barton (Elizabeth)* an Impostor 154
Bath Waters, discovered by *Julius Cæsar* 6
Bath, Knights of, the Order revived 575
Battle-Abby, built by *William the Conqueror* 53
Becket, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Dispute between the King and him 63, is killed 64
Bembow, Admiral, his Actions in *America* 446
Bermudas, planted by the *English* 188
Bishops Sees established in *England* 10
Blackfriars, King *Henry VIII's* Palace 150
Blake, Admiral, successful against the *Dutch* 226, performs brave Actions at *Tunis* 229, and *Santa Cruz* 231
Blenheim, Battle there 458
Blarignies Battle 497
Boadicea, Queen of *Britain* 5
Booth (Sir *George*) declares for a free Parliament 236, defeated *ibid.*
Botbwell Bridge, *Scots* Rebels defeated there 306
Boyn Battle 372
Bridewell Hospital founded 165
Bristol, made a Bishoprick 159
Britain, why *England* so called 2
Britains Ancient, painted themselves 2, derived from the *Gauls*, *ibid.* used Polygamy 3, their Religion *ibid.* their Merchandize, Coin, Armour 3, 4
Brute, Story of him fabulous 2
Bubbles, their Rise and Downfall 564
Buckingham (Duke of) stabbed at *Portsmouth* 192
Bullen (*Anne*) married to *K. Henry VIII* 155, accused of Incest and Adultery *ibid.* beheaded *ibid.* her last Speech *ibid.*
- C.
- C** *Adwallo*, an Heroick *British* Prince 26, his Statue set up on *Ludgate* *ibid.*
Cadwallador, last *British* King 26, took the Habit of Religion, and died at *Rome* *ibid.*
Cadwan, a *British* Prince 26
Cade (*Jack*) a Rebel 122
Caer Legion, *Chester* 26
Caerleon, *Glamorgan* 2
Calais, taken by the *English* 99, lost 170
Cambridge University, and the several Colleges thereof, by whom founded 37
Canute the *Dane*, King of *England* 45, assembled the Peers at *Oxford*, and made good Laws *ibid.* goes to *Rome*, *ibid.* being flattered, reproved the Parasites by sitting on the Sea Shore, and commanding the Waters to keep back, *ibid.* was liberal to the Church 46
Capel (Lord) beheaded 221
Cassibelan, a King of the *Trinobantes* 5
Charles I. sent to *Spain* to marry the *Infanta* 187, returns 188, married 189, crowned 190, the Commons in Parliament complain of Grievances, *ibid.* accuse the D. of *Buckingham*, *ibid.* the Parliament meet and complain of Grievances 191, the King grants Redress 192, Parliament meet, and vote against Tonnage and Poundage, *ibid.* dissolved 193, Projects for raising Money, *ibid.* the King crowned in *Scotland*, *ibid.* an Act made there concerning Religion, which displeases 194, Book of Sports published, *ibid.* Ship Money levied, *ibid.* some refuse to pay it, *ibid.* Tumults in *Scotland* upon reading the Liturgy, *ibid.* the *Scots* Covenant 195, the Liturgy revoked, *ibid.* the Covenanters arm against the King, *ibid.* the King raises an Army and marches against them, *ibid.* Peace, *ibid.* disbands his Army,

I N D E X.

Army, *ibid.* Parliament of *England* meet, *ibid.* dissolved, *ibid.* Scots defeat the King's Forces 196, Treaty with the *Scots*, *ibid.* The Long Parliament began, *ibid.* the King passes the Bill of Attainder against the Earl of *Stratford* 198, and relinquishes Tunnage and Poundage, *ibid.* Massacre in *Ireland*, *ibid.* the Commons remonstrate against Bishops, &c. *ibid.* the King's Answer 199, Rabble insolent at *Westminster* and *Whitehall*, *ibid.* the King accused five Members of the Commons of High Treason, *ib.* the House vote against it, *ibid.* The King returns into the North 200, is denied Entrance into *Hull*, 201, King and Parliament prepare for War, *ibid.* Parliament send 19 Propositions to the King, *ibid.* the King sets up his Standard 202, proposes a Treaty to the Parliament, *ibid.* their Answer, *ibid.* Parliament vote against Peace, 203, first Action, *ibid.* *Edgehill* Fight, *ibid.* the King enters *Oxford*, *ibid.* Parliament invite the *Scots*, *ibid.* Propositions to the King, *ibid.* the Queen brings Supplies from *Holland* 204, Sir *William Waller* defeated, *ibid.* *Bristol* and *Exeter* yielded, *ibid.* *Gloucester* besieged, *ibid.* the Covenant taken by the Parliament 205, *Waller* defeated again, *ibid.* *Marston Moor* Fight 206, *Newbury* Fight, *ibid.* Treaty at *Uxbridge*, *ibid.* Parliament's Demands, *ibid.* *Naseby* Fight 207, *Bridgewater* and *Bath* yielded to *Fairfax*, *ibid.* Parliament Forces gain Ground, 208, the King goes to the *Scots* Camp, *ibid.* *Oxford* surrendred, *ibid.* Scots tender the Covenant to the King, *ibid.* his Dispute with *Henderson* 209, Scots sell the King to the Parliament, *ibid.* Nineteen Pro-

positions to the King, *ibid.* Parliament divides into Presbyterian and Independent Parties, *ibid.* the Army get the King into their Possession 210, the Parliament require them to deliver him to their Commissioners, *ibid.* the Army article against some Members, *ibid.* the Army comes to *London* and seize the *Tower*, *ibid.* Propositions to the King at *Hampton-court*, *ibid.* Adjutators of the Army appointed 211, the King escapes from *Hampton-court*, and goes to the *Isle of Wight*, *ibid.* his Concessions to the Parliament, *ibid.* Parliament vote no more Addresses to the King 212, Petitions to the Parliament for a Treaty, *ibid.* *Kentish* Men take up Arms, *ibid.* defeated, *ibid.* Lord *Capel*, Lord *Goring*, and other Royalists, get into *Colchester*, *ibid.* the Navy fall off, *ibid.* Earl of *Holland* with a Party for the King, fight at *Kingston*, *ibid.* the Scots send an Army in the King's Behalf, *ibid.* which is defeated by *Cromwell*, *ibid.* *Colchester* yielded 213. the Parliament vote a Treaty, *ibid.* and that the King's Concessions were Grounds for a Peace, *ibid.* the Army carry the King to *Hurst Castle*, *ibid.* the Army purge the House, *ibid.* vote no Address to the King, *ibid.* the Rump resolve to try the King, *ibid.* the King brought before the High Court of Justice 214, denies their Authority, and refuses to plead, *ibid.* Sentence pronounced against him 215, brought to Execution 216, His Speech on the Scaffold, *ibid.* beheaded 219, his Character, *ib.* Wife and Issue, *ibid.*

Charles II. born 193, the Rump declare against his Succession 220, and turn the Government into a Commonwealth, *ibid.* proclaim'd

I N D E X.

- in *Ireland* by the Marquis of Ormond, *ibid.* and in *Scotland*, *ibid.* comes over to *Scotland* 223, crowned there 224, marches into *England* 225, enters *Worcester*, *ibid.* is surrounded by the Enemy, *ibid.* *Worcester* Fight, *ibid.* the King escapes to *France* 226, voted lawful King by the *English* Parliament 240, proclaimed at *London*, *ibid.* arrives in *England* 241, crowned 243, married 250, makes War against *Holland* 246, a great Plague in *London*, *ibid.* great Victory gained over the *Dutch*, *ibid.* second Engagement with the *Dutch* 249, the great Fire in *London* 247, War declared against *Denmark* 248, *Dutch* come up to *Chatham* 249, Peace with the *Dutch*, *ibid.* the second *Dutch* War 253, *Southwold* Bay Fight, in which the Earl of *Sandwich* is killed, *ibid.* Another Engagement 255, and another, *ibid.* Another, in which the *French* stood still, *ibid.* Peace with the *Dutch* 256, Preparations for War against *France* 259, Popish Plot discovered 266, *Rye* House Conspiracy discover'd 281, The King's Death 299, his Wife, *ibid.* Burial, *ibid.*
- Charles III. King of *Spain*, his Visit to Queen *Anne* at *Windsor* 455
- Chaucer the Poet lived 106
- Chelred, King of *Mercia* 30
- Chester made a Bishoprick 159
- Chekwyn, a *Saxon* King 27
- Cherdick, first King of the *West Saxons* 27
- Chichester, Bishop's See, translated thither from *Selfey* 56
- Christianity first professed in *Britain* 10
- Christ's Hospital founded 165
- Cingearix, King in *Kent* 5
- Circuits in *England* for administering Justice etia lished 67
- Clawdb Offa in *Wales*, a Ditch made by King *Offa* 31
- St. Clement Danes, why so call'd 46
- Cogidunus, a King of the *Britains* 5
- Coin reformed 395
- Comius, King of the *Attrebatii* 5
- Constantine the Great, born in *Britain* 17, Fights against the *Caledonians* and *Picts*, *ibid.*
- Constantine, a *British* Prince 25
- Cranmer, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, writes against the Pope's pretended Authority 154, sent to *Rome* by King *Henry* to justify it, *ibid.* burnt in Q. *Mary's* Time 171
- Cromwell Earl of *Essex* raised 155, procures a Law for reading the Creed, &c. in *English* 156
- Cromwell, vide *Oliver*
- Crowland Abby founded 31
- Cross, *Charing-cross*, and the other Crosses, when and why erected 89
- Cunobeline, King of the *Trinobantes*, 5
- Curcey, Earl of *Ulster*, his extraordinary Strength 72
- Czar of *Muscovy* comes to *England* 417
- ## D
- Danes invade *England*, but repuls'd by *Offa* 31, invade it again, and commit great Ravage 34, beaten by King *Alfred*, *ibid.* lord it very insolently over the *English* 34, for which they are massacred *ibid.*
- Darien, Scotch Settlement there 421, 422
- Defender of the Faith, that Title given to *Henry VIII.* by the Pope 150
- Denmark (George Prince of) married to the Lady *Anne* 285, dies 493
- Derwentwater (James Earl of) beheaded 552
- Dooms-Day Book, what 52
- Drake's Voyage round the World 174
- Drink, why *Englishmen* drink to one another 47

Druid;

I N D E X.

Druids, Priests of the ancient Britains	3
Dumblain Battle	549
Dundee (Lord) kill'd in Battle	359

E

After, Difference about the Time of observing it	28
East-Angles, a Kingdom of the Heptarchy	24
East-Saxons, a Kingdom of the Heptarchy	24
East India Trade, Bribes to obtain a Charter 394, settled by Act of Parliament	413
Eaton College founded	126
Eclipse, a very remarkable one	546
Edgar King 40, imposed a Tribute of 300 Wolves Heads yearly on the Prince of Wales 41, his Navy very large, <i>ibid.</i> a just Prince, <i>ib.</i> but lascivious, <i>ibid.</i>	
Edgar Atheling, Grandson to Ironside 48, designed to be made King at Harold's Death	50
Edge-Hill Fight	203
Edmund, King 39, obtains a Victory over the Danes	<i>ibid.</i>
Edmund Ironside, King 43, Canute the Dane made King at Southampton, <i>ibid.</i> Edmund fights the Danes at Penham, <i>ibid.</i> and at Shoreston, <i>ibid.</i> at Brentwood 44, at Otteford, <i>ibid.</i> at Astdon, <i>ibid.</i> By the Treachery of Edrick the Danes get the Victory, <i>ibid.</i> fights singly with Canute, and agrees to divide the Kingdom with him, <i>ibid.</i> is murdered by Edrick <i>ibid.</i>	
Edred, King 39, very religious, <i>ibid.</i>	
Edward the Elder, King, obtains a great Victory over the Danes	37
Edward the Martyr, King 42, Controversy betwixt married Priests and Monks in his time, <i>ib.</i> killed by the Treachery of Elfreda, <i>ib.</i>	
Edward the Confessor, King 47, remitted the Tax called Dane Geld, <i>ibid.</i> selected the best Laws of his Predecessors, and establish-	

ed them, *ibid.* caused his Mother to pass the fiery Trial 48, very pious, *ibid.* the first that cured the King's Evil by Touch. *ibid.*

Edward I. behaved himself gallantly in the Holy War 85, crowned *ibid.* subdues the Welsh, and makes his Son their Prince, *ibid.* redresses Grievances, *ibid.* gives the Crown of Scotland to John Baliol, *ibid.* but Baliol combining against Edward, is invaded by Edward, vanquished and taken Prisoner 86, The Nobles of Scotland swear to King Edward, *ib.* their Coronation Chair brought to England, *ibid.* in the King's Absence the Scots beat the English, *ibid.* King Edward enters Scotland, and obtains a great Victory, *ibid.* is inhibited by the Pope 87, flights is, *ibid.* sends to Rome to justify himself, *ibid.* the Pope requires the King to stand to his Award, *ibid.* which he refuses by Advice of his Peers, *ibid.* a List of their Names, *ibid.* the King's Death, 89, his Wives and Issue, *ibid.*

Edward II. imprisons W. Langton, Bishop of Chester 90, marries the Daughter of the King of France, and brings back Gaveston, *ibid.* permits Gaveston to lord it over the Nobles, *ibid.* the Parliament banish him, *ibid.* the King recalls him, *ibid.* he consumes the King's Treasure 91, is banished again, *ibid.* but returning, the Lords take him Prisoner, and kill him, *ibid.* The Scots drive the English out, *ibid.* The King makes the Spencers his Favourites 92, who are very insolent, *ibid.* The Barons cause them to be banished, *ibid.* a Battle between the King and the Barons, wherein many of the Lords are killed, *ib.* The Spencers Insolence causes the War to renew 93. The Queen takes

I N D E X.

takes Part with the Barons, *ibid.*
Spencer the Elder beheaded, *ibid.*
 the King deserted, retires to
Wales, *ibid.* taken and imprison-
 ed, *ibid.* the younger *Spencer*
 hanged, *ibid.* the King resigns the
 Crown to his Son, *ibid.* his Wife
 and Issue 94, his Death, *ibid.*
Edward III. crowned 94, makes
 Peace with the *Scots* 95. By the
 Death of *Charles* King of *France*,
 that Crown descends to him, *ibid.*
 The Queen Mother and *Mortimer*
 procure the Death of the King's
 Uncle, *ibid.* The Queen's Dowry
 taken from her 96, and *Mortimer*
 hang'd *ibid.* King *Edward* in-
 vades *Scotland*, and conquers, *ib.*
 his Reasons for invading *France*,
ibid. enters *France* with a great
 Army 97, obtains a Victory over
 the *French* at *Sea*, *ibid.* challenges
 the *French* King, *ibid.* takes *Ca-*
en, and marches almost to the
 Walls of *Paris* 98, a bloody Bat-
 tle at *Cressy*, *ibid.* wherein the
 Black Prince commands, and
 obtains a great Victory, *ibid.* be-
 sieges *Calais*, *ibid.* takes it 99,
Scots invade *England*, are beaten,
 and their King taken Prisoner,
ibid. Battle near *Bourdeaux*,
 wherein the *French* are beaten,
 and their King taken Prisoner
 100, whom the Black Prince
 brings to *London*, *ibid.* King *Ed-*
ward proceeds against the *Scots*,
ibid. that King surrenders his
 Crown to him, *ibid.* Peace
 with *France*, *ibid.* The Black
 Prince dies, *ibid.* The King's
 Death 101, his Wife and Issue,
ibid.
Edward IV. Son to *Richard*, Duke
 of *York*, maintains the Quarrel
 against *Henry VI.* 125, proclaim-
 ed King at *London*, *ibid.* crown'd
 126, obtains two Victories over
 King *Henry*, *ibid.* marries against
 the Mind of his Friends, *ibid.*

taken Prisoner by *Warwick* 127,
 makes his Escape 128, a bloody
 Battle, *ibid.* *Warwick* forced to
 fly, but returns and gets a great
 Army, *ibid.* *Edward* forced be-
 yond *Sea* 128, declared a Tray-
 tor in Parliament, *ibid.* arrives
 again in *England* 129, comes to
London, and again imprisons
Henry, *ibid.* gains a Victory
 with *Warwick's* Death 129, ano-
 ther Battle 130, the Duke of *Clare-*
rence put to Death, *ibid.* King
Edward's Death 131, his Cha-
 racter, *ibid.* used to sit in the
 Courts of Justice, *ibid.* his
 Death, Wife, and Issue 131
Edward V. but 12 Years old at his
 Father's Death, was committed
 to the Government of Sir *A. Wood-*
vill 132, but taken from him by
 the working of the Duke of *Gla-*
oucester, *ibid.* his Mother with her
 other Sons retire into Sanctuary
 133, she is prevailed on to part
 with her Son 134, Preparations
 for the King's Coronation, *ibid.*
Gloucester causes him and his Bro-
 ther to be declared Bastards 135,
 murder'd in the *Tower* 136, the
 miserable Ends of his Murderers
 137
Edward VI. born 160, crowned, *ib.*
 Battle between the *Scots* and *Eng-*
lish 161, a Peace, *ibid.* A Rebel-
 lion occasioned by pulling down
 Images, &c. the Rebels deman-
 ded Restitution of the Mass, &c.
ibid. the King's Answer, *ibid.*
 routed 161, a Miller's Man hang-
 ed for his Master 162, another
 Rebellion headed by *Kett* the
 Tanner 163, defeated, *ibid.* Ano-
 ther Disturbance, *ibid.* Admiral
Seymour beheaded, *ibid.* The *Scots*
 and the *French* gain Ground, *ib.*
 The Lord Protector beheaded
 164, the King is prevailed with
 to disinherit his Sisters, and ap-
 point the Lady *Jane Grey* to suc-
 ceed,

I N D E X.

- ceed, *ibid.* The King's Death 165, his Character, *ibid.*
 Edwin the Great, King of Northumberland 29, converted to Christianity, *ibid.*
 Edwy, King 40, very irreligious, *ibid.* banishes St. Dunstan, *ibid.*
 Egbert, the first Saxon Monarch 32
 Egfrid, King of Mercia, *ibid.*
 Elfric, a learned Abbot, his Judgment concerning the Real Presence 39
 Queen Elizabeth born 155, committed to the Tower by Queen Mary 169, crowned 172, restores the Reformation, *ibid.* demands Calais of the French, *ibid.* assists the Protestants in France, *ibid.*
 A Rebellion, but quickly suppressed 173, Pope Pius's Bull against her, *ibid.* The Spaniard assists the Irish Rebels 173, the Queen assists the Hollanders against the Spaniards, *ibid.* The Queen of Scots beheaded 175, Tilbury Camp, *ibid.* The Spanish Armado arrives upon the English Coast 176, routed by the English, *ibid.* their Loss 177, the Queen sends Assistance to the Portuguese against the Spaniards, *ibid.* Cadiz taken by the Earl of Essex, *ibid.* An Expedition to the Azores under Essex 178, Patrick Cullen and others attempt to kill the Queen, *ibid.* Essex sent against the Irish, *ibid.* Lord Montjoy sent against the Irish 179, is successful, *ibid.* The Spaniard assists the Irish, *ibid.* but forced to leave them, *ibid.* they submit, *ibid.* Essex, and others, beheaded and hanged 180, the Queen's Death, *ibid.* her Character, *ibid.*
 Ella, first King of the South Saxons 27
 Emma, Mother to Edward the Confessor, underwent the Tryal of Ordeal 48
 Empson and Dudley oppress the Subject in wresting Money from them for Henry VII. 147, beheaded by Henry VIII. 148.
 England, why so called 2, Dimensions of it, *ibid.* how divided in the Time of the Romans, *ibid.* divided into Parishes 30, divided into Shires and Hundreds 35
 Essex, Earl, successful against the Spaniards at Cadiz 177, sent against the Irish 178, parlies with Tyrone, *ibid.* The Queen is displeased with him 179, comes home, and is confined, *ibid.* gathers his Friends, and confines those the Queen sent to him, *ib.* goes in a tumultuous Manner into London, *ibid.* fortifies his House, *ibid.* taken Prisoner, *ibid.* beheaded, *ibid.*
 Essex (Robert) Earl, General of the Parliament Army, against King Charles I. 203
 Ethelbald, King of Mercia 31
 Ethelbald or Ethelwald, Saxon Monarch 33
 Ethelbert, a Saxon King 27, married a Christian, and permitted the Gospel to be preached by Austin 28
 Ethelbert, King of England, disquieted by the Danes all his time 33
 Etheldred, King of Mercia 30
 Ethelred, disturb'd by the Danes 34, and kill'd by them in Battle, *ib.*
 Ethelred, King 43, Danes make great Spoil in his Time, *ibid.* to whom he paid Tribute, *ib.* sends out a Command secretly to every City to massacre them, *ibid.*
 Ethelstan, King 38, by the evil Suggestion of his Cupbearer, put his Brother to Death, *ibid.* for which he did seven Years Penance, *ibid.* and executed the Cupbearer, *ibid.* is victorious against the Dane, Scots, and Welsh, *ibid.* presented with Reliques and rich Gifts by the Emperor, King of France, and King of Norway, *ibid.* enriched many Abbies and Cities, *ibid.*
 Ethel-

I N D E X.

- Ethelwolph*, Saxon Monarch 33,
married the Daughter of the Em-
peror *Charles* the Bald. *ibid.*
- Exeter*, *Henry*, Duke of, constrain-
ed to live in Exile, and reduced
to such Necessity, that he begged
Alms 132
- F
- F** *Airfax* made General of the
Parliament Army 207
- Fenwick*, Sir *John*, attainted by Par-
liament, and executed 407
- Fifth Monarchist*; rebel 246
- Fisher*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, beheaded
for denying the Supremacy 158
- Flodden Field Battle* 149
- G
- G** *Arter*, the Order of the Gar-
ter instituted 101
- Garveſton*, Favourite to *Edward* II.
cauſes great Diſturbances 90
- George* I. crowned 543, his Progreſs
to the Weſt of *England* 567, ap-
pointeth Profeſſors of Modern
Hiſtory and Languages at *Ox-*
ford and *Cambridge* 573, his Let-
ter to the *Czarina* 585, his
Death 596
- Gertrudenburg Treaty* 500
- Gibraltar* taken by the *Engliſh* 461
- Glaſtenbury Abby* built 31
- Glenſhill Battle* 562
- Glouceſter* made a Biſhoprick 115
- Glouceſter William*, Duke of, born
364, inſtalled Knight of the Gar-
ter 375, dies 423
- Godfrey*, Sir *Edmond* Bury, murder-
ed 267
- Goodwin*, Earl of *Kent*, betrayed
Alfred to *Harold* 46, preſented a
rich Ship to *Hardicanute*, *ibid.*
troubled King *Edward* 47, was
choaked in declaring himſelf in-
nocent of *Alfred's* Death 48
- Goodwin-Sands*, why ſo called 56
- Gormon*, a *Daniſh* King, baptized 35
- Granvile* hang'd for attempting the
Murder of King *William* 385
- Gray*, Lady *Jane*, proclaimed
Queen 166
- Guns*, when firſt uſed in *England* 110
- Guy*, Earl of *Warwick*, lived 39
- H
- H** *Adrian* the Roman Emperor
came into *Britain*, and built
a Wall in the North 9
- Hague*, Treaty there 494
- Hamilton*, Duke, beheaded 221
- Hampton Court* built 154
- Hanover*, Duke of, created Eleſtor
385, Succeſſion ſettled upon that
Family 426
- Hanover Treaty* 575
- Hardicanute*, *Daniſh* King 46, im-
poſed Taxes upon the *Engliſh*,
ibid. died ſuddenly 47
- Harold*, *Daniſh* King of *England* 46,
he imprifoned *Alfred*, *ibid.* and
oppreſſed the *Engliſh*, *ibid.*
- Harold*, Sonto Earl *Goodwin*, uſurps
the Crown 48, eaſes the People of
Taxes, and iſaſſable 49, promiſed
William Duke of *Normandy* the
Crown, *ib.* who upon his reſuſing
it him invades *England*, *ib.* The
King of *Denmark* invades *Eng-*
land, *ibid.* who is defeated and
ſlain, *ibid.* The Battle betwixt
Harold and *William* 50, *Harold*
defeated and ſlain, *ibid.*
- Hengiſt* and *Hoſa*, Saxons, come
over to *England* 23, and plant
themſelves here, *ibid.* King of
Kent, *ibid.*
- Henry*, Son of *William* the Conque-
ror crowned King of *England* 57,
gives many Liberties to the Peo-
ple, *ibid.* and revives the Laws of
Edward the Confefſor, *ibid.* mar-
ries the Niece of *Edgar Atheling*,
ibid. diſturbed by the *Welſh*, *ibid.*
impoſes heavy Taxes 58, aſſem-
bles the States in Parliament, *ib.*
his Son loſt at Sea, *ibid.* the No-
bility ſwear Fealty to his Daugh-
ter *Maud*, *ibid.* his Death, *ibid.*
his Wife and Iſſue, *ibid.*
- Henry* II. crowned 62, *Hugh* de *Mor-*
timer rebels againſt him, *ibid.* the
King makes War upon the *Welſh*,
ibid.

I N D E X.

ibid. crowned three times, *ibid.* very much disturbed by *Becket*, Archbishop of *Canterbury* 63, does Penance for *Becket's* Death 65, causes his Son to be crowned, *ib.* who conspires against him, *ibid.* his Son's Death 66, his other Sons rebel in *Normandy*, *ibid.* his Death, *ibid.* his Wife and Issue, *ibid.*

Henry III. crowned 78, the Earl of *Pembroke*, his Guardian, defeats *Lewis*, *ibid.* and forces him to depart, *ibid.* King *Henry* raises Taxes, and revokes the Charter of Liberties 79, which causes Discontents, *ibid.* puts Strangers into Places of Trust 80, where-with the Peers are discontented, and confederate against him, *ib.* and refuse to appear in Parliament, till they be removed, *ibid.* He destroys their Lands, *ibid.* The Lords commit Hostilities, *ibid.* He makes Peace with the Lords, and turns out the Strangers, *ibid.* goes over to recover *Poitou*, *ibid.* levies Taxes, and spends profusely 81, reduced to Penury, *ibid.* The Parliament grant him Aid, and he confirms *Magna Charta*, *ibid.* but breaks it again, *ibid.* His Brother *Richard* made King of the *Romans*, *ibid.* the King profuse again, &c. *ibid.* The Lords come armed to the Parliament, and force him to grant their Demands, *ibid.* appoint a new Form of Government, *ibid.* War betwixt the King and Barons 82, the King taken Prisoner 83, is carried about by *Mountford*, *ib.* released, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.* His Wife and Issue *ibid.*

Henry, Duke of *Lancaster*, invades *England* against *Richard II.* 105, is assisted by great Numbers, *ib.* *Richard* submits, and he is crowned 107, his Proceedings disliked,

ibid. A Conspiracy against him, *ibid.* Endeavours made to release King *Richard*, *ibid.* One sets up to personate him, *ibid.* King *Henry* marches with an Army into *Scotland*, and obtains a Victory 108. The *Piercies* with several Lords conspire against him, and rebel, *ibid.* but defeated, *ib.* His Death 109, Wives and Issue, *ib.* Strange Apparitions, *ib.*

Henry V. very extravagant in his Youth 110, his Submission to his Father, *ibid.* when King acts very wisely 111, claims the Crown of *France*, *ibid.* Being derided, he prepares for War 112. The *French* offer Peace, *ibid.* refused, *ibid.* King *Henry* enters *France*, *ibid.* The *French* Army, being very great, assure themselves of Victory 113. King *Henry* offers Peace, *ibid.* refus'd, *ibid.* The Battle of *Agincourt*, *ibid.* he gains the Victory 114, with great Slaughter of the Enemy, *ib.* takes several Cities in *France* 115, treats of Peace 116, but not agreed prosecutes the War, *ibid.* Peace, wherein it was agreed, that King *Henry* should succeed to the Crown, and the *Dauphin* disinherited, *ibid.* marries the K. of *France's* Daughter, and is declared Regent 117, goes to *Paris*, where, in Parliament, the Articles are ratified and sworn to by the Nobles, *ibid.* leaves the Duke of *Clarence* his Lieutenant, and comes to *England*, *ib.* The *Dauphin* grows strong, and kills the Duke of *Clarence*, *ibid.* The King returns to *France*, *ibid.* keeps his Court at the *Lowvre*, *ib.* His Death 118, Issue and Character *ibid.*

Henry VI. crowned when he was but 8 Months old 118, a Prediction concerning him 117, a Battle in *France* 119, the *English* Victors, b

I N D E X.

Victors, *ibid.* besiege Orleans, *ibid.* are forced thence 120. Henry crowned King of France in Paris, *ibid.* The English Interest declines in France, *ibid.* Paris lost, *ibid.* The King marries 121. The Queen rules, to the Discontent of the Nation, *ibid.* The French gain Ground 122. The Duke of Suffolk prosecuted by the Yorkists, *ibid.* he is banished and killed, *ibid.* Rebellion headed by Jack Cade, *ibid.* the Duke of York takes up Arms 123, the King marches against him, *ibid.* a Reconciliation, *ibid.* Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, sent with an Army into France, *ibid.* is successful, but slain, *ibid.* War between the Families of York and Lancaster, *ibid.* Battle at St. Albans, *ibid.* the King wounded and taken Prisoner, *ibid.* The Duke of York rules all 124. Another Battle, *ibid.* Battle at Northampton, where King Henry's Forces are utterly vanquished, *ibid.* The D. of York claims the Crown, *ibid.* In Parliament it is agreed that after K. Henry's Death he should succeed 125. The Queen with an Army opposes the Duke of York, *ibid.* a Battle between them, *ibid.* The Queen overcomes, and York is slain, *ibid.* Another Battle, *ibid.* Another, *ibid.* King Henry's Wife and Issue, *ibid.* His Character, *ibid.* He is imprisoned 126, proclaimed King again 128, released after nine Years Imprisonment, and received King 129, again imprisoned, *ib.* His Son Edward murdered 130, his Death, *ibid.*

Henry, Earl of Richmond, fled into France from Richard III. 138, invades England against him 139, is much assisted, *ibid.* conquers Richard in Battle 140, crowned

King at Westminster 141, marries the Daughter of Edward IV. 142, some Disturbances, *ibid.* Lambert Symnell, an Impostor, set up, *ibid.* his Party defeated, and he taken Prisoner, *ibid.* A War began against France 143, an honourable Peace made, *ibid.* Perkin Warbeck set up, *ibid.* his Party defeated, *ibid.* A Tumult upon gathering a Tax 144, Perkin appears again 146, is taken Prisoner and hanged, *ibid.* The King applies himself to amassing Wealth 147, Empson and Dudley his Instruments therein, *ibid.* who oppress the Subject, *ibid.* The King in his Sickness ordered the Money to be restored, *ib.* His Death, *ibid.* His Wife and Issue, *ibid.* The great Sum he left at his Death 148

Henry VIII. crowned 148, married his Brother's Widow, *ibid.* punishes Empson and Dudley, *ibid.* sends into France to demand Normandy, &c. *ibid.* goes over and besieges Terouanne 149. The Emperor Maximilian receives his Pay, *ibid.* The Battle of Spurs, *ibid.* He besieges Tournay, and takes it, *ibid.* The Earl of Surry marches against the Scots, *ibid.* Flodden Fight, *ibid.* The King of Scots slain, and many of the Nobility, *ibid.* Peace between K. Henry and the French, *ibid.* Tournay delivered back to the French, *ibid.* The Emperor Charles V. comes to London 150, War with France again, *ib.* Several Castles taken, *ibid.* Peace with the Scots, *ibid.* A Rebellion in Ireland, *ibid.* The King questions the Lawfulness of his Marriage 151, calls in Question the Pope's Authority 154, his Marriage dissolved, *ibid.* marries Anne Bullen 155, marries Jane Seymour, *ibid.* A Commotion headed

I N D E X.

headed by a Monk 156. Another, *ibid.* suppress'd 157. Monasteries suppress'd, *ibid.* A Conspiracy to raise Cardinal *Pool* to the Crown, for which the Lord *Montacute* and Sir *Edward Nevill* are beheaded, *ibid.* Marries *Anne of Cleve*, *ibid.* dislikes her, *ibid.* Marries *Katharine Howard*, *ibid.* she is beheaded 158, The King's Supremacy, and the Six Articles against Protestants ordered to be subscribed to, *ibid.* Bishop *Fisher* and Sir *Thomas Moor* put to Death, *ibid.* and many Protestants, *ibid.* Queen *Katharine Parr's* Life designed against 159. A Match concluded between Prince *Edward* and the Princess of *Scotland*, *ibid.* The King makes War upon the *French*, *ibid.* wins *Bulloign*, *ib.* His Death, *ibid.* His Will, *ibid.* His Wives and Issue, *ibid.* Bishoprick and Cathedral Churches erected by him, *ibid.*

Heptarchy, <i>Saxon</i>	23
Hereford built	38
La Hogue, Sea Victory there	383
Honorius, Archbishop of Canterbury, first divided England into Parishes	30
Holland, Earl, beheaded	225
Holland, War against Holland by the <i>Rump</i> 231, by K. <i>Charles II.</i>	151, 258
Hothams beheaded	206
Hostide or Hoxtide, why so called	47
Humphry, Duke of Gloucester, seized and imprisoned 121, his Death, <i>ibid.</i> Character, <i>ibid.</i>	

J
Jamaica in the *West-Indies* taken by the *English* 234
James I. comes to *England* 182, a Conspiracy by *Brook*, *Cobham*, &c. 182, the King crowned, *ib.* Disputation between the Church

and Puritans, *ibid.* Peace with *Spain*, *ibid.* The Gunpowder Plot, *ibid.* how discovered 184, *Guy Fawkes* taken, *ibid.* The Conspirators executed, *ibid.* Insurrections, *ibia.* Prince *Henry's* Death 185. The Princess *Elizabeth* married to the Elector *Palatine*, *ibid.* Queen *Anne's* Death 187. The King's Death 188. His Wife and Issue, *ibid.*

James II. crowned 301, his first Speech to the Parliament 303, invaded by *Argyll* in *Scotland* 304, and *Monmouth* in *England* 308, puts unqualified Officers into his Army 312, which is re-sented by the Parliament 313, his Speech to them thereupon, *ibid.* is declared to have Power of dispensing with Laws 317, erects a Court for inspecting Ecclesiastical Affairs 318, which suspends the Bishop of *London*, *ibid.* The Occasion of it, *ibid.* The King grants Liberty of Conscience in *Scotland* 320, and in *England* 321, Popish Chapels and Monasteries erected 322, *Petres*, a Jesuit, made Privy-Counsellor, *ibid.* The Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge* suspended by the Ecclesiastical Court 323, the Reason of it 324, The Fellows of *Magdalene College, Oxon*, expelled 325, their Case, *ibid.* The Declaration for Liberty of Conscience renewed, and order'd to be read in Churches 327, Seven Bishops petition against it, *ibid.* and are committed to the *Tower*, and try'd, but acquitted 329. Regulations in all Corporations 330. Bishop of *London's* Suspension taken off 331. City Charter restored, *ib.* Ecclesiastical Commission dissolved 332. The King receives Advice of the Prince of *Orange's* Landing 334, goes down to *Salisbury*

b 2

I N D E X.

lisbury to his Army 341, is left by several of the Nobility, *ibid.* returns to *London*, *ibid.* publishes a Proclamation to call a Parliament, *ibid.* sends Commissioners to treat with the Prince 342, stops the Writs for Elections 343, orders the Earl of *Feverſham* to disband the Army, *ibid.* goes privately away in order to leave the Kingdom, *ibid.* upon which, the Nobility meet, and apply to the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.* is stopt in his Voyage, and comes to *Feverſham* 344, comes back to *London* 346. A strange Alarm in the Night of *Iriſh*, &c. *ibid.* The King returns to *Rocheſter*, *ibid.* from whence he went privately for *France*, *ibid.* goes over from *France* to *Ireland* 360, holds a Parliament there 361, returns to *France* 373, attempts to invade *England* 382, dies 428

Images taken out of the Churches 161, which causes Disturbances, *ibid.*

Joan of Arke, a famous *French* Virago 119, taken by the *Engliſh* and burnt 120

John admitted King notwithstanding the Right of *Arthur* 71. The Lords ſwear conditional Fealty to him, *ibid.* troubled by the King of *France* in Behalf of *Arthur*, *ibid.* by the *Scots*, *ibid.* ſlighted by the Peers, *ibid.* overthrows *Arthur* in Battle, *ibid.* *Arthur's* Death, *ibid.* Cited by the King of *France* to be tried for Murder, *ibid.* not appearing, is condemned, *ibid.* loſes Towns, *ibid.* puniſhes the Lords for reſuſing to attend him in the War 72, threatens to throw off the Pope's Authority 73. The Kingdom interdicted, *ibid.* The Clergy diſlike the Pope's Proceedings, *ibid.* The King ana-

thematized, *ibid.* His Subjects abſolved of their Allegiance, *ibid.* The Pope decrees that he be depoſed, and excites the King of *France* againſt him 74. He ſubmits to the Pope, and ſurrenders his Crown to the Nuncio, *ibid.* The Parliament enact againſt it 75. The Interdict taken off, *ibid.* The King goes over to war againſt the *French*, *ibid.* The Barons combine againſt him, *ibid.* He returns, *ibid.* The Barons demand their ancient Liberties, *ibid.* aſſemble an Army, and grow powerful, *ibid.* The King grants their Requeſt, *ibid.* He gets Aſſiſtance againſt the Barons 76, is victorious, *ibid.* The Barons invite the *Dauphin* to take the *Engliſh* Crown, *ibid.* who comes over, and is joined by the Barons, *ibid.* They ſwear Fealty to him, *ibid.* The King with an Army marching over the Waſhes, his Carriage and Proviſions are loſt 77. The Barons have Remorſe for what they had done, and ſend ſubmiſſive Letters to the King, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.* His Wife and Iſſue, *ibid.* He ſettled the Government of Corporations, *ibid.*

John of Gaunt, Duke of *Lancaster*, Son to *Edward* III. 101, hated by the People 102, who rebel becauſe of him, *ibid.* The *Savoy*, his Palace, burnt by them 103. His Death 105
Joſeph of Arimathea, planted the Goſpel in *Britain* 7

Ireland, *John*, Son to *Henry* II. made Lord of *Ireland* 66. *Iriſh* rebel againſt *Henry* III. 79, againſt *Henry* VIII. 150, againſt Queen *Elizabeth* 172, 175. Rebellion and Maſſacre there 198. King of *Ireland*, *Henry* VIII. firſt had that Title

I N D E X.

the
Julius Cæsar invades Britain

100 London, an Archbishoprick 2, 10
3 London, why so called 17, first

walled, *ibid.* being burnt by
the Danes, is repaired by King
Alfred 35. The Tower built by
William the Conqueror 52, Lord
Mayors first appointed 70,
Bridge built 77, Royal Ex-
change built 174, the New Ri-
ver brought to London 185, the
great Fire in London 247, Char-
ters taken away 279, restored

K

K Atharine of Spain, married to
Prince Arthur, and after to
Henry VIII. 151. The Law-
fulness of her Marriage ques-
tioned, *ibid.* Her Speech to the
King in the Legate's Court, *ib.*
is persuaded to leave it to the
King 152, refuses it, and ap-
peals to Rome, *ibid.* Her Mar-
riage is declared dissolved 154
Kenmure, Lord, beheaded 552
Kenrick, Saxon King 27
Kenred, King of Mercia 30
Kentishmen oppose William the
Conqueror 51, receive him as
King, *ibid.*
Kenwolp, King of Mercia 32, con-
quers Kent, *ibid.*
King's College, Cambridge, founded
126

L

L Amb, Doctor, killed 192
Lambert turns out the Jun-
to, and institutes the Committee
of Safety 238, endeavours to
hinder General Monk coming to
London, *ibid.* slips privately a-
way from his Soldiers, *ibid.*
Landen Battle 388
Laud, William, Archbishop of
Canterbury, his House assaulted
by the Rabble 195, committed
to the Tower 196, beheaded
206
Limerick, first Siege 375, Artillery
for it taken and destroy'd, *ibid.*
Siege raised, *ibid.* Second Siege
380, taken, *ibid.*
Lille besieged and taken 491
Litchfield Cathedral founded 30
Londonderry Siege 360
Lollards, who, and why so called
192, a Law made to burn them
110

Lord's Prayer in Saxon 331
Lords, House of Lords voted use-
less 220
Lucius, first Christian King 10
Luther, King Henry VIII. wrote
against him 150

M

Magna Charta granted by
King John 75, confirmed
by King Henry III. 84, and by
Edward I. 26, by Edward III.
101
Maldon, Camalodunum, some time
the chief City of Essex 5
Malplaquet Battle 497
Mandubrace, Prince of the Trino-
bantes 5
Mar, Earl of, headeth a Rebellion
against King George I. 547
Marston Moor Fight 206
St. Margaret's Church, Westminster,
founded 48
Martyrs, how many in Queen Ma-
ry's Time 171
Mary, Daughter to Henry VIII.
disinherited by Edward VI.
164, commands the Council to
proclaim her Queen 166, they
refuse it, *ibid.* promises the Suf-
folk Men to continue to them
their Religion, *ibid.* is proclaim-
ed Queen at Norwich, *ibid.* at
London, *ibid.* Some Counties
rise for her, *ibid.* She comes to
London 167, frees Bonner, and
commits Cranmer and Ridley,
ibid.

I N D E X.

ibid. crowned, *ibid.* restores Popery, *ibid.* her Marriage with Spain opposed 168. Sir Thomas Wyat, and others, rise in Arms, *ibid.* and come to London, *ibid.* his Party dispersed, he taken and beheaded 169. Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, burnt for Religion, *ibid.* The Queen marries Philip, *ibid.* is reported with Child 170, proclaims War against France, *ibid.* loses Calais, *ibid.* Her Death 171. Her Character, *ibid.*
 Mary, Queen of Scots, flying to England, is detained Prisoner 173, beheaded 175
 Queen Mary II. crowned 353, dies 392
 Mathilda, or Maud, receives the Oaths of Fealty of the Nobility 58, invades England against Stephen 60, great Wars between Stephen and her, *ibid.* she takes Stephen Prisoner, and is received into London, *ibid.* but quickly disliked and opposed 61, at the Devizes was fain to be carried in a Coffin to escape, *ibid.* at Oxford escapes through Snow in a white Habit, *ibid.*
 Mercia, a Kingdom of the Hephtharchy 23
 Minorca taken for King Charles 492
 Monk, General, marches out of Scotland 238, advances towards London, *ibid.* is petitioned to procure a free Parliament, *ibid.* arrives at London, *ibid.* moves in the House for restoring the secluded Members, *ibid.* He pulls down the Gates, Portcullis, &c. of the City, *ibid.* restores the secluded Members 239, created Duke of Albemarle 240, his Death 251
 Monmouth, Duke, banished the Court 286, invades England 303, and makes War against

King James II. 308, defeated, taken, and executed 310
 Montross, Marquess, appearing for the King in Scotland, is defeated, taken, and ill treated 222, hanged and quartered 223
 More, Sir Thomas, put to Death for denying the Supremacy 158
 Morton, Bishop of Ely, instrumental in raising Henry VII. to the Crown 137, Archbishop of Canterbury 142
 Mountford, Simon Earl of Leicest-
 ter, Head of the Faction against Henry III. 82, took the King Prisoner, and carried him about the Kingdom 83, is vanquished in Battle, and killed *ibid.*

N

Naseby Fight 207
 Newbury Fight 204
 New-England planted by English 188
 Normandy Dukedom, sold by Robert to William Rufus 55, lost in King John's Time 72, Normandy, Anjou, &c. given to the French by Henry III. 82
 Northampton, great Fire there 256

O

OFFA, King of Mercia 31, a Victorious Prince, *ibid.*
 Offa's Ditch in Wales, *ibid.*
 Oldcastle, Sir John, put to Death for holding Wickliff's Doctrine 118
 Oliver Cromwell made Lieutenant General 207, goes to Ireland with an Army, and takes Drogheda 221, and Wexford 222, called over, made Captain General, and sent against the Scots 223, is straitned by the Scots, yet gains a great Victory 224, defeats the King's Forces at Wor-

I N D E X.

Worcester 225, turns out the Rump Parliament, and constitutes the Council of State 227, made Protector 228, *Spain* declares War against him 230, *Blake* sets upon the Plate Fleet, *ibid.* Success at *Sancta Cruz* 231, *Oliver* desired to take the Title of King, *ibid.* which he refuses, *ibid.* installed Protector, *ibid.* his Oath, *ibid.* constitutes an upper House of Parliament 232, his Death 233, His Birth, Family, and Character, *ibid.* his Funeral, *ibid.* his Body taken up and hanged on the Gallows, &c. 242
 Prince of *Orange* married to the Princess *Mary*, Daughter to *Charles I.* 127, his Death 224
 Prince of *Orange*, married to the Princess *Mary*, Niece to *Charles II.* 258 lands in *England* with an Army 334, comes to *Exeter*, *ibid.* the Number of his Forces, *ibid.* his Declaration 335, Nobility and Gentry declare for a free Parliament 341. The Prince of *Denmark*, Duke of *Grafton*, &c. come over to him, *ibid.* receives a Letter from the Commissioners the King sent to him 342, his Answer 343. Upon the King's Departure is address'd by the Nobility 344, and invited to *London* by the Common Council, *ibid.* comes to *St. James's* 346, calls a great Council of the Nobility, and asks their Advice 347, who desire him to administer the Government, *ibid.* calls a Council of the Commons, who do the same, *ibid.* The *Scotch* Nobility and Gentry do the same 348. The Convention meets, *ibid.* who vote that King *James* had abdicated 349. The Declaration of the Lords and Commons, *ibid.* The Prince

and Princess of *Orange* declared King and Queen 351
Ordalium, or *Ordeal*, what 48
Oswald, King of *Northumberland* 29, a Christian very pious, *ibid.* and charitable 30, killed in Battle, *ibid.*
Osway, King of *Northumberland* 30
Overbury, Sir *Thomas*, poisoned in the Tower 186
Oxford University, and the several Colleges, by whom founded 36
Oxford made a Bishop's See 159
Oxford, *Robert* Earl of, his Tryal before the House of Peers 557

P

Palatine, Prince, elected King of *Bohemia* 187, driven out of *Prague*, and deprived of the Palatinate, *ibid.*
Pall, Bishop's *Pall*, what it is 76, cost a Thousand Pounds at *Rome*, *ibid.*
Parliament, Long Parliament dissolved 239
Parre, *Thomas*, his great Age 219
Partition Treaty, first 417, second 424, Proceedings in Parliament upon it 425
St. Paul's Cathedral built 28, repaired by King *Charles I.* 193
St. Paul's Cathedral, new Fabrick, opened 412
Perkin Warbeck, an Impostor set up against *Henry VII.* 143, gains Assistance from the King of *France*, *ibid.* his Army defeated, *ibid.* is assisted in *Scotland*, and marries the Lady *Catharine Gordon* 144, lands in *Cornwall*, and gains a great Party 145, besieges *Exeter* 146, his Friends desert him, *ibid.* taken and committed to Prison, *ibid.* executed, *ibid.*
St. Peter's Church *Westminster*, built 28, beautify'd and enlarg'd 48
Peter

I N D E X.

Peter Pence first given to the Pope
30, by *Offa* 31
Peterborough Church built 30
Peterborough made a Bishop's See 159

Pole, Cardinal, Archbishop of
Canterbury 169

Pope's Authority questioned 154,
an Act passed against it, and all
Persons forbid to appeal to *Rome*,
ibid.

Popish Superstition suppress'd 161,
restored 167, again abrogated
by Queen *Elizabeth* 172

Popish Plot discovered 261, *Cole-*
man tried and executed for it
264, *Ireland*, *Pickering*, and
Grove, tried and executed 266,
Five Jesuits and *Langborn* hang-
ed 268, *Wakeman*, &c. cleared,
ibid.

Preliminary Articles of Peace 495

Preston Battle 549

Printing, Art invented 132, brought
into *England*, *ibid.*

Prynn, *Burton*, and *Bastwick*, pil-
lory'd 194, freed from Prison
196

Q

Q *Uakers* first appeared 224

R

R *Awleigh*, Sir *Walter*, his Ex-
pedition to *Guyana* 186, be-
headed, *ibid.*

Redwald, King of the *East Angles*
29

Resumption of *Irish* Grants 421

Richard I. crowned 67, went to
the Holy Land, *ibid.* takes *Cy-*
prus 68, comes to the Siege of
Ptolemais, *ibid.* performs noble
Exploits there, *ibid.* envied by
the King of *France*, *ibid.* Return-
ing home, his Fleet is scatter'd,
ibid. is seized in travelling thro'
Germany, *ibid.* used cruelly by
the Emperor, and a great Ransom

demanded 69, set at Liberty, *ibid.*
arrives in *England*, *ibid.* wars
against the *French*, *ibid.* per-
forms very gallant Actions, *ib.*
is killed 70, forgives the Man
that shot him, *ibid.* His Wife
and Issue, *ibid.* His Name ter-
rible to the *Saracens*, *ibid.*

Richard II. crowned 102, troubled
by the *French* and *Scots*, *ibid.* and
Rebels at Home headed by *Wat-*
Tyler and *Jack Straw* 103, who
commit Outrages, *ibid.* suppress-
ed, *ibid.* Discontents at Home
104, the Lords complain of the
King, *ibid.* The Judges sign
Articles of Treason against the
Lords, *ibid.* The King and the
Lords arm, *ibid.* The King
grants the Lords Demands, *ibid.*
His Counsellors remov'd, Judges
imprisoned, and chief Justice
executed, *ibid.* The *Scots* in-
vade *England*, *ibid.* The Par-
liament called the *Great*, assem-
bled 105, who punish the fac-
tious Lords, *ibid.* The Duke
of *Hereford*, Son to *John* of
Gaunt, banished, *ibid.* King
Richard being in *Ireland*, *Eng-*
land is invaded by *Henry* Duke
of *Lancaster*, *ibid.* resigns the
Crown to him 107. His Wife
and Issue, *ibid.* His Death 107

Richard Duke of *Gloucester* kills
the Son of *Henry* VI. and King
Henry himself 130, gets to be
Protector of *Edward* V. 133,
causes the Lord *Hastings* to be
seized, pretending he had be-
witched him 134, beheads him
and other Lords, *ibid.* causes Dr.
Shaw and the Duke of *Bucking-*
ham to declare King *Edward's*
Children Bastards 135, is desi-
red to take the Crown 136, his
monstrous Birth, *ibid.* crowned
King, *ibid.* causes his Nephews
to be murdered, *ibid.* His Dis-
quiet after 137. The Duke of
Buck-

I N D E X.

Buckingham falls off, and with others conspire against him, *ibid.* and prepares for War against him 138, but was deserted by his Friends, and delivered into *Richard's* Hands, *ibid.* and beheaded, *ibid.* Banister that betray'd him, remarkably afflicted with God's Judgments, *ibid.* The King endeavours to get *Henry D. of Richmond* into his Hands 139, endeavours to marry his Niece, *ibid.* sets forth with an Army against the Duke of *Richmond*, *ibid.* A Battle 140, in which *Richard* is killed, *ibid.* His Wife and Issue 141. A Rhyme in Contempt of his Creatures, for which one was executed, *ibid.*
Richard Cromwell succeeds his Father as Protector 233, calls a Parliament 234, the Army grows jealous of him, *ibid.* and of the Parliament, *ibid.* Force him to dissolve the Parliament 235, and restore the Long Parliament, *ib.* who force the Protector to resign, *ibid.*
River, New River brought to London 185
Robert, eldest Son to *William the Conqueror*, to whom his Father gave the Dutchy of *Normandy* 53, invades his Brother *William* 54, claims the Crown of England from his Brother *Henry* 57, but is reconciled, *ibid.* imprisoned by *Henry*, and his Eyes put out, *ibid.*
Robin Hood lived 50
Romans conquer'd Britain 6, made four Highways in England 22, finally desert from hence, *ibid.*
Rosamond, her Story 66
Rochester Cathedral built 29
Rochester made a Bishop's See 159
Rorwena, Daughter to *Hengist*, married *Vortiger* 23, poisoned *Vortimer* 24

Rupert, Prince, fights under King *Charles I.* 204, &c. At *Naseby* Fight took *Ireton* Prisoner 207. His Death 278
Russel, Admiral, beats the French 383
Ryfwick Treaty 410

S

Salisbury Cathedral built 84
Sardinia taken for *K. Charles* 492
Savoy Hospital founded 148
Saxons called in by the *Britains* 22, and settle here 23
Saxon Heptarchy, *ibid.*
South Saxons, a Kingdom of the Heptarchy, *ibid.*
Scotland, their King taken Prisoner by *Edward I.* 85, their Regal Chair brought to London, *ib.*
Seals to Bonds first used 52
Septimus Severus, Roman Emperor 10, came to Britain, *ibid.* repaired *Hadrian's* Wall, *ibid.* died at *York*, *ibid.*
Seymour, Duke of *Somerset*, Protector to *Edward VI.* 161, accused and committed to the Tower 163, but released, *ibid.* Again committed and beheaded 164
Shepherd, *James*, executed 559
Sheep, *Cotswold* Sheep sent to Spain, to the great Prejudice of England 131
Shire, England divided into Shires 35
Shovel, Sir *Cloudeffy*, cast away 483
Shore, *Jane*, Concubine to *Edward IV.* punished by his Brother *Richard* 235, lived in great Want, *ibid.*
Somerset, Earl of, condemned for poisoning of *Overbury* 186
Southwark destroyed by Fire 263
Spencers, Favourites to *Edward II.* 92, commit great Insolencies 93
Stamford,

I N D E X.

Stamford, an University instituted there 101
Stephen obtains the Crown from *Maud* 59, owns himself elected, and grants a Charter of Liberties to the People, *ibid.* The Substance of it, *ibid.* is disturbed by civil Discords, *ibid.* &c. by the *Welsh*, *ibid.* by the *Scots* 60, by the Peers, *ibid.* by the Empress *Maud*, *ibid.* Taken Prisoner by *Maud* 61, obtains his Liberty, *ibid.* His Son dying, he agrees with *Maud* that her Son should succeed, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.* Wife and Issue, *ibid.*
Sterling Money, why so called 50
Steenkirk Battle 384
Stonehenge, when built 24
Stones in Staffordshire, the Sepulchre of the Sons of a *Mercian King* 30
The Stoner, or *Lapis Tituli* in *Thames*, the Monument of King *Vortimer* 24
Strafford, vide *Wentworth*.
Straw, Jack, a Rebel 102, hanged, *ibid.*
Sweating Sickness 164
Symnel, Lambert, an Impostor, set up against *Henry VII.* 143, is crowned King at *Dublin*, *ibid.* taken by *Henry VII.* and condemned to turn the Spit in his Kitchen, *ibid.*

T

T *Aisners Battle* 497
Tangier slighted 271
Terms, the four Law Terms ordained 52
St. Thomas's Hospital in *London* founded 165
Theodosius and *Valentinian*, Emperors 22. In their time the *Britains* were disturbed by the *Picts* and *Scots*, *ibid.* *Gallio* with Soldiers sent to assist them, but re-

called, and the *Romans* finally left *Britain*, *ibid.*
Toulon Siege 482
Torrington, Earl, engages the *French* 374
Tournay taken by the Confederates 496
Turin Siege 475
Tyler, Wat. a Rebel, killed by the Lord Mayor of *London* 103

V

V *Valentinianus*, Roman Emperor 19, sent *Theodosius* into *Britain* against the *Picts*, *ibid.*
Voadicea, Queen of the *Britains* 5
Venutius, a King of the *Brigantes* 5
Vienna Treaty 591
Vigo, the *British* Fleet take the *Spanish* Galleons there 441
Virginia planted by the *English* 188
Union of England and Scotland 478
Vortigern, a *British* King, in whose Time the *Saxons* first came here 24
Vortimer, King, overthrew the *Saxons* 24
Vortiporus, a *British* King 25
Dr. Usher, Archbishop of *Armagh*, died 230
Uter Pendragon, a *British* Prince 25
Wulfhere, King of *Mercia* 30

W

W *Ager*, Commodore, takes the *Spanish* Galleons 492
Wales totally subdued by the *English* 85
Warwick, Earl, being Friend to *Edward IV.* makes him King, but being his Enemy, pulls him down 125, slain in Battle 129
Warwick, Edward Earl of, Son to the Duke of *Clarence*, beheaded 146
Went.

I N D E X.

<i>Wentworth</i> , Sir <i>Thomas</i> , Earl of <i>Strafford</i> , made Deputy of <i>Ireland</i> 193, impeached in Parliament 196, tried 197, the Bill of Attainder passed 198, beheaded, <i>ibid.</i>	gainst his Life, <i>ibid.</i> dies	431
<i>West Saxons</i> , a Kingdom of the <i>Heptarchy</i>	<i>Wind</i> , a great Storm of	453
<i>Westminster Hall</i> built	<i>Woollen Manufactory</i> begun in <i>England</i>	101
<i>Westminster Abby</i> built	<i>Wolsey</i> , Cardinal, sent a Warrant to the Lieutenant of the <i>Tower</i> to execute the Earl of <i>Kildare</i> , without the King's Knowledge	150, joined in Commiffion with <i>Campejus</i> to try the Divorce 151, but not acting in it according to the King's Will, he lost his Favour 152, writes to the Pope to defer the Divorce, <i>ibid.</i> His Fall 153. His Death, <i>ibid.</i> The Manner of his Rise, <i>ibid.</i> His Grandeur, Pride, &c. <i>ibid.</i>
<i>Whitehall</i> built 154, burnt	<i>Wolves</i> , how <i>England</i> freed of them	41
<i>Wickliffe</i> lived 102, a Law made against his Followers	<i>Woodstock</i> built	58
<i>William Duke of Normandy</i> claims the Crown 49, invades <i>England</i> , <i>ibid.</i> burns his Fleet, <i>ibid.</i> forbids his Soldiers to wrong any <i>ibid.</i> offers Conditions to <i>Harold</i> 50, offers to fight <i>Harold</i> singly, <i>ib.</i> By Stratagem defeats the <i>English</i> , <i>ibid.</i> His Loss in the Battle, <i>ib.</i> crowned 51, opposed by the <i>Kentish</i> Men, <i>ibid.</i> banishes the <i>English</i> , and gives their Estates to <i>Normans</i> , <i>ibid.</i> Takes the Riches from Religious Houses, <i>ibid.</i> levies great Taxes 51, makes a Survey of the Kingdom, <i>ibid.</i> invades <i>France</i> , <i>ibid.</i> His Death, Wife, and Issue	<i>Wynendale Battle</i>	491
<i>William Rufus</i> crowned 54, opposed by his Brother <i>Robert</i> , <i>ibid.</i> agrees with him, <i>ibid.</i> sets Ecclesiastical Promotions to Sale 55, his Death		56
<i>William III.</i> crowned 354, proclaimed in <i>Scotland</i> 358, declares War against <i>France</i> 363, goes over to <i>Ireland</i> 372, Plot against his Life, <i>ibid.</i> dies		431

Y

<i>Yeoman of the Guard</i> instituted	141
<i>York</i> made an Archbishop's See 10, chief City of the <i>Brigantes</i> , <i>ib.</i> Cathedral Church rebuilt of Stone	29
<i>York</i> , Duke, conspires against <i>Henry VI.</i> 122, gains Esteem with the People, <i>ibid.</i> procures the Bishop of <i>Chichester</i> to be slain, <i>ibid.</i> takes up Arms 123, takes King <i>Henry</i> Prisoner, and makes himself Protector 124, claims the Crown, <i>ibid.</i> slain in Battle	125

F I N I S.



